GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00855 3171

Gc 942.006 C28p v. 4
Catholic Record Society
(Great Britain)
Miscellanea

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/miscellanea04cath

Publications
of the
Catholic Record Society

Vol. IV

The Catholic Record Society was founded June 10, 1904, for printing and distributing to its Members original Records, both historical and genealogical, relative to English Catholics since the Reformation

All Rights Reserved
by the Society

1460408

Medlok

Reading Room

CATHOLIC RECORD SOCIETY

MISCELLANEA·IV

LONDON
PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
AT THE ARDEN PRESS
1907

Occidens.
Lansdall Hundred
Henry Earle of Derby.
Cumberland
Westmorland
Amounderness Hundred.
Lansdall Hundred.
Kent Sands.
Kent riuer.
Plumpton p.
Wyre fl.
Wyre lde
Cockersand Abbay.
Yorkshire.
Lancashire
Yorks hire
Westmland.
Septentrio.
West Derby Hundreth
Leyland Hundred
Salforth Hundred
Blagburne Hundred
Scala miliaria.

Reading Room

CATHOLIC RECORD SOCIETY

MISCELLANEA·IV

LONDON
PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
AT THE ARDEN PRESS
1907

This Volume is
Issued to the Members for 1906-7

CONTENTS

PAGE

I. Father Persons' Memoirs (*Concluded*), No. vi *Punti per la Missione d'Inghilterra.—Stonyhurst MSS, Collectanea P.*) *Contributed by Rev. J. H. Pollen, S.J.* 1

1581. State of Catholics, Laws against them, &c.; F. Persons's various escapes, his secret printing press, his books, letters of 14 June, he leaves England. Father Campion's adventures, his "Ten Reasons," is captured and martyred. Scotland, the missions of Fathers Holt, Watts, Creighton. Biographical details of G. Gilbert, C. Basset, S. Brinkley, of J. Nichols, Sledd, Lawrence, Caddy 3

1582. Father Persons, his press at Rouen, his letters of 3 February and 12 March, 6 April; he undertakes a mission to Spain; the Seminary at Eu; a pension for Rheims. Mary Queen of Scots and the crisis in Scotland; Fathers Creighton and Samerie. The sufferings of G. Gilbert, H. Walpole, W. Brookesby, J. Hart, &c., the faction of Charles Paget and Morgan 34

1583. Letters of Allen. Labours of F. Heywood and his indiscretion; FF. Holt, Weston, John Gibbons. F. Persons and his books, his missions to the Pope and to the Duke of Palma. Troubles from C. Bagshaw, Paget and Morgan, Sir C. Perkins, T. Langdale, W. Parry, G. Gifford, S. Aldred 75

1584. State of Catholics. Letters of Brinkley, Allen, Agazario, Persons, Birkett. The crisis of Scotland and hopes of the Catholics. All Jesuit missionaries in England captured. William Weston 128

II. Lord Burghley's Map of Lancashire, 1590. *Annotated by Joseph Gillow.*

Introduction 162
Lonsdale, North of the Sands 163
Lonsdale Hundred 165
Amounderness Hundred 169
Blackburn Hundred 176
Leyland Hundred 185
West Derby Hundred 189
Salford Hundred 204

III. TOWER BILLS 1595-1681, WITH GATEHOUSE CERTIFICATES, 1592-1603. *Contributed by Rev. J. H. Pollen, S.J.* ... 217

IV. CATHOLIC CHAPLAINCIES AND FAMILIES IN THE NORTH DURING THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. By Father J. Laurenson (MS. of English Province, S.J.) *Contributed by Rev. John Gerard, S.J.*

CHAPLAINCIES: Hardwick, Lartington Hall, Kilvington, Raventops, Warwick-bridge, Callaly, Clints Hall, Danby Yarm, Minister Acres, Brough, Alnwick, Stonyhurst, Broughton, Richmond, Cliffe, Sizergh, Liverpool

FAMILIES: Maire, Dormer, Lawson, Silvertop, Witham, Meynell, Errington, Stapleton, Clavering, Mayes, Lawson. Bishops, Provincials, Parson Brian, FF. Sabran and Lawson 247

V. FAMILY NOTES OF THE KNIGHTS OF LINCOLNSHIRE. *Contributed by the late Rt. Rev. Edmund Knight, Bishop of Flavias. Edited by Joseph S. Hansom.*

Introduction 260
Letter of Alexander Knight to his son Sir Arnold Knight with genealogy, 1820 261
Genealogical notes of the family and connexions, N.D. 263
Grant of Mary Knight to her son Alexander of Reasby, 1704 266
Financial Note, 1716–1738 266

VI. DOCUMENTS AT EVERINGHAM. *From Lord Herries' Collection of MSS. Contributed by Carlisle J. S. Spedding.*

Introduction 267
Order as to Presentment of Recusants, 1663 267
Will of Sir Philip Constable, Bart., 1666 269
Proclamation of Recusants, 1666 270
Death of Charles II, 1685 271
A Priest banished in 1770 271

VII. Catholic Registers of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, E.R. York, 1744–1840. *Transcribed by Henry Houston Ball. Collated and edited by Joseph S. Hansom* 272

VIII. Catholic Registers of Robert Hall, 1757–1811, and of Hornby, 1811–1851, Lancashire. *Contributed by the Rt Rev. Monsignor William Wrennall, D.D.* 319

IX. The Nuns of the Institute of Mary at York, 1677–1825. *Contributed by Joseph S. Hansom* 353

X. Papist Returns for the City of York and part of the Ainsty, 1735. *Contributed by Joseph S. Hansom* 368

XI. Catholic Registers of York Bar Convent Chapel, 1771–1826. *Contributed by Joseph S. Hansom* 374

XII. Catholic Registers of the Domestic Chapel of the Vaughan Family at Courtfield in the Parish of Welsh Bicknor, Monmouthshire, 1773–1832. *Contributed by John Hobson Matthews* 411

XIII. Inscriptions from Middleton Hall Chapel, Ilkley, Yorkshire. *Contributed by John Orlebar Payne* 429

XIV. Father John Birkett, Confessor in Lancashire Castle, and the recent discovery of documents 1679–1680. *Lent by John Malone. Edited by Joseph Gillow*
Introduction 431
Letter of John Birkett 435
His Will 436
Letter to him 438
Alleged Prophecy or Jacobite political squib 439

INDEX. *Compiled by Miss Edith Rix* 441–511

ILLUSTRATION

The Map of Lancashire ... ... *Frontispiece*

No. I

THE MEMOIRS OF FATHER ROBERT PERSONS

(*Concluded*)

MEMOIR IV

Punti per la Missione d' Inghilterra

This memoir, like those already printed in Vol. II, is incomplete. It has possibly lost the account of the year 1580 (see p. 15n), and ceases with the year 1584. It survives in two copies. The one is at Stonyhurst College, transcribed by Father Christopher Grene in his volume *Collectanea P*, fols 14-76, and will here be called G. The other is in a Jesuit archive abroad, *Anglia Historica*, I, 187-238, 442-474, 487-502, and will be called A. Both are of about equal value. Father Grene's MS. is founded on Persons' original, "dictated and in part written" by him. A is transcribed by an Italian from this same original, and bears near the end one or two corrections in Persons' hand. Father Grene's knowledge of the subject gives somewhat greater authority to his version of English names, while the Italian scribe gives the Italian language more idiomatically. Father Grene makes trifling omissions here and there of redundant words, and of news which is repeated, but it is only just at the end that these omissions are of importance. He also sometimes makes use of Italian copyists (cf. 1583, §1, n.), whose spelling, accents and abbreviations were not quite consistent with his own.

We have no date of the time when this memoir was composed, nor any note of the writer's object. He speaks, however, of the appointment of Birkhead as archpriest, which will bring down the date to 1608 or thereabouts, and we may also feel sure that it was written for foreigners. This seems probable from the choice of Italian as the language, and from the use of some curious circumlocutions, as "English from the parts called Wales," etc. It is also evident that the intended readers were Jesuits, or at least persons chiefly interested in the affairs of that Order. I think that I recognize the hand of the well-known Latinist, Father Paul Bombino, at one place in the text A (p. 14n), and this leads me to conjecture that perhaps the whole was written for him. He wrote his *Vita Edmundi Campiani* from information provided by Father Persons, and it may be that he at one time intended to continue his history to the years covered by the *Punti*.

The Italian scribe began to number the various paragraphs, while Father Grene distinguished them by marginal headings. I have gladly combined both methods of making the memoir easier to follow, and have moreover made Father Grene's marginal headings into sectional headings.

I have to thank the Very Rev. Father Rector of Stonyhurst College for the loan of the MS., and the Servite nuns of Our Lady's Priory, Stamford Hill, N., for their care in transcribing the text. To Miss Stearn and to Father Joseph Rickaby, S.J., I am much indebted for assistance in translating the Italian and Latin respectively.

J.H.P.

Punti della Missione d' Inghilterra L'anno 1581

[Fr Grene:—"Copiato dall' originale dettato et in parte scritto dal P. Personio."]

Editto e leggi nuove contro li ricusanti—§ 1

Nel principio di q^to^ anno alli 12 di Gennaro si publicò un editto della Regina contra li Gesuiti, commandando sotto graviss^e^ pene che nissuno li ricevesse in casa loro, ni permettesse che li figliuoli ò parenti suoi andassero a studiare nelle scuole loro e seminarii in altre paesi.* Andaua ancora continuandosi il Parlam^to^ radunato principalm^te^ contra li Catolici per causa della venuta de Gesuiti, alli quali s'attribuiva[1] la diffettione di molti che ricusavano d' andare alle chiese delli heretici. E cosi si fecero finalm^te^ molte nuove leggi contro li Catolici, et una in particolare contro li ricusanti, ordinando che tutti quelli che ricusano di andare alle chiese delli Eretici, oltre le altre pene, hạbbiano[2] da pagare 20 lire sterline,[3] cioè 80 scudi per ogni mese.† Si determinò ancora che fosse crime di lesa maestà reconciliarsi ò ricevere assolutione da alcun Sacerd^e^ Cat^co^; e la medesima pena s'ordinò al sacerd^e^ che riconciliasse[4]: ò assoluesse alcuno, ò che desse concilio, ò aiutasse, ò persuadessi ad alcuno di farci cattolico: e finalm^te^ crebbe molto la persecutione con q^ta^ occasione, e si augmentò il num^o^ di quelli che furono fatti prigioni tanto[5] laici quanto[5] sacerdoti.

Libro di Personio—§ 2

Et a questo effetto per mitigare[6] la fierezza delli heretici contro li ricusanti si scrisse un libro dal P. Personio e si stampò (come gia si è detto) secretamente in Inghilt^a^, il cui titolo era *Raggioni per le quali li Catolici ricusano d' andare alle chiese delli heretici*, mostrando con molte ragioni differenti che non era ribellione ne contumacia nelli Cat^ci^ che ricusavano, ma obligo solam^te^ di coscienza.‡ (Vide *Epistolam de persecutione*, in *Concertatione Anglicana*, p. 22.)

E si come q^to^ negotio fu di grandiss^a^ importanza per allora in Inghilterra, perche stavano molti Signori prigioni per q^ta^ causa e si aspettava il fine del Parlam^to^ e leggi crudeli che vi farebbono: Cosi il demonio non mancò d' usare molti mezzi per impedire e sbattere la costanza de' Catolici in quella parte. Perche quando non si aspettava, e li Padri d^a^ Comp^a^[7] con altri buoni sacerdoti attendevano a confermare li Catolici in q^ta^ risolutione di non communicare colli heretici ne andare alle lor chiese, ecco che (14) di repente esce un libro d' un Catolico scritto a mano e communicato colli Sig^ri^ che stavano in varie prigioni, nel[8] quale si pruovava con molte ragioni

[1] A attribuisca. [2] A haueuano. [3] A inserts Inglesi. [4] G abbreviates what follows into "&c." [5] A inserts di. [6] A per qualche cosa. [7] A inserts insieme. [8] A per il.

* The Proclamation "for revocation of Students from beyond the Seas, and against the reteining of Jesuites" was dated January 10 [1581]. Cardinal Allen printed a translation of it in his *Duo Edicta Elizabethæ . . . contra Sacerdotes Soc. Jesu et alumnos Seminariorum*, etc. (Aug. Trev., 1583), but says (p. 91)

Notes concerning the English Mission
The Year 1581

[Fr Grene:—"Copied from the original, dictated and in part written by Fr Persons."]

Proclamation and New Laws against Catholics—§ 1

In the beginning of this year, on the 12th of January, a Proclamation of the Queen against the Jesuits was published, commanding, under the severest penalties, that no one should receive them into their houses nor allow their children or kinsfolk to go and study in their schools or seminaries abroad. * Parliament was still sitting, which had assembled principally against the Catholics, on account of the coming over of the Jesuits, to whom was attributed the defection of many who refused to go to the heretical churches. And in due course many new laws were made against Catholics, and one in particular against recusants, ordering that all those who refused to go to church, besides other penalties, should pay £20 sterling, that is to say 80 crowns a month.†

It was also ordained that to be reconciled, or to receive absolution from any Catholic priest, should be a crime of high treason, and that the same penalty would be incurred by priests who should reconcile or absolve anyone. In a word, the persecution increased much on this occasion, and the number of those who were made prisoners, both laymen and priests, grew much greater.

Persons' Book on avoiding Heretical Churches—§ 2

In order to mitigate somewhat the ferocity of the heretics against recusants, a book was written by Father Persons, and was (as has already been said) secretly printed in England. Of this the title was *Reasons why Catholics refuse to go to Heretical Churches*, showing for many reasons that it was not from rebellion or contempt that Catholics refused, but from obligation of conscience. ‡ (See the *Epistola de Persecutione* in the *De Concertatione Anglicana*, p. 22.) This matter was then of the greatest importance in England, for many gentlemen were prisoners for this cause, and the close of Parliament was expected when the cruel laws would be sanctioned. So the devil did not fail to employ many means in order to impede and shake the constancy of Catholics on this point. Thus, when it was not expected, and the Fathers of the Society with other good priests were labouring to confirm Catholics in their determination not to communicate with heretics or to go to their churches, lo and behold there appeared a manuscript book, written by a Catholic and circulated among the gentlemen who were in various prisons.

that in his copy the end, which bore the date, was missing. Persons would therefore have turned for it to the chroniclers, and they give "about the twelfth of January."—Holinshed (1808), iv, 434; Stowe (1631), p. 688.

† This was the Act 23 Elizabeth, chap. 1, entitled "An Act for retaining the Queen's Subjects in their due Obedience."

‡ For some further particulars see *C.R.S.*, II, pp. 28, 179-181.

apparenti et autorità di Santi Padri, che in occasione simili non era peccato andare alle chiese de gli Eretici per evitare la persecutione, almanco con una protesta, che lo facevano per ubidire al Prencipe, etc.

Catolici vacillano—§ 3

Alla vista di q^to^ libro qualch' uno dei Signori presi comminciò a vacillare, come il Barone Pagetto,* che stava preso nel Castello di Windsor, et in Londra Ridolfo Sheldono† huomo molto potente e ricco, la di cui cascata fù di tanto rumore e scandalo alli altri, che venne ad essere celebrato con alcune pasquinate, et una fù "Cascò Sheldono: sapete perche? Quia habuit oves et boves et pecora campi."

Personio scrive un altro libro, e mirabilmente è saluato dagli sbirri—§ 4

Per resistere a q^ta^ tentatione et impeto del demonio fu necessario subbito rispondere a q^to^ libro, e cosi Personio pigliando seco un delli piu dotti et antichi Sacerdoti andò a cercare una libraria d' un Dottore Catolico chiamato Yongo‡ gia morto; stava q^ta^ libraria in Londra in casa del fratello del d^o^ Dottore, e così andando là segretamente il Personio coll' altro Sacerdote, e comminciando a rivolgere alcuni libri, non trovarono quelli che volevano, e quelli che vi erano, non servivano per essere di stampa antica: E cosi si risolsero di partire subbito contra la volontà dell' ospite, che li voleva ritenere. E pare che fosse ordinatione e providenza particolare di Dio, perche subbito partiti che furono fra poche hore, entrò la Giustitia per cercare la casa, per indizio forse di qualche spia delli quali erano gia molti per le strade, e case di Londra; massimamente uscendo spesse volte editti contra Giesuiti e Personio in particolare.

(15) Passarono dunque in una barca il fiume Tamigi al palazzo del Visconte Monteacuto che stava assente.§ Quivi era la libraria d'un altro D^re^ Teologo, chiamato Langdallo ** dove, cominciando a rivedere li Padri, trovarono certe annotationi scritte nel margine, per le quali si videva che di la erano cavati li punti principali del libro, al quale dovevano rispondere: benchè intendevano che non era scritto ne comunicato dal d^o^ Dottore ma da un certo laico chiamato Clitheroo, che di poi si fece Sacerdote, e morì in Francia.†† Si rispose

* Thomas, third Baron Paget, eventually went into exile in 1583, and died at Brussels in 1590.

† For the fall of Sheldon *see* Dasent, *Acts of Privy Council,* XII, 254, 301, under January 8, 1581; *C. R. S.*, II, 28 and n., 178-181.

‡ Dr John Young, under Queen Mary Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge and Regius Professor of Divinity. See *Cath. Rec. Soc.*, vol. I, pp. 20, 44, 61, 67; *Dict. Nat. Biog.* LXIII, 379.

§ Anthony Browne, first Viscount Montagu. The following passage from the life of his wife forms an important supplement to Father Persons' story, especially to the version of it given in a previous memoir, *C.R.S.* II, 180: "If sometime afterward he went to hereticall churches, it was not so much to be imputed to him as to his priest [? M. Johnson, *C.R.S.*, II, 180], a learned and pious man indeed, but too fearfull, who supposing it expedient something to give to the tyme, durst not determine such a fact to be sinne. For when that priest being dead, he had entertayned another, who with priestly courage told him that it was a grievous offence and hatefull to God and the Church, and pernicious to his soule, to be present at hereticall service, he was so far from defending his

In this it was proved by many apparent reasons and by the authority of holy Fathers, that in like cases it was not a sin to go to the heretical churches in order to avoid persecution, if at least there was a protest that this was done in obedience to the Prince, etc.

Some Catholics waver—§ 3

At the sight of this book several of the said gentlemen in prison began to waver, as for example Lord Paget,* who was a prisoner in Windsor Castle, and in London Ralph Sheldon† a very powerful and rich man, whose fall caused so much talk and scandal to the rest, that it was made the subject of pasquinades, one of which was: "Sheldon is fallen; and do you ken why? Through *oves et boves et pecora campi.*"

Persons writes another Book. His marvellous Escape from the Pursuivants—§ 4

To resist this temptation and attack of the demon it was necessary to reply at once to this book; and so Persons, taking with him one of the oldest and most learned priests, went to search the library of a Catholic doctor named Young,‡ who was dead. This library was in London, in the house of the said doctor's brother. So Persons and the other priest went there secretly, and beginning to turn over some books, they did not find what they wanted, and those which were there were not of use, being ancient editions. They resolved therefore to leave at once, against the wish of their host, who wanted to keep them. This was, it appears, through the disposition and special providence of God, for scarcely had they left a few hours, when the justice entered to search the house, from information perhaps of some spy, of whom there were many in London houses and streets, especially now that proclamations were often issued against the Jesuits, and against Persons in particular.

They crossed the river Thames in a boat, and went to the house of Viscount Montagu, who was absent.§ Here there was the library of another doctor of theology, named Langdale, ** and beginning to search the Fathers they found certain notes written on the margins, from which they saw that it was from thence that the chief points of the book had been drawn to which they wanted to reply, though they understood that it was not written nor communicated by the said doctor but by a certain layman named Clithero,†† who shortly after became a priest and died in France.

fact that (as I received from the mouth of one that was present), instantly putting of his hat and falling on his knees, both with gesture of his whole body and with his tongue, he most humbly submitted himself to the censure of the Catholic Church, and piously promised never thenceforward to be present at hereticall service, which all the rest of his life he exactly observed" (*The Life of Lady Magdalen, Viscomtesse Montague*, by Dr R. Smith, trans. by T. C., 1627, p. 11). The same *Life* says that Lady Montagu's house "was called little Rome by the heretics" (p. 27) from the number of Catholics who resorted thither, but whether this was the house in Southwark, or Cowdray, or Battle does not appear.

** Alban Langdale, D.D., Archdeacon of Chichester. See *Cath. Rec. Soc.*, II, 180; Gillow, *Dictionary*, IV, 115.

†† For further particulars see *C.R.S.*, vol. II, p. 179. A William Clithero was ordained priest, June 9, 1582 (see Knox, *Douay Diaries*, p. 187, where he is described as "venerabilis vir"). William and Henry Clitherow, sons of the Venerable Margaret Clitherow, and ordained later, would have been children at this period.

dunque a q^to^ libro con diligenza, e si publicarono per le carceri et altre parti di Londra diverse copie; e con questo passò per allora quella tentatione, ma restarono fra tanto piu offesi la Regina e Consiglieri.

Gio. Nicolò, sua apostasia et tradimenti e fine miserabile—§ 5

Passata q^ta^ tentatione[1] cominciò un' altra che fu per causa d' un certo Giovanni di Nicolò, che essendo stato prima Ministro Eretico in quella parte d' Inghilterra, che si chiama Wallia, overo delli antichi Britanni, et huomo di poco cervello, come si vidde per l' effetto, si fece Cat^co^ et andò poi a Roma l' anno 1579; e presentandosi spontaneam^te^ al S^to^ Offitio, abgiurò le heresie, e poi dalla benignità e liberalità di Papa Greg^o^ fu sustentato nel Coll^o^ Inglese, gia nuovam^te^ cominciato in Roma, per lo spatio d'un anno e piu, ma mandato via per inetto[2] ridiculo, e per esser incapace del fine et instituto dell Coll^o^. E cosi andando in Inghilterra e trovando in crudelità la persecut^e^ contro li Catolici, come s' è detto, subito apostatò, offerendosi alli Eretici di servirli in qualsivoglia cosa che gli commandassero contro li Catolici et in particolare contro li Giesuiti et altri Sacerdoti venuti nuovamente da Roma; La quale parendo buona occasione a gli eretici di seruirsene di lui, lo mandarono fintamente preso al Castello di Londra,* per dar piu credito al negotio, alla quale prigione non si mandano se non persone nobili ò per delitti di lesa maestà.

Nicolò scrive contro li Catolici—§ 6

Era allora capitan del Castello un cavalliere chiamato Odoeno Hoptono huomo empio e di nissuna coscienza (come per le opere mostrava), perche subito persuase a q^to^ Nicolò di scrivere un libro contro li Catolici, ma principalm^te^ contro li Giesuiti et altri Sacerdoti, dicendo che lui era stato scolare del Papa tanti anni, e che haveva fatto un Sermone avanti a S. Santità e di tutti li Cardinali (intendendo la sua abgiuratione nel S^to^ Offitio) e che essendo ancora mandato in Inghilt^a^ come li altri, sapeva li conseglii loro et il mal fine con che venivano, e finalm^te^ metteva in quel libro tutto quel che Odoeno Hoptono gli dettava, e per accreditarlo piu, publicarono che era Giesuita delli piu dotti di quella comp^a^, e per testificare meglio tutto q^to^ metteva nella prima pagina del suo libro sententie in Hebreo, Greco e Latino, come s' egli fosse molto dotto in quelle lingue, essendo huomo ignorantiss^o^ e ridicolo a gli altri mentre che stava nel Coll^o^ di Roma.†

Publicata dunque la fama della convers^e^ di q^to^ finto Gesuita e scolare del Papa non solam^te^ per la corte e nella città di Londra ma anche per tutto il regno, li consiglieri di stato e molti altri nobili per autorizare piu q^ta^ favola andavano spesso e con grandi cavalcate,

[1] A Tempestà. [2] G omits.

* His diet in the Tower was charged "beginning the xxiiij of December, 1580, etc."—*C.R.S.*, III, 10.

† Nichols wrote three little tracts or books—(1) his *Recantation*. This was made February 5, licensed Feb. 13, printed Feb. 14. Persons says this was answered "next month or so." (2) His *Oration and Sermon*, which contains an answer to Persons' reply; this was dated April 25, and was licensed April 27. (3)

They hastened therefore to answer the said book, and many copies were circulated in the prisons and other parts of London, and herewith that temptation passed for the time being. But meanwhile the Queen and council were all the more irritated.

John Nichols, his Apostasy, Treachery and Miserable End—§ 5

This tempest passed, another began on account of a certain John Nichols, who was first a Protestant minister in that part of England which is called Wales or ancient Britain. He was a man of shallow mind, as will be seen by the sequel. He became a Catholic, then went to Rome in 1579, and voluntarily presenting himself before the Holy Office, abjured heresy. By the kindness and liberality of Pope Gregory, he was maintained in the newly-founded English College at Rome for the space of a year and more, but was sent away as absurdly unfit for the object and discipline of the college. So returning to England and finding the persecution of Catholics increased in cruelty, as has been said, he immediately apostatized, and offered himself to the heretics to serve them in whatever way they should command against Catholics, and in particular against the Jesuits, and other priests lately arrived from Rome. It seemed to the heretics a good opportunity to make use of him, so they sent him as a pretended prisoner to the Tower of London * in order to give more credit to the affair, for to this prison none were sent except nobles or those attainted of high treason.

Nichols writes against the Catholics—§ 6

The Lieutenant of the Tower was then a knight named Owen Hopton, a wicked, unscrupulous man (as is proved by his acts), for he straightway persuaded this Nichols to write a book against Catholics, but principally against Jesuits and other priests, saying that he had been many years the Pope's scholar, and had preached a sermon before His Holiness and all the cardinals (meaning his abjuration in the Holy Office), and having been sent to England like the rest, knew their plans and the evil purpose with which they came. In a word, he put into that book all that Owen Hopton dictated. In order to give him more credit, they gave out that he was a Jesuit, and one of the most learned of the Society; and the better to prove this he put on the first page of his book sentences in Hebrew, Greek and Latin, as if he were very learned in those languages, though he was a most ignorant man, and the laughing-stock of the others while he was at the Roman College.†

When the news of the conversion of this pretended Jesuit and Pope's scholar had been noised abroad, not only through the court and city of London, but through the whole kingdom, the Councillors of State and many other nobles, and in particular the Earl of

His *Pilgrimage*, licensed Sep. 4 (Arber, *Registers of the Stationers' Company*, II, xi, 388-394). The copies of these tracts at the British Museum are imperfect, but I do not notice any Hebrew characters in them. F. Persons' account is largely based on Nichols' subsequent recantation.—*True Report of the late Apprehension of J. Nicols.* Rhemes, 1583; *Concertatio* (1588), pp. 231-234, and Kirby's letter in Camm, *Lives of English Martyrs*, II, 513.

et in particolare il Conte di Licestria ch' era il principal favorito d[a] Regina col suo seguito, al detto Castello di Londra a sentir predicare q[to] Giesuita convertito. E benche le prediche erano tali che si vergognavano quelli heretici, che lo sentivano, tuttavia pubblicarono ch' erano dottissime, e molti per il regno vacillavano per q[to] inganno, di modo che fu necessario scrivere un libro per scuoprire q[ta] frode e magagna.

Il Personio scrive contro Gio: Nicolò—§ 7

Il che fu fatto da Personio con titolo di *Scoprimento delle frodi di Gio. Nicolo,* e l' effetto fu che Gio: Nicolo e la sua comedia restò affatto discreditato, in tanto che abbandonato prima d' altri padroni suoi della corte* finalm[te] fu anche (16) lasciato da Hoptono, e cacciato dal castello di Londra a mendicare il vitto, come fece con gran vergogna di gli heretici che l' haveano poco prima tanto inalzato. Et egli vedendosi talm[te] scoperto & abandonato risolse d' andare a farsi Turco; ma preso per la strada in Normandia di Francia et essaminato dal magistrato confessò tutto q[to] ch' habbiamo detto et altre molte cose, e dimandò perdono da Dio e dalli Padri della Comp[a] et altri Sacerdoti Catolici.† Ma prima che arrivò a q[ta] ult[a] miseria si servì di lui Hoptono per spia in Londra, e un giorno andando per le Strade vidde il Sacerd[e] Ant[o] Tirello, e non sapendo come fare di pigliarlo segretam[te] grido *traditore traditore* con che concorse la gente, e fu preso Tirello e mandato alla prig[e] dove stava Rishtono.‡

Sleddo spia—§ 8

Il medemo offitio di spia comincio a fare al medemo tempo un certo Sleddo,§ ch' era stato servitore del Dott[e] Sandersono in Roma, del quale scrive il P. Personio al P. Agazario R[re] degli Inglesi a 16 Giugno di quest' anno, "Sleddus plus aliis nos persequitur, habet enim a Concilio regio potestatem in domos omnium prorumpendi pro libitu locaque omnia perscrutandi, quod ille diligentissime præstat, ubicunque vel minima spes prædæ affulget. Incredibile est dictu quantum ab his proditoribus affligamur."

Caddy spia—§ 9

Al med[o] P. Agaz[o] scrive poi il d[o] Pers[o] d' un altro spia chiamato Caddy** mandato via dal Coll[o] Ingl[e] di Roma per li suoi mali portam[ti] e dice cosi Lorenzo Caddy venendo qua in Londra se ne

* The effect of Persons' answer was not immediate. On May 6 the Council ordered the Archbishop of Canterbury to make a collection for him and to present him to a vacant living. After the publication of the *Pilgrimage,* however, they had had enough of him. The Bishop of London was "rebuked" (9 Sept.) for having "permitted a book containing light matter and tending nothing or little to edification, but giving offence unto some and occasion of slander unto the cause of Religion."—Dasent, *Acts of Privy Council,* XIII, p. 199.

† These statements are taken from the *True Report* just quoted. Though in one or two respects, e.g., that about turning Turk, our author seems unnecessarily hard on Nichols, in others the confessions go further. He says that "Mr Stubbs gave me the matter for my booke, and Mr Wilkinson did write in the margent the notes," i.e., the learned references to the Fathers.

‡ Anthony Tyrrell's second arrest would seem to have been April 29, 1581, and his prison was the Gatehouse. He escaped at the end of the year (J. Morris, *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers,* II, 308; Knox, *Letters of Cardinal Allen,* 95,

Leicester, who was the Queen's great favourite, with his suite—all went to the Tower of London to hear this converted Jesuit preach, and thereby give authority to the fable, and though the sermons were such that the heretics who heard him were ashamed, nevertheless they declared them to be most learned. Through this trick many in the kingdom wavered, so that it became necessary to write a book to show up this rank fraud.

Persons writes against John Nichols—§ 7

This was done by Father Persons, under the title, *The Discovery of the Artifices of John Nichols*, the result of which was that John Nichols and his farce became discredited, so much so that he was first abandoned by his court patrons * and afterwards by Hopton, and was hunted from the Tower to beg his bread, which caused great shame to those heretics who had a little before so exalted him. Seeing himself thus detected and deserted, he resolved to go and become a Turk, but was taken in Normandy, in France, while on his way. Examined by the magistrates, he confessed to all that we have related and many other things, and asked pardon of God, of the Fathers of the Society, and of the other Catholic priests †. But before he reached this state of extreme misery, Hopton made use of him as a spy in London, and one day, going through the streets, he saw the priest Anthony Tyrrell, and not knowing how to manage to take him secretly, he cried out, "Traitor! traitor!" so that a crowd gathered, and Tyrrell was taken and sent to the prison in which was Rishton ‡.

Sledd the Spy—§ 8

The same trade of spy was taken up at this time by a certain Sledd §, who had been Dr Sanderson's servant in Rome, of whom Father Persons wrote to Father Agazario, rector of the English College, on June 16 of that year: "Sledd is on our track more than others, for he has authority from the Royal Council to break into all men's houses as he will and to search all places, which he does diligently, wherever there is a gleam of hope of booty. It is incredible how much we are harassed by these traitors."

Caddy the Spy—§ 9

To the same Father Agazario Father Persons afterwards wrote about another spy named Caddy, who was expelled from the English College in Rome on account of bad conduct, and speaks thus: Lawrence Caddy **, having come here to London, went of

96). Edward Rishton was transferred to the King's Bench prison.—*Catholic Record Society*, II, 183, etc.

§ Sledd. The name appears in many forms: Sleade, Slade, Sleydon, Sledaeus. Holinshed says "a servant of Dr Morton" (*Chronicle*, 451). An account of his perfidies in Allen's *Brief Historie of the Martyrdom of Twelve Reverend Priests*, 1582, p. 16; *Concertatio* (1588), p. 221.

** Laurence Caddy at Campion's trial was called H. Caddock and Craddock (Simpson's *Campion*, p. 289). See *Cath. Rec. Soc.*, II, 134. He afterwards (February, 1583) repented, and his confessions were published together with the *True Report of the late Apprehension of J. Nichols, etc.*, already referred to, and in Latin in the *Concertatio* (1588), pp. 234-238. It would seem from this that he went to Cambridge, not to Oxford, that his parents were well off, and that he dealt chiefly with John Dias, one of Aylmer's chaplains.

andò al vescovo, e spontaneam^te^ abnegò la relig^e^ Cat^ca^, il che piacque tanto a gli heretici che determinarono di servirsi di q^ta^ apostasia. E cosi fu ordinatò che un predicante che doveva predicare la festa seguente nel luogo piu celebre di Londra detto *la croce di S. Paolo* menasse là secò, a prononciare publicam^te^ alcune cose da loro suggerite contro il Papa e la religione Romana. Il che, come era di aspetto molto brutto, fece con tanta mala gratia, che tutti si vergognarono di lui: Tuttavia li Eretici lo mandarono all' università di Ossonio per studiare di nuovo per farlo ministro, e gli assegnarono 60[1] scudi l' anno.

Hoptono tira i Cat^ci^ allepredichè, e muore miserabilm^te^· Gio: Paschale cade, e poi si pente—§ 10

Un altro stratagema usò il d^o^ Castellano Hoptono per aiutare la causa de gli heretici in quel tempo, e fu di far tirare per forza e portar violentemente li Catolici che stavano prigioni a sentir le prediche di q^to^ Nicolò e di altri Ministri, e publicare poi con molti giuramenti e proteste che tutti li Papisti essistenti[2] sotto la sua custodia andavano spontaneam^te^ alle chiese e prediche de' protestanti. E questo fece per muover altri Cat^ci^ a far il medemo. Et havendo finalm^te^ con minacce di tormenti indotto un gentil-huomo giovane laico chiamato Gio: Paschale* (il quale era venuto da Roma insieme colle Prī d^a^ Comp^a^ e li altri Sacerdoti) di promettere di andare alle chiese de gli Eretici, fece radunare una moltitud^e^ grande di gente con giudici e magistrati nella casa pub^ca^ della città di Londra, e menare quivi il d^o^ giovane publicam^te^ per le strade con guardie grandi di soldati, accio che nella presenza di tutti testificasse la sua promessa. Per la quale trionfò assai Hoptono dicendo che anche costui era stato scolare del Papa, e giurando di nuovo che non era alcuno de' suoi carcerati, che non andasse spontaneam^te^ alle chiese. Ma scoperto l' inganno e spergiurio l' huomo miserabile, carico non meno di debiti che di peccati, perdette il credito, e Gio. Paschale pentito della sua infermità et inconstanza si ritirò con molto dolore e vergogna fuor di Londra: e li Catolici si confermarono piu nella constanza loro con q^ti^ inganni.

Insidie contro Pers^o^ et amici suoi. Il Gilberti scappa, Carlo Bassetto e Fr. Bruno presi—§ 11

Mentre che q^te^ cose si facevano altri stavano occupati in inventare varie astutie per trovare il Personio (perche Campiano stava fuori nelle provincie) e perche li Conseglieri havevan inteso che molti gentilhuoṁi principali, particolarm^te^ giovani, trattavano molto con lui e fra altri Georgio Gilberti† gia detto, Gervasio Perpoint‡

[1] A 70 scudi. [2] che stavano.

* John Paschal. See *Cath. Rec. Soc.*, II, 135. On Christmas Eve, 1580, an order was sent to the Counter in the Poultry to have him examined under torture (Dasent, *Acts of Privy Council*, XII, p. 295). On January 15, however, he and "Harramus Stevenus," says Hart's *Diarium Turris*, "yielded to fear of torture . . . and, to encourage the rest, were set free next day" (N. Sander, *De Schismate*, 1618, p. 355). Here may be found further details about the dragging to sermons. John Kellridge obtained a licence May 7, 1581, to print "Two

himself to the bishop, and freely renounced the Catholic faith, which pleased the heretics much, and they determined to make capital out of this apostasy. So it was ordered that the preacher who was to preach on the following feast at the most celebrated pulpit in London, namely, at St Paul's Cross, should take him with him to declare publicly the things they should suggest against the Pope and the Roman religion.

Being a very coarse-looking fellow, he did this with such bad grace that they were all ashamed of him. Nevertheless the heretics sent him to the University of Oxford to study again, in order to make a minister of him, allowing him 60 crowns a year.

Hopton drags Catholics to Sermons. John Paschal falls and afterwards repents—§ 10

Another stratagem was used by the said Lieutenant of the Tower to advance the protestant cause at this time. This was to drag Catholic prisoners by force to hear the sermons of this Nichols and other ministers, and afterwards to declare with many oaths and protestations that all the Papists who were in his custody went voluntarily to the protestant church and sermons; and this was done to move other catholics to do the same.

Having at length, by threats of torture, induced a young gentleman named John Paschal*—who had come to England with some Fathers of the Society and other priests—to promise to go to the protestant church, he got a great multitude of people, with judges and magistrates, to assemble in the public hall of the city of London, and had the said youth brought there through the streets with a numerous guard of soldiers, so that he should fulfil his promise in presence of them all. At which Hopton greatly triumphed, saying that he also had been a scholar of the Pope, and swore anew that there was not one of his prisoners who would not willingly go to church. But the deceit and perjury of this miserable man was discovered, and being burdened with debts not less than with sins, he fell into discredit. John Paschal, repenting of his weakness and inconstancy, retired with great sorrow and shame from London, and the constancy of Catholics was strengthened by these frauds.

Snares laid for Persons and his friends. Gilbert escapes, Bassett and Browne are taken—§ 11

While these things were done, several persons were occupied in devising various artifices for discovering Persons; for Campion was away in the country, and the council had heard that many gentlemen of mark communicated with the before-named Father, especially the younger men, and amongst others George Gilbert†, above mentioned, Gervase Pierrepoint‡, Thomas Fitz-

sermons preached before Jesuits and Seminaries at the Tower of London." Another sermon by Fulke was published later the same year.

† George Gilbert; a biography of him in H. Foley, *Records*, III, 658. He is said to have been a Suffolk man.

‡ Gervase Pierrepoint was brother of Sir Henry Pierrepoint and consequently uncle of Robert Pierrepoint, Lord Kingston, and also of Sir John Beaumont mentioned in *C. R. S.*, II, 305. See also ibid. 231–279.

Tomaso Fitzherberto,* Filippo e Carlo Bassetti† fratelli, Stefano Brinckleo,‡ Franco Throgmorton§ et altri, osservavano con diligenza, dove qti Signri frequentavano, ma sopra tutti haveano l' occhio come s'è detto sopra il Gilberti, che si teneva per compagno inseparabile del Pre: e cosi il Sigr Henrico Cary** all' ora maresciallo d'Inghiltª e poi Barone di Hunsdon e gran (17) Cameriere dª regina usò qtª astutia, che havendo inteso che il dº Georgio volesse vendere per sostento delli catolici qualche parte de suoi stati e possessioni nella provincia suffolciense, animò li vassali a offerirli buona somma di denari e pagarli in Londra in casa d' un notaro chiamato Higgons,†† nell' cimiterio di San Paulo, con intentione che, havendosi il dº Georgio di trovarsi presente per ratificare le scritture e pigliar li denari, il dº Marescial' intrarebbe con una mano di soldati, e non solamente pigliarebbe li denari, ma anche sforzarebbe poi dº Georgio, a confessare dove si trovava Personio. Ma si disfece il disegno perche consultando Georgio il caso con Personio, et inchinando molto d' andare la, secondo che segretamente s'era convenuto, assicurandosi d' una parte perche il notaro Higgons era Catolico et dall' altra parte che li sudditi non lo tradirebbero; il Padre totalmente li disuase e fece tanto con lui, che dette commissione a due altre persone principali d' andare in suo luogho, cioè all' Sigr Francº Bruno fratello dell' Visconti di Monteacuto, et il Sigr Carlo Bassetto gia detto, i quali furono tutti due presi dall' dº Marescialo, il quale all' tempo disegnato, quando s' intendeva che li denari stavano sulla tavola e le scritture erano ratificate (benche per la providenza di Dio questo ultimo mancò) con sua gente entrò con le spade sfodrate, e pigliò li denari e li huomini che si trovarono presenti, e li mandò presi alla prigione di suo offitio detta Marscialsea, e li due amici dell' Sigr Giorgio, con tanto piu sdegno perche non havevano ancora[1] sottoscritto ne ratificato le scritture, per la qual' causa fu constretto restituire li denari alli compratori: e per questo s' adirarono non[2] tanto contro dº Giorgio che lo perseguitarono e cercarono di pigliarlo, quanto al medesimo Personio, in tanto che doppo pochi mesi fu sforzato a ritirarsi in Francia con intentione di passare a Roma.

Personio 14 *Junio* 1581—§12

Nella cui raccomadatione scrisse il Pre Personio una lettera delli 14 Giugno all' Sigr Cardal di Santo Sisto nepote di Papa Gregorio prottetore d' Inghiltª, nella quale sono scritte queste parole.

"Quapropter hic scribendi finem facerem nisi aliquid mihi necessario de Latore harum litterarum dicendum esset, qui nobis in Anglia, nostrisque conatibus cauæsque catholicæ, tam utilis ac

[1] Added in A. [2] This word appears superfluous.

* Thomas Fitzherbert of Swynnerton, co. Stafford, eventually became a priest in 1602 and a Jesuit in 1613.—H. Foley, *Records* II, 198; III, 792.

† The mother of Philip and Charles Bassett was Mary Roper, the youngest daughter of William Roper, who married More's favourite child Margaret. They were cousins of Sir Arthur Bassett, of Umberley, Devon.

‡ Stephen Brinkley. The *Douay Diaries,* p. 182, call him "Bachelor of Civil Laws."

§ Francis Throckmorton was son of Sir John Throckmorton of Putten-

herbert,* Philip and Charles Bassett,† brothers, Stephen Brinkley,‡ Francis Throckmorton § and others. They diligently watched where these gentlemen went, and above all they kept their eyes, as was said, on Gilbert, who was thought to be the inseparable companion of the Father, and this trick was played by Henry Carey,** then Marshal of England, and afterwards Baron Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. Having heard that the said George Gilbert wished to sell some part of his estate and possessions in Suffolk for the support of Catholics, he encouraged the tenants to offer him a good sum of money, to be paid in London, in the house of a notary named Higgins,†† in St Paul's Churchyard, with this intent, that the said George having to be there to ratify the deeds and receive the money, he, the said marshal, should come with a number of soldiers, and not only seize the money, but also force George Gilbert to confess afterwards the whereabouts of Persons. But the design was frustrated by the said George consulting Persons about the affair. He was much inclined to go there secretly, as they had agreed, feeling himself quite secure, because on the one hand Higgins was a Catholic, and on the other because his tenants would not betray him. But Father Persons totally dissuaded him, and prevailed so far upon him that he gave commission to two other persons of standing to go in his place, namely, to Mr Francis Browne, a brother of Viscount Montagu, and to Charles Bassett, above mentioned, who were both seized. For the said marshal, who at the time appointed, when he understood the money would be on the table and the deeds ratified (though by the Providence of God this last failed), entered with his men with swords drawn, seized the money and the persons present, and ordered them to be taken to the prison under his charge, called the Marshalsea. He treated the two friends of George Gilbert the more insolently because they had not ratified the deeds, for which cause he was obliged to restore the money to the purchasers. On this account they were greatly irritated, [as much] against Mr George, whom they persecuted and endeavoured to seize, as against the said Father Persons. So much so that after a few months he was obliged to retire to France, intending to pass on to Rome.

Letter from Father Persons, June 14, 1581—§ 12

In recommendation of whom Father Persons wrote a letter on June 14 to the Lord Cardinal of S^t^ Sixto, nephew of Pope Gregory, Protector of England, in which are written these words:

"Wherefore I would here make an end of writing, were I not obliged to say something of the bearer of this letter, who has been so useful and bountiful to us in England and to our efforts and to the Ca-

ham, and was executed for "having conspired, God knows what, in behalf of the Queen of Scots"—Dugdale, *Antiquities of Warwickshire* (1730), II, 752. But see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, LVI, 327; *Month*, June, 1902.

** In the *Domesticall Difficulties, C. R. S.*, II, 183, he is correctly called Sir George Carey. He became the second Lord Hunsdon in 1596.

†† Anthony Higgins, scrivener, was also afterwards imprisoned.—C. R. S., II, 229.

beneficus fuit, ut ingratissimus sim nisi illum apud tuam Illus^am^ Dominationem quanto possum studio commendem. Ille enim nos excepit, ille texit, fovit, et aluit. Ille multorum amicitias nobis conciliavit, ille plurimorum domos nobis aperuit, ille semper nobis præsto fuit, conciliarius, comes, famulus, patronus; et tandem, post divenditam patrimonii part[e]m ad nostram sustentationem, se suaque omnia et vitam etiam ipsam in frequentissima discrimina pro fidei catholicæ propugnatione obtulit. Denique vix dici potest quantum debeamus huic nobili et perinsigni juveni quem vehementer cupimus eam gratiam apud tuam Illus^m^ Dominationẽ suamque Sanctitatem obtinere, quam ipsius virtus et egregia merita postulant."

Carlo Bassetto e sue lodi—§13

Due o tre mesi dapoi mandò fuori il P. un altro giovane nobile chiamato Carlo Basseto, persona di grande virtù, et amatissimo di Gilberto, nella cui raccomandatione scrisse anche a Roma al Padre Alfonso Agazario Rettore del Collegio Inglese in queste parole[1] alla 30 di Agosto. " Superioribus meis litteris commendavi vobis quanto potui affectu filium meum, amicum, patronum et liberalissimum benefactorem Georgium Gilbertum, cui tantum faveo quantum potes existimare, tantum debeo quãtum non possum explicare. Nunc illi commendationi adiungo presentium latorem literarum Carolum Bassetum[2] laudum earum quas Georgio meo tribui non immerito participem, quippe cujus virtutes tales sunt, ut gratiam me a vobis reportaturum non dubitem eo quod ipsum ad vestrum Collegium direxerim, quasque experientia potius vestra quam sermone meo malim innotescere. Juvenis est familiæ illustris et divitis, quique si cetera non essent, eo solo nomine vobis carus esse deberet, quod pronepos sit Ill^mi^ Mart^s^ Thomæ Mori; sed habet adhuc alia in seipso clariora, habet enim ingenium, mores, virtutes dignas se suisque majoribus, et nisi fallor dignissimas illo vestro sancto contubernio, cujus hos duos juvenes, duo luminaria esse volui, ut luceant omnibus qui in illa domo sunt, sicut iam Angliæ nostræ aliquandiu preluxerunt." Questi due Sig^i^ morirono poi, l' uno in Roma l' altro Rhemis di Francia, con grandissimo essempio di virtù, havendo dato in limosina per amor di Dio tutto quello che havevano et alla morte distribuirono quel che li restò fuor di Inghilterra, che fù intorno a dieci millia scudi.*

Campiano in Lancastria, scrive le 10 *Ragioni e vien a Londra*—§14

(18) Fra tanto il P. Campiano attendeva a predicare e convertire anime nelle parti settentrionali di Inghilterra e particolarmente nella provincia di Lancastria, attendeva ancora a scrivere in risposta delli libri di Ciarco et Hanmero, delli quali s' è detto l' anno passato.† E perche li pareva che la censura fatta e publicata gia del

[1] G omits.

[2] In A occurs a note, perhaps in the hand of Father Bombino, " Quærendum, quomodo hic Carolus Bassettus, qui supra captus dicitur in venditione illa, liberatus sit."

* George Gilbert died October 6, 1583; Charles Bassett is said below to have died in 1584, but from a letter of Father Persons dated November 25, 1584, it appears that he was then still living. In the same letter it is stated that Gilbert's bequest amounted to scudi 2720.80

tholic cause, that I should be most ungrateful were I not to commend him with all possible earnestness to your illustrious Lordship. He welcomed us to his house, he sheltered us and kept us from cold and hunger. He has made us many friends, opened to us many houses, has constantly been at our side as counsellor, companion, servant, patron; and finally, after selling part of his patrimony for our support, has put himself and all that he had, even his very life, to frequent hazard in defence of the Catholic faith. In short, we can scarcely tell how much we owe to this noble and distinguished youth, whom we greatly desire to find with your illustrious Lordship and with His Holiness that favour which his virtue and signal merits deserve."

Praise of Charles Bassett—§ 13

Two or three months later the Father sent abroad another noble youth, named Charles Bassett, a person of great virtue and a very great friend of Gilbert, in recommendation of whom he also wrote to the same Fr Alphonsus Agazario, rector of the English college in Rome, in a letter of August 30, as follows:

"In my former letter I commended to you, with all the affection I could, my son, friend, patron and most generous benefactor, George Gilbert, to whom my good will is as great as you can conceive, and my indebtedness greater than I can explain. Now to that commendation I associate the bearer of the present letter, Charles Bassett, who may deservedly have his part in the praises which I have given to my dear George. Such are his virtues that I doubt not you will be grateful to me for having directed him to your college. I had rather have them known to you by your own experience than by any words of mine. He is a youth of an illustrious and wealthy family. Had he no other recommendations, he should be dear to you on this sole account, that he is the great-grandson of the illustrious martyr Thomas More. But he has better gifts in himself: he has talents, manners, virtues worthy of himself and his ancestors, and, if I mistake not, quite worthy of the holy company of your college, of which I have wished these two youths to be two lights to shine upon all who are in that house, as already for some time they have shone forth upon our England." These two young gentlemen afterwards died, the one in Rome, the other in Rheims in France, leaving a notable example of virtue, having, for the love of God, given in alms all they possessed, and at death they distributed what remained to them abroad, which was about ten thousand crowns *.

Campion in Lancashire. He writes the "Ten Reasons" and comes to London—§ 14

In the meantime Father Campion was occupied with preaching and converting souls in the northern parts of England, especially in the county of Lancaster. He was also intent upon an answer to the books that had been published the year before by Charke and Hanmer, about which we spoke last year†, but because it seemed to him that the *Censure* already written and published by Father

† It does not appear what memoir is here referred to, unless it be no. III, *C. R. S.*, II, 186.

Personio bastava a confutare li detti libri quanto alli punti sustantiali, egli elesse d' alegare raggioni della dimanda che haveva fatto delle dispute publiche, et per questo intitolò il suo libro *Rationes reddítæ Academicis*. E subito che l' haveva finito lo mandò a Londra, accioche il Personio l' aprovasse, e lo facesse stampare. Ma perche vi era un gran numero d' autorità de Santi Padri citati ad marginem, e ben si sapeva che poi sarebbero essaminati dalli adversarii con gran diligenza, fu di parere il Personio, che egli stesso venisse a Londra subito doppo Pasqua per essaminare li luoghi et asistere alla stampa.*

Personio procura la Stamparia—§15

In questo mentre Personio andava cercando per mezzo delli amici particolarm^te^ d' un Sacerdote docto e pratico, chiamato Gulielmo Mauricio, che morse poi in Roma, altra commodità di stãpa, poiche la prima appresso di Londra nel' quale si stamparono li primi due libri, s' era disfatta. Ma havendo usato molta diligenza trovò poi con grandissima difficoltà, la casa d' una Sig^ra^ Vedoa detta Stoner, che stava in mezzo d' una selva, dove lei non habitava per allora, vinti miglia lontano di Londra: Alla qual casa havendo procurato che si portasse ogni cosa necessaria, cioè caratteri, stampa, carta, &c., e questo non senza molti pericoli. Il Sig^r^ Stefano Brinkleo gia detto gentilhuomo di parti eccelenti in lettere e virtù, hebbe cura della stampa. Di modo che venendo a Londra il P. Campiano coll' suo libro gia revisto, andò subito a stare nella d^a^ casa della selva, dove fu stampato il libro e poi publicato.

Brianto preso—§16

Personio ancora se n' andò a stare con lui per alcuni giorni a consultar le cose loro, e stando insieme hebbero la nuova come la casa dell' Personio era scoperta & presa con tutte le cose che ui stavano cioè libri, Agnus Dei, Corone e Medaglie et altre cose simili: et insieme con questo il P. Alessandro Brianto che stava in un' altra casa vicina e tutto questo per inditio d' un servitore (18) dell' Libraro, che haveva legato libri nella casa.† Il che fece che tutti due li Padri spedissero quanto prima le conferenze loro e si partissero, tornando Personio a Londra et il Campiano pigliando il Viaggio verso la Provincia di Norfolcia dove era molto desiderato la sua presenza.

Camp^o^ va in Norfolcia ed è preso—§17

E per andare con magior brevità fu determinato che schivasse quanto poteva le case de Sig^ri^ Catolici per la strada, che l' haverebbero ditenuto. Egli però dimandò di visitar una casa due o tre giornate lontana di là d' un gentilhuomo Catolicho chiamato Yatleo, [*sic*] che stava prigione per la fede, et il luogho si chiama Lyford; promettendo che vi restarebbe per un giorno solamente per aiuto e consolatione spirituale delli Catolici di quella casa che erano molti. Egli finalmente si parti, andò alla casa, restò solam^te^ un giorno, e

* Circumstantial accounts of the printing of the *Decem Rationes* will be found in two articles in *The Month*, July, 1889, and Jan., 1905.

† The capture of Briant, with Persons' books, etc., seems to have taken

Persons was sufficient to refute those books on all substantial points, he preferred to bring out his reasons for requesting public disputations, and therefore entitled his book *Rationes redditæ Academicis;* and as soon as he had finished it, he sent it to London, in order that Persons should approve it and get it printed. But as it contained numerous quotations from the Fathers, cited in the margin, which without any doubt would be carefully examined by the adversaries, it was Persons' opinion that he ought to come himself to London directly after Easter, to examine the passages and to assist at the printing.*

Persons obtains a Press—§15

Meanwhile Father Persons went about seeking by means of friends, especially of a learned and experienced priest named William Maurice (who afterwards died in Rome), fresh facilities for a printing-press, for the first one near London, in which the first two books were printed had been broken up. Having searched very diligently, he with great difficulty found the house of a widow named Stonor, which stood in the middle of a wood, twenty miles from London, and in which she was not then living. To which house he had everything necessary carried, viz., type, presses, paper, etc., and this not without many dangers. Mr Stephen Brinkley before mentioned, a gentleman of excellent parts in letters and virtue, took charge of the printing. So Father Campion on coming to London with his book already revised, went at once to stay at the said house in the wood, where the book was printed and then published.

Briant taken—§16

Father Persons also went to stay with him for a few days to consult about their affairs, and while together they received the news that Father Persons' house had been detected, and all it contained seized, that is to say, books, Agnus Deis, rosaries, medals and such-like things, and together with these Father Alexander Briant, who was in a house close by. All this happened through the information of the bookseller's servant, who had bound books in the said house.† This caused both Fathers to conclude their conference as soon as possible and to separate; Persons returning to London and Campion taking the road to Norfolk, where his presence was much desired.

Campion goes to Norfolk and is taken—§17

In order to get there sooner, it was decided that he should avoid, as much as possible, the houses of the Catholic gentry on the way, who would have detained him. He asked, however, to visit a house two or three days' journey from there, belonging to a Catholic gentleman named Yates, who was a prisoner for the faith; and the place was called Lyford. He promised that he would remain a day only for the assistance and spiritual consolation of the Catholics of that house, who were numerous. He at length set out, went to the house, where he remained only for a day, and

place about the middle of April, and the book was printed off about the end of June. The bookseller was Roland Jenks, of Oxford.

partendosi con Ridolfo suo Compagno doppo tre giorni fu richiamato con tanta instanza da alcuni Sig^ri Catolici che erano venuti a Lyford da varie parti et in particolare dall' università d' Ossonia per sentirlo predicare, che ritornò, predicò, e fu preso la Domenica sequente: a 15 di Luglio: e questo con circonstanze molto notabili che dichiaravano la particolar providenza di Nostro Sig^re, come nella vita si dice, perchè ne il traditore Eliotto sapeva che lui fosse là, nè andava con proposito di trovarlo; e quando si cercò la casa due volte, non fu trovato. E di piu già era uscita la giustitia, con risolutione di partirsi; ma per caggione d'una contesa mossa da Eliotto contra la d^a Giust^a come se non havessero fatta la dilig^a che conveniva per trovarlo, fu ridotta a cercarlo la terza volta, e lo trovò con due Sacer^ti Fordo, e Colintono, et altri laici, li quali tutti doppo alcuni giorni furono mandati con guardie grandi di soldati all' Castello di Londra.*

Personio si retira da Londra, manda Alfieldo a Campiano—§ 18

Intesa da Personio la presa dell' P. Campiano giudicò espediente ritirarsi un poco da Londra sino a tanto che passasse quella furia e tempestà, e cosi per il conseglio delli amici si ritirò a una casa che stava in una foresta molto vicina alla strada publica, per dove doveva passare il P. Campiano da Lyford a Londra, e quando intese che gia s' avicinava, benche non fu giudicato sicuro che esso vi andasse in persona a vederlo, mandò nientedimeno il suo servitore Roberto Alfieldo, il quale si fece anche lui poi traditore, e costui mettendosi nella moltitudine l' accompagno (19) per qualche spatio nell Viaggio: e benchè il Campiano non li potesse parlare, con segni però mostrò la sua constanza, allegrezza e contento di patire: e la qual constanza et allegrezza mantenne sempre da poi, tanto nell' viaggio di Londra, nell' quale parlo molte volte coll' traditore Eliotto amorevolmente essortandolo a vera penitenza e considerazione dell' suo stato, quanto nell' intrata in Londra coll' soprascritto di *Campiano Gesuità seditioso*, e nelli raggionamenti nelle dispute poi nella Torre, anzi nelli stessi tormenti.

Persecutione cresciuta. Everardo Hans, M.—§ 19

Preso il P. Campiano li consiglieri cominciarono subito a mostrare più rigore contro li Catolici, perchè subito all' ultimo di Luglio fecero morire publicamente in Londra un Sacer^te Seminarista detto Everardo Hans perche haveva confessato publicam^te (dice il processo) che il Papa ha tanta autorità nelle cose Ecclesiastiche in Inghilterra adesso, quanto haveva cento anni prima.† Fecero anche comparire al med^mo tempo in giuditio publico molti Catolici, che stavano presi per la religione in diverse prigioni, e li condannarono tutti a pagare la pena di 80 scudi il mese per havere ricusato d' andare alle chiese delli heretici. E per spaventare più li detti catolici publicarono molte minaccie per pasquinate, libelli famosi, e nelle prediche delli ministri, e particolarmente un loro Poeta chiamato Eldertono publicò un libro intitolato *Frezze Gentili per Gesu-*

* The search at Stonor began Sunday, July 15. Campion was found on

departed with Ralph his companion. But after three days he was recalled with such insistence by several Catholic gentlemen who had come to Lyford from various parts and particularly from the University of Oxford to hear him preach, that he returned, preached, and was taken the following Sunday, July 15, and this under circumstances so remarkable that it was clearly by a special dispensation of our Lord God, as is related in his life. For the traitor Eliot neither knew that he was there, nor went with the intention of finding him; and when the house was twice searched, he was not found; moreover, the justices had already come out intending to leave, when, by reason of a dispute brought about by Eliot with the magistrates for not having searched carefully enough, they returned to look a third time, and found him with two other priests, Ford and Collington and some laymen, who were all after a few days sent to the Tower of London * with a strong guard of soldiers.

Persons retires from London, and sends Alfield to Campion—§ 18

Persons hearing of the capture of Campion thought it expedient to withdraw for a time from London until this fury and tempest should pass; and so, with the advice of friends, he retired to a house which stood in a forest very near to the public road by which Campion would pass going from Lyford to London. When he heard that he was approaching, though it was not thought safe that he should go in person to see him, he nevertheless sent his servant Robert Alfield, who afterwards also turned traitor, and he mixing with the crowd accompanied him for some part of the way. Though Campion was not able to speak to him, he showed by signs his constancy, joy and contentment to suffer. This constancy and joy he ever maintained as well on the journey to London, during which he spoke many times to the traitor Eliot lovingly exhorting him to true penitence and consideration of his state, as also when he made his entry into London with an inscription over him, *Campion the Seditious Jesuit*, and during the arguments and disputations in the Tower and afterwards in the midst of torments.

The Persecution increased. Everard Hanse, Martyr—§ 19

Campion taken, the Council at once began to show more rigour towards Catholics; for suddenly on the last of July a seminary priest named Everard Hanse was publicly put to death in London because he confessed, says his trial, that the Pope has as much authority now in England as regards ecclesiastical affairs as he had a hundred years ago.† Many Catholics who had been prisoners for their religion in divers prisons, were also made to appear, at the same time, before the public tribunals; and all were condemned to pay the fine of eighty crowns a month for having refused to go to Protestant churches. In order to terrify Catholics the more, many threats were circulated by means of lampoons and libels, and in the sermons of their ministers. Thus one of their poets named Elderton published a book entitled *A gentle Jerk for a Jesuit*, which con-

Tuesday the 17th, and consigned to the Tower on the 22nd.—B. Camm, *English Martyrs*, II, 338. † The passage is quoted in Camm, p. 263.

ità * che conteneva molte cose in dispreggio loro e delli altri Catolici; e perchè li detti Catolici non havessero speranza alcuna nell' venuta del Duca Alinsono fratello dell' Rè di Francia, venuto in Inghilterra per maritarsi, come si diceva, con la Regina essendo principe catolico, li consiglieri usarono più severità contro di loro, quanto più s' avicinava la venuta dell' detto principe, che fu poi nell' principio di Novembre, et tutto quel tempo che stette il detto Duca con sua gente in Inghilterra, che fu per tre mesi, furono peggio trattati li Catolici come adesso si dirà.

Hayvodo et Holto venuti in Inghilterra—§ 20

Fù la Providenza di Dio nostro Signore, che avanti la presa del' P. Campiano, arrivasse in Inghilterra il suplimento d' altri due Padri Inglesi mandati da Roma dall' nuovo Generale il R^do^ P. nostro Claudio Aquaviva,† il quale si come favoriva la d^a^ missione avanti che fosse Generale, cosi subito che hebbe il Governo in mano, avisato da Personio e Campiano dell' bisogno che havevano d' aiuto, li mandò questo primo soccorso di due padri, cioè Gasparo Hayvodo e Gulielmo Holto, li quali portarono grande consolatione alli altri Padri, massimamente doppo che viddero esser providenza et ordinatione di Dio che il Padre Campiano haveva esser preso cosi presto.

P. Holto mandato in Scotia—§ 21

Succedette ancora un altra occasione ò più presto necessità d' impiegare P. Holto in Scotia, perche essendo fatto morire nelli mesi passati e tagliato la testa al conte Mortono‡ Governatore di Scotia grande heretico e servitore della Regina d' Inghilterra, ma inimico capitale della Regina di Scotia che stava presa in Inghilterra et delli Catolici amici suoi: et essendo fatto Governatore in loco suo Monseur d' Obigni, creato gia Duca di Lenox, il quale favoriva secretamente la religione catolica,—desiderava grandemente la d^a^ Regina di Scotia, che si mandassero presto a Scotia alcune persone che potessero prudentemente promovere la causa catolica apresso il d^o^ Duca et altri amici suoi, essendo il Rè suo figliolo tenero ancora nell' età, cioè fra 14. ò 15. anni; et il peso dell' Governo nelle mani, si puo dire, de Catolici, cioè dell' detto Duca e del Sig^r^ Giacomo Stuarto Conte d' Arran, Capitan della Guardia del Rè, e del Baron Setono et altri amici dell^a^ d^a^ Regina madre presa.§

Gul. Watts mandato in Scotia. Persecutione in Scotia—§ 22

E cosi il P. Personio mandò la, primò un sacerdote secolare Inglese chiamato Gulielmo Watz, che morì poi in Fiandra, huomo prudente e pratico in quelle parti, il quale andato la e ritornato a Londra con aviso di qualche buona speranza, parve espediente di mandare ancora un altro Padre (20) della compagnia insieme con

* A reads Frezzi. This work must have been *A gentle Jyrke for a Jesuit,* which was licensed to Richard Jones on the 13th of February 1581 (Arber, *Registers of Stationers' Company,* II, 388). I am unable to make sure whether Elderton was its real author. But he did write against Campion, for he is both blamed in Vallenger's book, and defended in Munday's for having done so.—See the verses at the end of Vallenger's *True Report of the Martyrdome of E. Campion,* and Munday's *Briefe Answer made unto two Seditious Pamphlets.*

tained many things in disparagement of them and the other Catholics;* and in order that the said Catholics should entertain no hope from the coming of the Duke of Alençon, brother of the King of France, who had come to England, as was reported, to marry the Queen, being a Catholic prince, the Council used greater severity towards them as the coming of the said prince drew near. He arrived in the beginning of November, and during all the time the duke remained in England, which was for three months, the Catholics were worse treated, as now we shall relate.

Heywood and Holt arrive in England—§ 20

It was through the providence of God our Lord that before the capture of Father Campion two additional English Fathers should arrive in England, sent from Rome by the new General our Rev. Father Claude Aquaviva,† who as he had favoured the said mission before he was General, so directly he had in hand the government, advised by Persons and Campion of the need they had of help, sent them this first assistance of two Fathers, namely, Jaspar Heywood and William Holt, who brought great consolation to the other Fathers, especially when they saw that it was the dispensation and will of God that Father Campion should be so quickly captured.

Fr Holt sent to Scotland—§ 21

Another opportunity, or rather necessity, arose of employing Father Holt in Scotland, through the beheading a few months before of the Earl of Morton,‡ Regent of Scotland, a great heretic, and an adherent of the Queen of England, and a principal enemy of the Queen of Scotland, then a prisoner in England, and of her Catholic friends. Mons. d'Aubigni, lately created Duke of Lennox, secretly favoured the Catholic religion. He was made Regent in his place, and the said Queen of Scotland earnestly desired that some persons should be sent thither, who would prudently promote the Catholic cause with the Duke and his other friends, the King her son being still under age, viz., 14 or 15, and the chief power was in the hands, so to say, of the Catholics, that is of the said duke, and of Lord James Stuart, Earl of Arran, Captain of the King's Guard, and of Lord Seton and other friends of the Queen mother, who was in prison.§

William Watts sent to Scotland. Persecution—§ 22

Thither, therefore, Father Persons sent first an English secular priest named William Watts, who afterwards died in Flanders, a prudent man with experience of those parts. He having gone there and returned to London with news which inspired good hopes, it seemed expedient to send a second priest, one of the Society, together with

† Father Everard Mercurian died August, 1580, and Father Aquaviva was elected, February 7, 1581.

‡ James Douglas, Earl of Morton, was beheaded June 2, 1581.

§ The true colour of these changeable politicians is hard to determine accurately. After the Raid of Ruthven Fr Holt wrote, 20 March 1584, "Argyll, Glencairn, Arran and Marischal are at court and take a moderate line, but they must be considered as our opponents."—W. Forbes-Leith, *Narratives of Scottish Catholics*, p. 189.

l'altro, e questo fu il P. Giglielmo Holto, il quale, fin tanto che le cose della Scotia si rivolgevano di nuovo, come nelli anni sequenti si dirà, utilmente travagliò in quella vinea. Ma la somma è che li ministri heretici essendo impauriti assai con la morte dell' conte Morton fecero tanto con la Regina d' Inghilterra, dicendole che stava in pericolo in Scotia la Religione, che lei rimandando in Scotia alcuni Sig^ri Scossesi che stavano in Inghilterra, et armando altri che da lei dipendevano in Scotia, ripigliarono per forza il Governo dell' Rè,* e fecero il Duca di Lenox ritirarsi in Francia. E con questa occasione si rinovò la persecutione contro li Catolici in Scotia, nella quale fu preso, il P. Guliermo Holto e stette in pericolo grande della vita. Ma fu liberato per favore d' alcuni amici principali et andò a stare nelle parti settentrionali di Scotia con un conte principale chiamato di Souterlandia†, da dove poi alcuni anni passati si ritirò in Fiandra.

Edmondo Haio & Crittono mandati in Scotia—§ 23

Scrisse anche Personio all P^e Generale, ad instanza della Regina di Scotia, che si mandassero alcuni P^i Scossesi, e furono nominati per quella missione due P^i antichi e grandi di quella natione che stavano allora in Parigi, cioè il P^e Edmondo Haio, che mori poi Asistente in Roma, e il P^e Gulielmo Crittono; benche parve da poi meglio, che andasse prima il P^e Crittono solo, a veder come le cose stavano, ma conferendo prima coll' Personio se fosse possibile, per saper da lui il stato delle cose della Religione dell' uno e l'altro Regno, come poi si fece. Perche andando Personio, per le cause che piu abasso si dirà a Roan di Francia, qui conferirono assieme, e passò Crittono in Scotia.

Gio. Bodino. Alinsonio in Londra per sposare la regina—§ 24

In questo tempo v' era intrata nelli Catolici d' Inghilterra una grande speranza di qualche miglioramento, o mitigatione intorno le cose della religione, per causa della mutatione già detta, succeduta in Scotia, e perche essendo gia trattato per molti mesi il matrimonio del Duca di Alensono, fratello del' Rè di Francia, con la Regina Elisabetta d' Inghilterra, e questo per diversi ambasciatori, cioè p^a per Monseur Simiers, e di poi per Giovani Bodino, si credeva adesso che fosse concluso, dall' che s' inferiva che essendo il d^o Duca prencipe Catolico, non poteva far di manco che o far mutar la religione o procurare qualche toleratione per li Catolici. E benche alcuni dubitavano assai dell' intentione secreta della Regina, per haverla vista ingannare altri principi con vane speranze delle sue nozze, tuttavia v' erano tanti altri contrasegni che il negotio andasse da dovero, che molti credettero e restarono ingannati. Perche prima si sapea per certo che il principe Alensonio l' haveva detto a molti in Francia che andava ad accasarsi con la Regina, e gia s' avicinava al mare, per passare con grande aparato e comitiva, di poi la Regina da sua parte mostrava la medesima prontezza di riceverlo, e fece fare in fretta una casa di legno per banchettarlo, che costò sette milla

* The Raid of Ruthven took place August 23, 1582.

him. This was Father William Holt, who laboured usefully in that vineyard, until another revolution occurred in the affairs of Scotland, as will be related in the following years. But the result was that the Protestant ministers, being much alarmed by the death of Earl Morton, worked so much upon the Queen of England, saying that religion in Scotland was in danger, that sending back to Scotland some Scottish noblemen who were in England, and equipping others who depended on her in Scotland, they took possession by force of the government and the King,* and obliged the Earl of Lennox to retire to France. At the same time the persecution of Catholics was renewed in Scotland, during which Father Holt was captured, and stood in great peril of his life. He was liberated, however, through the favour of some influential friends, and went to stay in the north of Scotland with the powerful Earl of Sutherland,† whence after some years he retired to Flanders.

Fr Edmund Hay and Fr Creighton sent to Scotland—§ 23

Persons also wrote to the General, at the request of the Queen of Scots, to ask that some Scottish Fathers might be sent over; and two old and eminent Fathers of that nation were appointed for the mission, they being then in Paris. These were Father Edmund Hay, who afterwards died Assistant in Rome, and Father William Creighton; though it was eventually thought better that Creighton should first go alone and see how things stood. But he was first to communicate, if possible, with Persons, in order to learn from him the state of religious affairs in both kingdoms. This he was able to do, because Persons going to Rouen in France, for reasons which will be stated below, they there spoke together, and Creighton went on to Scotland.

Jean Bodin. Alençon in London to marry the Queen—§ 24

At this time great hopes were entertained by Catholics in England of some improvement or mitigation in matters of religion, on account of the changes, already mentioned, which had taken place in Scotland, and because the marriage of the Duke of Alençon, brother of the King of France, with the Queen Elizabeth had been negotiated for many months and by divers ambassadors, that is to say, first by M. Simiers and then by Jean Bodin, and was now believed to be concluded. From this it was inferred that the duke, being a Catholic prince, could not do less than either cause a change of religion or procure some toleration for Catholics; and though some suspected the secret intention of the Queen, having seen her deceive other princes with vain hopes of marriage, yet there were so many other signs that the negotiation was proceeding as it ought, that many believed it and were deceived. For first it was known for certain that Alençon had told many in France that he was going to marry the Queen, indeed he had already drawn near the sea, with great pomp and retinue, in order to cross over. Secondly, the Queen on her side, had shown equal readiness to

† Alexander Gordon, Earl of Sutherland.

scuti e più.* Inoltre li due grandi favoriti della regina, cioè Roberto Dudleo conte di Lecestria e Christoforo Hattono, Cameriero, e capitano della guardia, si davano a gemiti et a lutto e a pena comparivano, et oltre di questo havendo due gentil homini protestanti li cui nomi erano Gulielmo Stubbis† e Gulielmo Pageo, per paura che non sucedesse alcuna mutatione nella religione per questo matrimonio, scritto un libro contro intitolato il *Golfo hiante,* mostrando che da qui verrebbe la ruina della religione loro, la Regina li fece condennare a perdere la mano destra, e subito che arrivò il Duca con sua gente a Londra che fu il 1 9bre comandò che puplicamente s' esseguise la sentenza due giorni di poi, il che si fece con terrore e spavento di tutti; e veramente si crede che se quel buon principe havesse mostrato risolutione nelle cose sue, haverebbe potuto effetuar molto con lei in favore de Catolici, ma trovandolo freddererello o mal consigliato come si crede (21) da Gio. Bodino et altri politici che vi erano intorno, e non molto ardente nelle cose della religione, l' Inglesi pigliarono ardire di trattarlo mal in tutto, come in effetto si vidde, perche ne ottenne il matrimonio ne fù dalli Inglesi aiutato fedelmente nelle guerre di Fiandra, ma nel uno et altro resto inganato.

Personio tenta di liberare il Campiano—§ 25

Mentre che stava [in] fervore il trattato di questo matrimonio Personio mandò un sacer^te^ chiamato Edoardo Gratleo ‡ al Sig^r^ Giovanni Bodino, ambasciatore dell' Duca Alensonio, per pregarlo che volesse intercedere per qualche temperamento nella persecutione contro li Catolici allegandoli diverse raggioni per le quali il detto ufficio non sarebbe stato solamente di giovamento alli Catolici, ma ancora di grand onore all' suo Patrone. Ma egli rispose che la sua venuta in Inghilterra non era per trattare materia di Religione ma di Matrimonio, il che essendo riferito ad alcuni Catolici dicevano che non permetterebbe Dio che havesse il suo intento nell' uno o nell' altro, e cosi succedette poi in effetto. Per oviare adunque a queste speranze e mostrare che erano vane, li consiglieri cominciarono a stringere la persecutione più che mai, e mentre che da una parte s' attendeva a Banchetti, Balli, e Maschere et altri piaceri con li Francesi, dall' altra parte non si lasciava diligenza alcuna in usare crudeltà contro li Catolici particolarmente in dar tormenti a quelli sacer^ti^ o servi di Dio che stavano presi nell' Castello di Londra che erano molti, li quali pochi giorni di poi per far magiore disonore e dispetto al d^o^ Duca Alinsono fecero produrre publicamente al tribunale e ingiustamente condennare a morte. La qual sentenza fu esseguita mentre che era ancora in Inghilterra con maggior vituperio della Religione catolica che si poteva imaginare come si dirà appresso.

* "This house cost one thousand seven hundred fortie and foure pounds nineteene shillings and od monie, as I was crediblie informed by the worshipful maister Thomas Grave, surveior unto her maiesties workes."—Holinshed, *Chronicles,* 1808, iv, p. 435.

† It was John Stubbs who wrote "The Discovery of a Gaping Gulf, whereinto England is like to be swallowed by another French marriage, if the Lord forbid not the banes," in the year 1579; and on the 3rd of November following his hand and that of Page were stricken off at Westminster.

receive him, and had had a wooden house hastily erected in which to entertain him, at the cost of seven thousand crowns or more.* Moreover, the two great favourites of the Queen, namely, Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, and Christopher Hatton, the Chamberlain and Captain of the Guard, had given themselves up to sighing and weeping, and scarcely showed themselves. Besides this, two Protestant gentlemen, named William Stubbs† and William Page, fearing some change of religion would proceed from this match, had written a book against it, entitled *The Gaping Gulf*, showing that from thence would follow the ruin of their religion. The Queen had them condemned to lose their right hands; and as soon as the duke and his retinue arrived, which was on November 1, she ordered that the sentence should be executed publicly two days afterwards, which was done to the terror and alarm of every one. Indeed, people thought that if this good prince had shown some determination, he might have been able to do much with her in favour of Catholics. But finding him rather indifferent, badly advised by Jean Bodin and other *politiques* who were about him, and not very ardent about religious matters, the English made bold to treat him badly in everything, as was proved by the event, for the marriage was refused, and the English did not assist him with fidelity in the Flemish war. In the one as in the other he found himself deceived.

Persons tries to liberate Campion—§ 25

While the marriage treaty was being hotly discussed, Persons sent a priest, named Edward Gratley,‡ to M. Jean Bodin, the Duke of Alençon's ambassador, begging that he would intercede for some respite in the persecution of Catholics, alleging different reasons for which the said service would be not only to the benefit of Catholics, but also to the great honour of his master. He replied that his coming to England was not to treat of religious matters but of matrimony, which being related to some Catholics they declared that God would not permit that he should attain his object in one or the other—and so it afterwards turned out. To destroy, therefore, all their hopes and prove them vain, the Council began to sharpen the persecution more than ever; and while on the one hand there was nothing but banquets, balls, masquerades and other amusements with the French, on the other hand there was no respite in the exercise of cruelty against Catholics, particularly in torturing those priests, or servants of God, who were prisoners in the Tower. Of these there were many, and a few days later, to show greater dishonour and contempt for the Duke of Alençon, they were brought publicly before the tribunals and unjustly condemned to death. The sentence was executed while he was still in England, with more dishonour than could be imagined, as will be related soon.

‡ The same Edward Gratley afterwards under the name of Foxley became a correspondent of Walsingham, and eventually died in the Inquisition in Rome.—*C. R. S.*, II, 204.

Personio in Sussex delibera di partirsi da Inghilterra. Si mettono molte ragioni di ciò—§ 26

E stando le cose in queste termine verso il fine di questo anno andando intorno la giustitia molto solicita per cercare il Personio, egli si ritirò da Londra per alcuni giorni.* E non sapendo ben dove, per che ogni cosa era sottosopra, per la presa del' Campiano, passò alla provincia di Sussexia; dove quasi alla ventura se n' andò a casa d' un Gentil huomo principale che stava preso per la religione catolica chiamato Shelleo, e la case ha nome di Boscho S. Michele poco lontana dal' Mare, pensando doppo alcuni di di ritornare a Londra. Ma stando là, inteso che la notte seguente erano per partire segretamente in Francia alcuni sacerdoti et altri per negotii particolari loro: questi offerirono al Padre di pigliarlo seco se si voleva servire di questa occasione. Et egli benchè non havesse tal pensiero quando venne la, nientedimeno vedendo l' occasione e commodità presente et offerendosi molte ragioni importãti per far quel' Viaggio hebbe gran disputa con seco per la maggiore parte di quella notte; per che da una banda considerava che se lui andava in Francia la tornata non sarebbe facile per li molti impedimenti che offerire si potrebbero. Di poi che il partirsi in tal tempo potrebbe far maravigliar li Catolici e turbar l' animo dell' altri si della compagnia come de Sacer^ti^ secolari, che restavano nell' fuoco della persecutione; li heretici ancora triumpharebbero come se si fosse ritirato per paura. E finalmente più che tutti lo moveva il pensare che con questo ritirarsi perderebbe l' occasione di guadagnare quello che tanto haveva desiderato e cercato con si lungo Viaggio da Roma in Inghilterra, cioè di morire per la religione Catolica, e queste ragioni s' offerirono da una banda. Dall' altra parte li si rapresentava che non li mancherebbe ancora di travagliare e far molte cose in Francia e parti vicine a Inghilterra in aiuto di questa missione (benche non vi tornasse, come haveva in animo di fare), perche con l' esperienza gia haveva trovato che la d^a^ Missione delli Padri della compagnia dell' Giesù non poteva continuarsi ni sustentarsi in Inghilt^a^ senza qualcheduno che fosse come Agente nelle parti oltramarine per li molti rispetti, delli quali uno era far stampar libri catolici che s' andava scrivendo, il che non si poteva far più in Inghilterra per allora, poiche era stato novamente scoperta la stampa nella selva di Stonar, e presi li stampatori insieme coll' Sig^r^ Steffano Brinkleo il prefetto e tutti li libri.

Personio stampa libri in Francia, cosa utilissima—§ 27

Di modo che havendo Personio cominciato in parte, e parte disegnato di scrivere tre libri, uno in *Difesa della censura* gia detta contro Ciarco e Hanmero, l' altro una epistola in latina delle cose da lui osservate nella *Persecutione Anglicana,* e il terzo intitolato *La Risolutione,* nelli quale si contenevano li motivi principali per animar li catolici alla virtù et in particolare alla patienza e risolutione ferma di sopportare la persecutione presente, non hebbe modo di far li stampare dentro il Regno d' Inghilterra, ma di poi si stamparono con molti altri nella città di Roan in Francia arrivando il Padre là. E

* A parallel passage in Persons' letter of September 26, mentioned below,

Persons in Sussex decides on leaving England for many Reasons—§ 26

Things were in this state at the end of the year, and the magistrates were going about searching carefully for Persons, when he withdrew from London for a few days,* and, hardly knowing whither to go, as everything was upset through the capture of Campion, he went into the county of Sussex. Here, almost by chance, he went to the house of a gentleman named Shelley, who was a prisoner for the faith, and the house was called Mitchelgrove, not far from the sea, meaning to return to London after a few days. But while there he heard that the following night some priests and others were to start secretly for France on private business. They offered to take him with them, if he thought fit to make use of this opportunity. Though he had no such intention when he came there, nevertheless seeing this present opportunity and facility, many important reasons suggested themselves for making the journey, and he seriously debated with himself the greater part of the night. On the one hand he considered that, if he went to France, it would not be easy to return, because of the many obstacles which might occur. Besides, if he left at such a time, it might possibly astonish Catholics, and trouble the minds both of the other Fathers of the Society as well as of the secular priests who remained in the fury of the persecution. The heretics, too, might rejoice as if he had withdrawn from fear. Finally, he was still more moved by the thought that if he went away he might lose the opportunity of gaining what he had desired and sought for in his long journey from Rome to England, viz., to die for the faith. And these were the reasons which presented themselves on the one hand. On the other hand, he considered that he could still work in aid of this mission, and do many things in France, and in countries near England (even should he not return, as he had in his heart to do), because from experience he had found that the said mission of the Fathers of the Society could not be continued and maintained in England, unless there were some one to be agent beyond seas for many matters. One of these was to have the Catholic books he was writing printed, which could no longer be done in England, since the press in Stonor Park had been recently discovered and the printers seized, together with Mr Brinkley, their director, and all the books.

Persons prints books in France, a thing most useful—§ 27

Now Persons—having either begun to write, or at least projected, three books, one *The Defence of the Censure* before mentioned, against Charke and Hanmer, the other a letter in Latin treating of the things he had observed *About the English Persecution*, and the third, entitled *The Resolution*, in which were contained the principal motives to encourage Catholics to virtue and specially to patience and firm resolve to bear the present persecution—had no means of getting them printed within the realm of England, but afterwards they were printed with many others in the city of Rouen

and in his *Apologie* (1601), pp. 183-186. The date was between the 4th and 21st of August.—*C. R. S.*, II, 30 n.

per essempio di questo in molte altre citta tanto di Fiandra come di (22) Francia sono stampati libri in Inglese; et è stato un mezzo delli piu efficaci per aiutar li Catolici la commodità e copia di questi buoni libri. Oltre questo haveva il P. molte cose toccanti alla missione da conferire con il Dottore Guliermo Alano, presidente dell' Seminario Inglese in Rhemis e capo di tutti li Sacerdoti Secolari che si mandavano in Inghilterra; e fra l' altre cose una era dar fretta all' edittione dell' nuovo Testamento tradotto in Lingua Inglese da lui, cioè Alano, et altri Dottori dell' Sem^rio di Rhemis con l' agionta di belle annotationi contro li heretici, per la qual opera e spese della stampa il P. haveva procurato mille scuti d' oro da certi gentilhuomini Catolici d' Inghilterra: di piu haveva da conferire con l' Arcivescovo di Glasco ambasciatore della regina in Parigi, e con li due padri scossesi gia detti, Haio e Crittono, intorno alle cose della Religione in Scotia, e delli mezzi di aiutarle. Hebbe poi negotii di trattare con il Sig^r Giorgio Gilberto che stava già in Roan aspettando indrizzi dal Padre per tutta la vita, che haveva da fare poiche non poteva tornare più in Inghilterra, e pareva che questa consulta non si poteva fare ben senza star tutti due insieme.[1]

E finalmente hebbe da scrivere molte cose all' suo Generale in Roma intorno li bisogni di questa Missione, le quali non poteva scrivere cosi sicuramente in Inghilterra per li continui pericoli che v' erano, e perche si potevano pigliare le lettere nelli porti. Per queste e molte altri raggioni, e perche pareva che questa commodità, cosi præter spem data, fusse un certo incitamento di Dio nostro Signore, per qualche buon fine, come la fuga delli discepoli da Giudea à Samaria: doppo haverlo raccomandato caldissimamente alla Sua Divina Bontà, e disputato il negotio molto con seco, circa la mezza notte venero li altri passageri a dirli, che gia si partivano verso il mare per imbarcarsi, poiche il maestro della Nave era venuto a chiamarli, accioche fussero imbarcati avanti si potessero veder dalla gente.

Personio parte da Inghilterra—§ 28

Personio dunque si risolse d' andare con loro benche con proposito di ritornare presto in Inghilterra, ma quando arrivarono al mare trovarono che non si poteva imbarcare, perchè il vento s' era mutato e la Nave allontanata dall' porto e non poteva tornar adietro alla casa dell' Bosco di S. Michele, perche gia era giorno chiaro, e sarrebbero visti e scoperti se tanti insieme andavano per la campagna. Bisognava dunque raccogliersi tutti in una capanna del campo sino a tanto che Iddio li mandasse vento a proposito, il che fu fra due giorni in circa. *Interea vero temporis* restarono con gran paura di non esser scoperti, o traditi da qualche uno, massimamente essendovi fra loro un Giovane, il quale poco da poi tornando in Inghilterra apostatò e si fece spione publico et sbirro contro li Catolici. E questo fu il servitore di Personio chiamato Roberto Alfildo fratello d' un Sacerdote. Questo Giovane era stato di mala vita e, come si pensa, ladrone; ma di corpo dispositissimo e Figli-

[1] Hebbe poi . . . insieme. A inserts this sentence after Inghilterra.

in France, on the Father arriving there. Following this example, many books were printed in English in many cities as well in Flanders as in France; and good books, apt to the purpose and in sufficient numbers, became a most efficacious means of helping Catholics. Besides this, Persons wanted to confer about many things touching the mission with Doctor William Allen, president of the English Seminary at Rheims and head of all the secular priests who were sent to England. Among other things, one was to hasten the edition of the New Testament translated into English by him (that is Allen), and other doctors of the Seminary of Rheims, to which were added excellent notes against heretics; for this work and for the expenses of printing the Father had procured a thousand gold crowns from certain Catholic gentlemen in England. He had also to confer with the Archbishop of Glasgow, the [Scottish] Queen's Ambassador in Paris, and with the two Scotch Fathers above mentioned, Hay and Creighton, about religious affairs in Scotland and of the means of improving them. Moreover, he had business to transact with George Gilbert, who was already in Rouen awaiting directions from the Father for the choice of a state of life, since he could not return again to England, and it seemed that this matter could not be properly discussed unless they met together.

Finally, he had to write many things to his General in Rome about the wants of the mission, which he could not do so safely in England from the constant dangers they were in there, and because letters might be seized at the ports. For these and many other reasons, and because it seemed that this unexpected opportunity was a kind of sign from God our Lord pointing to some good end, such as resulted from the flight of the disciples from Judæa to Samaria, he had commended the matter very earnestly to God's goodness and debated the matter in private very seriously. About midnight the other passengers came to tell him that they were now going in the direction of the sea in order to embark, because the master of the ship had come to call them, so that they might be on board before they could be observed. Persons then decided to go with them, intending, however, to return shortly to England.

Persons leaves England—§ 28

But when they had come as far as the sea coast, they found they could not embark, because the wind had changed and the ship was far out from port. They could not go back to the house of Mitchelgrove, for it was already clear day, and they would have been seen and suspected if they had gone through the country so many together. It was necessary, therefore, for them all to take shelter in a barn in a field, until such time as it should please God to send them a favourable wind, which was in about two or three days. *Interea vero temporis* they remained in great fear of being suspected or betrayed by some one, especially as there was with them a young man who soon after, returning to England, apostatized and became a public spy and pursuivant of Catholics.

This was Persons' servant, named Robert Alfield, the brother of

uolo d' un ministro heretico, delle quali cose nulla seppe Personio quando lo pigliò per servitore ma si fidò dell' Sacer^te^ fratello dello Giovane, il quale, havendolo convertito dalla mala vita, lo raccomandò molto a Personio nella p^a^ sua venuta in Inghil^a^ senza dir niente delle cose passate, e cosi Personio non solamente lo pigliò bona fide, ma vedendo ancora che pian piano riusciva divoto, e che faceva spesso oratione e frequentava li Sacram^ti^, si fidò totalmente di lui, e senza dubio se' l' havesse voluto tradire il P^e^ in tutto quell' spatio di tempo che stette in Inghilterra haverebbe potuto trovar delle miglaia forse di scuti, ma fù la providenza di Dio che gli fosse fedele per allora, benchè di poi pare che il Demonio tornò a entrar in lui con molti spiriti più maligni che prima, perche divento traditore anco di suo proprio Fratello che haveva fatto tanto per lui, e procurò che fosse preso e fatto morire.*

Personio stampa in Roano, scrive al Generale. Brinkleo e suo elogio—§ 29

Passò dunque il P^e^ Personio a Roan di Francia e scrisse subito all' P. Gasparo Hayvodo in Inghilterra che fosse superiore della Missione nella sua absenza: andò in campagnia di Georgio Gilberto a conferir con il Dottor Alano in Rhemis, scrisse larg^te^ al R^do^ P. Claudio Aquaviva Generale della compagnia delle cause perche era tornato in Francia,† tornò a Roan a finir li libri gia detti che haveva per le mani li quali fece anco stampare, e mandar in Inghilterra insieme con altri; e procurò che un mercante molto pio e zeloso chiamato Giorgio Flintono s' aplicasse totalmente a (23) quell' essercitio della stampa, il che fece da poi per alcuni anni sino alla morte; et allora Dio nostro Sig^re^ ci providde d' un altro per quell' essercitio che fù il sopra detto gentilhuomo Steffano Brinkleo, il quale fu preso con la stampa nella selva, come s' è detto, stette alcuni anni prigioniero nell' Castello di Londra‡ e di poi per mezzo d' amici fu posto in libertà, se n' ando a ritrovare il P. Personio acciò disponesse di lui *ad Maiorem Dei Gloriam*, il quale l' aplicò a quel' essercitio di far stampar libri catolici e mandarli in Inghilterra, nel qual perseverò sino alla fine di sua vita, che fu in Parigi due ò tre anni di poi: ‡ ma fu devotissimo gentilhuomo di rare parti e confidentissimo della compagnia, e tradusse in Inglese alcuni libri devoti e fra l' altri l' *Essercitio Spirituale* del' P. Loarte della med^ma^ compagnia. § Resto il Personio in Roan nella casa di Monsieur Monshi** arcidiacono e consigliero di Roan, huomo di grande virtù e

* See below, 1582, § 9. To judge from the State Papers, the Venerable Thomas Alfield was betrayed by John Davis, the navigator. —R.O., *Dom. Eliz.*, CCXLVIII, 29; *The Rambler,* June, 1857, p. 420.

† This letter appears to be lost, but a second letter from Rouen repeating most of the news, and dated September 26, is printed by H. More, *Historia Provinciæ Anglicanæ,* 113-121.

‡ Brinkley's name does not appear in the *Tower Bills*, which gives us to understand that he paid his own diet (*C.R.S.*, II, 229). He was freed before September, 1583, when he accompanied Father Persons to Rome (Foley, *Records,* VI, 554). His name occurs in the correspondence of the time till about the end of 1586.

§ *The Exercise of a Christian Life, written in Italian by Father Jasper Loarte.* The first edition is dated 1579, the second 1584. These two editions

a priest. This young man had led a bad life, and is believed to have been a robber, but in person was very presentable, and son of a Protestant minister. Of all this Persons knew nothing when he took him as a servant, but trusted in the priest, the young man's brother, who having converted him from his bad life, highly recommended him to Persons on his first arrival in England, but without telling him anything of the past. So Persons not only took him in good faith, but (seeing that he gradually became pious and that he made frequent prayers and went to the sacraments) trusted him entirely. Without a doubt, if he had wished to betray the Father during the time he was in England, he might have got perhaps some thousands of crowns, but through the divine Providence of God he was then faithful. Afterwards apparently the devil entered into him with many more malignant spirits than before, since he became the betrayer also of his own brother, who had done so much for him, and caused him to be apprehended and put to death.*

Persons prints books in Rouen and writes to the General. Praise of Brinkley—§ 29

Persons, therefore, passed over to Rouen in France and wrote at once to Father Jaspar Heywood in England, naming him superior of the mission during his absence. He went, accompanied by George Gilbert, to confer with Dr Allen in Rheims, wrote fully to the Rev. Father Claudius Aquaviva, General of the Society, the reasons why he had returned to France,† and returned to Rouen to finish the books above mentioned that he had in hand, and which were also printed and sent to England together with others. He also persuaded a very pious and zealous merchant, named George Flinton, to give himself entirely to this work of printing, which he did thereafter for several years until his death. Then our Lord provided another for this work, that is the before-mentioned gentleman Stephen Brinkley, who was captured at the same time as the press in the wood was seized, as previously related. He was a prisoner for some years in the Tower,‡ and having been afterwards liberated through the influence of friends, he went to find Persons in order that he should dispose of him for the greater glory of God. Persons put him to the work of printing Catholic books and sending them to England, in which work he persevered till his death, which took place in Paris two or three years afterwards. He was a most pious gentleman of rare qualities and much trusted by the Society. He translated into English several devout books, amongst others *The Spiritual Exercise* of Father Loarte § of the same Society.

Persons remained in Rouen at the house of Mons. Monsi,** Archdeacon and Councillor of Rouen, a man of great virtue and

appeared under the pseudonym James Sancer, but there seems to have been an other edition with Brinkley's initials, S. B.—Gillow, *Dictionary*, I, 30.

** In the above-mentioned letter of September 26, F. Persons writes: "Dñs Michael de Monsi, nepos ill. Card. Senonensis, archidiaconus et parliamenti huius civitatis consiliarius, vir certe Dei et causæ Catholicæ zelosissimus, et nostræ Societatis plusquam amantissimus, cujus ope et opera in omnibus utor, et se suaque omnia libentissime ex animo mihi obtulit et præstat."

zelo nelle cose della religione, amicissimo della compagnia e zelantissimo del bene de Catolici d' Inghilterra, il quale hospitò il P. per tutto quel inverno, come se fosse stato suo proprio fratello.

Sherwino, Kirbeo, etc., tormentati—§ 30

Ma per tornare a Inghilterra, si ha da sapere che gia s' haveva preso, con vigilanza del' Magistrato heretico e per diverse spie che havevano adoprato, un buon numero de Sacer^ti^ Catolici; li quali furono trattati con qualche rispetto sino alla venuta del Duca Alinsono, perche la magior parte di loro stavano presi nella Carcere del Marescial, figliuolo mag^re^ del Baron Hunsdon parente della Regina, che li trattava cortesamente, e fra l' altre cose li promise che sarebbe^ro^ amessi a far dispute con li ministri heretici, il che essi con molta instanza dimandavano; et il negotio passò tanto inanzi che gia le questioni e controversie erano proposte in scritto delle quali havevano da disputare. E li proponenti principali erano il P^e^ Giacomo Bosgravio della compagnia dell' Giesù, Ridolfo Sherwino, Luca Kirbeo et altri sacerdoti secolari. Ma di repente si mutò questo disegno, e tutti furono di là levati e messi nell' Castel di Londra,* dove si tiene l' equuleo, sul quale ò tutti ò la magior parte si misero, accioche confessasero con che Catolici havevano praticato in Inghilterra, e di più si determinò di condanarli a morte, e farli morire publicamente.

*Campiano, etc., processati a 20 Nov^bre^*—§ 31

Di modo che alli 20 Novembre che fu dieci nove giorni doppo che il Duca di Alinsono arrivo in Londra, vedendo li consiglieri che lui non faceva instanza alcuna in favore de Catolici e per disfar la speranza loro che havevano conceputo, che la sua venuta li sarebbe di qualche solievamento, fecero menare al Giudicio e tribonal publico sette sacer^ti^ cioè Edmondo Campiano, Giacomo Bosgravio, e Tomaso Cottamo della Compagnia di Giesù insieme con Ridolfo Sherwino, Luca Kirbeo, Edoardo Rishtono, Roberto Jonsono, Sacer^ti^ Secolari, et Henrico Hortono Laico; et il giorno seguente 7 altri sacer^ti^ cioè Alessandro Briano e Giovanni Harto della Comp^ia^ di Giesù, amessi tutti due in prigione, Tomaso Fordo, Gulielmo Filby, Lorenzo Riccardsono, Giovanni Shirto, Sacer^ti^ secolari, [*blank in MS.*] Questi quindeci furono condannati à morte tutti fuor di uno con accusationi frivole et impertinenti, dicendo il procuratore fiscale dalla parte della Regina che havevano commessi crimine di lesa Maestà per havere lasciato e abbandonato la patria, et sottomesisi all' obedienza dell' papa nemico della detta Regina, e che havevano conspirato tal e tal giorno coll' d^o^ Papa in Roma et in Rhemis contro la patria loro, et un mondo d' altre cose simili impertinentissime. Et benche loro rispondevano, e particolarmente il P. Campiano per tutti, che queste erano accuse generali et invalide, e che molti di loro non havevano visto l' uno l' altri in vita sua sino a quel giorno in quel' tribonale, ne anche havuto (24) communicatione per parole o scritto, e che per ciò non potevano haver conspirato in Roma et in Rhemis, come falsamente si diceva, ma che di più alcuni

* The Council ordered the transfer of these prisoners to the Tower, Dec. 1, 1580.—Dasent, *Acts of Privy Council,* XII, 270.

zeal for the cause of religion; a great friend of the Society and most zealous for the good of English Catholics, who gave hospitality to Persons all that winter, as if he had been his own brother.

Sherwin, Kirby and others tortured—§ 30

But to return to England. You must know that, through the vigilance of the Protestant magistrates and by the various spies whom they employed, many Catholic priests had by now been made prisoners. They were treated with some respect until the coming of the Duke of Alençon, because the greater number of them were taken to the prison of the Marshal, eldest son of the Baron Hunsdon, a relation of the Queen, who treated them courteously, and among other things promised them they should be allowed to hold discussions with the heretical ministers, which they had earnestly asked to do. The affair was so advanced that the questions and controversies which they were to discuss were reduced to writing. The principal disputants were Father James Bosgrave of the Society, Ralph Sherwin, Luke Kirby and other secular priests. But suddenly this project was changed, and all were removed from thence and sent to the Tower,* where the rack is kept, to which all or most were subjected, in order to make them confess with what Catholics they had dealt; moreover, it was resolved to condemn them to death and to execute them in public.

Campion's Trial, November 20—§ 31

So on November 20, nineteen days after the arrival of the Duke of Alençon, the council seeing that he had made no request in favour of Catholics, and to destroy the hopes they had entertained that his coming might bring some alleviation, seven priests, namely, Edmund Campion, James Bosgrave and Thomas Cottam of the Society, together with Ralph Sherwin, Luke Kirby, Edward Rishton, Robert Johnson, secular priests, and Henry Orton, a layman, were taken before the judge and public tribunal; and next day seven other priests, namely, Alexander Briant and John Hart of the Society of Jesus, both admitted in prison, Thomas Ford, William Filby, Lawrence Richardson, John Shert and John Colleton, secular priests. These fifteen were all but one condemned to death under frivolous and irrelevant accusations, the public prosecutor alleging on the part of the crown that they were guilty of the crime of high treason for having left and abandoned their country, and having put themselves under obedience to the Pope, the Queen's enemy, and that they had conspired on such and such a day with the said Pope, in Rome and in Rheims, against their country, and a world of other things equally wide of the mark. Though they, and Father Campion especially in the name of all, answered that these were general and inconclusive charges, and that many of them had never seen each other in their lives till that day, and before that tribunal, nor had had any communication by word or letter, and that therefore they could not have conspired in Rome and Rheims as it was falsely declared, but that, moreover, some of them had never been to Rome or Rheims, or out of England. Nevertheless, they were

di loro mai erano stati in Roma o in Remis[1] o fuor d' Inghilterra. Tuttavia furono condannati, come si è detto, e dieci giorni di poi cioè al primo Dicembre furono per decreto delli consiglieri con particolar disegno fatti morire tre delli principali, cioè il P^e^ Campiano della compagnia, il P^e^ Sherwino dell' Collegio di Roma, il P. Brianto dell' seminario di Rhemis, non essendo ancora saputo, che lui fosse ricevuto nella Compagnia: l'altri condannati furono per la maggior parte fatti morire alcuni mesi di poi et altri mandati in exilio come si dirà a suo loco.

E questo fu fatto per humiliare e mortificare li Catolici, come s' è detto, in quel medesimo tempo quando presumevano di qualche favore per la presenza del Duca Alinsono, il quale fu pregato d' alcuni principali di loro ancora la mattina del medesimo giorno che questi ne andavano a morire, che per l' honor suo volesse intercedere appresso la Regina, che al meno si differisse questa giustitia delli Padri sino a tanto che lui fosse partito, ma non si fece cosa alcuna.

Quanto poi alle particolarità che succedettero nella presa, priggionia, dispute, condannatione et morte del P. Campiano e d' altri della Compagnia di questo numero: si trovano scritte nella *Concertatione Anglicana* alla quale mi rimetto: perche tre furono martirizati, cioè Campiano, Brianto, Cottamo: Harto e Bosgravio furono mandati in exilio. E nelle medesime *Concertationi* e altri libri si vede anche l' istoria della vocatione miracolosa di Brianto alla Comp^nia^, e come non senti li dolori nelli gravissimi tormenti doppo d' haver fatto voto d' entrare nella Comp^a^. E questo e quanto s' offerisse in questo anno 1581 che tocca alla Compagnia.

Punti per la Missione d' Inghilterra del anno 1582

Personio in Roano stampa, e fonda un Sem^o^ in Eu, che durò fino al 1589—§ 1

(24) Tutto questo inverno stette il P^e^ Personio in Roan di Francia, dove finì e fece stampare li libri gia detti per aiuto delli Catolici. E perchè il Dottor Alano presidente allora dell' Collegio Inglese di Rhemis haveva trattato con esso lui alla longa dell' inconvenienze, che pativano quelli giovani inglesi che venendo d' Inghilterra non havevano imparato la lingua latina a bastanza per proseguire li studii delle scienze, per non trovarsi in Rhemis commodità di farlo, e il mandarli a questo fine alle scuole in Ponte Mussone, come fin allora si faceva, era di molto travaglio e spese. Per questo Personio, havendo occasione d' andare a visitare il Duca di Guisa nella sua terra di Eu in Normandia che sta sopra il mare appresso al porta di Diepe da dove in poche hore si passava in Inghilterra, pose li occhi suoi per far quivi un seminario coll' favore et aiuto del d^o^ Duca per li figlioli piccoli che venivano d' Inghilterra, come dapoi si fece.

E l' aiutò molto in questa impresa havere il d^o^ Duca fabricato quivi un collegio nuovo per li Padri della Compagnia con scuole et altre cose necessarie; Di modo che la casa vecchia di detti Padri;

[1] Omitted in G.

condemned as was said above, and ten days later, namely, on December 1, the council, for its own objects, ordered the execution of three of the principal, namely, Father Campion of the Society, Father Sherwin of the Roman College, Father Briant of the Seminary of Rheims, for it was not yet known that he had been admitted into the Society. The others who had been condemned were for the greater part put to death a few months afterwards, and the rest were exiled, as will be related in its place.

And this was done, as was said, in order to humble and mortify the Catholics at the very time they had presumed on some favour on account of the presence of the Duke of Alençon; some leading Catholics, even on the morning of the day on which Campion and the rest were going to die, again implored the duke for his own honour to intercede with the Queen that the execution of the priests should at least be deferred until his departure, but nothing was done.

As to the details of what took place at the capture, imprisonment, disputations, condemnation and death of Father Campion and the other Jesuits in his company, they are related in the *De Concertatione Anglicana*, to which I refer. That is to say, three were martyred, namely, Campion, Briant and Cottam, while Hart and Bosgrave were exiled. In the same *Concertatio* and in other books you may read also the account of Briant's miraculous vocation to the Society, that is how, after having made a vow to enter the Society, he felt no pain in the severest torments. This is as much as occurs to me of the affairs of the Society for the year 1581.

1460408

Notes concerning the English Mission, for the Year 1582

Persons prints in Rouen and founds a Seminary at Eu—§ 1

All this winter Father Persons remained at Rouen in France, where he finished and printed the books before mentioned for the help of Catholics. Dr Allen, then President of the English College at Rheims, had discussed at length with him the inconveniences which young men coming from England suffered, through not having learnt enough Latin to continue their studies in the theological sciences, as there was no facility at Rheims for doing so, and sending them to the schools in Pont-à-Mousson for that purpose, as had hitherto been done, cost much trouble and expense. On this account, Persons having an opportunity of visiting the Duke of Guise at Eu in Normandy, a domain of his which was at the seaside, near the port of Dieppe, from whence in a few hours one could cross to England, he saw what a good place it would be for founding a seminary for young boys coming from England, as afterwards he did with the help and favour of the duke.

This undertaking was greatly facilitated by the said duke having built a new college there for the Fathers of the Society, with schools and everything necessary; so that the old house of the Fathers, in which they had first lived, remained almost empty, which with the protection of the duke and the consent and assistance of Father

dove habitavano prima, restava quasi vuota, e con il favore del Duca et in partic^re^ [con] consenso et aiuto del P^e^ Claudio Matteo, Provin^le^ allora di Francia, fu imprestata all' Inglesi per far il seminario. Al quale, oltre altre gratie fatti li dal Duca, gli assegnò ancora ad instanza del P. Personio 400 scuti l' anno d' entrata; E questo seminario duro poi sino all' anno 1589, quando con la morte del Duca, tutta la Francia andava sottosopra con guerre. Di modo che bisognava che non solamente si ritirassero li scolari di quel seminario che erano più di vinti; ma che ancora il Rettor loro che era Sacer^te^ inglese (25) nobile e venerando, chiamato Chambero, ancora se ne fugisse all' università di Douay di Fiandra, dove poi morse. E questo fu il terzo seminario che hebbero l' Inglesi in questo loro essilio, e non si disfece senza gran sentimento loro per essere il luogho molto commodo e vicino a Inghilterra, benche Iddio lo rimcompenso poi nelli due anni seguenti, con darli due altri seminarii in Valladolid e Siviglia di Spagna come si dirà a suo luogo.

Alinsono parte da Londra applaudito, poi schernito: in Fiandra muore—§ 2

Al primo giorno di Febraro di questo anno si parti da Londra il Duca Alinsono, fratello dell' Rè di Francia, e fu accompagnato dalla Regina istessa e da gran parte della sua Corte per due o tre giornate sino à Cantuaria, dove licentiandosi la Regina lo fece accompagnare dal conte di Licestria suo principale favorito e da molti altri Sig^ri^ Capitani e soldati imbarcati in quindeci Gaglioni della detta Regina sino a Flushing di Zelandia, dove il principe d' Oranges et altri Sig^ri^ lo stavano aspettando per menarlo ad Anversa, dove lo crearono con molta solemnità Duca di Brabantia e Marchese dell' Imperio, e prencipe delli paesi bassi con altri molti titoli. Ma s' intendeva che l' Inglesi non volevano con tutto cio che crescesse troppo la potenza del d^o^ Duca. E cosi succedette nel fine di questo anno che volendo egli pigliare all' improviso la città d' Anversa, non solamente li stati d' Olanda e Zelandia, ma ancora venero l' Inglesi a romperla palesemente con esso lui: Per la qual cosa fu sforzato ritirarsi con fretta in Francia, e con perdita non solamente del porto importantissimo di Doncherca che possedeva, ma di tutti li altri luoghi che teneva nei paesi bassi; e questo principalmente perche lo stringeva sopra tutti con le sue forze il Generale della Regina Giovanni Noricio, con trenta sette insegne di soldati che li stavano vicini e lo perseguitavano: Il che li catolici d' Inghilterra attribuivano al giusto giudicio di Dio perche stando in Inghilterra non volse procurare bene alcuno per li Catolici. Del che anche si dice che egli stesso ne hebbe scrupolo al tempo della morte la qual li succedette poco doppo nella terra chiamata Le fer in Picardia di Francia, dove visitandolo Monsig^r^ Lesleo Scossese, vescovo di Ros, il Duca li disse (come riferi poi d^o^ Vescovo) che non desiderava di vivere tanto per qual si uoglia altra causa come per fare vendetta di quella Regina che l' haveva in tanti modi tradito. E forse si moveva a questo sdegno perche fra l' altre cose haveva inteso oltre il martirio delli Sacer^ti^ gia detti, Campiano, Sherwino, e Brianto, che furono fatti morire ingiustamente stando lui presente in

Claude Matthieu, then Provincial of France, was lent to the English in order to make a seminary. Besides other favours granted it by the duke, he, at the request of Father Persons, also assigned it an income of 400 crowns a year. This seminary lasted until the end of the year 1589, when, at the death of the duke, all France was convulsed with wars.

Thus, therefore, not only had the scholars of that seminary, twenty in number, to leave, but their rector also, who was a venerable English priest of good family named Chambers, had to fly to the University of Douay in Flanders, where he afterwards died.* This was the third seminary the English had in their exile, and it was not given up without great sorrow, being a place so convenient and near to England; though God rewarded them in the two following years by giving them two other seminaries at Valladolid and Seville in Spain, as will be related in its place.

Alençon leaves London—§ 2

On the first of February of this year the Duke of Alençon, brother of the King of France, left London, and was accompanied by the Queen herself and a great part of the court for two or three days' journey as far as Canterbury, where, taking leave of him, the Queen had him accompanied by the Earl of Leicester, her principal favourite, and by many other nobles, captains and soldiers on fifteen of the said Queen's galleys as far as Flushing in Zeeland. There the Prince of Orange and other lords were waiting to escort him to Antwerp, where with great solemnity he was created Duke of Brabant and Marquis of the Empire and Prince of the Low Countries, with many other titles. But with all this it was understood that the English did not wish that the power of the duke should be too much increased. And so when at the end of this year he wished to take by surprise the city of Antwerp, not only the States of Holland and Zeeland but also the English came to open rupture with him. On account of this he was obliged to retire in haste to France with the loss not only of the very important port of Dunkirk, which he possessed, but of all the other places he held in the Low Countries. This was chiefly because he was surrounded by the forces of John Norris, the Queen's general, who with thirty-seven companies of soldiers pressed and pursued him. The English Catholics attributed this to the justice of God, because while in England he would do nothing for the good of the Catholics. It is also said that he himself felt some scruple about this at the hour of death, which took place shortly after at La Fère in Picardy in France. Monseigneur Leslie, a Scotchman and Bishop of Ross, visiting him there, the duke said to him (as the said bishop afterwards related) that he did not wish to live for any reason so much as to be revenged on the Queen, who had in many ways deceived him. Perhaps he was moved to this anger because, among other things, he had heard that besides the martyrdom of the above-mentioned priests, Campion, Sherwin and Briant, who were unjustly put to death while he was present in

* On the slip of memory here see *C.R.S.*, II, 31 n.

Inghilterra al primo di X^bre, come s' è detto nell'anno passato, haveva ancor data la morte a otto altri Sacer^ti Catolici subito doppo la sua partita, cioè a Giovanni Payno alli 2 d' Aprile, Tomaso Fordo, Giovanni Shirto, e Roberto Jonsono a 24* Maggio, a Luca Chirbeo, Gulielmo Filbeo, e Lorenzo Richardsono insieme con Tomaso Cottamo, che fu della comp^a del Giesù, alli 30 di Maggio; il che pareva che fusse fatto non solamente in dispetto delli Catolici, ma ancora in dishonore di d° Duca, nel quale per essere Prencipe Cattolico havevano havuto gran speranza come s' è detto l'anno passato, che la sua venuta in Inghilterra haverebbe aportato qualche alleviamento alli d^i Catolici e mitigatione della persecutione, ma li riusci tutto al contrario volendo Iddio che patissero più per questa causa.

Persecutione: Valingero perde le orecchie per haver lodato il Campiano. H. Walpole perseguitato per il medemo—§ 3

Ma per rıtornare al principio di quest' anno: la persecutione andava molto gagliarda in Inghilterra doppo la morte dell' Campiano e delli compagni, poiche la Regina e li consiglieri si essasperarono assai, con li libri che uscivano in difesa dell' Innocenza loro; e fra l' altri un Gentilhuomo chiamato Valengero havendo scritto certi versi† in Lode del P^e Campiano, fu preso e posto in prigione e tagliatoli l' orechie per quello; e si intende che haverebbero fatto il medesimo a un altro Gentilhuomo chiamato Henrico Walpolo per haver scritto altri versi de medemo (26) argumento, se l' havessero potuto pigliare, ma egli si ritirò fuora del Regno, doppo alcun tempo e si fece della compagnia, e finalmente ordinato Sacer^te fu mandato a Inghilterra e fu martirizzato per la fede cattolica nell' anno 1594.

Cascata di alcuni Catolici—§ 4

Fra l' altri scommodi che sentirono li Cattolici in questo tempo l' uno[1] fu la frequenza delli cascati, principalmente nelli tormenti si come in tutte le persecutioni si sole accadere; benche per la gratia di Dio era molto maggiore il numero delli constanti e forti; con tutto ciò, perche alcuni delli deboli venivano da Roma, e s' intendeva che havevan di venire delli altri, delli quali non s'era havuto la sodisfatione in questa parte, che si poteva desiderare, scrisse Personio lettere caldissime al P. Alfonso Agazario R^re del collegio che guardasse bene chi mandasse là, che non fossero delli scontenti o inquieti, e insisto tanto in questo particolare, che Agazario se ne contristò, e li rispose che era sforzato a mandare di quelli che haveva, perche quando havevano finiti li studii bisognava mandarli nella loro Missione, perche esso non poteva ritenerli, e non haveva in che impiegarli altrove,[2] ne volevano loro essere ritenuti, di modo che facendo egli da parte sua quello che poteva conforme alla disciplina dell Collegio per far buoni tutti e atti per la missione del resto lasciava l' evento a Dio Nostro Sig^re.

[1] Omitted in G. [2] G allora. * The true date is 28.

† These are the four sets of verses printed at the end of the *True Report of the Death and Martyrdome of M. Campion,* etc., *wheronto is annexid certayne verses made by sundrie persons.* All four poems have been ascribed to Walpole

England on December 1, as was recounted in the last year, she had also put to death eight other priests directly after his departure, viz., John Payne on April 2, Thomas Ford, John Shert, Robert Johnson on May 24,* Luke Kirby, William Filby and Lawrence Richardson, together with Thomas Cottam, who was of the Society of Jesus, on May 30. It would seem this was done not only from hatred of the Catholics, but also in contempt of the duke, in whom, being a Catholic prince, they had had great hope, as was said last year, that his coming to England would have brought some alleviation to the said Catholics and mitigation of the persecution. But quite the contrary took place, God willing that they should suffer more on this account.

Persecution. Vallenger loses his Ears for having praised Campion. Henry Walpole persecuted for the same reason—§ 3

But to return to the beginning of this year. The persecution went on apace after the death of Campion and his companions, because the Queen and Council were greatly exasperated on account of the books which appeared in defence of their innocence. Among others, a gentleman named Vallenger, having written certain verses† in praise of Father Campion, was seized and put in prison, and had his ears cut off. They would have inflicted the same punishment on another gentleman, named Henry Walpole, for having written verses on the same subject, if they had been able to capture him, but he withdrew from the kingdom and after some time entered the Society, and finally, after being ordained priest and sent to England, became a martyr for the Catholic faith in the year 1594.

The Falling away of some Catholics—§ 4

Amongst other troubles sustained by Catholics at this period were the frequent lapses, especially under torture, as is wont to happen in all persecutions; though by the grace of God the number of the strong and constant was much the greater. For all that, because some of the weak had come from Rome, and it was understood that others were coming, who would not give the satisfaction in this point that could be desired, Father Persons wrote very earnest letters to Father Alphonsus Agazario, rector of the college, that he should take good care whom he sent; that it should not be those who were discontented or restless. He insisted so much on this point that Father Agazario was grieved and replied that he was obliged to send those he had, because when they had finished their studies it was necessary to send them on their missions, as he was not able to keep them and had no means of employing them elsewhere, and they did not wish to be retained; so that, as he was doing all he could on his side, conformably to the discipline of the college, to make them all good and apt for the mission, he left the rest to God our Lord.

(Grene, *Coll. P,* p. 180), but this is less probable. They have been reprinted by the Ballad Society, vol. II, pt ii, pp. 164-190. The first, "Why do I use my paper, ink and pen?" was set to music by Byrde in his *Medius,* and is found in abbreviated forms in several anthologies, also in full in *The Month,* January, 1872, p. 118, and in Jessopp, *One Generation of a Norfolk House,* pp. 98-102.

Personio, 3 Febraio 1582—§ 5

A queste lettere replicò Personio per una delli tre di Febraro in queste parole. Amantissime Pater, dabit[1] veniam hac vice litterarum mearum brevitati, quam alias Deo volente prolixitate compensabo. Doleo et valde doleo si te superioribus meis litteris contristavi, non enim aliquid jam factum reprehendi, sed admonitionem solum ex rerum nostrarum conditione desumptam volui adhibere. Itaque (pater mi) facile admitto defensionem tuam, quæ iustissima est, et si tecum ibi fuissem idem atque tu sensissem forsan atque fecissem: tu etiam si hic adesses easdem (scio) animi angustias mecum patieris cum scandala cerneres neque remedium invenires. Sed jam spero omnia melius imposterum processura. Et ego pro mea virili curabo his in partibus vos iuvare, non nisi selectos enim hinc ad Alanum mittam (quanquam revera paucissimos soleo commendare) et eum etiam admoneo ut non nisi probatos ad vos transmittat. Cœtera hac vice (quia tempore excludor) intelligat V. R. ex iis litteris quas ad P. Gulielmum Goodum una cum his scribo. P. Gulielmus Holtus valde se nobis commendat, recreatus jam ex dyssenterio quod passus est ad 10 hebdomadas. Pater Gasparus optime valet et magnos fructus facit. Edoardus Grattleus alumnus vester multam salutem V. R. impertit et est mihi valde necessarius et optime se gerit. Saluto iterum atque iterum omnes patres, fratres et amicos tam vestri collegii quam alibi. Raptim 3° Februarii 1582.

Personio 1 *Marzo* 1582, *da conto della persecutione*—§ 6

Il medesimo Personio di poi scrisse una lettera assai più lunga al detto P. Agazario nell' p° giorno del seguente mese di Marzo del stato della persecutione della quale habbiamo cavato quello che seguita.

Superioribus litteris significavi quod occurrebat de felici martirio trium nostrorum sociorum Campiani, Sherwini et Brianti; reliqui undecim qui eadem sententia damnabantur, adhuc tenentur vivi in turri Londinensi et a paucis diebus mitius paulo tractati, quam antea solebant. Rumores varii et frequentes de Mortibus illorum disseminantur et aliquando dies et locus assignantur ad terrorem. Sed adhuc tamen vivunt, et vivunt lætissimi, licet ita vivant ut vita eorum magis sit mors quædam continua dicenda quam vita, eo quod horis fere singulis mortem expectent. Plurimi eorum variis modis tentati sunt ab adversariis, et montes aurei illis promissi si quacunque in re vel minima cederent, si ecclesias protestantium vel de limine salutarent. Sed Dei servi nihil largiuntur, ne bonum quidem verbum. Joannes Nicolaus minister ille lapsus penitentia ductus suorum scelerum venit in carcerem paulo post mortem aliorum ad P. Kirbeum, fatetur se pessime et ingratissime et mendacissime

[1] *Sic* in MS.

Letter of Fr Persons, 3 February 1582—§ 5

To this letter Persons replied by one of February 3 in these words:

"Most loving Father, this time you will pardon the brevity of my letter, which another time, please God, I will make up for by writing at great length. I am sorry, very sorry indeed, if my former letter gave you any pain. It was not anything already done that I had to find fault with; it was a mere warning that I wished to give in view of the posture of our affairs. Therefore, my dear Father, I willingly admit your excuse. It is most just; and if I were with you where you are, I should probably have felt and acted as you have done. You too, I know, if you were here, would feel the same distresses of mind as myself, seeing scandals and finding no remedy. But now I hope that all things will go on better for the future. To the best of my power I will try to help you in these parts by sending only select subjects to Allen, although really it is my practice to commend very few to him. I am also admonishing him to transmit to you those only whom he has well tried. For this once, as I am pressed for time, your reverence must gather the rest of the news from the letter which I am sending along with this to Father William Good. Father William Holt commends himself earnestly to you. He is now better of the dysentery from which he suffered for ten weeks. Father Jaspar is in good health and doing great work. Your scholar, Edward Gratley, salutes your reverence with much affection. He is very necessary to me, and is behaving very well. I salute again and again all the fathers, brothers and friends of your college and elsewhere. In haste on the third of February, 1582."

Father Persons' long Letter about the Persecution, 1 March 1582—§ 6

The same Father Persons afterwards wrote a much longer letter to Father Agazario on the first day of the following month of March about the state of the persecution, from which we extract what follows:

"In a former letter I gave such details as came to hand of the happy martyrdom of our three companions, Campion, Sherwin and Briant. Eleven others, who were sentenced at the same time, are still in the Tower of London. For the last few days they have had milder treatment than they were accustomed to before. Various and frequent rumours are current of their death. Sometimes day and place are assigned to increase the terror. However they still live, and live in great joy, although their life is such as one should rather call a continual death than life, seeing that they are expecting death almost every hour. Several of them have been tempted in various ways by their adversaries, and mountains of gold promised them if they would yield in any the least particular, and salute the churches of the Protestants even from the threshold. But the servants of God grant nothing, not so much as a good word. John Nichols, the fallen minister, led by a motive of pen-

egisse, (27) deprecatur culpam, offert in satisfactionem se ad Valsingamum secretarium iturum et illos omni suspitione proditionis, quantum in se erat, purgaturum. Cum Kirbeus hoc recusaret, affirmans id nihil modo profuturum cum sententiâ publicâ condemnati essent, Nicolaus valde dolere videbatur, et promisit se librum editurum quo Sleidi et aliorum falsorum testium vitam, mores, et scelera exponeret; et sequenti die contulit se (ut promiserat) ad Valsingamum, cœpit quædam loqui ad purgationem condemnatorum: ille furere et execrare. Tandem hominem amandavit Londino, vivum an mortuum adhuc nescitur.

Capti sunt nuperrime tres ex vestris sacerdotibus Arthurus Pittus, Georgius Haddocus, et Bishopus, quorum priores duo eodem die Londini simul cum iuvenibus quibusdam nobilibus comprehensi. Bishopus in portu examinatus, cum subdubie responderet, retentus est; cum eodem tempore duo alii sacerdotes eo quod alacriter et expedite loquerentur dimittebantur. Petebant a Bishopo quodnam genus vitæ profiteretur: respondit ille mercaturam. Iterum quæsitum est, quarum mercium? ille obticuit: et cum paulò vehementius urgeretur, fassus est se esse Sacerdotem. Unde postero die ad concilium regium ductus constantissimam fecit fidei confessionem et in carcerem conjectus est. Tamen non multis probatur tanta simplicitas apud astutissimas vulpes. Sed quid dicemus? Deus mirabilis est in providentia sua nobis incognita. Admonebatur Bishopus hujus rei tum cum mare ingressurus erat, sed ille rerum divinarum meditatione tam intentus videbatur ut rerum humanarum plane oblivisceretur. Forsan hoc voluit Deus contingere ut adversarius cerneret minime esse deterritos homines recenti martyrum nece, quominus inceptum opus animose prosequantur. Præter hos tres capti sunt etiam alii tres et in carcerem conjecti sunt, quorum unus Noritius dicebatur, bene cognitus Dño Georgio Gilberto qui apud vos est, illi enim a sacello aliquando fuit. Aliorum duorum nomina nondum sciuntur, quia recentissime capti sunt.

Persecutio acrior est hoc tempore quam hactenus fuerit, plane enim furere videntur adversarii ex illa magna plaga quam illorum causæ mors illorum ultimorum martyrum Campiani et Sociorum inflixit, quæ tanta est ut illi eam sentiant quamvis sint hebetissimi et fere desperent se unquam posse eidem mederi. Valsingamus nuper affirmavit melius fuisse, ut Regina quadraginta milia aureorum expendisset quam ut illos presbiteros publice occideret. Et sane res eo jam pervenit, ut æquissimos ferè habeamus omnes moderatioris naturæ protestantium. Dicunt enim se melius sentire de nostra causa, cum propter constantiam qua quotidie provocamus adversarios ad Fidei certamen, (quod apertè vident modo ex istorum experientia illos diffugere) tum et propter horum hominum mortem, quam

ance for his crimes, came to the prison a little before the death of the others to Father Kirby. He confesses himself to have behaved shockingly badly, ungratefully and mendaciously. He begs pardon for his faults. He offers in atonement to go again to Secretary Walsingham, and clear them of all suspicion of treason, so far as in him lay. As Kirby declined this, saying that it would do no good now that they were condemned by a verdict in open court, Nichols seemed much distressed, and promised to bring out a book in which he would expose the life, manners and crimes of Sledd and the other false witnesses. The next day, as he had promised, he betook himself to Walsingham, and began to make some observations in excuse of the condemned men. Walsingham flew into a rage and fell a-cursing; finally he got the man out of London, alive or dead is not yet known.

"Quite recently three of your priests have been caught, Arthur Pitts, George Haydock and Bishop. The former two were taken together the same day in London, along with some young gentlemen. Bishop was examined at the port, answered with some hesitation, and was detained, at the same time that two other priests were let pass because they spoke cheerfully and off-hand. They asked Bishop what was his profession. He said he was a merchant. They asked him again, Of what wares? He found nothing to say; and being still pressed for a reply, he confessed that he was a priest. Hence the next day he was led before the Royal Council, made a most constant confession of faith, and was thrown into prison. Nevertheless not many approve of such simplicity in dealing with most crafty foxes. But what shall we say? God is wonderful in a providence inscrutable to us. To be sure, Bishop was warned on this point when about to embark; but he seemed so intent on meditation of divine things as quite to forget human things. Perhaps God wished this to happen by way of showing the adversary that men are not at all deterred by the recent death of martyrs from courageously prosecuting the work that they have begun. Besides these three, other three also have been taken and thrown into prison, one of whom is said to be Norris, well known to Mr George Gilbert, who is with you, for he was his chaplain for some time. The names of the other two are not yet known, because their capture is quite a recent event.

"The persecution is severer at this time than it has been hitherto. Our adversaries seem quite beside themselves with rage at the great blow that their cause has sustained on occasion of the death of these last martyrs, Campion and his companions. The severity of the blow is felt even by the dullest and most callous. They have almost lost hope of ever finding a remedy. Walsingham lately declared that it would have been better for the Queen to have spent forty thousand gold pieces than to put those priests to death in public. As things stand, we find nearly all the more moderate Protestants very well disposed to us. They say that they think better of our cause, as well for the steadiness with which we daily challenge our adversaries to dispute about the faith—disputation

credunt omnino injustam fuisse. Denique dici non potest et multo minus credi, nisi rem oculis cerneremus, quantum boni mors istorum effecerit. Omnes uno ore hoc affirmant tam nostri quam adversarii vitas eorum ad centesimum annum productas tantum causæ prodesse non potuisse quantum profuit brevis eorum sed gloriosa mors. Multi perstiterunt intrepidi et constantes postea, qui antea timidi fuerant, nonnulli se ecclesiæ Catholicæ adjunxerunt, infiniti de parte contraria dubitare cœperunt, et Catholici omnes in vinculis et in persecutione tanta lætitia gestiunt et exultant, ut nihil eorum sentiant quæ patiuntur. Nunquam tam frequentes, tam copiosæ, tam devotæ fuerunt missæ Londini quam hodie omni fere in angulo celebrantur. Populus Catholicus intrepide offert se periculo, et cum lictores et inquisitores veniunt, fugiunt ex una domo (qui possunt) et sacra statim faciunt in alia. Cum pertrahuntur ad carceres ibi etiam (28) reperiunt modum quo sacrificium sanctum persolvant, ita fit ut persecutores indignatione et iracundia fere rumpantur.

Infinitus est numerus Librorum, Dialogorum, Discursuum, Carminum, Dicteriorum, quæ facta fuerunt et edita, partim impressa, partim scripta in laudem horum martyrum et vituperium adversariorum, quibus omnia quæ circa eos contingunt tractata sunt, comprehensiones, incarcerationes, tormenta, disputationes, judicia, responsa, condemnationes et mortes ipsæ. Adversarii fremunt sed frustra, ipsi enim pueri resistunt eis in faciem et exprobrant crudelitates in servos Dei. Duo reperti sunt nuper in academia Oxoniensi qui carmina publicaverant ætate fere pueri, alter virgis cæsus fuit, alter vero aufugit. Is qui custos privatus fuerat P. Campiani in turri Londinensi jam zelosissimus est Catholicus, cum antea in heresi obstinatus esset. Cœterorum custodes mirabiliter sunt mutati, et produnt in dies multa in laudem et admirationem eorum qui mortui sunt. Cum nobilis quidam et primarius Aulicus ad reginam a cæde reversus fuisset, Regina eum interrogavit publicè unde venisset? Ille respondit, A morte trium papistarum. Et quid, inquit illa, tibi vid^r de eis? Mihi videntur (inquit) viri perdocti et constantes et innocenter mortui: orabant enim Deum pro vestra majestate, condonabant õibus et protestati sunt sub æterna suarum animarum perditione se nunquam vel cogitasse quidquam mali in rempublicam aut in V. Ma^tem. Quo audito, Estne ita, inquit Regina? Bene habet: hoc nihil pertinet ad nos; viderint ipsi qui eos condemnaverunt. Hic idem vir nobilis Carolus Howardus* nomine licet hæreticus tamen cum interesset martyrio, et cerneret carnificem appropinquantem ut scisso fune quo suspensus erat, P. Campianum vivum de more dissecaret, magna eum iracundiâ abegit, minitans ei mortem, si auderet attingere anteq: expirasset, quod etiam in reliquis fecit.

Atq: hæc sunt quæ nostris de rebus vobis potui hoc temp^e præscribere, quæ multis fortasse satis tristia videbuntur, nobis vero quos proxime attingunt tantam consolationem adferunt, ut vere

* This was Charles Howard, second Baron of Effingham, who commanded the English navy against the Spanish Armada, and afterwards, as Earl of Nottingham, presided at the trials of Father Garnet.

which they see by this late experience those adversaries do openly shun—as also for the death of those good men, which they believe to have been altogether unjustifiable. In short, it cannot be told, much less believed, unless we see it with our own eyes, how much good their death has brought about. Both our adversaries and our own people cry aloud in one voice, that not though the lives of these men had been lengthened out to the hundredth year could they have done such good to their cause as has been effected by their brief but glorious death-agony. Many who had been timid before have come to stand out with intrepidity and constancy; some have joined the Catholic Church; a countless multitude have begun to have their doubts of the soundness of the opposite cause. All Catholics in prison and under persecution are so full of joy and gladness as to be insensible to their sufferings. Never were Masses in London so frequent, so abundant, so devout as now are celebrated in almost every corner. The Catholic people confronts danger fearlessly; and when the bailiffs and pursuivants arrive on the scene, such as are able make their escape from one house, and immediately have their Masses in another. When they are dragged to prison, there also they find means of offering the holy Sacrifice, till their persecutors are ready to burst with indignation and rage. Endless is the number of books, dialogues, discourses, poems, witticisms, that are made and published, sometimes in print, sometimes in manuscript, in praise of these martyrs and in condemnation of their adversaries. Therein all that befell them is treated of, their arrests, their imprisonments, their torments, their disputations, their trials, their answers, their condemnations and their deaths. The adversaries rage, but in vain; even mere boys stand out against them to their face, and reproach them with their cruelties to the servants of God. Two were lately found in the University of Oxford, in age little more than boys, who had published poems; one was flogged, the other escaped. He who was the private gaoler of Father Campion in the Tower of London is now a most zealous Catholic, having been formerly obstinate in heresy. The gaolers of others are wonderfully changed. Every day many things come out to the praise and honour of those that are dead. When a nobleman of high rank at Court had come back from the slaughter to the Queen, the Queen asked him publicly where he had come from. He answered: 'From the death of the three papists.' 'And what,' said she, 'do you think of them?' 'I think them,' he said, 'very learned men and constant and innocently done to death; for they prayed God for your Majesty, they pardoned all, and protested under pain of eternal perdition of their souls that they had never conspired against the commonwealth or against your Majesty.' 'Is it so?' said the Queen when she heard it. 'Well, that is nothing to us. Let them look to it who condemned them.' This same nobleman, Charles Howard,* though in name a heretic, nevertheless, being present at the martyrdom, and seeing the executioner coming to cut the rope by which Father Campion hung, in order to quarter him in the usual fashion, drove him away in great anger,

cantemus in dies cum Propheta: "Virga tua et baculus tuus ipsa nos consolata sunt." Fuit profecto magna nobis castigatio et gravis divinæ virgæ percussio, quod amiserimus tam præclaros fratres ac patres, et nescio an unquam aliud tam acerbum Catholicorum cordibus acciderit, licet multa duriss[a] perpessi sint: sed tamen fructus mirabilis, qui postea consecutus est, non solum hunc dolorem abstulit, verum etiam sensum minuit cœterorum omnium quæ patiuntur. Incredibile plane est, nisi nobis qui sentimus quanta spiritus dulcedine Deus noster benignissimus pressuras nostras repleat: non miramur jam vocem illam præclaram et mirabilem S. Pauli, "Repletus sum consolatione, superabundo gaudio in omni tribulatione nr̃a." Non miramur inquam, quia jam etiam nos licet indigniss[i] partem nostram accepimus: nos etiam vidimus quam bonus et suavis sit Dn̄s, quam misericors Deus noster; nos etiam Dn̄i misericordias in ætr̃m cantabimus. Qui enim consolatur humiles, ipse dignatus est Deus nos etiam consolari, idque supra omnem modum in omnibus angustiis et necessitatibus nostris, illi sit honor, laus, gloria et gratiarum actio in sæcula sæculorum.

Lettera di Personio 6 *April* 1582, *della persecutione*—§ 7

Questo scrisse Pers[o] al p[o] Marzo come s' è detto et alli 6 Aprile scrisse un' altra lr̃a a q[to] med[mo] effetto delle cose che passavano nella persecutione: e perche chiarisse piu la conditione di quel tempo, ho voluto mettere qui un capitolo ch' è questo che siegue.

Multa non habeo quæ scribam hoc tempore, quia recentes ad te lr̃as de rebus omnibus dedi. Nos hoc loco (ut in magna persecutione fieri solet) jactamur variis rerum eventibus, sed tamen per Dei grām quotidie proficimus, idque manifeste. Osburnus vester (ut antea, opinor, significavi) captus et territus ab adversariis aperuit nonnulla in damna aliorum: secutum est nonnullum scand[m], nos urimur præ dolore: quid tandem? Consolamur nos constantia aliorum. Recentes martyres Campianus Sherwinusque cum sociis fortes et taciturni in ipsis etiam (29) tormentis perstitere: idem fecere Bosgravius, Hartus, Cottamus, Kyrbæus, cœterique jam ad mortem condemnati: idem fecere Arturus vester et Bishopus post comprehensi, et novissime quidam Sacerdos Seminarii Rhemensis Crouderus ad carceres protractus nihil quicquam fassus est: denique sacerdos [*sic*] quidam Paynus nomine e Sem[o] Rhemensi quem cum post infinita fere tormenta ad confessionem suorumque proditionem impellere hæretici non possent, interfecerunt publice 2° die hujus mensis in civitate quadam prov[æ] [E]ssexiæ quæ Chelmesfordia dicitur. Hic vir robustus erat et juvenis ætate fortissimeque et patientissime mortem subiit, petens a Vicecomite qui executioni præerat ut renuntiaret reginæ suo nomine, se ab illa petere ut abstineat tandem ab

threatening to kill him if he dared to touch Campion before the breath was out of his body; and he did the like also for the rest.

"And these tidings that I have been able to give you at this time of our condition will seem to many perhaps sad enough; but to us, whom they touch most closely, they are matter of such consolation that truly we sing daily with the prophet: *Thy rod and Thy staff, they have consoled us.* It has no doubt been a great castigation to us and a severe stroke of the divine rod, that we have lost such excellent brothers and fathers. I do not know that ever anything has smitten Catholics so much to the heart, though they have borne many hard knocks. Nevertheless the wonderful fruit that has since ensued has not only taken away this grief, but has lessened the sense also of all their other sufferings. It is beyond belief, except to us who feel it, with what sweetness of spirit our most bountiful Lord fills our afflictions. We no longer wonder at that glorious and admirable saying of St Paul, *I am filled with consolation, I superabound with joy in all our tribulation.* We no longer wonder, I say, because therein ourselves, all unworthy as we are, have found our portion. We too see how good and sweet the Lord is, how merciful is our God. We too shall sing the mercies of the Lord for ever, for that God who consoles the humble has deigned also to console us, and that beyond all measure in all our distresses and necessities. To Him be honour, praise, glory and thanksgiving for ever and ever."

Father Persons' Letter of April 6, 1582—§ 7

Persons wrote this on March 1, and on April 6 he wrote another letter to this same effect, about what had happened during the persecution in order to show more clearly the state of the times. Here I wish to insert the following passage:

"I have not much to write at this time, because I lately sent you a letter on all that was to be said. Here, as usual in a great persecution, we have many ups and downs; still by God's grace we make a daily and manifest progress. Your Osborne, as I think I told you before, being caught and intimidated by the adversaries, made some disclosures to the prejudice of others. Some scandal followed; we are very much put out; nevertheless we comfort ourselves with the constancy of others. Our recent martyrs, Campion, Sherwin and their companions, held out bravely, silent in the midst of torments. So too did your Arthur, and Bishop arrested afterwards; and quite lately a priest of the Seminary of Rheims, named Crowther, was dragged to prison, but confessed nothing whatever. Finally, there is the case of a priest named Payne, of the Rheims Seminary, whom after endless torments the heretics were unable to bring to confess and betray his friends; and so they put him to death publicly on the second day of this month in a city of the county of [Essex] called Chelmsford. He was a strong man in his prime, and underwent death most bravely and patiently, begging the sheriff who superintended the execution to carry a message to the Queen in his name, to the effect that he begged her to hold her hand from this shedding of the blood of innocent men,

hac crudeli effusione sanguinis innocentissimorum hominum, alioquin hanc rem exitium ei certum esse allaturam. Martyrium hoc valde commovisse multos videtur: non dubitamus quin si hoc modo progrediantur adversarii, celerem habituri simus (Deo favente) victoriam, incrementa enim max[a] quotidie experimur. Tu nobis para homines intrepidos ad equuleos, et cœtera non curamus. Sed Deus est solus qui istiusmodi facit, et nulla humana vel industria aut voluntas. Itaque fac nos Deo commendari (quæso) et hoc est præcipuum quod postulare possumus a vobis auxilium.

Personio aiuta alcune per monacarsi. È in gran pericolo per un servitore sciagurato—§ 8

Fra il tempo che scrisse Personio q[te] due lr̃e al P. Agazario, gli succedette un dispiacer grande intorno al suo servitore Roberto Alfildo, del quale si parlò nel fine dell' anno passato, nell' uscita di Personio d' Inghilt[a] per andar in Francia, dove arrivando rimandò fra pochi giorni in Inghilterra il d[o] servitore per menar fuori due gentildonne per farsi monache nella città di Roan, (l'una figliuola del Barone di Vaux, l' altra Maria Dimoca gentildonna della regina): il che benche effetuò bene, con tutto ciò v' erano segni ch' egli havesse perso già molto del buon spirito che haveva prima, e che s' inclinava assai alla libertà, volendo tornar in Inghilt[a] dove haveria potuto far gran danno alli Catolici, se si pervertiva, perche sapeva tutte le case dove frequentavano i Padri della Comp[a], per la qual causa Personio gli haveva persuaso d' andar a Roma promettendogli sustentam[to] bastante conforme a suo stato e conditione in quella città; di che stando egli molto contento al principio, venne di poi a disgustarsi cosi del luogo stesso, come d' ogn' altra cosa che se gli faceva, il che ben mostrò per lettere secrete alli suoi il mal animo che haveva conceputo verso li suoi migliori amici. Onde havendo visto Personio queste lr̃e segrete che mandava, e temendo che partendosi da Roma cosi scontento non facesse qualche gran danno alli Catolici et a tutti li Padri d[a] Comp[a], scrisse da Roano in Francia al P. Agazario alli 12 di Marzo q[ta] lr̃a seguente piena di sollecitudine e dice cosi.

Lettera del Personio, 12 *Marzo* 1582. *Rob. Alfildo, fratello del martyre Thomaso Alfildo, apostata e traditore*—§ 9

Etsi dies adhuc sex non præterierint ex quo copiose admodum ad R. V. scripsi, tamen cogor iterum illud idem facere, licet alia de causa multo minus iucunda. Res est quod famulus ille quem antea vobis commendaveram, eo quod mihi in hoc causa servierat, videtur inimici tentatione, (30) nonnihil a nobis omnibus alienatus, et forsan aliquid periculi aut incommodi in causam ipsam cogitare, cujus rei indicia quæ habeo, existimavi vobis statim indicanda, ut vestra prudentia tanto malo mature provideatur. Scripsit binas litteras nuperrime, alteras bono sacerdoti Rhotomagi in Gallia degenti, alteras fr̃i suo bono etiam sacerdoti in Anglia, utrasque ad vos remisi, quas rogo ut Italice traductas examinetis et provideri faciatis, ne res Catholica harum partium damnum aut periculum ex illo susti-

otherwise the proceeding would certainly be her ruin. This martyrdom seems to have made a great impression on many men. We doubt not that, if the adversaries go on in this way, we shall have by God's blessing a speedy victory. We experience great increases every day. Do you prepare for us men who will face racks fearlessly, and for other points we do not care. Yet it is God alone who makes such men, and not human industry or will. Therefore I pray get us commended to God, and this is the chief aid that we can ask of you."

Father Persons helps some Ladies to become Nuns. He is in great danger from a wicked servant—§ 8

At the time that Persons wrote these two letters to Father Agazario, a great displeasure befell him through his servant, Robert Alfield, of whom mention was made at the end of the previous year, at the time of the departure of Persons from England to France.

Having arrived there, he, after a few days, sent him back to England to bring over two ladies who were to become nuns in Rouen, the one was Lord Vaux's daughter, the other was Mary Dymock, one of the Queen's ladies. Though he did this well, still there were signs that he had already lost much of the good disposition he showed at first, and that he was much inclined to independence, wishing to return to England, where he would have been able to do much harm to Catholics, if he was perverted, since he knew all the houses where the Fathers of the Society visited. For this reason Persons had persuaded him to go to Rome, promising to support him in that city suitably to his position. At first he was well pleased, then after a little he became disgusted with the place itself and with all that was done for him; the bad spirit he had conceived against his best friends being shown by the letters which he wrote in secret to his relations. Persons having seen the secret letters which he sent, and fearing that if he left Rome so dissatisfied he would do some great harm to Catholics and to the Fathers of the Society, wrote from Rouen in France to Father Agazario, on the 12th of March the following letter, full of solicitude.

Father Persons' Letter of March 12. Robert Alfield, brother of the Martyr Thomas, becomes an Apostate and a Traitor—§ 9

"Although six days have not passed since I wrote at great length to your Reverence, nevertheless I am obliged to do the same again on another topic much less pleasant. The fact is that that servant whom I had commended to you before, because he had served me in this cause, seems by the enemy's temptation to be somewhat estranged from us all, and perchance to be thinking of creating some danger or inconvenience to the cause itself. The proofs that I have, I think fit at once to lay before you, that your prudence may make timely provision against such an evil. He has written lately two letters, one to a good priest living at Rouen in France, and another to his Catholic brother, also a priest in England. I send you both letters, asking you to get them translated into Italian and

neat; queritur se a vobis non congrue acceptum, idq. meo consilio factum esse; sed vos scitis quemadm̃ ego illum vobis commendaverim, & D. Georg^{s} Gilbertus novit, qua ratione illum in Anglia tractaverim, et quamvis ipsemet fateatur quot et quanta vos isthic pro illo egeritis, tamen ingratiss^{o} animo õia vid^{r} spernere: certe nos oẽs pudet quod unquam hujusmodi vobis commendaverimus: sed vos scitis causam, et Deus nos non raro hujusmodi eventibus hic probat; hoc est, ut nos faciat ab eis timere maxime in quos extitimus maxime benefici. Ut autem hujus hominis ingratum animum et periculosam tentationem intelligatis, narrabo brevissime, quæcunque inter illum et me commercia fuerunt. Post unum vel duos menses quam in Angliam veneram, cum deesset mihi in quodam itinere famulus idoneus, frater istius juvenis, qui eo tempore Rhemos discessurus erat[1] ad studium et sacerdotium suscipiendum, quod jam præstitit et in Angliam[1] reversus inter alios sacerdotes utiliter in vinea Domini laborat, magna me instantia rogabat ut istum qui apud vos est fratrem suum in famulatum acciperem, magna fide promittens eum fidelissimum mihi futurum, remq. adeo urgebat, ut tandem ei consentirem; unde reconciliari eum Eccliæ Cath^{cae} per confess^{m} gen^{em} curavi (vixerat enim antea dissolutissime) et postea in famulum honesta conditione admisi quo alacrius et fidelius serviret: ubi enim frater ejus nullum ei salarium a me expetebat, ego duplex ei semper persolvi, hoc ẽ unum integrum aureum per mensem, unum pallium & duas tunicas per annum, præter equum et cœteras expensas oẽs. Post aliquot menses voluit in mediis meis occupationibus et periculis me derelinquere, & ad patrem reverti suum, qui minister hæreticus & concionator est (quod ego antea non noveram) et propter nobis [*sic*] persecutionem illum avocaverat; prius enim maioris filii rogatu contentus erat, hunc apud me esse, ut si aliqua conversio religionis contingeret (q^{d} ille et sui similes ex nr̃o adventu suspicabantur) saltem vel nr̃a intercessione mitius cum ipso suisque ageretur. Sed cum hoc minime fieri cerneret sed potius e contrario gravissas persecutiones in nos excitari, avocavit (uti dixi) filium, quem ego facile dimisi, salario tñ prius soluto et sex aureis (opinor) præterea illi donatis: hujus rei (sicut reliquarum õium) D. Gilbertus optimus est testis qui interfuit, et partem illius pecuniæ (ni male memini) etiam donavit, saltem mihi donaverat quod illi darem: ultra hoc etiam equum illi dedi ut consolatior abiret. Cum ille aliquot dies apud patrem fuisset, incidit in iurgia et rixas quasdam cum sui similibus, et tandem ad pugnam ventum est, in qua iste graviter vulneratus fuit, cumque pater tam pauper esset, ut expensas ei facere ad medicinam non posset, accepit a quodam Catholico 12 aureos meo nomine, quos chirurgo solveret, quos ego et gratis illi donavi: postea egestate (opinor) coactus ad me rediit: sed cum ego Catholicorum quorundam suasu illum ad tempus vitarem nec denuo in famulatum admitterem, egit iterum mecum frater sacerdos magnis precibus multisque literis, ut hominem non abjicerem alioquin si penitus a me derelinqueretur *animam ejus omnino perituram esse:* itaque iterum eum accepi: sed cum post aliquot

[1] Omitted in A.

study them, and make provision that Catholic interests in these parts may suffer no loss or danger at his hands. He complains that he is not properly received by you, and that he puts down to my advice. But you know how I have recommended him to you; and Mr George Gilbert knows how I treated him in England; and though he himself confesses how many great things you have done for him where you are, nevertheless, most ungratefully he seems to spurn all these favours. Really we all feel ashamed of ever having recommended to you such a fellow. But you know the reason why; and God not unfrequently proves us here by occurrences of this sort, to the end that He may make us fear most on the side of those to whom we have shown most kindness. That you may understand the ingratitude of this man and his dangerous temptation, I will give you a brief account of all that has passed between him and me. One or two months after my arrival in England, as I wanted a suitable servant on a journey, there came to me this man's brother, a youth on the point of starting for Rheims to study and receive the priesthood, which he did, and is now back in England again, labouring among other priests usefully in the Lord's vineyard. With much force and earnestness he besought me to take that brother of his, who is now with you, into my service, promising with much asseveration that he would be entirely faithful to me. He pressed me so hard that at last I gave my consent. Thereupon I had him reconciled to the Catholic Church by a general confession, for he had led a most dissolute life; and, after that, I took him for my servant on liberal terms, that he might serve with greater cheerfulness and fidelity. For whereas his brother asked no salary for him of me, I always gave him double pay, that is, one whole gold piece a month, one cloak and two coats a year, besides a horse and all other expenses. After some months he wanted, in the midst of my occupations and dangers, to leave me and return to his father, who was an heretical minister and preacher, a point that I had not known before, and had called him off on account of the persecution raised against us. Up to that time he had been content at the request of his elder son that this boy should be with me, so that in case of any change of religion, an event that he and the like of him argued from our coming, milder treatment anyhow might be meted out to him and his at our intercession. But seeing nothing of the sort taking place, but rather quite the contrary, most grievous persecutions being raised against us, he called off, as I have said, this son, whom I readily let go, first paying him his salary, and giving him, I think, six gold pieces beside. Of this transaction, as of all others, Mr Gilbert is the best witness, as he was present, and also gave part of that money, unless my memory fails me—certainly he had given me what I had to give him. I further gave him a horse that he might go away more content. When he had been with his father some days, he fell into sundry quarrels and brawls with persons like himself. Finally it came to a fight in which he was severely wounded; and as his father was so poor as to be unable to pay his medical expenses, he received from a certain Catholic twelve gold

menses secundo jam redire ad patrem vellet et superbior aliquanto et inconstantior, ut mihi videbatur, ob eum favorem quem Catholici nostri causa illi præstabant, effectus: cumque jam sæviss[a] in ões inquisitio fieret, qui nos domi recepisse putabantur, in magnas sane animi angustias redigebar quidnam facerem. Nam (31) si illum ad patrem remitterem [1]qui hæreticus est, dubitabam de hõis fide, saltem ne, si caperetur, Catholicos proderet apud quos mecum fuisset, et hoc etiam illi vehementiss[e] metuebant qui parum admodum virtutis aut constantiæ jam ei tribuebant,[1] licet apud me non raro sacr[ta] frequentaret. Ex altera parte retinere illum amplius aut regere non poteram.[1] Ad vos illum transmittere pigebat, nec sciebam si illam conditionem quam ei oblaturi eratis acciperet. [2]Accedebat quod vix habebam pecunias quas illi ad iter donare possem.[2] Sed tandem post longam deliberationem decrevi tutiorem viam ingredi, et sic petii ab illo si Italiam videre cuperet: respondit se percupere modo aliquam ibi conditionem vivendi habere posset: petii quamnam conditionem cuperet Romæ. Respondit se meliorem non desiderare quam ut aliquo honesto in loco serviret, maxime in aliquo conventu militum. Proposui illi locum stationarium in castro S. Angeli: summopere illi placebat. Itaq. soluto illi salario et donatis ultra 12 aureis, hominem dimisi cum litteris commendatitiis tam ad vos quam ad omnia collegia Soc[is] in itinere, in quibus eum fuisse et charitatem omnem . . . recepisse intelligo: ipse tamen de his omnibus tacet, et literis suis omnia pernegat.

D. Gilbertus postea mihi significavit ultra conditionem famuli q. habuit in Coll[o] suam S[tem] 6 aureos quovis mense illi totidemque socio D. Georgii famulo concessisse: Erubui de his tantis expensis suæ S[tis] in hoēs tales, nec unq. illos commendassem, si tanto oneri suæ S[ti] futuros existimassem: Gaudebam tamen & gratias agebam Deo quod illis tam liberal[r] prospectum eēt, ne unq. dolerent nobiscum labores in causa Dei suscepisse. Sed cum postea has literas ingratissimas mei famuli recepissem . . . fateor me ingenti dolore de tanta illius iniquit[e] affectum fuisse: statimq. post rem Deo per sacrificia nostra commendatam, literas illius istuc ad vos remisi, petens a vobis ut cum nulla beneficia prodesse illi possint, saltem ad salutem animæ et ad evitanda pericula quæ fere infinitis imminebant, ex importuno ejus ad nos reditu, disciplina aliqua istic coerceatur aut aliqua saltem custodia prohibeatur ne ad nos advolet. Cum dolore magno hoc peto, sed profecto valde necessarium ē ut hoc fiat . . . [3]fieri potest ut afflictio det intellectum. . . Magno secreto res

[1–1], [2–2] Omitted in G. [3] Fr Grene inserts dots in his MS., to show omissions.

pieces on my account, wherewith to pay the surgeon, which money I made him a present of. Afterwards, driven to it I suppose by want, he came back to me. But by the advice of certain Catholics I avoided him for a time, and did not again admit him to my service. Once more his brother the priest made great entreaty to me, and wrote me many letters, not to cast the man off, otherwise, if he were quite given over by me, his soul would certainly be lost. So I took him on again. But when after some months he wanted a second time to go back to his father, and seemed to me to have grown somewhat self-conceited and flighty, for the consideration which Catholics showed him on our account, and when at the same time most severe search was being made in the houses of all who were thought to have harboured us, I was thrown into great perplexity what to do. If I sent him back to his father, who is a heretic, I was under no illusions as to his trustworthiness and could not doubt that, at least if he were apprehended, he would betray the Catholics in whose houses he had been with me; and that they themselves also dreaded, for they attributed to him very little virtue and constancy, although while with me he not unfrequently went to the sacraments. On the other hand, I could no longer keep or control him. At last, after long deliberation, I made up my mind to take the safer course; and so I asked him if he would like to see Italy. He answered that nothing would give him greater pleasure, provided he could have some means of livelihood there. I asked him what condition of life he would like at Rome. He answered that he could not desire anything better than some honourable post in service, especially in some place where there were soldiers. I proposed to him a place in the household of the Guard of the Castle of St Angelo; he liked the idea very much. Accordingly I paid him his wages, and gave him twelve gold pieces besides, and so sent the man off with letters of recommendation as well to you as to all the colleges of the Society on the way, at which I understand him to have been and to have received all charity; he himself however is silent on all this, and in his letters denies everything.

"Mr Gilbert afterwards informed me that over and above the treatment of a servant which he had at the college, His Holiness made him an allowance of six gold pieces a month, and as many to his companion Mr George's servant. I blushed to think of His Holiness spending so much money on such men, and never would I have recommended them, if I had thought that they would have been such a burden to His Holiness. I was glad, however, and thanked God they had been so liberally provided for, so that they might never regret having shared our labours in the Catholic cause, the cause of God. But when afterwards there came into my hands these most ungrateful letters of my servant, I confess I was stricken with great grief at such villainy on his part, and at once, after commending the matter to God in Mass, I have sent those letters on to you with the request that, since no benefits can do him any good, at least for the salvation of his soul and avoidance of the dangers that threaten endless persons from his inopportune return, he may

agenda est et committenda nr̃s Superioribus . . . itaq. rem totam illorum arbitrio defero: de meipso nihil sum solicitus. . . Sed catholicorum periculum est q^d ego metuo, si redeat, cui ego vel vitæ meæ periculo prospicere cuperem, millies enim mori mallem q^m ut effusa eorum in me charitas nocumento ipsis esset ex famuli istius proditione. Itaq. rogo R. V. ut incommodo max^o quam primum poterit per vrām solicitudinem occurratur, &c.

Rob: Alfildo Apostata e traditore—§ 10

(32) Sin qui è la lettera dell' Padre Personio della sollicitudine che hebbe del servitore, e si vidde poi dall' effetto che non era in vano questa sua sollicitudine. Perche se bene la bontà di Papa Gregorio uso tutti li mezzi possibili per guadagnare l'anime di questi due servitori del Sig^r Giorgio Gilberto e di Personio, cioè Ruggiero e Roberto, tutti due di natura feroce (veram^te il primo si guadagnò et perseverò poi molto constante in Inghilterra)* con tutto ciò Roberto mai si potette guadagnare benchè il Papa mentre che era in Roma gli dava una pensione, e desiderando egli di tornar in Francia per la sanità gli continuò la medema pensione in assenza. Tuttavia vuolse passare in Inghilterra, et arrivando lá fece grandissimi mali come si dirà al suo luogo.

Hayvodo solo in Inghilterra fuori di prigione. Rid: Emersono huomo santo va dal P. Haivodo—§ 11

In questo mentre il P. Gasparo Hayvodo che restò superiore in Inghilterra vedendosi solo per il martirio dell' P. Campiano e la partita del P. Holto a Scotia come s'è detto, benche restavano in prigione due altri de nostri cioè Mettamo e Pondo, dimandò più aiuto, il che s' andava preparando, ma per allora li fu mandato il compagno di P. Campiano, Ridolfo Emersono che stava con Personio in Roan et era tornato dallo Viaggio che fece col P. Crittono come adesso si dirà: Il qual fratello tanto per la santità sua che era grandissima, quanto per essere prattico nelli luoghi e Case dove soleva andare il P. Campiano, era di molta consolatione al P. Hayvodo al quale, per la grande opinione che tutti havevano della sua dottrina si faceva gran ricorso de' Catolici e d'alcuni altri ancora che erano o heretici freddi o politici.

Henr. Samelio va alla Regina di Scotia—§ 12

Si mandò ancora alcuni mesi di poi ad instanza della Regina di Scotia un P. Francese della Compagnia chiamato Henrico Samelio, per risiedere appresso la d^a Regina in casa del Conte di Shreusbury, dove lei stava in custodia. Et il modo (33) di mandarlo fu che andasse la come medico in compagnia di certi officiali Francesi, della d^a Regina che ogni anno colla licenza della Regina d' Inghilterra andavano a dar conto della amministratione della dote

* Father Persons was mistaken in thinking that Rogers "was gained over and persevered with much constancy." Under the appearance of constancy he became a secret and most insidious spy, commonly taking the name Nicholas Berden.—*C.R.S.*, II, 253, etc.

be restrained where he is by some discipline, or at least prevented by some custody from taking his flight to us. I ask this with great grief, but it is assuredly a thing very necessary to do. Possibly *vexation may give understanding*. The thing must be done with great secrecy, and committed to our superiors. Accordingly I commit the whole matter to their judgement. About myself I am not solicitous; what I fear is the danger to Catholics from his return, a danger that I should wish to provide against even at the risk of my life. I had rather die a thousand times than that their profuse charity to me should turn to their hurt through the treachery of that servant. Therefore, I ask your Reverence that this inconvenience may be obviated as soon as possible by your care."

Robert Alfield, Apostate and Traitor—§ 10

Thus far Father Persons' letter as to the solicitude he felt about his servant, and it was seen afterwards by facts that his anxiety was not groundless. For though in his goodness Pope Gregory used every possible means to gain the souls of these two servants of Mr Gilbert and Persons, namely, Roger and Robert, both of intractable natures (it is true the first was regained and afterwards persevered with much constancy in England),* yet it was impossible ever to win over Robert, though the Pope while he was in Rome gave him a pension, and when he wished to return to France for his health, continued the same pension during his absence. Nevertheless he would cross over to England, and on arriving there did very great harm, as will be related in its place.

Heywood the only Jesuit in England out of Prison. Ralph Emerson a saintly man goes to him—§ 11

At this time Father Jaspar Heywood, who was still superior in England, seeing himself left alone through the martyrdom of Father Campion and the departure of Father Holt for Scotland, as before mentioned, though two others of ours were still in prison, namely, Metham and Pound, asked for more help. While this was being procured, there was sent to him for a time the companion of Father Campion, Ralph Emerson, who was with Persons in Rouen and had returned from the journey he had made with Father Creighton, as will be now related. This brother, as much on account of his holiness, which was very great, as for his knowledge of the places and houses which Father Campion used to frequent, was a great comfort to Father Heywood, to whom, because of the great opinion all had of his learning, many Catholics had recourse and some who were cool in heresy and some *politiques*.

Henri Samerie goes to the Queen of Scotland—§ 12

A few months later, at the instance of the Queen of Scotland, a French Father of the Society, named Henri Samerie, was sent to reside with the said Queen in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, where she was in custody. The manner of sending him was that he should go as a physician in company with certain French officials of the said Queen, who went every year, with the Queen of England's permis-

che la d^{a} Regina haveva in Francia. Andò dunque là il d^{o} Padre e cercò di far il frutto che potette segretamente in quella casa per qualche anno, sino a tanto che venẽdo la cosa in sospetto fu sforzata la povera Regina a mandarlo via, e restar priva d' ogni consolatione spirituale fuor che di Dio solo.*

Gul. Harto e R. Thirkello MM. entrano in Inghil^{a}—§ 13

Erano andati in questo tempo alla provincia Eboracense in Inghilterra due Sacerdoti venuti novamente dalli seminarii cioè Guliermo Harto del Seminario di Roma e Richardo Thirchello del seminario di Rhemis, tutti due grandi operarii et huomini zelanti nel' guadagno dell' anime. Guliermo fu Giovane di grandissimi talenti nelle lettere e di rara virtù e desiderando d' esser ricevuto nella Comp^{a} in Roma, per rispetto d' una infermità che haveva d' urina che l' affligeva continuamente con tormenti grandis^{mi}; e cosi si voltò a Dio Nostro Sig^{re} raccomandandoli caldamente, che li mandasse qualche rimedio o alleviamento del suo Male, e fu essaudito perche in pochi mesi che stette in Inghilterra guadagnò molte anime con le sue prediche et altre industrie, e mandò alcuni da se convertiti a Roma, e fu preso insieme con Riccardo suo compagno, il quale ancora haveva fatto gran frutto, fu martirizzato nella med^{a} citta d' Eboraco nel principio dell' anno seguente.

Regina di Scotia prigione procura la Missione de' Padri in Scotia—§ 14

In questo tempo havendo ancora la d^{a} Regina di Scotia che era stata gia prigioniera in Inghilterra quatuordici anni o più, conceput grande speranza di qualche miglioramento delle cose di Scotia, parte per la morte del Conte di Morton heretico governatore di quel regno, e della persone del Rè giovane, come s' e detto, e parte perche sapeva che Monseur d' Abigni Duca di Lenox che haveva in mano il maneggio, era d' animo Catolico, scrisse molte lettere a diverse parti alli suoi amici pregandoli che non volessero perdere quell' occasione di promovere la religione Cattolica in Scotia, e sopra tutto insinuarla al prencipe Giovane suo figliolo, il che sopra tutte le cose mortali bramava.†

Scriveva dunque a suo parente il Duca di Guisa in Francia pregandolo che trattase col Nuntio Apostolico, Vescovo d' Arimini, che stava in Parigi e con il Provinciale della Compagnia che alcuni Padri Scozzesi della Comp^{a} si mandassero là, e negotiò caldam^{te} con Don Bernardino Mendozza Ambas^{re} del Rè Cattolico residente in Londra, che scrivesse con efficaccia al Personio, che stava in Roan di Francia, che esso ancora passasse a Scotia: il che fece il d^{o} Ambascia^{re} instantemente, mandandoli insieme bastante viatico per suo Viaggio, dicendoli fra l' altre cose, che non era tempo d' occuparsi in scrivere libri quando agebatur de regnorum salute, et il medesimo in effetto li scrisse il Dottor Alano, di modo che stava Personio al punto di risolversi, lasciando ogni cosa di partirsi per Scotia.

* This was Father Samerie, who is frequently alluded to in Mary Queen of Scots' correspondence under the names of La Rue and Hieronymo Martelli. His place was eventually taken by a French priest, Camille du Préau, who remained with her until her death.

sion, to give an account of the administration of the dowry that the said Queen had in France. * So the said Father went and endeavoured to do all the good he could secretly in that house for a year or two, till at length he was suspected, and the poor Queen was obliged to send him away, and to remain deprived of every spiritual consolation except that from God alone.*

Hart and Thirkeld, Martyrs, come to England—§13

At this time there came to the county of York in England two priests recently arrived from the seminaries, namely, William Hart from the Roman seminary and Richard Thirkeld from that of Rheims, both great labourers and zealous men for the gaining of souls. William Hart was a young man of great talents and rare virtue, who wished to be received into the Society in Rome. He was, however, afflicted with an infirmity from which he suffered continual torture, so he turned to God our Lord, earnestly praying that He would send him some remedy or alleviation of his malady. He was heard, so that during the few months he was in England he gained many souls by his preaching and labours, and sent some of his converts to Rome. He was taken together with Richard his companion, who also had made a rich harvest, and was martyred in the same city of York, in the beginning of the following year.

The Queen of Scotland, a prisoner, procures the Mission of the Fathers to Scotland—§14

At this time, the Queen of Scotland, who had already been a prisoner in England for fourteen years or more, entertained great hopes of some improvement in the affairs of Scotland, partly through the death of the Earl of Morton, the heretical regent of that kingdom and a guardian of the young king, as has been said, and partly because she knew that Mons. d'Aubigni, Duke of Lennox, who held the reins of government, was a Catholic at heart. She wrote many letters to different parts to her friends, begging them not to lose this opportunity of advancing the Catholic religion in Scotland, and most of all to suggest it to the young prince her son, for this was what she desired above all earthly things.†

She wrote, therefore, to her cousin the Duke of Guise in France, begging him to confer with the Apostolic nuncio, Bishop of Rimini, who was in Paris, and with the Provincial of the Society, that some Scotch Fathers might be sent there, and she dealt earnestly with Don Bernardino di Mendoza, Ambassador of the King of Spain in London, that he should write strongly to Father Persons, who was in Rouen in France, that he also should go to Scotland. This the said ambassador did at once, sending him at the same time sufficient funds for his journey, saying among other things that it was no time to be occupied in writing books when it was a question of the salvation of kingdoms. Dr Allen wrote to the same effect, so that Persons was on the point of setting out and leaving everything to depart for Scotland.

† For a fuller account of these negotiations see *The Month*, April, 1902, pp. 394-411, and T. G. Law in the *Edinburgh Review*, April, 1898, pp. 319-342.

P. Crittono va in Scotia con l' Emersono—§ 15

Ma fra tanto li venne a Roan il P. Gulielmo Crittono che era uno delli due Padri Scossesi designati in Parigi per la missione di Scotia. Benchè per le cose gia d^e si giudicò poi meglio, che Crittono come più giovane andasse prima solo per videre in che termine le cose stavano, acciochè l' altro poi seguitasse cioè il P. Edmondo Haio. E con questà occasione ancora si differi l' andata di Personio, parte per aspettare la d^a risposta e parte acciochè avesse tempo di finire li libri incominciati.

Fu questa partita del P. Critono al principio di quaresima e hebbe seco per compagno Ridolfo Emersono della Comp^a che era (34) gia stato compagno del P. Campiano poco prima martirizato, e subito doppo Pasqua ritornò il P. Crittono in Francia e questo per Consilio et essortatione del med^o Duca di Lenox. Il quale come da una parte era desideroso di favorire la religione Cattolica cosi dall' altra parte si vedea in pericoli grandi di ricascare insieme col Rè giovane nelle mani de suoi nemici, se non si guardava bene; perche li heretici, e particolarmente li ministri e predicanti vedendo la cascata del conte Mortono, fatto morire per mano della giustitia, e considerando che l' autore principale di quel fatto era il d^o Duca di Lenox, e Giacomo Stuarto Conte d'Arayn, il Baron Settono et altri tenuti per Cattolici, facevano gran rumore per paura, che non n' entrasse di novo la religione Cattolica. E primieramente publicarono un scritto intitolato *l'Essame e risposta del Conte di Mortono poco avanti la sua morte nel medẽmo giorno che era per andar al palco per esser giustitiato,** e questo essame contiene il suo raggionamento con tre ministri cioè Giovanni Drureo, Qualtero Bancanquel, e Giacomo Lausono, nel qual raggionamento si giustifica il detto conte, e si fa santo nelle sue risposte, mostrando che stava tanto lontano da ogni paura della morte e tanto sicuro della sua salvatione che affirmò alli detti Ministri che in tutta la sua vita non haveva dormito meglio che quella Notte quando sapeva che haveva da morire il Di seguente, e chiamò per testimonio di questo, Gulielmo suo Maggior Duomo. E di piu fece un Brinze al ministro Giovanni Drureo con conditione che havessero da bere tutti due nel' Cielo, e tutto questo fu fatto per fare piu odiosi li suoi avversarij et ecittare il popolo alla Compassione della Morte del d^o Conte.

Mutatione del governo in Scotia—§ 16

Secondariamente fecero tanti gridi alla Regina d' Inghilterra mostrando il pericolo che lei ancora incorrebbe se non ostava a questi principii di Scotia, che lei pigliò il negotio molto a Cuore e con li denari suoi e quella parte della nobilità, che li favoriva in Scotia, disegnò di rouinare il d^o Duca con li suoi amici come poco di poi si fece verso il fine di quel' estate. Perche mandando in Scotia quelli Sig^ri Scossesi che stavano in Inghilterra mal-

* This was *The Confession of James, Earl of Mortoun*, [being] "The sowme of all that conference that was betuixt the Erle of Morton and Johne Durie, and Mr Walter Balcalquhen, and the cheif thingis which thei hard of him, whairof thei can remember, the day that the said Erle sufferit, which was the

Father Creighton goes to Scotland with Emerson—§15

In the meanwhile, there came to him at Rouen Father William Creighton, who was one of the two Scotch Fathers named in Paris for the mission to Scotland, though for reasons already related it was afterwards thought better that Creighton, being the younger, should go first alone to examine in what state things were, in order that the other, namely Father Edmund Hay, should follow after. With this opportunity the going of Persons was again deferred, partly to wait for the said answer and partly that he might have time to finish the books begun.

The departure of Father Creighton was in the beginning of Lent, and he took with him as a companion Ralph Emerson, of the Society, who had already been the companion of Father Campion a little before he was martyred. Directly after Easter, Father Creighton returned to France, and this by the advice and exhortation of the Duke of Lennox, who on the one hand was desirous of favouring the Catholic religion, but on the other saw the great danger of falling with the young King into the hands of his enemies, if he did not take great care. For the heretics, and especially the ministers and preachers—seeing the fall of the Earl of Morton, put to death by the hand of justice, and considering that the chief authors of this deed were the said Duke of Lennox and James Stuart Earl of Arran, Lord Seton and other reputed Catholics—made a great uproar, for fear of the reappearance of the Catholic religion. First they published a document entitled *The Examination and the Answer of Earl Morton a little before his death, on the same day that he was to go to the scaffold for execution,** and this examination contained his conversation with the ministers, John Durie, Walter Balcanquhall and James Lawson; in which speeches the said earl justified himself, and made himself out a saint in his answers, showing that he had no fear of death, and was so sure of his salvation that he declared to the said ministers, that in all his life he had never slept better than this night when he knew he was to die on the next day, and called his major-domo William to witness to this. He also proposed a toast with the minister John Durie on condition that they should both drink it in heaven. And this was done to make his adversaries more odious and to excite the populace to compassionate the said earl's death.

Change of Government in Scotland—§16

In the second place, so many cries were addressed to the Queen of England showing the danger she would incur if she did not resist the Scotch nobles, that she took the affair much to heart, and with her money and the help of those nobles who favoured her in Scotland, plotted to ruin the said duke with his friends, as was done a little afterwards towards the end of that summer. For sending to Scotland some Scotch lords, who were in England dissatis-

2 of June 1581." This was published by Pitcairn in 1835, with *Bannatyne's Memorials* (pp. 317-332). It would be interesting to find out Father Persons' text.

contenti della morte di Mortono e del Governo del Duca et eccittando altri in Scotia di congiungersi con questi, effetuò quanto desiderava. Poichè andando sotto pretesto di Caccia al luogo dove stava il Re e vedendosi piu forti di lui li levarono il Rè, e sforzarono il Duca di lasciare il governo e d' andare in essilio in Francia, come poi fece.

Crittono torna in Francia. Consulta in Francia intorno le cose di Scotia. Personio va in Spagna e Crittono a Roma—§ 17

E benche il Duca con li suoi amici facilmente antevedevano il pericolo di queste cose quando li parlò il P. Crittono, tuttavia non haveva mezzo alcuno bastante di prevenirli, perche ne haveva denari per sostentar una guardia sufficiente per diffendere la persona del Rè ò se stesso; ne erano li suoi amici in Scotia bastanti per resistere alli adversarii insieme con quel' aiuto che li haverebbe mandato la Regina d' Inghilterra; e per questo pregava il P. Crittono che tornase subito in Francia, a far intendere alli suoi parenti et amici il stato pericoloso in che si trovava et insieme con lui la causa della Religione Cattolica.

Tornato il P. Crittono, e riferito il stato delle cose in Scotia, si congregarono in Parigi il nuncio apostolico Vescovo d' Arimini, insieme con l'Arciv^{co} di Glasco Scozzese Ambas^{re} della Regina di Scotia, che stava prigione, e Gio. Battã Tassis Ambas^{re} de Rè Cattolico et il Duca di Guiza, et alla med^{a} consulta chiamarono il P. Claudeo Matteo Prov^{le} di Francia et il Dottor Alano presidente del Seminario di Rhemis. E tutti furono di parere che si dovesse rappresentare il caso a Papa Gregorio XIII et al Rè di Spagna, e per esser negotio della Religione, e di tanta importãza e bisogno, determinarono che andasse al Papa il P. Crittono et al Rè di Spagna il P. Personio, i quali benche vedevano le difficoltà di cosi lunghi Viaggi, tuttavia commandandoglilo il Nuncio Apostolico e persuadendoglilo li altri, non potettero (35) ricusare. E la somma della lor petitione tanto appresso il Papa come appresso al Rè fu che si provedesse alla sicurtà del Rè giovane di Scotia e del Duca con darli un sostento ordinario per una guardia sufficiente, e che di più si pensasse del suo casamento, poiche v' era speranza che pigliando moglie d' una famiglia di prencipi Cattolici, lui anche sarebbe come li suoi antepassati erano stati, aggiungendovi le persuasioni della Madre. E poiche il Rè di Spagna haveva due figliuole d' età per maritarsi, si desiderava molto che si ponesse occhio in una di quelle.

Personio tratta col Rè di Spagnia per Scotia e per li Seminarii—§ 18

Il Papa et il Rè pigliarono molto bene la propositione del negotio, e sua Santità essendo molto bene informato dal P. Crittono del stato afflitto di Scotia, si commosse tutto, e scrisse largamente al Rè essortandolo, che lo pigliasse a cuore come cosa importantissima per il bene della Cristianità e del Regno di Scotia. La risolutione poi fù che il Rè assegnò 12 mille scuti, et il Papa quatro, al

fied with the death of Morton and with the government of the duke, and exciting others in Scotland to join with them, she effected what she desired. For going out under the pretext of hunting to the place where the King was, and seeing they were stronger than he, they carried off the King and forced the duke to give up the government and retire into exile in France, and so he did.

Creighton returns to France. Consultation in France as to the affairs of Scotland. Persons goes to Spain and Creighton to Rome—§ 17

Although the duke and his friends had easily foreseen the danger of these things when Father Creighton spoke to them, yet he had no adequate means of preventing them, since he had not money to keep a sufficient guard to defend the person of the King or himself. Nor were his friends in Scotland numerous enough to resist his adversaries strengthened with the help which the Queen of England would send them. He therefore begged Father Creighton to return at once to France in order to make his relations and friends understand the dangerous position in which he stood, and with him the cause of the Catholic religion.

Father Creighton having returned to France and recounted the state of things in Scotland, the Apostolic Nuncio, the Bishop of Rimini, the Archbishop of Glasgow, a Scotchman, Ambassador of the imprisoned Queen of Scots, John Baptist Tassis, Ambassador of the Catholic King, and the Duke of Guise met in Paris. To this same conference were called Father Claude Matthieu, Provincial in France, and Dr Allen, President of the Seminary at Rheims. They were all of opinion that the case should be represented to Pope Gregory XIII and to the King of Spain, and this being a question of religion and of such great importance and necessity, they decided that Father Creighton should go to the Pope and Father Persons to the King of Spain. Though these Fathers saw the difficulties of such long journeys, nevertheless as the Apostolic Nuncio imposed it on them, and the others persuaded them, they could not refuse. The substance of their petition to both the Pope and King was that the safety of the young King of Scotland and of the duke should be provided for by granting them a fixed subsidy sufficient to maintain a guard; and moreover that they should think over the question of his marriage, since it was hoped that if he took a wife from a family of Catholic princes, he would through the persuasions of his mother become what his predecessors had been; and as the King of Spain had two daughters of a marriageable age, it was much desired that he should cast his eyes on one of them.

Persons confers with the King of Spain about Scotland and the Seminaries—§ 18

The Pope and the King listened favourably to the proposals, and His Holiness being well informed by Father Creighton of the sad state of Scotland, was much moved and wrote fully to the King, exhorting him to take it to heart, as a thing of the greatest importance for the good of Christianity and of the kingdom of Scotland. In fine the conclusion was that the King should assign twelve thousand

sustento di quella guardia per la persona del Rè e del Duca. E li denari furono mandati in Scotia et il dº sostento sarebbe continuato et accresciuto e li altri disegni messi inanzi, se non fosse succeduto al medº tempo la dª mutatione nel Regno di Scotia. Ma sopravenendo la nuova della dª mutatione al Rè mentre che stava con esso lui Personio, rispose sua maestà che benchè desiderava ogni bene al Rè di Scotia et havea gran compassione del suo stato pericoloso tanto della persona sua per star la fra quelli frangenti, quanto dell' anima per l' heresia. Tuttavia stando le cose come stavano, non vedea che altra cosa haveria potuto fare, che aspettare il successo delle cose di Scotia, promettendo che sarebbe sempre pronto in ogni occasione che si offerirebbe di far bene a quel regno insieme col' Rè e Cattolici d' esso.

Personio vedendo la buona dispositione del Rè à aiutar li Cattolici di tutti due Regni, l' informò delli bisogni del Seminario Inglese di Rhemis in Francia, e del frutto che faceva in Inghilterra, e che se bene Papa Gregorio li dava ogni anno verso due millia scudi di limosina, tuttavia che questo non bastava per la moltitudine de Scolari che venivano d' Inghilterra abandonando l'heresia. Conchè mosso il buon Rè assegnò anche subito due millia scuti per sua parte in aiuto di quel seminario. E cosi tornò Personio in Francia, ma cascando gravemente amalato nel porto di Bilbao in Biscaia, corse grande pericolo della vita, e si sparse voce ch' era morto come scrisse il Dre Alano al P. Agazº a 29 dicembre di quest' anno* "De bono nro Padre de quo quæritis profecto vereor ne sit defunctus in via, nam his 2 mensibus expectavimus ipsum et jam pridem etiam cum lachrymis et adhuc non comparet," cosi Alano. Ma rihavuto un poco, andò al Collegio della Compagnia nel' Universita d'Onãte, dove restò sin' a primavera del anno seguente. Et il P. Crittono tornandosi da Roma verso Francia, si ritirò al Collegio de Sciambre (Chiamberi) in Savoia, sin all' anno seguente quando per ordine dell' obedienza tornò alla Missione di Scotia, e nella strada fu preso e ditenuto prigione in Inghilterra come si dirà à suo luogo.

Origine delle fattioni contro la Compagnia—§19

Mentre che stavano li due Pi Crittono e Personio absenti da Francia come s'e detto cominciò a levarsi contro la Compª una borasca d' invidia come si suole in simili occasioni.† Perche standoin Parigi due Gentilhuomini Inglesi servitori (come pretendevano) della Regina di Scotia l'uno chiamato Carlo Pagetto e Fratello del Barone Pagetto, e Tomaso Morgano Wallo, che era stato con la dª Regina servitore nella Casa del sudº Conte di Shrewsbury. Hebbero molto a male che non fossero chiamati alla consulta che s' era fatto dal Nuncio apostolico et altri signori gia nominati, o almanco che il negotio non fosse communicato con essi loro, ma commesso per l' essecutione a due Pi della Compª. Benche la verità è, che il Duca

* This letter from Allen has been printed in full from the original, now in the Westminster Archives, by Dr Knox, *Letters of Cardinal Allen*, p. 173, where the date is correctly given as December 30.

† It will not be amiss to renew the warning given in vol. II, p. 32 n, that

crowns and the Pope four thousand for the maintenance of the guard for the persons of the King and the duke. The money was sent to Scotland, and the said subsidy would have been continued and increased and the other projects would have been carried out, had not the said revolution in Scotland occurred at this very time. But the news of this change happening to come while Persons was with him, His Majesty replied that though he wished every good to the King of Scotland, and had great sympathy with him in such dangers both of body, living as he did amid such violent disorders, and also of soul because of heresy, nevertheless as things were, he did not see what else he could do but wait for the outcome of affairs in Scotland, promising that he would always be ready on every possible occasion to do good to that kingdom, and to the King and the Catholics there.

Persons, seeing the King was well disposed to help the Catholics of both kingdoms, informed him of the needs of the English seminary of Rheims in France, and of the good it did in England, and that though Pope Gregory gave them every year about two thousand crowns, yet that this did not suffice for the multitude of students who came from England, having abandoned heresy. Moved by this the good King also at once assigned two thousand crowns as his contribution in aid of that seminary. Persons then returned to France, but falling seriously ill at the port of Bilbao in Biscay he was in great danger of his life. It was reported he was dead, as Dr Allen wrote to Father Agazario on December 29 of this year:* "As to our good Father, about whom you make inquiry, in truth I fear that he has died on his journey, for we have been expecting him these two months, and even ere this with tears, and yet he appears not."

Thus wrote Allen. But, having recovered a little, Persons went to the Jesuit College in the University of Oñate, where he remained until the spring of the following year. Father Creighton, returning from Rome to France, retired to the College of Chambéry in Savoy until the following year, when by order of obedience he returned to the mission in Scotland, and on the way was taken and detained prisoner in England, as will be related in its place.

Origin of the Factions against the Society—§19

While the two Fathers Creighton and Persons were absent from France, a tempest of envy arose against the Society, as is customary on like occasions.† There were living in Paris two English gentlemen, servants (as they kept asserting) of the Queen of Scots, one named Charles Paget, brother of Lord Paget, the other Thomas Morgan, a Welshman, who had been servant to the said Queen in Lord Shrewsbury's house. They took it very ill that they had not been called to the conference which had been convened by the Apostolic Nuncio and other lords above mentioned, or at least that the affair had not been communicated to them, while its execution had been

in passages such as the following Father Persons has a side to defend as well as a story to tell.

di Guiza e l' Arcivescovo di Glascò non havevano questi due per confidenti, dubitando che havessero corrispondenza secreta con alcuni delli Consiglieri d' Inghilterra, benche la detta Regina di Scotia si fidava grandemente di loro contra il parere e desiderio di d° Duca et Arcivescovo suoi Ambas^ri, e questo veniva in gran parte da due servitori Nau, e Curle, il primo francese e l'altro scozzese, li quali stando con lei, et havendo in mano le cifre, tenevano corrispondenza con li detti Pagetto e Morgano, e questo in parte contro d° Duca e Arcivescovo come s' intendeva; e perche questo fu scoperto in parte anche per il P^e Henrico Samelio, quando arrivò in Inghilterra alla Regina (36), che per questa via la povera Regina si faceva sconfidente con li migliori amici suoi. Questi quatro corrispondenti facilmente si fecero aversarii alli P^i della Comp^a, ma molto più li due che stavano in Francia. Li quali dettero principio à una fattione di laici, li quali prima s' opponevano alli chierici e Sacer^ti et al Dottor Alano in particolare, dicendo che ne a lui ne ad altri ecclesiastici toccava tratar le cose del Regno d' Inghilterra nelle Corti de' prencipi Cattolici, ma alli Gentilhuomini laici, e molto manco alli Giesuite; et con questo tiravano alcuni laici da sua parte, e li consiglieri d' Inghilterra, intendendo questo principio di divisione, si rallegravano assai, e la fomentavano con ogni industria.

Altra fattione contro la Comp^a nel Coll° Inglese di Roma—§ 20

Vi era cominciata p^a in Roma una divisione fra li preti e Scolari, che tirava anco contro li P^i della comp^a. Cominciò quasi dal principio del Collegio, e fu in parte nationale fra l' Inglesi e Walli, massimamente al principio, benche di poi si distese come si suole a molt' altri: l' occasione fù questa, che quando nell' anno 1578 per ordine di Papa Gregorio XIII si mutò l' ospitale di S. Tomaso delli Inglesi in Roma in Collegio di Studianti, e questo in parte per la sollecitatione di Monsig^r Odoeno Ludovico, Archidiacono per allora di Cambrai in Fiandra, e Referendario in Roma, e poi Vescovo di Cassano in Calabria; il quale vedendo che li capellani di quel ospitale dovevano dar luogo alli detti Studianti, procurò che uno di quelli, suo paesano, chiamato Mauritio Clenoco, dottore di Theologia e di età vecchio, restasse nel collegio, e havesse il governo delli scolari. E benche fosse huomo da bene e facesse quello che poteva in quel governo, però per esser vecchio e solo e non avezzo a manegi simili, vennero presto a lamentarsi li Scolari che li mancavano le cose necessarie, tanto al vitto, come alli studii. E perche vedevano che li altri seminarii di Roma erano in mano delli P^i della Compagnia, dimandarono con grande instanza che la cura anche di questo Seminario si dasse alli med^i P^i, pretendendo anche che questo l'era stato promesso da Monsig^r Odoeno quando li assegnò per Rettore il d° Dottor Mauritio. Ma poi pareva che havesse mutato parere, perche procurò che si confermasse per breve Apostolico il Mauritio. E però quando li scholari facevano instanza per haver li P^i della Comp^a, hebbero per aversario non solamente d° Monsignore, ma ancora il Card^le Morone protettore d' Inghilterra, e questo

entrusted to two Fathers of the Society. The truth is that the Duke of Guise and the Archbishop of Glasgow did not consider these two men as trustworthy, fearing lest they might hold secret correspondence with some of the Council in England, though the said Queen of Scots trusted greatly in them, contrary to the wish and opinion of the said duke and archbishop, her ambassadors. This was due in great part to two servants, Nau and Curle, the first French, the other Scotch, who were with her, and as they managed her ciphers kept correspondence with the said Paget and Morgan, sometimes in opposition to the duke and archbishop, as was reported. This was also in part discovered through Fr Henri Samerie when he went to the Queen in England, that in this way the poor Queen was estranged from her best friends. These four correspondents gradually became adversaries of the Fathers of the Society, and especially the two who remained in France. These two started a faction of laymen who first set themselves against the clergy and priests, and Dr Allen in particular, saying that neither to him nor to any other ecclesiastic did it belong to treat of the affairs of England in the courts of Catholic princes, but to lay gentlemen, and still less was this the province of Jesuits. And with this they drew some laymen to their side, and the English Council, hearing of this beginning of strife, greatly rejoiced and fomented it by every possible means.

Another Faction against the Society in the English College, Rome—§ 20

A division among the priests and scholars had already begun in Rome, which finally became a quarrel against the Fathers of the Society. This began almost at the start of the College, and was partly national between English and Welsh, especially at first, though afterwards, as is usual, it involved other issues. This was the occasion of it. In the year 1578, by order of Pope Gregory XIII, the Hospital of St Thomas for the English was changed into a college for students, which was partly done through the solicitation of Mgr Owen Lewis, then Archdeacon of Cambray, in Flanders, and Referendary in Rome, and later Bishop of Cassano in Calabria. He, seeing that the chaplains of this Hospital were to give place to the students, obtained that one of his compatriots, named Maurice Clenock, a Doctor of Theology and an old man, should remain in the College and have the direction of the students. Though Clenock was an upright man and did all he could in that charge, yet being old and unaided, and never having discharged such duties, the scholars soon began to complain that necessary things were wanting both as regards food and studies. And since they saw that other seminaries in Rome were in the hands of the Fathers of the Society, they demanded with great insistence that the care of this seminary should also be given to the said Fathers, asserting that this had been promised by Mgr Owen, when the said Dr Maurice had been appointed Rector. But it seems that he afterwards changed his mind, for he brought it about that the appointment of Maurice should be ratified by an Apostolic Brief.

But when the scholars had insisted on having the Fathers of

con tanta risolutione, che ottennero ordine dal Papa che chiunque non volesse accettare il governo di Mauritio se ne uscisse dal Collegio.

Di quì nacque la divisione, che fù in gran parte nationale come s' è d°, perche tutti li Walli di quel Collegio che furono nove ò dieci favorivano al Dottor Mauritio e Monsig^r Odoeno; e li Inglesi che erano più di trenta s' opponevano, e volevano li P^i, e questa parte finalm^te prevalse: benche il P^e Everardo Generale della Comp^a fece gran resistenza, fin tanto che la Santità sua li commandò assolutamente che l' accettasse. Con che restarono non poco essacerbati li Walli, benchè piu con un' altra occasione che succedette: E fu che havendo gli Inglesi, fra l' altre querele che davano in scritto, dato anco questa che il d° Mauritio, per far numero de suoi paesani, haveva amesso diversi soggetti inutili che non havevano animo di farsi Sacerdoti ne tornare in Inghilterra a fruttificare come era l'intentione delli Inglesi; dimandavano che si facesse essame di questo punto, e che ogni uno che volesse esser alunno e restar nel collegio, pigliasse un giuramento d' ordinarsi e tornare in Inghilterra quando li fosse commandato dal Rettore; la qual cosa s' osserva sin a hoggidi: et all' essempio di questo s' introdusse questa forma nelli seminarii Inglesi che (37) poi si fondarono in Valladolid e Seviglia di Spagna.

Mandò il Papa al collegio per essaminare questo negotio Monsig^r Spetiano Vescovo poi di Cremona, et il P^e Bellarmino poi Cardinal di S^ta Chiesa, insieme con l' isteso Monsig^r Odoeno, i quali trovando che delli Walli, che stavano nel collegio uno o due solamente volevano pigliare d° giuramento, e che li Inglesi tutti lo pigliavano volontieri, licentiarono tutti quelli che ricusarono di pigliarlo, dal che restò lo sdegno molto maggiore fra le due nationi; e mai si pottete estinguere totalmente, sin che visse il d° Monsig^r Odoeno. E questo principalmente per causa d' un suo nepote chiamato Griffidio, giovane d' animo assai vehemente et inquieto, il quale essendo ancora licentiato dal Collegio con gran disgusto del suo zio, restò poi implacabile mentre che stette in Roma contro li Padri della Comp^a. E havendo il buon Papa Gregorio trovato un mezzo per pacificare le cose che fu mandar il d° Monsig^r a Milano per Vicario del Cardinale Boromeo, Arcivescovo di quella Città, il che fece l' anno 1580; tuttavia hebbe poco effetto perche restando in Roma il detto suo nepote andava scrivendogli le cose mantenevano li disgusti et augmentavano la diffidenza con quelli che governavano il Collegio, come consta per mille lettere del P^e Alfonzo Agazario, nelle quali diceva che "fin tanto che V.S Rev^ma darà fede al nipote et ad altre persone simili appasionate, senza informarsi della verità, mai si potrà sperare unione d' animi." E per questa med^a causa stette il d° Monsig^r in gelosia col Dottor Alano e col P^e Personio e con altri amici loro.

Di qui anco succedette che tutti quelli che havevano qualche tentatione nel Collegio contro li loro superiori, ò qualche disgusto ò

the Society, they were opposed not only by the said Monsignor but also by Card. Morone, the Protector of England, who acted with such determination that they obtained an order from the Pope that whosoever would not accept the government of Maurice should be dismissed from the college. In this way arose the quarrel, which was chiefly a national one, as has been said, because all the Welsh of that college, who numbered nine or ten, were in favour of Dr Maurice and Mgr Owen. The English, who numbered more than thirty, were opposed to them, and wished for the Fathers. This party finally prevailed, though Fr Everard, the General of the Society, made great resistance, until His Holiness absolutely commanded him to accept. The Welsh were with this not a little exasperated; and much more with what afterwards happened. This was that the English had set forth in writing, among other complaints, that the said Dr Maurice, in order to increase the number of his countrymen, had admitted several useless subjects who had no intention of becoming priests, nor of returning to England to labour in the vineyard, as was the intention of the English. They had requested that this point should be examined, and that every one who wished to be a student and remain in the college should take an oath to be ordained and return to England when ordered by the Rector, which is done to this day. Following this precedent, a like formula was introduced in the English seminaries which were afterwards founded in Valladolid and Seville.

In order to examine into this affair the Pope sent to the college Mgr Spetiano, afterwards Bishop of Cremona, and Father Bellarmine, afterwards a Cardinal of holy Church, together with the said Mgr Owen, who, finding that of the Welsh who were in the college one or two only wished to take the oath, while all the English took it willingly, dismissed all those who refused to take it. After this the feud between the two nations was greater than ever, and it could never be totally appeased as long as Mgr Owen lived. This was chiefly on account of one of his nephews named Griffith (Hugh Griffin), a young man of a passionate and restless spirit, who, having been dismissed also from the college to the great disgust of his uncle, remained implacable towards the Society, as long as he stayed in Rome. Though the good Pope Gregory found means to quiet matters by sending the said Monsignor to Milan as vicar general to Cardinal Borromeo, archbishop of that city, which was done in 1580, yet little good resulted, because the said nephew, remaining in Rome, kept writing to him things which tended to nourish his displeasure and augment his distrust of those who were governing the college, as is proved by many letters of Father Agazario, in which he says: "As long as your Reverend Lordship will give credit to your nephew and other like passionate persons, without inquiring into the truth, it will not be possible to hope for union of hearts." For this same cause the said Monsignor was always ready to pick quarrels with Dr Allen, Father Persons and their friends.

Hence it also happened that all those who had anything against

scontento, s' attacavano subito alla prottetione di Monsig^r Odoeno come fra li altri due giovani di bona Casa e belli talenti chiamati Gulielmo e Gilberto Giffordi, li quali partendosi dal seminario di Rhemis, aiutorono assai a far anche quivi fra li scolari una fattione. E fra l' altre cose s' unirono strettamente con li due gentilomini laici Pagetto e Morgano l' uno Inglese e l' altro Wallo, capi delli fattione de laici. Del che avertiti li Consiglieri d' Inghilterra sene rallegrarono assai, e determinarono servirsene, come in effetto hanno fatto con gran danno della religione Cattolica come nelli anni seguenti più in particolare si vedrà; et in particolare procurarono che il d^o Gilberto Giffordo con aiuto d' un altro Sacerd^e, alonno parim^te del Coll. Ingl: di Roma chiamato Eduardo Gratleo, molte confidente prima del P^e Personio come si vede per il testimonio che sopra dette di lui, scrivesse un trattato molto ingiurioso contro la comp^a e lo presentasse secretam^te al med^mo Walsingamo Segretario della Regina, et altre cose simili che a suo luogo si toccheranno.*

Ric. Barreto e sue lodi—§ 21

Ma si come da questi e da alcuni altri allonni la Comp^a pati ingratitudine e fastidii, cosi dalli altri hebbe grande consolatione per la fideltà e constanza loro, tra li altri, fu uno Ricardo Barretto,† huomo grave il quale era stato primo procuratore dell' Università d' Ossonio in Inghilterra, che è ufficio principale in quella Università; e di poi fatto Cath^co venne a Roma nel principio del Collegio, si fece Alunno d' esso e studiò sua Theologia con tanta humilità et edificatione di tutti, osservando sempre la disciplina del Collegio, che li P^i finito il suo corso conforme alli privilegii del Collegio li dettero il grado di Dottore, mandandolo poi insieme con li altri verso il fine di quest' anno nella missione. Del quale il Dottore Alano scrisse al P. Agazario nella lettera già detta alli 5 9bre in questo modo: "Nunc Deo gratias feliciter appullerunt Doctor Barrettus cum sodalibus suis alumnis vestris sex; de Baretto multum letamur; laboresque ac curas nostras, quibus in dies me magis et anima et corpore gravari ac confici sentio, uti spero, alleviabit." E cosi fù perche doppo d' esser stato sei anni prefetto (38) delli studii nel collegio di Rhemis, succedette all' Alano, fatto Card^le, del officio di presidente, e fù sempre amico fedele della Compagnia, e sarebbe stato membro di quella, se li P^i non havessero giudicato che era meglio che si continuasse nel d^o seminario.

Gulielmo Bruckesbeo muore santamente nella Compagnia—§ 22

Furono ancora nel med^o Collegio di Roma in questo tempo tra l' altri, quatro giovani, per nobilità insigni, li quali erano sopra modo divoti della Comp^a, e desideravano d' entrare in quella. Delli quali due ricevuti prima nella Compagnia, morirono questo anno, l' uno Gulielmo Bruckesbeo‡ mandato fuor d' Inghilterra l' anno

* On Gratley's book, see J. Morris, *Letter-Books of Sir Amias Poulet*, 219 n; 385, etc. Father Morris seems, however, to be mistaken in concluding that the book was printed.

† John Bush, of Christ Church, and Richard Barrett, of Oriel, were elected Proctors April 20, 1574.—Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, I, 195.

‡ F. Grene in the margin adds: "Mori 7 Agosto, 1585; entrato nella com-

their superiors in the college, or any reason for dissatisfaction, at once placed themselves under the protection of Mgr Owen; as, among others, did two young men of good family and rare talents named William and Gilbert Gifford, who, coming [to] the Seminary of Rheims, helped much to form a faction there amongst the scholars. Among other things they united closely with the two lay gentlemen, Paget and Morgan, one English the other Welsh, heads of the lay faction. The English Council, being informed of this, rejoiced greatly and determined to make use of them, as in fact they did, to the great detriment of the Catholic religion, as will more especially be seen in the following years. In particular they contrived that the said Gilbert Gifford, with the help of another priest, likewise a pupil of the English College in Rome, called Edward Gratley, who had previously been much trusted by Father Persons, as is seen by the testimony he gave of him above, should write a most injurious treatise against the Society, and should secretly present it to Walsingham, the Queen's secretary, and other like things, of which we shall speak in their place.*

Praise of Dr Richard Barrett—§21

But as from these and a few other scholars the Fathers met with ingratitude and trouble, so from others they received great consolation on account of their fidelity and constancy. Among others was one named Richard Barrett,† a man of weight who had been proctor at the University of Oxford, which is one of the most important posts in the University. Then he became a Catholic, and went to Rome at the commencement of the college; he became a student there and studied his theology with much humility and edification to all, constantly observing the discipline of the college. The course, therefore, being finished, the Fathers, availing themselves of the privileges of the college, conferred on him the degree of Doctor, and sent him, together with others, to the mission towards the end of this year. Of whom Dr Allen wrote to Father Agazario in a letter already mentioned of Nov. 5 in these words:

"Thanks be to God, Dr Barrett, with six other companions, your scholars, has just arrived in safety. We are greatly delighted with Barrett. He will, I trust, lighten the labours and cares with which I daily feel myself more and more oppressed and worn."

And so it was, because, after having been six years prefect of studies in the College of Rheims, he succeeded Allen in the presidency, when he was made Cardinal. He was always a faithful friend of the Society, of which he wished to become a member, had not the Fathers thought it better that he should continue in the seminary.

William Brokesby's holy Death in the Society—§22

There were also, amongst others at this time in the same Roman College, four young men of good birth, who were extremely attached to the Society and wished to enter it. Of these two died this year after being received into the Society; the one, William Brokesby,‡ was sent abroad from England in 1580, and his voca-

pagnia 10 Octob., 1583." In the Register of the English College, Rome, he is described as "Wintonensis"; but he is undoubtedly to be identified with the

1580, e fù notabile sua vocatione; perche essendo primogenito d' un gentilhuomo principale, e havendo preso la possessione di suo stato, essendo di vinti uno anno d' età, e di bellissime parti, è come un Angelo per bellezza, lasciò ogni cosa et insieme la sposa con la quale haveva da maritarsi, persuadendo a lei che conservasse la sua verginità, come egli haveva in animo di fare. E cosi andò à Roma e visse nell' Collegio come convittore un' anno e piu con grandissimo essempio di virtù et entrando poi nella Comp^a, morse sanctis^te questo medesimo anno 1582.

Odoardo Throgmortono, Giorgio Gilberto e Carlo Bassetto, e loro lodi—§ 23

Il medesimo fece un altro giovane della medesima età, e talenti, di famiglia nobile chiamato Odoardo Throgmortono, il quale doppo una vita sanctis^ma menata nel d^o Collegio per qualche anno con maraviglia di tutti li suoi compagni, venne a finire la vita in questo tempo cosi ricco di virtù straordinarie come si vede dalla sua vita scritta dal Beatis^mo Martire il P. Roberto Southwello,* e benche havesse per molto tempo desiderato d' entrare nella compagnia, nientedimeno per non interrumpere li studii haveva differito sin a questo tempo; ma adesso dimandòlo con molta instanza, e l' ottenne e fu ricevuto. L' altri due giovani di virtù non inferiori erano li gia d^i Giorgio Gilberto e Carlo Basseto molto nobili e di rare parti, principalmente il primo, il quale morse l' anno seguente, fu ricevuto nella Comp^a come a suo luogho si dirà, et il secondo mandato a Rhemis per causa della sanità visse la sanctissimamente, e dando tutti li suoi beni tẽporali al d^o seminario e ad altre opere pie, morse l' anno 1584.

Effetto della persecutione. Breve di Papa Gregorio per sovvenimento di Rhemis—§ 24

Ma per tornare al successo della persecutione in Inghilterra, il successo fu molto differente da quello che li heretici aspettavano, perche si come S. Luca racconta, che la persecutione delli Christiani in Giudea e Jerusalem li fece fugire in Samaria et altre parti vicine, cosi molti giovani del università et altri ancora d' età e buoni talenti si mossero con questa occasione di persecutione d' Inghilterra a ritirarsi al collegio di Rhemis a studiare sotto il Dottor Alano; il quale per questa causa havendo communicato con Papa Gregorio per mezzo del P^e Agazario R^or del Collegio di Roma la necessità temporale che pativa con tanta gente, il buon Pontefice oltre di quello che dava del suo, scrisse anco a diverse provincie della Cristianità, accioche si facesse una Colletta in aiuto del d^o Collegio di Rhemis e d' altri Inglesi sbanditi fuora della Patria per la fede Cattolica.†

William Brooks whom Father Persons describes in his *Life of Campion*. He was, therefore, "of Leicestershire." His father was Edward, and his mother Eleanor, daughter of William, Lord Vaux.—Morris, *Fr John Gerard*, p. 311; *C.R.S.* II, 29.

* Edward Throckmorton was apparently a brother of Francis mentioned above. For his biography see Foley, IV, 288-328. Father Christopher Grene

tion was remarkable. He was the eldest son of a well-known family, and being twenty-one years of age, had taken possession of his estate. He was of brilliant talents and angelic beauty, and left all, even the lady he was about to marry, persuading her to preserve her virginity, as he had the intention of doing. So he went to Rome, and lived for a year or more as a boarder in the college, giving the greatest example of virtue, and having afterwards entered the Society, died most holily this same year, 1582.

Edward Throckmorton, George Gilbert, and Charles Bassett—§ 23

The same course was followed by another young man of like age and talents and of noble family named Edward Throckmorton. After some years of a most holy life spent in the college, admired by all his companions and endowed with rare virtue, he ended his life at this time, as may be seen in his life, which was written by the holy martyr, Father Robert Southwell.* Though he had long wished to enter the Society, nevertheless, not to interrupt his studies, he put it off until the present time, but now asked with such great insistence that he obtained his request and was received. The other two youths of not less virtue were the already-mentioned George Gilbert and Charles Bassett, of noble birth and rare qualities, particularly the first, who died the year after he was received into the Society, as will be related in its place. The second was sent to Rheims on account of his health, lived there most holily, gave all his temporal goods to the said Seminary and to other pious works, and died in 1584.

Effect of the Persecution. Pope Gregory's Brief in aid of Rheims—§ 24

But to return to the course of persecution, which was far dif ferent from what the heretics had expected, because, as St Luke relates that the persecution of Christians in Judæa and Jerusalem made them flee to Samaria and other neighbouring parts, so on account of this persecution in England, many young men from the university, and others of [fit] age and good abilities, were moved to withdraw to the College at Rheims to study under Dr Allen. He, therefore, wrote to Pope Gregory, by means of Father Agazario, Rector of the English College in Rome, to represent to him the temporal necessities from which he suffered, having so many people. The good Pontiff, besides what he gave himself, wrote to the different kingdoms of Christendom in order that a collection might be made in aid of the College of Rheims, and for the English banished from their country for the Catholic faith.†

Of these two matters Dr Allen wrote to Fr Agazario on November 5 in these words:

notes in the margin against the ascription to Southwell of the life of Throckmorton, "di che molto si dubita. Obiit 18 Nov. 1582."

† The Brief for the collections in aid of the Seminaries dated 2 January, 1582, is printed Dodd, II, 247, Tierney-Dodd, II, cccxxxv. See also *Douay Diaries*, pp. 340-345, etc. The full text of Allen's letter of 5 November, Knox, *Letters of Card. Allen*, p. 168.

Pensione del Re di Spagna di ducati 2,000 *per Rhems ottenuta da Personio. Alano ad Agaz^rio* 5 *Nov.* 1582—§ 25

Di queste due cose scrisse Alano al P^e Agazario alli 5 di 9bre con queste parole. "Adventantium undique numero mire premimur; intra dies 14 præter istos vestros ad minimum venerunt viginti studiosi: ita ista persecutio Catholicos fugat ex Academiis Anglicis. Sed et Collegia ista Romanum et Rhemense facta sunt ex adversariorum concionibus et edictis (39) adeo celebria, nedum e libris editis, ut multi ex Oxonio præsertim, dicantur fugam ad nos meditari. Si collectio Hispanica non procedat melius quam Gallica, iterum hoc anno sequenti ad summas veniemus angustias, sed spero in Deo, magnamque habeo in vestra charitate fiduciam."

Così scrisse Alano, ma poco di poi li arrivarono le lettere del P^e Personio da Spagna cum literis bancariis duorum millium Ducatorum in pecunia presenti, con promessa che ogni anno si continuarrebbe detta elemosina, come si fece: con che si consolò infinitamente il buon Alano vedendo la grande providenza di Dio Nostro Sig^re per il sustento di quel Collegio.

Giovanni Hart nella Torre di Londra: Sua lettera ad Alano—§ 26

Si consolò anco grandemente con una lettera scrittagli dalla torre di Londra alli 13 di 9bre da un Sacerdote chiamato Giovanni Harto che era stato alonno del Collegio di Rhemis, e mandato alla missione d' Inghilterra 1580, come di sopra si racconta: fù preso e tenuto per qualche tempo prigione con buon trattamento, ma doppo la presa del' P^e Campiano, fu posto nella Torre e doppo tormenti fù condannato a morte, ma non fu fatto morire per il desiderio che havevano, per esser egli giovane di belle parti e gentilhuomo di bona casa, di pervertirlo: per la qual causa anco di poi li mandarono un Dottore loro chiamato Gio: Reynaldo a conferire con esso nella d^a prigione; ma esso stette forte e doppo alcuni anni essendo mandato fuori in essilio si fece della Comp^a e mori finalm^te in essa in Polonia.* Quest' huomo scrisse una lĩa al D^re Alano come s' è detto fuori della torre di Londra, nella quale li raconta tutto lo stato de' prigionieri che stavano in quel castello e la constanza loro &c., la qual lĩa per esser di molta edificõne e scritta da un' huomo, che grandem^te bramava d' entrar nella Comp^a, m' è parso bene metterla qua.

Non ego minori teneor desiderio saepius ad te scribendi colendissime Præses, quam tu a me vicissim accipiendi litteras: verum facit imprimis arctissima hæc custodia omnium nostrum atque adeo summa penuria chartæ et atramenti, ut non nisi maxima cum difficultate quicquam literarum aut dare alicui, aut etiam a quoquam accipere, nobis aliquando concedatur. Nihilominus tamen Deo sic disponente et damus subinde et accipimus, quibus tum consolamur alios qui in pressuris gravioribus sunt, tum nos ab aliis rursum plurimum consolationis et solatii percipere solemus. Hasce igitur

* We now know that John Hart wrote a compromising letter to Walsingham, for a description of which see Morris, *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers,* ii, 28-34. Allen's copy of the following letter is at Stonyhurst, Anglia I, no. 14.

Pension from the King of Spain of 2,000 *ducats for Rheims obtained by Persons. Allen to Agazario,* 5 *November* 1582—§25

"We are wonderfully hard put to by the number of newcomers. Within a fortnight, besides those you sent, there have come to us at least twenty students: such is the way in which this persecution puts Catholics to flight from the English universities. The sermons of our adversaries, to say nothing of the books they publish, have given such notoriety to the colleges at Rome and Rheims, that many, especially from Oxford, are said to be contemplating flight to us. If the collection in Spain does not go better than that in France, we shall come again this year to a very hard pinch. But I hope in God, and have great confidence in your charity."

Thus wrote Allen. But shortly after there reached him letters from Persons in Spain, with a note of credit for two thousand ducats in money down, and a promise that the said alms should be continued yearly, as was done. The good Dr Allen was immensely consoled by this, seeing in it the good providence of God our Lord for the maintenance of that college.

John Hart tortured in the Tower. His Letter to Allen—§26

He was also greatly comforted by a letter written to him from the Tower of London on November 13, from a priest named John Hart, who had been a pupil in the College of Rheims, and was sent to the English mission in 1580, as above related. He was taken and for some time was kept a prisoner with kind treatment, but after the capture of Father Campion he was placed in the Tower, and after torture was condemned to death. But he was not put to death, from their desire of perverting a young man of such rare ability and good family. For which reason they afterwards sent one of their doctors, named George Reynolds, to confer with him in prison. But he remained firm, and after some years being banished, he entered the Society and died in the same in Poland.* This man wrote a letter to Dr Allen from the Tower of London, in which he gives an account of the condition of the prisoners who were there, and of their constancy. It seems to me to be fitting to insert this letter, it being full of edification and written by a man who was very anxious to enter the Society.

"Most worshipful president, I have no less desire of writing often to you than you have of receiving replies from me. But besides the close custody in which we are all kept here, there is such scarcity of paper and ink as to make it matter of great difficulty for any of us to come by the boon either of writing a letter or of receiving one. Nevertheless by God's arrangement we do write letters sometimes and get them, whereby we console others who are in more grievous afflictions, and ourselves receive much consolation and comfort. I doubt not, most worshipful Sir, that this my letter [?] written on the sly will be very welcome to you by the mere fact of its coming from prison; and therefore I would not for anything lose the least opportunity of committing a letter to a bearer as I do this most willingly. Such then is the posture of our affairs. (I omit how-

litteras meas (utpote furtivas aquas) cum tibi colendissime Dñe, vel hoc solo nomine quod ex carcere veniant gratissimas fore non ambigam, nullo modo volui committere, ut quavis data vel minima oportunitate eas tabellario committendi, non libentissime darem. Sic itaque res nostræ sese habent. Si quæ tamen acciderunt, ex quo postremo ad te scripseram, luctuosa et deflenda, ea malo ex aliorum quam ex meo relatu cognoscas: quæ autem lætiora sunt et majori laude digna hæc commemorabo paucissimis tamen verbis. Pitseus et Haddocus etsi corpore sint pusillo et statura exigua, magnis tamen viribus in hoc certamine pro fide et religione dimicarunt, et usque hodie pugnant. Pondus, Brinkleus et Roscarocus homines laici multis sacerdotibus (quod pudet referre) sese ostenderunt fortiores, digni profecto quorum memoria nulla unquam oblivione deleatur. Jetterus & Carterus item laici, cum in (40) equuleo usque adeo distenderentur, ut ad mortem pene decertarent, nihil tamen crudelissimi illi tortores qui tam immani supplicio præficiebantur ab iis extorquere potuerunt, nisi frequentem sanctissimi nominis Jesu repetitionem; quo certe nomine sæpius ingeminato usque adeo sese oblectabat fortissimus ille Christi miles Jetterus (juvenis si quis alius nunquam satis prædicandus) ut omnibus astantibus visus fuerit etiam tum temporis cum fere animam ageret insigni quadam voluptate perfundi. De meipso nihil audeo profiteri: itaque hoc unum solummodo dicam: Tomsonius, Bosgravius, Coletonus, Slackus, Rowsamus, Godsalvus, Ortonus, Barnus, Briscous, nos omnes Christi optimi maximi gratia in fide stamus; nec quisquam est (quod ego audio) qui non plane decreverit, tum fidem Catholicam retinendo hæresi strenue repugnare, tum etiam si opus fuerit pro religionis purissimæ defensione vitam et sanguinem fundere. Tu interim quod facis, colendissime Dñe, ora ut bonum istud opus quod Deus operatus est in nobis velit aliquando confirmare, ita enim fiet, ut dum omnes nos nostras partes sedulo exsecuti erimus, brevi aut florentem conspiciamus Ecclesiam in hac patria nostra, aut certe quod magis optandum est, hac exuti mortalitate in æterna beatitudine invicem perfruamur. Quod faxit Deus. Vale, meque quo soles amore complectere et sanctis sacrificiis adiuva. 15 Nov^bris 1582.

Da q^ta narratione del buon P. Gio: Harto si vede come passavano le cose in Inghilt^a per all' hora, e la singolar gratia di constanza che Iddio andava dando alli servi suoi per la difesa della sua causa, e con questo finiremo il presente anno.

Punti per l' anno 1583

Stato della Religione nel principio di quest' anno 1583. *Lettere d' Alano, 2 et* 14 *Marzo**—§ 1

(40a) Quale fosse lo stato del principio di quest' anno quanto alle cose d^a Religione in Inghilt^a si puo vedere in parte da quello che

* Father Persons here begins to incorporate a large number of extracts from contemporary letters into his memoir. He also saw to it that the originals should be preserved in the archives of the college. Thanks to his care, a large proportion of them exist to this day, most of them having passed into the archives of the Archbishop of Westminster, from whence several have been printed

ever events of grief and tears that may have happened since my last, which I had rather you heard from others than from my telling; and I set down in a very few words those which give cause for special rejoicing and praise.) Pitts and Haddock, though small in body and mean of stature, have fought with great vigour in this conflict for truth and religion, and still are fighting to this day. Pound, Brinkley and Roscarock, laymen, have, I am ashamed to say, shown themselves braver than many priests, and certainly deserve that their memory should never be blotted out. Jetter and Carter, also laymen, were racked nearly to death; but the torturers who directed that monstrous punishment could extract nothing out of them but a frequent repetition of the holy Name of Jesus. That name again and again repeated so cheered Christ's brave soldier Jetter, a young man worthy of all honourable mention, that he seemed to all who stood by, even then when he was at his last gasp, to experience some notable access of pleasure. Of myself I dare make no profession: therefore I will only say this: Johnson, Bosgrave, Colleton, Slack, Rowsham, Godsalf, Orton, Barnes, Briscoe, all we by the grace of Christ, our great good God, are steady in the faith: nor is there any one, so far as I hear, who has not thoroughly made up his mind strenuously to oppose heresy by maintaining the Catholic faith; and also, if need be, to give his life and shed his blood in defence of our most pure religion. Do you meanwhile, as you are doing already, most worshipful sir, pray that God may finally deign to confirm this good work which He has wrought amongst us. Thus by our all doing our own several parts sedulously we shall shortly either see the Church flourishing in this our country, or, which is more to be desired, we shall put off this mortality and see one another in eternal happiness. God bring it about. Farewell, embrace us with your wonted love and aid us with your holy Sacrifices. 15 November 1582."

From this narrative of good Father John Hart may be seen the state of affairs in England at that time, and the singular grace of constancy that God granted to His servants for the defence of His cause. With this we will finish the present year.

Notes for the Year 1583

State of Religion in the beginning of this year 1583. *Allen's Letters of March 2 and* 14 *—§1

What the state of religious affairs in England was at the beginning of this year may be in part gathered from what Dr Allen wrote to

by Father T. F. Knox, D.D. In his *Letters of Cardinal Allen* he has published in full the following letters of the Cardinal at the pages respectively noted: March 2 at p. 176; March 14, p. 180; March 16, p. 183; March 29, p. 185; April 23, p. 189; May 6, p. 190; May 30, p. 414; Aug. 8, p. 202; also the following letters of Dr Barrett, in the Appendices to *The Douay Diaries:* March 13 at p. 322, Aug.

scrisse il Dr Alano al P. Agazario Rre del Collo Ingl. di Roma alli 2 di Marzo, dove dice cosi.

Ante paucos dies accepi multas ex carceribus Anglicanis Confessorum litteras quæ tamen non possunt semper tuto publicari, ne gravius affligantur hi quos in vinculis habent, et ne exquirant hostes per quos et qua via inveniant scribendi et mittendi litteras commoditatem. Inter caetera habeo Joannis Harti, qui Societatem vestram ingredi desiderat, constantissimi confessoris, ad P. Gasparum Haywodum litteras ac ejusdem Patris ad eum responsum et alia plurima ejus generis: mitto tantum vobis nunc ejusdem Harti ad me quæ latine scribuntur literarum exemplar, unde ipsorum statum facile cognoscere poteritis. Cupio etiam eas Reverendissimo Patri Generali communicari, quia se dicavit Hartus vestræ Societati.

Cosi Alano: ma molto più longa lĩa scrisse pochi giorni dopoi cio è alli 14 del do Marzo al medmo P. Agazario dello stato da relige in Inghilta e questo per la relate particolare del suo fratello Gabriello Alano, venuto novamte di là, il quale gli haveva raccontato quello ch'havevo visto, e commincia con un' altro Harto, cio è Gulielmo, che stava preso in Eboraco: le parole sue sono le seguenti.

In Anglia (Christo gratia) licet paulo minus solito hostes sæviant, mirifice proficimus. Guilelmus Hartus vester, de cujus comprehensione aliis scripsi litteris, se strenuum athletam præbet in carcere Eboracensi. Vita, disputatione, constantia adversarios obstupefacit, reliquos æquiores vel confirmat vel convertit: putatur futurus ejus urbis quartus martyr: tamen non est adhuc morti addictus. Illa civitas antea erat in fidem catholicam propensa semper, sed trium priorum testium recenti sanguine est multum confirmata. (41) Germanus frater meus quem novit vestra Reverentia nudius tertius ex Anglia ad nos venit, magnis ereptus periculis. Dum ipsum catholicorum in insula hinc angustias, latebras, spoliationes; illinc consolationes, evasiones, devotiones, narrantem audio, varie equidem afficior: sed maior est in Domino lætitia, quia in his omnibus superant confessores Christi, quam in sæculo tristitia, quod tam gravia patiantur. Id erat plane jucundum quod affirmat se hoc toto triennio quo a me abfuit nulla die caruisse audiendi sacri commoditate, atque sæpe in sororis ædibus tria vel quatuor uno die fieri, imo quotannis in anniversario defuncti mariti officio, duodecim missas celebrari. Immittuntur tamen sæpe in hujusmodi ædes de fide catholica magis suspectas exploratores qui tamen magis veniunt ut calices diripiant quam ut personas comprehendant.

Illud totum territorium ubi nati sumus est catholicum, licet vulgus promiscuum metu iniquissimarum legum ecclesias hæreticorum aliquando ingrediantur. Imo passim per totam Angliam dicit nos occupare corda pene omnium, reginam tamen habere exteriores actus plurium. In quo non parum videmur profecisse, cum

11 at p. 330 (Father Persons, following the date on the endorsement, erroneously gives August 17); Father Heywood's letter of April 16, ibid. p. 351, 352. It may also be here noted that Father Grene has procured help to copy out some of the above letters, and that the following folios are not in his hand, namely, 17–28, 32–38, 55–60, 64–68, 70–74.

Father Agazario, Rector of the English College in Rome, on March 2, in which he thus speaks:

"A few days ago I received many confessors' letters from English prisons, which, however, cannot always be safely published, lest the treatment of the prisoners be made more severe, and the enemy inquire by whose aid and in what way they have found their opportunity for writing and sending letters. Among the rest I have a letter of John Hart, who desires to enter your Society, a most constant confessor. The letter is written to Father Jasper Heywood; and there is with it the Father's reply to him, and other documents of the same kind. I only send you at present a copy of the same Hart's letter to me written in Latin, from which you can easily know their state. I should like the letter to be shown to Very Rev. Father General, because Hart has dedicated himself to your Society."

Thus Allen; but a few days later, namely, March 14, he wrote a much longer letter to Father Agazario about the state of religion in England, and this from a special account of Gabriel Allen, his brother, recently come from thence, in which he recounted what he had seen. He begins by speaking of another Hart, namely, William, who was prisoner in York. His words are as follows:

"In England, thanks be to Christ, though the enemy rages a little more than usual, we make wonderful progress. Your William Hart, of whose arrest I wrote in another letter, shows himself a stout combatant in the prison at York. By life, by disputation, by constancy, he amazes our adversaries: others, who are more favourable to us, he either confirms or converts. It is thought that he will be the fourth martyr in that city: still he is not yet sentenced to death. That city, inclined as it ever was before to the Catholic faith, is much confirmed therein by the recent shedding of the blood of the three witnesses who have gone before. My own brother, whom your Reverence knows, came to us from England the day before yesterday, having escaped great perils. When I hear him tell of the difficulties, the concealments, the spoliations of the Catholics in that island on the one hand, and on the other of their consolations, escapes, devotions, my feelings are manifold, but joy in the Lord is uppermost, seeing that in all these things the confessors of Christ overcome, and is greater than the sorrow which we have in this world at their severe sufferings. It was delightful to hear him say that all the three years he has been away from me, he has on no day been without the opportunity of hearing Mass, and that often in his sister's house three or four Masses are said in one day: nay, that every year, in the anniversary service for her deceased husband, twelve Masses are celebrated. Nevertheless, spies are often sent into such houses as are more suspected of Catholic faith. These gentlemen however come more for the purpose of stealing chalices than of arresting persons.

"The whole county where we were born is Catholic, though

animos videamus recta sententia imbutos, licet metus qui non est diuturnus custos officii oris confessionem impediat: licet in dies confitentium etiam publice fidem augeatur numerus. Frater Londini integrum mensem dum transfretandi commoditatem expectat, coactus est subsistere: interea visitavit carceres et confessores pene omnes præter eos qui in Turri sunt, ad quos non est ausus accedere. In uno castro martio, ut appellatur, sunt præter cæteros Catholicos presbyteri viginti quatuor,* qui ibi simul dulcissime vivunt in Domino, et tum illic tum in cœteris carceribus illius urbis mulat fiunt quotidie sacra, custodibus vel pecunia corruptis vel religioni faventibus, annuentibus seu saltem conniventibus, passimque externi ad eos vel colloquii vel confessionis vel communionis causa admittuntur, quodque majus est, presbyteri sinuntur quotidie e carceribus exire ad varia urbis loca ut necessitatibus catholicorum spiritualibus inserviant, modo ad noctem revertantur in custodiam. Unde incredibiliter multorum illic promovetur salus, non minus sane quam si sacerdotes essent liberi. Itaque undique Deus benedixit suorum conatus: ipsaque experientia reprimit ista humana judicia multorum vel clamitantium vel susurrantium oportere nos nostros in commodiora tempora servare, persecutionibus cedere, ab opere cessare. Quibus consultoribus, si uteremur, infinitæ quotidie perirent animæ quae nunc Dei beneficio servantur omnisque patriae futuræ salutis ac conversionis spes periret. Neque enim expectanda sunt meliora sed facienda meliora, et a Deo optimo Maximo studio labore ac sanguine præsertim sacerdotum, sunt redimenda feliciora tempora, etc.

P. Tedders, sacerdote; e Nicolai, apostata—§ 2

Fin qui la narratione di Alano il quale ancora nella precedte lra delli 2 di Marzo aggionge altri avvisi ricevuti di la in qte parole.

Recentiores accepi a quodam sacerdote magnæ fidei litteras hoc mense Februarii proximo datas ubi narrat P. Tidderum† et quendam alium sacerdotem nostrum jam pridem, ut audistis antea captos, ductos ad consiliarios reginæ, et ab eisdem mira vel suavitate vel supra solitum arte tractatos leniter, et in carcerem non ita gravem conjectos, reddita sibi fuisse sua grana benedicta et Agnos Dei atque alia similia quæ ibi per se solent haberi capitalia; porro etiam lenissimis sermonibus dimissos. Ita enim dicebant, Nos nihil debemus in vos gravius statuere, sed sua Majestas accepit causam vestram in manus clementiæ suæ. Ita sane scribit ad me ille bonus pater. Sed nihil magis ipsis fidimus, cum eodem tempore durissime illos con-

* Twenty-two priests are found in the prison lists for March, 1583.—*C.R.S.*, II, 231.

† Tedder afterwards apostatized. There may be some connexion between this and the unusually lenient treatment which he received.

the common multitude sometimes go into the churches of the heretics through fear of the unjust laws. Nay, all over England he says we hold the hearts of nearly all, though the Queen is mistress of the outward acts of many. And herein we seem to have gained not a little in that we see minds imbued with right sentiments, although fear, no lasting guardian of service, prevents the confession of the mouth. Still the number of them who confess the faith publicly is daily increased. My brother was obliged to spend a whole month in London, looking for an opportunity of crossing the sea. He spent the time in visiting the prisons and nearly all the confessors, except those in the Tower, whom he durst not go near. In the Marshalsea alone, as it is called, there are besides other Catholics twenty-four priests,* who there live together most sweetly in the Lord. There, as in other prisons of the city, many Masses are said daily, with the consent or at least the connivance of the gaolers, who are either bribed or are favourable to religion. On every side visitors are admitted to them, either for conversation or for Confession or for Communion. And what is more, the priests are allowed daily to go out of their prisons to various places in the city to minister to the spiritual necessities of the Catholics, provided they return into custody at nightfall. Hence the salvation of many is incredibly promoted, no less indeed than if the priests were at liberty. Thus on every side God has blessed the efforts of his servants. Experience itself quells those human judgements of many who cry out or whisper that we ought to keep our men for more favourable times, that we should bend before persecution and cease working. If we took such advice, endless souls would daily perish, who by the blessing of God are now saved, and all hope would be lost of the future salvation and conversion of our country. We must not wait till things become better, but make them better; and happier times are to be purchased of God by the zeal, labour and blood especially of priests, etc., etc."

William Tedder, Priest, and John Nichols, Apostate—§2

Such is the narrative of Allen, who also in the preceding letter of March 2 adds other news received from thence in these words:

"I have lately received a letter from a priest of great credit, dated February last, in which he relates that Father Tedder† and another priest of ours, who were captured as you have heard, some time ago, were led in to the Queen's Council, and were treated by the Councillors with wonderful sweetness, or should I say with unusual artifice? Anyhow they were treated gently, and thrown into a prison that was not so bad. Their rosaries were given back to them, and their *Agnus Deis*, and other such things, the possession of which the heretics there usually take to be a capital offence. Furthermore they were sent away with most gracious speeches. The Council said: 'We have no charge to proceed against you with severity, but Her Majesty has taken your case into the hands of her clemency.' So the good father writes to me, but we do not trust them any more on that account, since at the same time they

fessores qui in Turri Londinensi sunt tractaverint, ut alios pœnis et terroribus, alios verborum lenociniis (42) a fide et sancto proposito avertant. De Joanne Nicolao, quem ut scripsi curavimus Rotomagi in carcerem coniici, quid fiet nescio; ita hic in Gallia leges contra hæreses silent: homo impius fassus est se omnia illa accusationum capita quæ vel in concione vel in libro contra nuper martyrium passos confinxisset, fecisse jubentibus et ni faceret, equuleum minitantibus quibusdam reginæ ministris et consiliariis. [1]De religione tamen dicit se multa ex animi sententia dixisse contra Catholicos, licet in aliquibus articulis, non credat Protestantibus, sed nunc se cupere cum Catholicis conferre.[1] Ejus ad me scriptam epistolam, cum ex itinere Turcico quod cogitabat reverteretur, misi etiam Lutetiam, ubi Caddeum reliqui ejus socium, hominem etiam parum constantem et quasi delirantem, ita Deus istos traditores et miseros punit.

Così Alano: E quanto a Gio: Nicolo s' è detto di sopra nell' anno 1580 quanto rumore fece contro li Cat^ci dicendo ch' era Gesuita et huomo molto dotto [2]et che era stato predicatore del Papa in Roma,[2] ma dopoi perso il credito in Inghilterra, volse passar à Constantinopoli, e straccandosi nel viaggio tornò da Germania, a Roan di Francia, dove ad instanza dell' Alano, per ord^e del Card^le di Burbon, fu preso e confessò tutti gli inganni che havevano usati gli Eretici [3]in farlo dir cose false contra li Catholici et Padri della compagnia[3] come si vede nella detta confessione stampata; e la Comp^a guadagnò molto credito con la manifestatione di q^to Gesuita finto.

Molti cadono: Gilb. Giffordo, Novello e Mundeo finirono male; Alfildo si penti è fu Martire—§ 3

E veram^te fu grande la tribolatione che in q^to tempo nacque dall' infirmità ò malitia di diversi che cascarono, benche alcuni poi ritornarono in se si come scrive Alano di quattro o cinque in una lr̃a di 29 Marzo in q^te parole:

Nollem Gilbertum Giffordum apud vos subsistere, ac nec hic quidem propter Gulielmum cognatum ejus, qui est bonus gratusque nobis sed valde labilis et infirmi[4] animi. Mittemus fortasse eum Lutetias ubi venerit.[4] Deo gratias qui propitiatur omnibus iniquitatibus nostris et sanat omnes infirmitates nostras datque cum tentatione proventum. Ecce post Nicolaum et Laurentium Caddeum, quorum iste, ut spero, est plane pœnitens, ille confessus est quoque multas in Sanctos Dei calumnias et falsa testimonia, venit nunc etiam tertius cum lachrymis ultro offerens omnem satisfactionem pro commissa culpa et scandalo, Osburnus adferens secum juvenem præclaræ indolis ex academia Cantabrigiensi, hæreticum adhuc sed audire veritatem paratum. Sacerdos etiam Thomas Alfildus qui et ipse ex metu tormentorum et mortis aliquantulum nutavit, est in via ad nos: quorum confessiones et retractationes ita formabuntur, præloque per Dei gratiam mandabuntur ut

[1–1], [2–2], [3–3], [4–4] G omits.

have been treating most severely those confessors who are in the Tower of London. Their object is to turn us away from our faith and holy resolution, some by pains and threats, others by the blandishments of speech. About John Nichols, whom, as I have written, we have caused to be cast into prison at Rouen, we do not know what will be done, so mute are the laws against heresy here in France. The impious man has acknowledged in regard of all the heads of accusation, which he invented either in his public address or in his book against those who have lately suffered martyrdom, that he made it all up at the bidding of certain ministers and councillors of the Queen, who threatened him otherwise with the rack. On the point of religion he says that he has said many things from his heart against Catholics, albeit in some matters he does not believe the Protestants, but that now he is desirous to confer with Catholics. The letter that he wrote to me on his return from his intended journey to Turkey, I sent on from Paris, where I left Caddy his companion, like himself a man of little constancy and almost out of his wits. So God punishes those traitorous wretches."

Thus Allen. And as for John Nichols, it was related above, in the year 1580, what an outcry against Catholics he caused, alleging that he was a Jesuit and very learned, and that he had been preacher to the Pope in Rome; how later on he lost credit in England and wished to go to Constantinople, but getting tired on the way, returned by Germany to Rouen in France, where at the request of Allen he was taken by order of Cardinal Bourbon and confessed all the trickery the heretics had used to make him say false things against Catholics and the Fathers of the Society, as may be seen in the said printed confession. The Society gained much credit by the exposure of this pretended Jesuit.

Many fall. Gilbert Gifford, Nowell and Munday end badly. Alfield repents and dies a Martyr—§ 3

The affliction which was felt at this time on account of the weakness or wickedness of many who fell away, was indeed great, though some afterwards repented, as Allen wrote concerning four or five, in a letter of March 29:

"I do not want Gilbert Gifford to stay with you, nor here either, on account of his kinsman William, who is good and grateful to us but very frail and infirm. Thanks be to God, 'who has mercy on all our iniquities and heals all our infirmities' and 'makes with temptation issue.' Lo, after Nichols and Lawrence Caddy, the latter of whom I hope is quite penitent, while the former has confessed many calumnies and false testimonies against the saints of God, there comes now a third with tears spontaneously offering full satisfaction for the fault that he has committed and the scandal he has given, Osborne, bringing with him a youth of great promise from the University of Cambridge, still a heretic, but ready to listen to the truth. A priest also, Thomas Alfield, who once wavered a little from fear of tortures and death, is on his way to us. Their confessions and retractations shall be put into such form, and,

ex ipsorum lapsu aliquid etiam spiritualis fructus Catholicis et adversariis pudoris multum accessurum speremus: spero hunc annum nobis indulgentiæ et gratiæ futurum tempus. Cosi Alano.

Di q^ti cinque qui nominati l' ultimo Alfildo fu martire dipoi: il primo Gilb. Giffordo benche per all' hora non era cascato, pure si dubitava di lui, perche fu assai indisciplinato, come mostrò nel Collegio di Roma e fuori, e cosi hebbe mal fine; perche benche non apostatò publicamente, pur' hebbe presto di poi intelligenza secreta con gli Consiglieri d' Inghilterra e scrisse un libro a richiesta loro contro la Comp^a come s' è detto; e finalm^te scoperte le prattiche fu preso per ord^e del Vescovo di Parigi, e fini la vita alcuni anni dipoi nella carcere come si dirà a suo luogo.

Novello Apostata—§ 4

Et al medesimo tempo fu un' altro chiamato Novello nel Coll^o di Romo del quale si era anche sospetto che fosse disposto per esser spia, e non senza causa, come l' evento mostrò, passarono sopra q^ta Novello molte consultationi fra Alano et Agazario et il D^re Bareto, ch' era prefetto delli studii in Rhemis et amico fedelissimo dã Comp^a, che risolutione si doveva pigliar; o mandarlo via dal Coll^o o ritenerlo e metterlo in prigione, poiche v' erano segni manifesti del suo mal animo; onde Bareto scrive a 13 di Marzo q^te parole.

Baretus, 13 Martii—§ 5

De Novello vidi vestras litteras ad D. Alanum. Res quidem valde est dubia. Quid D. Alanus senserit, non audivi adhuc, plus mali (43) est ex una parte quam ab alia nempe ut in Angliam pergat. O quam timeo Pater! habet ingenium perniciosum, valde leve et inconstans, valde audax et temerarium & ad quævis mala proclive vel potius præceps: iste si fuerit lapsus semel, sine dubio se præcipitabit, nihil erit tam incredibile quod iste non audebit. Habet in Anglia socium ac suum contubernalem Mundæum, cui si adiunxerit se, quid expectabimus ab istis duobus, cum ab illo scelera tam multa mala passi simus. Ego tamen submitto meam sententiam vestræ prudentiæ in omnibus et semper faciam. Sic ille.

Alanus, 16 Mart. de Novello Apostata—§ 5

Alanus vero triduo post, hoc est 16 Martii, ita scribit: Puto illum juvenem Novellum de quo ad me scripsistis dudum, plane esse liberaliter dimittendum, potius quam detinendum, idque citius quam tardius ne corrumpant bonos mores colloquia prava. Quovis modo est tractandus potius quam ut integrum maneat annum.

Cosi Alano. Conche mossosi Agazario, et offerendosi allora un' occasione molto a proposito, mandò via il d^o Novello: Ma Alano considerando il pericolo fra poche giorni fu d' altro parere perche nella sua de' 6 di Maggio scrisse q^to capitolo al P. Agazario. De Novello semel ante mensem scripsi: sed sane si adhuc ibi sit, puta-

by God's favour, shall be so sent to the press, that we hope some spiritual fruit shall accrue to Catholics and much shame to the adversaries from their fall. I hope this year will be to us a time of indulgence and grace."

Thus wrote Allen. Of these five, the last named, Alfield, was afterwards martyred; the first, Gilbert Gifford, though not then fallen away, was causing great anxiety because he was very unruly. He had been so in the Roman College and elsewhere, and his end was evil. Though he did not publicly apostatize, yet he soon after had secret intelligence with the Council in England, and wrote a book at their request against the Society, as has been related. In fine his practices being discovered, he was taken by order of the Bishop of Paris, and ended his life some years after in prison, as will be related in its place.

Nowell the Apostate—§ 4

There was another at this same time in the Roman College named Nowell, who was also suspected of being inclined to become a spy, and not without cause, as was proved by the event. Many consultations about this Nowell passed between Dr Allen, Agazario and Dr Barrett, who was prefect of studies at Rheims, and a most faithful friend of the Society, as to what resolution should be taken, i.e., whether to send him away from the College or retain him and put him in prison, since he gave evident signs of his bad spirit. Therefore Barrett wrote on March 13 as follows:

Barrett's Letter, March 13—§ 5

"About Nowell I have seen your letter to Dr Allen. The matter is very perplexing. I have not yet heard Dr Allen's judgement. There is more evil in the one alternative than in the other, namely, in his going to England. Oh, how I fear, Father! He is a pernicious spirit, very fickle and inconstant, very daring and rash and prone or rather headlong cast into any and every mischief. Once he falls, no doubt he will go all the way. There is nothing so incredible that he will not dare to do. He has in England his companion and comrade Munday. If he joins hands with him, what are we to expect from the two of them, seeing how many ills we have suffered from that one scoundrel. I, however, submit my judgement to your prudence, and so I will ever do."

Dr Allen, March 16, about Nowell the Apostate—§ 6

Three days after this, on March the 16th, Allen wrote thus: "I think that young Nowell, about whom you have written to me before, ought simply to be handsomely let go rather than kept back, and that rather sooner than later, lest evil communications corrupt good manners. He should be treated in any way rather than be allowed to stay the whole year."

Hereupon Agazario took action, and a favourable opportunity presenting itself, he sent away the said Nowell; but Allen, having considered the dangers, after a few days was of another opinion, because in his letter of May 6 he wrote this paragraph to Agazario:

rem eum secreto vel in carcerem vel in triremes adiudicandum propter tale genus periurii simulationis et scandali et maxime propter periculum quod creabit sacerdotibus in Anglia. Sic plane nunc sentio, quidquid antea aliter scripsi; totam tamen rem sapientiæ vestræ committo. Christus tuam Reverentiam cum suis omnibus a malo liberet et conservet in bono.

Questo fu il giudicio e parer d' Alano del Novello, perche haveva pigliato il giuram^to^ del Coll^o^ fintamente senza intentione di far quello ch' haveva promesso, come poi confessò, e che di piu haveva moglie in Inghilt^a^. Ma gia s' era partito da Roma et arrivando a Rhemis, fra tre o 4 giorni dopo che scrisse q^ta^ lr̃a Alano, trattò lungamente con lui, si come scrisse in una delli 10 Maggio, e trovandolo nelle parole molto rassegnato, comminciò ad haver qualche buona speranza di lui, benche per più sicurtà non volse lasciarlo restar in Rhemis, come egli desiderava, ma lo mandò a studiare in Parigi, raccommandandolo al P. Tom. Darbisher Inglese d^a^ Comp^a^, huomo [grave] e dotto che stava li, ch' havesse occhio sopra di lui, et ordinando al suo agente Tomaso Covert, che mentre caminava bene e dava contento al d^o^ Pr̃e gli desse ogni quindici giorni un tanto: ma Novello secondo la disposit^e^ dell' animo suo, intrando subito a trattare secretam^te^ con l' Amb^re^ d' Inghilt^a^ come si presume, per mezzo suo fu mandato la, e si fece spia nel principio secretam^te^ dipoi publicam^te^ congiungendosi col suo amico vecchio Mundæo (li quali tutti due si fecero Capi di Sbirri) e fece pigliare molti sacerdoti & altri Catolici.

Rob. Alfildo e Rogerio danno gran pena—§6

La med^ma^ solecitud^e^ hebbero Alano & Agazario in quel tempo delli due servitori del Personio e del Sig^r^ Georgio Gilberti chiamati Roberto Alfildo e Ruggiero, delli quali s' è parlato nell' anno passato, perche mostrandosi loro scontenti, e minacciando che volevano tornar in Inghilt^a^, il Papa Greg^o^ per piu sicurtà li haveva posti sotto custodia, benche continuandoli sempre la pensione, che prima li haveva dato; ma loro dimandavano la libertà, et Agaz^o^ scrisse ad Alano che consultasse il caso con il Pers^o^, se fosse tornato da Spagna o almanco ne scrivesse il suo parere, il quale rispose in q^to^ modo per lr̃a di 23 Apr: "P. Robertus est adhuc in Collegio Hispanico, nec committet se itineri ante Junium ut opinor: si certo sciatis vel speretis quod illi famuli ipsius et D. Georgii non sint capturi fugam, sed mansuri in urbe, optarem ipsorum libertatem; sed si est aliquod periculum quod Angliam cogitent, hoc certò sciatis quod possint non minus mali nunc illic facere, quam si primo die fuissent reversi: vos ergo videritis; ego in neutram partem ausim consulere." Con q^ta^ risposta il P. Agaz^o^ li procurò la libertà, e la continuatione d^a^ pensione da pagarsi li in Francia come essi havevano dimandato, e Rogerio fece bene, ma Rob^o^ Alfildo divenne tristo e sciagurato, e fece dipoi gran male in Inghilterra.

"About Nowell I wrote a month ago; but if he is still there, I should think he ought to be adjudged quietly to prison or to the galleys for such perjury, hypocrisy and scandal, and especially for the danger that he will create to the priests in England. This is absolutely my opinion now, whatever I wrote before. However, I commit the whole matter to your wisdom. May Christ deliver your Reverence with all yours from evil and keep you in good."

This was Allen's judgement and opinion about Nowell, because he had deceitfully taken the College oath without any intention of doing what he had promised, as he afterwards confessed, and that besides he had a wife in England. But he having already left Rome, arrived at Rheims three or four days after this letter was written. There Allen conferred at length with him, as he wrote in a letter, May 10, and finding him tractable, as far as words went, began to entertain some hopes of him, though for greater security he would not allow him to remain in Rheims, as he had desired, but sent him to study in Paris, recommending him to Father Thomas Darbyshire, an Englishman of the Society, a man of authority and learning there, that he might keep an eye on him, giving an order to his agent, Thomas Covert, that he should give him so much every fortnight, as long as he behaved well and gave satisfaction to the said Father. But according to the inclination of his mind he began immediately to treat secretly with the English ambassador, as it is presumed, through whose means he was sent to England and became a spy, at first secretly and then openly, joining with his old friend Munday (both of whom became noted pursuivants), and caused many priests and other Catholics to be seized.

Robert Alfield and Rogers give great trouble—§6

The same anxiety was felt at this time by Allen and Agazario about the two servants of Persons and George Gilbert, named Robert Alfield and Rogers, of whom we spoke last year. Having given signs of their discontent and threatened that they would return to England, Pope Gregory for greater security had them placed under custody, though he continued the pension he had before given them. They, however, demanded their liberty, and Agazario wrote to Allen that he should discuss the matter with Persons if he returned from Spain, or at least write for his opinion. Allen answered in the following manner on April 23.

"Father Robert is still in the Spanish College, and will not start on his journey before June, I imagine. If you know for certain or hope that those servants of his and of Mr George are not likely to take to their heels, but to stay in the city, I would wish them to be left at liberty: but if there is any danger of their scheming to get to England, know for certain that they can do as much harm there now as if they had returned the very first day. Do you look to it then: I dare not give advice either way."

On this reply Father Agazario procured their liberation and the continuance of their pensions in France, as they had asked. Rogers did well, but Alfield became a mischievous knave, and afterwards did great harm in England.

G. Harto, Ric. Thirchello, Layburno, Slado, Bodeo, MM.—§ 7

E si come da una parte li Consiglieri dã Regina cercavano di tribolar li Cat^ci per via di spie (44) e di gente mercenaria, cosi non lasciavano di stringerli anco per via di prigioni, tormenti e morte in diverse provincie del regno, benche per certi rispetti andavano in q^to piu temperam^te in Londra, perche alli 15 di Marzo nelli Comitii provin^li in Eboraco condennarono public^te e martirizarono il sacerdote gia d^o Gul. Harto per esser stato alonno del Coll^o di Roma et haver ricevuto ordini sacri per autorità del Papa et essersi ritornato in Ingh^a contro le leggi d' essa per ord^e del d^o Papa: e per la med^ma causa fu fatto morire nella med^ma città nel mese seguente cio è a 29 di Maggio un' altro Sac^te del Sem^rio di Douay, chiamato Richardo Thirchello, et in altri luoghi, 3 altri laici cio è Jacomo Layburno, gentilhuomo nobile, nella città di Lancastria, Gio: Slado nella città di Vintonia e Gio: Bodio nel Castello d' Andover della Prov^a Hamptoniense: tutti erano zelantissimi cattolici e cosi negli essami e tormenti come anche nella morte constantissimi, di modo che la morte loro fece gran movimenti nelli animi di tutti, massim^te del primo Gul. Harto, giovane di singolar virtu e lettere che pretendeva la Comp^a, come si è detto; del quale il Dottor Barretto subito che in Rhemis havevano la nuova del suo felice martirio scrisse al P^e Agazario quel che siegue a 30 di Maggio.

Reverende Pater hoc ipso die allatæ sunt litteræ de glorioso martirio suavissimi ac obedientissimi filii sui Gulielmi Harti, quod nuper Eboraci summa constantia et alacritate cum omnium admiratione fortissime ac felicissime in Christo Jesu sustinuit. Vixdum beatissimam animam Deo reddidit, cum in magna frequentia astantium et multitudine multi simul contenderint omni conatu, ita ut prohiberi statim nullo modo potuerint, quis primo contingeret sibique arriperet sanctissimi martyris vel tunicam vel caligas vel aliquam partem vestium, quas nisi sacras et pretiosas valde existimassent, nunquam se conjecissent in tantum tamque præsens discrimen; nam capti a magistratibus vi et armis in carcerem statim sunt detrusi. O beata mors quæ tantam excitavit devotionem, et charitatis ardorem sic (44) inflammavit in tam multis ut crudelissimam ipsi mortem potius subire statim maluissent, et in easdem venire sanguinolentas tortoris manus, quibus ipsum martyrem mactatum videbant, quin omitterent illa pietatis et religionis officia quæ tam sancte et gloriose pro Christo morienti optimo jure debebantur: utinam haberem vel minimam particulam illius vestis, quam illi tam libenter et tam pie lacerarunt, neque tamen potuerunt auferre, ut possem vel exiguam portionem mittere ad tuam Reverentiam. Fuit charissimus omnibus sed nemini magis quam tuæ paternitati, quod non est opus scribere: sed fuit tamen præ ceteris omnibus deditissimus observantiæ et pietati erga patrem suum et indulgentissimum suum patrem, nostrum omnium patrem Alphonsum. Quod ego quo magis observavi sæpius, eo minus miror tam bene tamque ex tuis præceptis actæ vitæ talem mortem fuisse concessam; et propterea mi Pater liceat mihi gratulari tuæ felicitati quod talem genuisti filium. O si essem ad unam horam præsens cum tua Reverentia et Patre Mini-

William Hart, Richd Thirkeld, Slade, Layburne & Bodey, Martyrs—§ 7

As on the one hand the Queen's councillors sought to vex Catholics by paying spies, so on the other did they not cease to press them by means of prisons, tortures and death in the different provinces of the kingdom, though in London they acted with somewhat more moderation. Thus on March 15 at the York assizes they condemned and martyred William Hart, the priest above mentioned, for having been a pupil of the Roman College and having received Holy Orders by the Pope's authority, and having returned to England contrary to its laws, by order of the Pope. During the ensuing months they put to death in the same city another priest from the seminary of Douay, named Richard Thirkeld, on May 29, and in other places three others, laymen, namely James Layburn, a gentleman, in the town of Lancaster, John Slade in the city of Winchester, and John Bodey in the Castle of Andover in Hampshire. All were zealous Catholics and most constant as well under examination and torture as in death, so that their deaths filled all with compassion. This was especially true of the first, namely, William Hart, a young man of singular virtue and learning, who aspired to enter the Society, as has been said. Of him the said Dr Barrett, as soon as he heard the news of his blessed martyrdom, wrote from Rheims to Father Agazario as follows on May 30.

"Reverend Father, this very day a letter has been brought concerning the glorious martyrdom of your sweet and obedient son, William Hart, which he endured in the city of York bravely and happily in Christ Jesus, with the utmost constancy and cheerfulness to the admiration of all. Scarcely had he given up his blessed soul to God, when out of a great crowd and multitude of bystanders many struggled together with all their might, so that for the nonce there was no withstanding them, who should first touch and seize for himself either coat or boots or any part of the martyr's clothes. Had they not reckoned them very holy and precious, never would they have exposed themselves to so great and such imminent danger; for they were seized by the magistrates by force of arms and immediately cast into prison. O blessed death, that excited such devotion and so inflamed the ardour of charity in so many, that they would have preferred rather themselves to die a cruel death on the spot, and to come into the same blood-stained torturer's hands, by which they had seen the martyr himself slaughtered, than to omit those offices of piety and religion which were in every respect due to one dying so holily and religiously for Christ. Oh, that I had the least particle of that dress, which they tore so eagerly and piously, and yet were unable to carry away, for me to be able to send even a small portion to your Reverence! He was dear to all, but to none more than to your fatherly heart, as I need not write. Above all others he was most devoted in paying observance and filial affection to his father, the most indulgent father of us all, Alphonsus. The oftener I have noticed it, the less I wonder that such a death was granted to a life spent so well and so thoroughly in accordance with your precepts. And therefore, Father, let me congratulate you on

stro, ut de sanctissimo Harto simul paulisper colloqueremur. Ego non dubito quin multi ex nostris plane recentem habeant memoriam illius excellentis in omni genere virtutis et pietatis et modestiæ et obedientiæ et observantiæ in superiores et amoris in omnes bonos, concordiæ et charitatis in omnes fratres et singularis humanitatis, qua superavit omnes. O si ista velint tam bene imitari, quam sciunt laudare et prædicare libenter.

Questo scrisse il D^re Barretto di q^to martire. Vi sono ancora molte relationi delli altri quatro di grand' edificatione contenute nelle vite loro gia stampate alle quali mi rimetto.*

Cura dei nostri raccommandata dal Generale ad Alano—§ 8.

Quanto poi alli Pri d^a comp^a che stavano in Ingh^a, per esser assente il P. Pers^o, P. Gen^le havea raccomd^to al D^r Alano d'haver corrispond^za con loro fin tanto che tornasse il d^o Pre, e q^to si vede per quello che Alano scrive nella sua delli 29 Marzo in q^te parole. (45) Ego semel aut iterum scripsi ad P. Gasparum an cupiat iudicetque hoc tempore aliquos e Patribus Societatis mittendos ad se in Angliam et malletne exteros vel nostrates, quam multos ex utroque vel alterutro genere velit. Ego hac utar cautione et cautela ne errem, præsertim absente adhuc Reverendo Patre Roberto, quocum facile super hac re transigerem: Sed amicus noster Dominus Georgius Gilbertus pro suo in me amore acriter objurgavit et reprehendit meam cunctationem, in hac re respondebo per proximum tabellarium. Tamen debemus operari in hoc negotio secundum circumstantias mature et prudenter, prædictum charissimum mihi hominem cæterosque, patres, fratres ac filios a me salutate quæso.

Zelo del Sig^r G. Gilberto. Gio. Harto ricevuto nella comp^a—§ 9

Dalle quali parole d' Alano si vede il gran zelo del Sig^r G. Gilberto, al quale rincresceva, che fosse differito tanto il supplem^to d' operarii d^a Comp^a in Ingh^a e che Alano si fosse portato un poco freddamente in q^ta parte. Il medesimo, cio è che fosse raccommandato ad Alano dal Gen^le la corrispondenza colli Padri in Inghilterra in assenza di Personio, si vede ancora per un altra lettera di Alano nella quale scrive al d^o Agaz^o ch' haveva ric^to dal P. Gen^le d^a Comp^a l' admissione del P. Gio: Harto che stava preso e condannato a morte nella Torre di Londra e che la mandarebbe a lui presto, perche sapeva che gli sarebbe di somma consolatione. Non fu q^to Gio. Harto parente del altro Gul^mo martyrizato in Eboraco nel mese di Maggio passato, benche del med^mo nome e di virtù molto simili, e tutti due giovani di bellis^s parti e constantissimi nella s^ta fede e desiderosis^i d' entrar nella Comp^a da molti anni: il che l' uno ottenne per l' intercess^e d' Alano come s' è detto; l' altro differito per la sua infermità, l' ottenne poi compitam^te insieme con la corona d' un glorioso martirio.

* The reference is to J. Bridgwater's *Concertatio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, 1588, pp. 103-127.

your happiness in having begotten such a son. Oh, that I were present for one hour with your Reverence and Father Minister that we might talk together a little about that most saintly Hart! I doubt not that many of ours have quite a fresh memory of his excellent virtue in every kind, his piety, his modesty, his obedience, his attention to superiors, his love for all good men, his concord and charity towards all his brethren, and the singular courtesy in which he surpassed all. Oh, that they would imitate it all as well as they know how to praise and proclaim it willingly."

Thus wrote Dr Barrett of this martyr. There are also many very edifying accounts of the other four, contained in their lives already published, to which I refer the reader.*

The Care of Ours recommended to Allen by the General—§ 8

As to the other fathers of the Society who remained in England, Fr Persons being absent, Fr General had recommended Dr Allen to keep in correspondence with them, until the said father should return. This is seen by what Dr Allen wrote in his letter of March 29.

"I have written more than once to Father Jasper to know whether he desires and thinks fit that some Fathers of the Society should be sent to England at this time, and whether he would rather have foreigners or Englishmen, and how many of both sorts or of one sort he wishes. I take this precaution not to err, especially in the prolonged absence of Reverend Father Robert, with whom I could easily settle the matter. But our friend Mr George Gilbert, out of the love that he bears me, has rated me soundly and reprehended my hesitation in this matter. I will therefore answer by the next post. Still, we ought to proceed in this matter according to the circumstances with ripe discretion and prudence. Salute, I pray you, in my name the dear fellow above mentioned, and the rest, both the reverend Fathers and my brothers and sons."

Zeal of George Gilbert: John Hart received into the Society—§ 9

From these words of Allen may be gathered the great zeal of George Gilbert, to whom it was a misery that the supply of labourers from the Society for England should be so long deferred, and that Allen should have been a trifle cool in this matter. The same thing, *i.e.*, that the care of ours had been commended to Allen by the General, is seen by another letter of Allen's in which he writes to the said Agazario that he had received from the General of the Society the admission of John Hart, who was a prisoner condemned to death in the Tower of London, and that he would at once send it to him, because he knew that it would be the greatest consolation to him. This John Hart was not related to the other William Hart, martyred at York in the month of May last, though of the same name and of a very similar virtue. Both were young and of noble qualities, most constant in holy faith, and for many years desirous of entering the Society. One of them obtained it through the intercession of Allen, as is above related; the other deferred on account of his health, afterwards obtained it in its fullness together with the crown of a glorious martyrdom.

I Padri Haivodo e Holto dimandano altri della Compagnia—§ 10

Il P. Gasp. Haivodo et il P. Gul. Holto delli quale ne fece sopra mentione Alano, attendevano alli negotii speciali della loro miss^e^ il p^o^ in Inghilt^a^ e l' altro in Scotia e tutti due desideravano grand^te^ il ritorno del Personio da Spagna, massimam^te^ il P. Gasparo, accioche si gli mandasse nuova gente, et havesse la risolutione di alcune difficoltà si come s' intende d' una lr̃a sua al Alano delli 16 d' Aprile nella quale scrive cosi.

Scripsi varias litteras tam ad Patrem Generalem quam ad Personium de gravibus negotiis: nihil autem responsi accipiens misi Dominum Joannem Curreum sacerdotem in Galliam, qui propria manu sua traderet quasdam litteras meas Patri Roberto et de negotiis meis cum illo ageret, et ad me cum certo responso rediret. Ille vero in probationem Societatis susceptus omnia mea negotia tradidit Patri Thomæ Darbishero, sed[1] nihil omnino responsi ad me perlatum est. Hinc maximus[1] fructus impeditur, propterea jam diu in eo laboro, ut alium proprium nuncium Romam mittam, qui omnia transigat et ad me revertatur. Sed nondum fieri potuit. Interea sicut ego mea expectatione destituor, ita nihil dubito quin Romani Patres magnopere mirentur, si litteras meas non acceperint. Adhuc autem, si usque ad Pentecosten incolumis fuero, mittam alium nuncium ad Reverentiam tuam qui omnia mea negotia peragat. Lætor plurimum alios paratos esse milites, qui huc ad me mittantur in subsidium. Sed quoniam sat scio eos non mittendos ante finem dierum canicularium, hac vice nihil de ea re scribo; in proximis autem litteris, quot qualesque opto significabo, aliaque multa huc spectantia scribam, quæ prius[2] diligenter perpendenda sunt quam illi se itineri accingant; sic futurum spero ut circa Calendas Novembris eos lætus amplectar, quos interim auidiss^e^ expectabo. . . . Stupeo hic in captura piscium nec aliud habeo quod dicam quam 'Exi a me Dñe quia homo peccator sum.' Hæc omnia ad R. P. Geñlem transmitti cupio.

Per questa lr̃a si vede che il P. havea grandi facende nella vigna del Sig^re^, et quod ingens ostium ei erat apertum et adversarii multi, come dipoi si vedrà.

P. Holto in Scotia preso e poi liberato fa gran frutto—§ 11

(46) Il P. Holto anche in Scotia trovò al principio qualche buona dispõne, ma di poi fu preso e messo in carcere, e mancò pochissimo che non fosse dato in mano dell' Amb^re^ d' Inghilt^a^ che stava in Edinburg: ma il Re sotto mano gli favoriva per haver portato seco raccommand^i^ dalla regina sua madre alli suoi amici

[1–1] G omits. [2] G illi.

Fathers Heywood and Holt ask for others of the Society—§ 10

Fathers Jasper Heywood and Father William Holt, of whom mention was above made by Allen, were both occupied in the spiritual works of their mission, the first in England the other in Scotland, and both eagerly desired the return of Persons from Spain, especially Father Jasper, in order that fresh workers might be sent to him, and that some of his difficulties might be settled, as may be gathered from a letter of his to Allen of April 16, in which he thus writes:

"I have written various letters to Father General and to Persons on grave matters, but receiving no answer I have sent Mr John Currie, a priest, to France, to give with his own hand a letter of mine to Father Robert, and to treat with him on my business, and to come back to me with a definite answer. But he, having been received into the novitiate of the Society, has handed over all my business to Father Thomas Darbyshire; but no reply at all has been brought to me, and hence very great fruit is hindered. For these reasons, I have long been endeavouring to find a special messenger to send to Rome, there to transact all business and return to me. Hitherto that has been impossible. Meanwhile, as I am disappointed in my expectation, so I doubt not that the Fathers at Rome greatly marvel at having had no letters from me. If I survive till Whitsuntide, I will send yet another messenger to your Reverence to do all my business with you. I am greatly rejoiced to hear that other soldiers are ready to be sent to reinforce me. But since I know well that they are not to be sent before the end of the dog-days, this time I write nothing on that topic. In my next letter I will let you know how many I want and what sort of men. Besides I will write many things relating to this country, which must be diligently weighed when they are making preparations for this journey. Thus I hope that I shall embrace them with joy about the first of November. Meanwhile I shall be expecting them most keenly. Great care must be taken that no rumour of their sending gets about. I know for certain that whatever shall be muttered in Rome on the subject, will here be preached on the housetops quicker than can be believed. Here I am amazed at the 'capture of fishes,' and find nothing else to say but, 'Depart from me, O Lord, because I am a sinful man.' I desire all this to be transmitted to Reverend Father General, who doubtless will take care to have me commended to the prayers and sacrifices of many . . ."

By this letter one may see that the Father had laboured successfully in our Lord's vineyard, and that *ingens ostium ei erat apertum et adversarii multi*, as will be seen later.

Father Holt captured and set free. He gathers much Fruit—§ 11

Father Holt also at first found Scotland well disposed towards him, but he was afterwards taken and put in prison and was very nearly being placed in the hands of the English Ambassador, who was in Edinburgh. The King, however, protected him underhand because he had come with recommendations from the Queen

Cat^ci in Scotia: e cosi fu lasciato andare secretam^te alli paese del Conte di Sutherland come di sopra s' è detto. Alano haveva inteso che gli fossero dati tormenti come scrive al P. Agaz^o a li 20 Maggio in q^te parole. "De opt^o P. Gul. Holto capto in Scotia et in vinc^a conjecto, antea scripsi et nunc porro intelligo ipsum fuisse gravissime tortum equuleo. . . Deus illum consoletur." Ma di poi si seppe da lui stesso che gli havevano solam^te minacciato i tormenti; ma non gli havevano dati, e liberato dalla prig^e hebbe occõne di guadagnar molte anime in Scotia prima che ne uscisse che fu qualche anno di poi.*

Conti d' Arundel e di Northumbria convertiti dal P. Haivodo, poi morti in carcere per la fede—§ 12

Quanto a quella *captura piscium* della quale parla il P. Gasparo nella sua lrã, e che Alano dice nella sua che erano grandi pesci, s' intende principalm^te di due Conti delli piu grandi d' Inghilt^a che trattavano di farsi Cat^ci in quelli giorni cio è il Sig^r Filippo Howardo Conte d' Arondel et il Sig^r Henrico Perseo Conte di Northumberland li quali furono di poi tutti due messi in prig^e e tenuti in esso fin' alla morte, come nel suo luogo si dirà, et insieme con q^ti molti altri Sig^i e Signore d' importanza cõminciarono ad informarsi della relig^e Cat^ca tanto per la fama che v' era della dottr^a e virtù delli Pri d^a Comp^a quanto per la costanza che vedevano in molti di patire persecutioni, prigioni e morti allegram^te per la d^a relig^e cat^ca, e nominatamente il d^o Conte d' Arondel essendo prima quando li Pri entrarono in Inghilt^a tutto dato alli giuochi, licenza e vanità d^a Corte, si mosse tanto colla morte del P. Campiano e di suoi compagni alla quale si trovò presente, che subito comminciò ad informarsi della relig^e cat^ca, a ritirarsi pian piano e di far vita piu stretta, e passò in essa tanto inanzi, cosi avanti la prigionia come mentre stava preso, che haveva bisogno di moderatione più presto che di sperone, il che fù un gran spettacolo per tutta l' Inghilt^a.

Personio tornò da Spagna doppo un malatia gravissima. Alano va a Parigi al Personio—§ 13

Nel mese di Giugno tornò il P. Personio da Spagna a Parigi, essendo stato tanto grave la sua infermità che non potette venir più presto: et in effetto fu tale la malatia che stava in pericolo di diventar tisico, e si pensa che sarebbe morto se la gran carità del P. Egidio Gonzales Prouinciale di Castiglia grand' amico suo anticam^te in Roma mentre era Assistente d^a Comp^a, non havesse mandato un huomo apposta, sin' al ultime porte di Biscaia a cercarlo e menarlo alla città d' Ognate dove era il Coll^o d^a Comp^a nel quale fu curato con ogni amore et industria e restituito per la gratia di Dio a perfetta sanità, benche fossero sparsi rumori in Francia, ch' era morto, et in Inghilt^a che fosse preso, e q^to postremo fu publicato per il Conte di Lecestria principal favorito d^a regina con molta asseveratione.

* Holt was captured early in March and was allowed to escape in August, 1583. The correspondence of the English agent Bowes, who pressed for his torture, is in the British Museum, Caligula, C. vii. Bowes' own letter-books have been published by the Surtees Society (*Bowes' Correspondence,* 1842). One

his mother to her Catholic friends in Scotland. So he was allowed to go secretly into the country of the Earl of Sutherland, as was above related. Allen had heard that he had been tortured, as he wrote to Father Agazario on May 20 in these words: "I have already written of good Father Holt's arrest in Scotland and of his confinement. . . . . Now I hear that he has been severely tortured on the rack." But it was afterwards known from himself that he had only been threatened with torture, but that it had not been given, and being liberated from prison he had the opportunity of gaining many souls before leaving there, which was some years later.*

Earls of Arundel and of Northumberland converted by Father Heywood They die in Prison—§12

By the *captura piscium*, of which Father Jasper spoke in his letter, and which Allen in his called "great fish," was meant chiefly two of the highest nobles of England who were on the way to becoming Catholics in those days—namely, Lord Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland. Both were afterwards put into prison and retained there till death, as will be related in due time. Together with these, many other gentlemen and ladies of note began to inquire about the Catholic religion, as much on account of the reputation for virtue and learning of the fathers of the Society, as because of the constancy with which many were seen to suffer joyfully persecution, prison and death for the Catholic faith. In particular the Earl of Arundel, who at first at the time of the coming of the Fathers into England, was entirely taken up by the pleasures, licence and vanity of the court, was so moved by the death of Campion and his companions, at which he was present, that he at once began to inquire into the Catholic religion; then little by little he went into retirement and led a strict life, in which he advanced so much both before his confinement as while he was a prisoner, that it was needful rather to moderate than to spur him on, which was a great example for the whole of England.

Father Persons returns from Spain after a very serious Illness. Allen goes to Paris to see him—§13

In the month of June Father Persons returned from Spain to Paris, his illness having been so serious that he could not come sooner; in fact, the sickness was such that he was in danger of falling into consumption, and it was thought he would have died but for the great charity of Father Egidio Gonzales, Provincial of Castille, a great friend of his in times past when he was assistant of the Society in Rome. He sent a man on purpose even into Biscay to look for him, and bring him to the city of Oñate, where there was a college of the Society. Here he was nursed with all love and assiduity, and restored by the grace of God to perfect health, though the report went abroad in France that he was dead and in England that he was a prisoner, and this last was published by the Earl of Leicester, the chief favourite of the Queen, with much assurance.

of Holt's examinations is in the Bodleian Library, Tanner 79, fol. 87. See also R. O. *Scotland*, vols XXXI to XXXIII. Holt left Scotland before May, and was in Paris in June, 1586.—Archives S.J., *Galliæ Ep.*, XV, 28, 42.

Subito che il Dr Alano intese ch' il P. Persº era arrivato in Parigi andò a trovarlo e stettero insieme alcuni giorni per communicar le cose, ch' erano accadute nella sua assenza; e si come da una parte v' erano alcune di consolatione, massimte quelle che succedevano in Inghiltª nella conversᵉ delle persone prinli e guadagno delle anime che significò il P. Gasparo nella sua lettera e la costanza delli Martiri novelli, cosi dall' altra parte non mancavano delli fastidii assai parte per la prigionia e tormenti che si dicevano del (47) P. Gul. Holto e rivolutᵉ delle cose in Scotia ma molto più per quello che s' intendeva che la fattione comminciata l' anno passato da Pagetto e Morgano contra l' Alano e li Prri dª Compª era molto cresciuta e congionta con quell' altra delli Inglesi e Walli in Roma la quale si stendeva gia quasi per tutto massimte nelli due Semrii di Roma e Rhemis dove v' erano molti scolari gia a quella tirati: poiche tutti quelli che venivano essere scontenti con loro Superiori per qualsi voglia causa, o che non volevano osservar la disciplina collegiale, o proseguire i suoi studii come dovevano, facilmte s' accostavano a qta fattione per difendersi contra li Padri, e subito erano accarezzati da quelli di fuora, e con qto li detti Collegii, massimte quello di Roma veniva ad essere continuamte turbato et inquietato, e fù necessario mandar via molti, prima che fussero maturi per la missione d' Inghiltª, dal che seguitavano molti inconvenienti, delli quali ne scrisse, l' anno passato il Personio al P. Agazario, come di sopra s' è detto, avisandoli delli danni grandi che seguitavano, benche insieme confessava ch' era piu facile vederli che trovar remedio.

P. Holto al P. Agazario raccommanda la scielta de Missionanti Alonni—§14

E qto anno scrisse in effetto le medme cose (ma con far maggior' instanza) il P. Holto da Scotia in una lunga lra di 25 Aprile, nella quale dice cosi.

Unum est quod ab ingressu meo in Angliam sæpe mihi in mentem venit: itaque non sine causa Rae V. significare decrevi si quando possem, quod nunc possum. In missionibus scilicet vris non tam esse opus celeritate, quam eorm qui mittuntur maturitate prudentia doctrina et fervore spiritus. Agnosco ego quidem certe R. Vae prudentiam non indigere admonitione mea: agnosco et onera quæ quandoque ita gravia sunt, ut sublevari ea sit necesse; agnosco satis fervorem alumnorũ qui pedibus pruriunt, ut ad equuleos currant; et si quid est qd ad Collegii tranquillitatem et pacem spectat, id ipsum cogito etiam et commendo: his tamen õibus serio consideratis et perpensis sæpius, nec Rae V. præscribo nec illos deterreo, sed utrisque consulo, nec vobis solum, sed catholicis omnibus vra opera iuvandis, opus esse in missionibus* devotionis, prudae et doctrinæ maturitate potius quam celeritate.

Questa fretta di mandar gente in Inghª avanti ch' eran maturi,

* "Missio," it should be remembered, is often used in its classical sense for "a delegation": *cf.* such phrases as "Garter Mission," etc. etc.

As soon as Dr Allen heard that Father Persons had arrived in Paris, he went to meet him, and they remained together for some days to talk over together all that had happened in his absence. And as on the one hand there were many things in England which were consoling—that is to say the success in the conversion of persons of importance, the gain of souls that Father Jasper had described in his letter and the firmness of the late martyrs; so on the other hand there were not wanting sorrows enough, both on account of the imprisonment and torture of Father William Holt, as was reported, and the revolution in Scotland, and still more because it was understood that the faction begun the previous year by Paget and Morgan against Allen and the Fathers of the Society was much increased and had coalesced with that of the English and Welsh in Rome, which had already extended nearly everywhere, especially to the two seminaries of Rome and Rheims, where many of the scholars were drawn into it. For all those who became discontented with their superiors or for any other cause, or who did not want to observe the college discipline or to pursue their studies as they ought, took sides with that faction in order to strengthen themselves against the Fathers, and then immediately received favour from without. So the said colleges, especially that of Rome, were continually disturbed and troubled, and it was necessary to send away many before they were ready for the English mission, from which resulted many inconveniences, of which Persons wrote the preceding year to Father Agazario, as was related above, advising him of the great injury which resulted, though at the same time he confessed that it was easier to see the evil than to find a remedy for it.

Father Holt to Agazario recommends discretion in selecting Scholars for the missions—§ 14

This year Father Holt wrote to the same effect (but with far greater insistence) from Scotland, in a long letter of April 25, in which he speaks thus:

"There is one thing that has often come into my mind since my entrance into England, and which not without reason I have resolved to make known to your Reverence, if ever I had the chance, as I have now. I mean, in your 'missions' there is not so much need of speed as of the ripeness of prudence, learning and fervour of spirit in those that are sent. I own that your Reverence's prudence does not need my admonition. I own the fact of burdens sometimes so heavy that they have to be relieved I quite admit the fervour of the students, whose feet itch to run to racks. Whatever makes for the tranquillity and peace of the college, I also think of and commend. Still, after seriously weighing all these considerations, I neither dictate to your Reverence nor deter them, but I advise for the good of both, and for the good of all Catholics who are to profit by your aid, and I say that for your 'missions'* there is need of devotion, prudence and ripeness of learning rather than of hurry."

This haste to send persons into England before they were ready was because there was frequently no other remedy for those

era perchè non si trovava altro rimedio spesse volte per l'inquieti e fattiosi, che mandarli via honestam^te sub nomine missionis, con che alcuni veram^te si emendavano, altri facevano male riuscite.

Alano e Personio cercano di far amicitia con Pagetto e Morgano—§15

Cresceva dunque q^ta zizania, e dava gran fastidio tanto ad Alano e li suoi come alli Prī della Comp^a, e non sapevano come rimediarla: tuttavia fu conchiuso fra Alano e Personio d'usare tutti li mezzi possibili per guadagnar e reunire quei due gentilhuomini Pagetto e Morgano, tanto per lettere quanto per colloquii privati e publici e con communicarli li negotii, attioni, e pensamenti loro, e cosi fecero, perche andando Alano a Rhemis e Personio a Roan, li scrissero efficacem^te sopra q^te materie, e di poi andarono tutti due a star con loro a Parigi per alcuni giorni, & Alano per quel med^mo effetto alloggiò nella casa stessa dove stava Pagetto per mostrar piu confidenza: posero anche per mezzani di q^ta unione l'Arciv^co di Glasco, il Duca di Guisa et altre persone di qualità; ma mai si potette effettuare quel che pretendevano, come ne anche con Monsig^r Odoeno Referendario che stava in Milano Vicario del Sig^r Card^le Boromeo, et era tenuto per capo della fattione de' suoi Walli, e teneva stretta corrispond^za con Pagetto e Morgano et altri di quella parte, ma poca confidenza con Alano e colli Prī d^a Comp^a et haveva suoi corrispond^ti anche in Roma, massimamente il nipote D^re Hugo Griffidio si come altrove s'è detto. Con che si rendeva (48) assai difficile il governo delli Collegii tanto ad Alano, quanto alli Padri della Compagnia et ogni giorno nacquero delli inconvenienti grandi per causa di questa disunione, e fra li altri mali effetti, seguì questo che hora diremo.

Conte di Northumberland preso per causa del mal conseglio di Pagetto, et i figli pervertiti—§16

Il sopra detto Conte di Northumberland* huomo di grand' animo e potenza nel regno, e da alcuni anni ben disposto alla religione Cattolica hebbe notitia da molti segni, che la regina nell' animo suo gli voleva gran male, e fra altre cose, sapeva il conte che la regina haveva detto a Monsu Simiers, Ambasciadore che fu del Duca d'Alenson, vedendo un giorno passar da lontano il detto Conte, ch'egli era il maggior nimico, che lei teneva nel suo regno, il che Semiers, essendo dipendente dal Duca di Guisa, fece sapere a lui, et egli al Conte, il quale con questi et altri segni intrando in pensamento del caso suo, mandò un huomo fidato in Francia, chiamato Pulleno, huomo grave e prudente e buonissimo Cattolico, e graduato nell' Università d'Ossonio, ma fatto da lui Capitano del Castello di Tinmouth, ch'era sotto il governo del detto Conte: et il pretesto di mandarlo fu vedere li suoi figliuoli che stavano 3 ò 4 di loro in Parigi, e già la Regina faceva sollecitar, che se ne tornassero

* At the beginning of Elizabeth's reign Sir Henry Percy had been an ardent upholder of the Anglo-Protestant party against the French and Catholic party in Scotland. He was keenly opposed to the Rising of the North in 1569, for which his elder brother, Blessed Thomas Percy, the seventh earl, eventually suffered. But on his attaining the earldom, he fell into disfavour with Elizabeth's ministers, as appears from Father Persons' testimony here, and that

who were factious and disturbers of peace than to send them away honestly under the title of the mission, whereupon some did really make a better start, others turned out ill.

Allen and Persons try to make friends with Paget and Morgan—§15

This dispute increased and caused great pain as well to Allen and his friends as to the fathers of the Society, and they did not know how to remedy it. Nevertheless it was decided that Dr Allen and Persons should use every possible means to win over and unite those two gentlemen Paget and Morgan, as well by letters as by private and public conversation, and by communicating to them their business, actions and plans, which they did. For Allen going to Rheims and Persons to Rouen, they wrote very effectively on this matter, and afterwards they both went to stay with them in Paris for some days, and Allen lodged in the same house with Paget for the same reason to show him more confidence. They proposed also as mediators of this union the Archbishop of Glasgow, the Duke of Guise and other persons of quality; but never could they effect what they desired. Nor did they succeed better with Mgr Owen, Referendary, who was in Milan, Vicar General of Cardinal Borromeo, and was thought to be at the head of the Welsh faction. He kept up a close correspondence with Paget and Morgan and others of that party, but had little intimacy with Allen and the fathers of the Society, and had his correspondents in Rome, chiefly Dr Hugh Griffiths, his nephew, as elsewhere was said, by which the government of the College was made very difficult as well for Allen as for the fathers, and every day there arose great troubles on account of this disunion. Among other evil effects followed that of which we will now speak.

The Earl of Northumberland seized on account of the bad Advice of Charles Paget, and his Children are perverted—§16

The above-mentioned Earl of Northumberland,* a man of great courage and power, and for some years well disposed towards the Catholic religion, knew by many signs that the Queen in her heart wished him every evil, and among other things the Earl knew that the Queen had said to Mgr Simiers, who had been the Duke of Alençon's ambassador, seeing the said Earl pass one day in the distance, that he was the greatest enemy she had in the kingdom. Simiers, being a dependent of the Duke of Guise, told him this, and he told the Earl. Upon this and other signs he began to consider his position, and sent to France a man whom he trusted named Pullen, a serious, prudent man, a very good Catholic, and a graduate of the University of Oxford, whom he had made captain of the Castle of Tynemouth, which was under the government of the Earl. The pretext for sending him was to see his sons, who to the number of three or four were then in Paris. The Queen had

of Allen (*Letters of Cardinal Allen*, p. 223). Eventually, in July, 1585, he was found shot in the Tower, as the Catholics believed, by treachery (*Concertatio*, ff. 204-207). The eldest son here spoken of, though a Protestant, was vindictively prosecuted at the time of the Powder Plot, and ruined by an enormous fine.

in Inghilterra principalmente il maggiore: ma il Conte stava dubioso e desiderava alcun conseglio degli amici in Francia, e cosi trattandolo Pulleno col Personio[1] in Roan, [1]et egli per lettere con Alano, tutti due erano d'opinione ch'il miglior modo di assicurar la vita e lo stato del Conte in Ingh[a], sarebbe che uno ò due delli figliuoli maggiori restassero sempre fuori del Regno, perchè con questa non toccarebbono la vita del padre, poichè il stato e maggiorasco stava in tal modo colligato alla successione dei figliuoli, che non vi era luogo al fisco per la colpa del padre. Di più si pensava ch'il miglior modo di far restare uno ò due delli detti figliuoli, sarebbe che andassero come da se stessi senza licenza del Padre a vedere l'Italia, dove per ordine del Santo Uffizio, si potrebbono ritinere et educare catolicam[te] perche questo servirebbe non solamente per la sicurtà della vita del padre, ma anche per stabilirli nella religione Cattolica.

Questo dunque fù conchiuso fra Pulleno e Personio, con conditione, che Pulleno ritornasse subito in Inghilterra al Conte, a proporgli questo partito, e piacendogli se ne venisse un altra volta in Francia, con la provisione necessaria, e se non trovasse Personio (perche stava per andare a Spagna) se ne passasse a Rhemis al D[te] Alano, al quale stava raccommandato il negotio di trattarlo per lettere in Roma. Venne poi Pulleno in Francia con approvatione et ordine del Conte che si facesse tutto quello che era trattato: ma solamente desiderava che, poichè li figliuoli suoi stavano in Parigi racommandati in qualche parte alla cura di Carlo Pagetto, tutto si facesse con suo consentimento. Ma subito che lui seppe il negotio, lo disfece, e procurò che non solamente il Barone figliuolo maggiore del detto Conte, ma li altri figliuoli ancora ritornassero in Inghilterra, dove tutti ò la maggior parte di essi, particolarmente il Barone perdettero la buona disposizione, ch'ebbero in Parigi per la religione Cattolica, et il Conte istesso non molto di poi fu preso e messo nella Torre di Londra, dove resto per tutta la sua vita che durò due anni, e morse di morte violenta, dicendo li heretici, che avesse amazzato se stesso, altri che fu amazzato da loro.

Fastidij di Alano e Personio. Apostasia del Perkino—§17

Questo successo dunque della tornata de' figliuoli del Conte in Inghilterra rincrebbe assai ad Alano e Personio per il pericolo evidente delle anime loro; ma Personio hebbe altri fastidij assai grandi toccanti la Compagnia e li Padri Inglesi, li quali pareva che il demonio andava sbattendo in questo principio della Missione Anglicana, accioche non si passasse più inanzi, e cosi oltre le cose dette successero due o tre altri casi dispiacevoli, benchè Dio poi per sua bontà rimediò a tutto; l'una era che s'intese che un sacerdote Inglese della Compagnia chiamato Christoforo Perkino* designato

[1–1]G omits.

* Christopher Perkins. See his biography in *Dict. Nat Biog.* XLV, 3. There are also several papers in the Vatican which show what great injury to religion he achieved in later life as a diplomatist in Germany. Father Persons does not seem to have been aware of Perkins's great power for harm. He received his dismissal from the Society, October 14, 1581, "in forma solita, addita clausula

already urged that they should return to England, especially the eldest, but the Earl was doubtful and wished for the advice of his friends in France. So Pullen consulted the point with Persons in Rouen, and he by letter with Allen. Both were of opinion that the best way of guaranteeing the life and estate of the Earl in England would be that one or two of the eldest sons should always remain abroad. For then they would not touch the father's life, because the estate and majority was tied in such wise to the succession of the sons, that the law could not take advantage of the failings of their father. Moreover, it was thought that the best way of making one or two of the sons stay abroad would be that they should go as of themselves and without the father's permission to see Italy, where by an order of the Holy Office they could be kept and educated as Catholics, so that this would not only help towards the safety of the father's life, but also would make them firm in the Catholic religion.

This then was decided between Pullen and Persons, with the condition that Pullen should return to England to the Earl, and put before him this proposition, and, if it was agreeable to him, that he (Pullen) should return once more to France with the necessary funds. If he did not find Persons (because there was question of his going to Spain) he was to go to Allen at Rheims, to whom had been entrusted the management of the matter at Rome by letter. Pullen then came to France, with the approval of the Earl, and his orders that everything that was proposed should be done. Only he desired that as his sons were in Paris, entrusted in some sort to the care of Charles Paget, everything should be done with his consent. But as soon as he knew of this affair, he annulled it, and decided that not only the baron, the eldest of the said Earl's sons, but that all the sons should return to England, where all, or the greater part of them, in particular the baron, lost all the good inclinations they had while in Paris towards the Catholic faith, and the Earl himself shortly after was taken and placed in the Tower, where he remained for the rest of his life, which lasted two years, and died a violent death; the heretics declaring that he killed himself, while others say that he was murdered by them.

Troubles of Allen and Persons; Christopher Perkins—§ 17

This result of the return of the Earl's sons caused much sorrow to Allen and Persons on account of the evident peril of their souls. But Persons had other great troubles touching the Society and the English fathers, whom it seemed that the devil was going to overwhelm in this beginning of the mission, so that they should not be able to make any progress. For besides the things above-mentioned, two or three other matters occurred which grieved him, though God in His goodness afterwards remedied everything. One was that he learnt that an English priest of the Society, named Christopher Perkins, who had been appointed some years previously

'ipso petente,' et 'ut in sæculo Deo servire possit.'"—Archives S.J., *Catal. dimissorum*, f. 8.

gia per qualche anno prima per andare alla Missione Anglicana, era mandato via dalla Compagnia e fatto a quella nimico, il che causò tanto più meraviglia e dispiacere, quanto quando Alano e Personio si trovarono insieme in Roma l' anno 1579, e trattavono con il Rev. P^re^ Everardo, Generale allora della Compagnia, delle persone che sarebbono a proposito per mandare in quella Missione, si hebbe particolare consideratione di questo Padre Perkino come di huomo dotto, ch' era stato molti anni in Germania occupato nelle lettere, e per ciò con il parere del detto Padre Generale, si gli scrisse da (49) Alano e Personio dimandandogli, se avesse inclinatione d' andare in q^ta^ Missione, al che rispose che lui andarebbe volontieri, ma in caso che se ne andasse, sarebbe bene ch' havesse dispensatione del Papa in certi casi, come sarebbe d' andare alle chiese degli heretici e di pigliare in qualche buon senso il giuramento del primato Eccl^o^ della Regina, e alcune altre cose simili. E benchè restavano stupiti Alano e Personio di qu^a^ risposta d' un huomo dotto, tuttavia attribuendola più presto alla semplicità della gente con che viveva, o alla poca informatione che haveva delle cose d' Inghilterra, ritenevano tuttavia l' intentione di dimandarlo dal Generale per il primo ò secondo sussidio, che s' haveva di mandare in Inghilterra; ma addesso fu informato il Personio, che il detto Perkino, non solamente era licentiato fuor della Compagnia per i suoi mali portamenti, ma ch' era diventato come s' è detto nimico, e partitosi da Roma era andato alle parti di Germania e Polonia con animo rimaricato et avverso dalli Padri, d' onde si dubitava che presto sarebbe in Inghilterra contro di loro, e forse anchesi apostatarebbe dalla religione Cattol^a^, come in effetto fece, et al presente essercita un offizio fra di loro d' inquisitione contro li Cattolici, e si è fatto Eques auratus, ma poco stimato d' una parte o dall' altra, et il scandalo della sua cascata non fece tanto danno alla stima della Compagnia ma più presto l' accrebbe, poiche da esso si vidde che la Compagnia non sopportava humori così stravaganti et ambitiosi come in lui si scoprirono.

Caso del P. Langdallo—§ 18

L' altro caso fu quello del P. Tomaso Langdallo,* e fu molto strano, dal quale si temeva che nascerebbe gran scandalo: ma Iddio nr̃o Signore lo rimediò presto. Era questo Padre huomo di età, e ben stimato nella Compagnia, et impiegato da essa in diversi luoghi et officij di confidenza, perchè era stato Penitentiere in Roma e poi in Loreto, e quando nel 1578 il Duca di Terranova Siciliano fu mandato dal Re di Spagna per trattare certi negotij in Colonia colli Commisarij dell' Imperatore e d' altri principi e stati, dimandò per suo Confessore e Teologo questo Padre, il quale tornandosi di poi a Milano col detto Duca nel principio dell' anno 1580 vidde il P. Campiano e Personio, quando passavano in Inghilterra per quella Città, e benche mostrasse gran desiderio d' esser impiegato anche

* Thomas Langdale. Father Nathaniel Southwell describes him as a Yorkshireman, born at Lancton (?), admitted to the Society in Rome, May 21, 1562, being then probably a priest, and professed of four vows, November 25, 1569. He was a penitentiary at Loreto, and afterwards in Rome in 1570–1 (*Catalogus Primorum Patrum ex Anglia*, no. 7, Stonyhurst MSS.) There is an

to the English mission, had been sent away from the Society and had become an enemy, which caused him so much the greater surprise and sorrow, in that when Allen and Persons were in Rome together in the year 1579, and were discussing with the Rev. Father Everard, then General of the Society, what persons would be fittest to send to that mission, they specially considered the qualifications of Father Perkins, as a learned man, who for some years had been occupied in Germany with literature; and on this account, with the advice of the said General, Allen and Persons wrote to him asking him if he felt any wish to go to that mission. To this he answered that he would go willingly; but that if he went it would be advisable that he should have dispensation from the Pope for certain things, as, for example, to go to the Protestant churches and to take in a good sense the oath of the Queen's ecclesiastical supremacy and other like things. Though Allen and Persons were astonished by this answer from a learned man, nevertheless they attributed it rather to the simplicity of the people with whom he lived, or to the little information he possessed about English affairs, and still held to their resolution of asking the General for him for the first or second supply that would have to be sent to England. But Persons was now informed that the said Perkins was not only expelled from the Society on account of his bad conduct, but that he had become, as was related, an enemy, and that having left Rome he had gone to Germany and Poland with feelings of hostility and bitterness against the fathers, whence it was feared that he would soon be in England against them, and perhaps would apostatize. This in fact he did, and even now is exercising amongst them the office of Inquisitor against Catholics, and has become a knight. He is, however, held in little esteem by the one side or the other, and the scandal of his defection has done little prejudice to the reputation of the Society, but rather has increased it, since from this it is seen that the Society will not tolerate humours so extravagant and ambitious as were discovered in him.

The Case of Father Langdale—§18

The other case was that of Father Thomas Langdale,* which was a very strange one, and about which it was feared much scandal would arise; but God our Lord quickly remedied it. This father was an old man, and much esteemed in the Society: he had been employed in many places and offices of trust, for he had been penitentiary at Rome, and afterwards in Loretto, and when in 1578 the Duke of Terranova, a Sicilian, was sent by the King of Spain to treat of certain affairs in Cologne with the agents of the Emperor and other princes and States, he asked for this father for his confessor and theologian, who, on his return later to Milan with this duke in the beginning of the year 1580, saw Fathers Campion and Persons when they passed through that city on their way to England, and though he seemed very desirous of being employed on that

anonymous letter in the Archives S.J. *Angl. Hist.* I, 177, describing his advent in England.

lui in quella Missione, tuttavia non mostrò voglia inordinata, ma quando parerebbe all' obedienza.

Ma qualche anno di poi havendo ricevuto ordine d' andare a Roma, e partito da Milano a Genova per questo effetto, e trovando in Genova commodità di navi Inglesi e gente che andava in Inghilterra, ebbe una gagliarda tentazione di imbarcarsi e d' andar là, senza licenza de' Superiori, e così arrivò là nel principio di q^to^ anno 1583, e non essendo prattico del paese e dello stato delle cose di là, non si sà se egli da se stesso andasse al magistrato, cioè li consiglieri della Regina, ò se fusse condotto da altro; ma loro subito publicarono per tutto il Regno, che li era venuto spontaneamente un Gesuita dottissimo da Italia, il quale offeriva d' andare alle chiese degli Eretici, e di persuader anco ad altri d' andarvi, e con q^to^ si diceva ch' haveva licenza di andare per tutto il regno e dir messa senza pericolo dove volesse: ma li Cattolici intendendo il rumore e sospettando che fosse frode, ò che esso fosse apostat^o^ dalli Gesuiti come Perkino, si guardavano bene da lui, di modo che lui fu forzato finalm^te^ a cercare l'amicitia del Pře Gasparo Haywodo Superiore d^a^ Missione, per trovar credito appresso li Catolici, i quali lo sfuggivano, e non lo volevano ricevere in casa, benchè egli per farsi più grato diceva di venire mandato dal Papa per riformare li altri Gesuiti e ritornarsene a Roma, delle quali cose scrive il d^o^ P. Gasparo ad Alano a 16 Apr. di questo anno in queste parole.

Pater Haywodus, April 16, 1583—§19

Thos Langdallus olim de Soc^te^ nřa, et nunc ut opinor apostata multum nos conturbat et seducit turbas in comitatu Eboracensi: sed subito misi homines, qui ibidem cum Catholicis agerent, et eos nomine meo de fermento hujus seminiverbii* admonerent. Serpit tamen sicut cancer sermo ejus, et apud multos tantum valet ut nullus in Europa illo celebrior doctiorve credatur. Sed evanescet procul dubio velociter vapor iste. Adivit ille primo omnium suapte sponte Consiliarios (50) regni et superintendentem Dunelmensem a quibus benigne exceptus est, et ab eis dimissus ad seminandum semen suum, plus damni, ut sperant, sub specie Jesuitæ religioni catholicæ allaturus, quam adversariorum quæstiones et patibula possunt. Rem suam agit sedulo, tam inepte tamen tamque mendaciter, ut jam apud prudentes fœtere incipiat: nunc se professorem in Schola Wittenbergensi apud Lutheranos fuisse asserit; mox Doctorem Theologiæ Soc. Jesu se appellat, deinde Pontificis Pœnitentiarium se nominat, atque se ea de causa in Angliam missum esse, ut sacerdotum qui e Seminarijs veniunt errores in doctrina reformet, conscientiasque Catholicorum per nos illaqueatas pristinæ libertati restituat; et ut tum demum ad Pontificem redeat ad reddendam rationem de statu totius regni huius: quod se cito facturum asserit, et ita quidem facturum, ut nos qui ante illum in Angliam venimus facti nostri magnopere pœnitere faciat. Coram me nunquam comparuit, sed post hæc omnia litteras ad me propria manu scripsit, quibus id unice petijt, ut me videre possit et mecum colloqui, vovens coram Deo et tota

* cf. Acts xvii, 18.

mission, still he did not express an inordinate wish to go, but only when superiors should think fit.

A year or so later, having received orders to go to Rome, and having left Milan for Genoa for this purpose, and finding in Genoa English ships and people ready to go to England, he was strongly tempted to embark and go there without the permission of his superiors. So he arrived there in the beginning of this year 1583, and, not knowing much about the country and state of things, he went (whether by himself or led by others is not known) to the magistrates, that is to say, to the council, who at once proclaimed through the whole country that a very learned Jesuit from Italy had spontaneously come, and had offered to go to the Protestant church and to persuade others to go there. It was further reported that he had leave to go through the whole kingdom and to say Mass where he liked without danger. But the Catholics, hearing this story, suspected that it was a trick, or that he was an apostate from the Jesuits, like Perkins. So they avoided him in such sort that he was finally obliged to request the friendship of Father Jasper Heywood, superior of the mission, in order to obtain credit with the Catholics, who fled from him and would not receive him into their houses, though in order to appear more acceptable he gave out that he had been sent by the Pope to reform the other Jesuits and to return to Rome.

Father Heywood's Letter of April 16—§19

Father Jasper wrote about these things to Allen in a letter o April 16 of this year in these words:

"Thomas Langdale, once of our Society, and now, I believe, an apostate, is giving us much trouble, and seducing the multitude in Yorkshire; but I immediately sent men to treat with the Catholics there, and admonish them in my name of the leaven of this 'word-sower.'* His poisonous sayings spread like a canker, and with many he is in such credit as to be thought not to be surpassed by any man in Europe for celebrity and learning. But doubtless this smoke will quickly vanish. To begin with, he waited of his own accord on the councillors of the kingdom and the Superintendent (Bishop) of Durham, by whom he was kindly received and sent by them to sow his seed, as one likely, they hope, under the appearance of a Jesuit, to do more harm to the Catholic religion than the tortures and gibbets of our adversaries. He goes about his work industriously, but so stupidly and mendaciously that by this time he begins to stink in the nostrils of prudent men. One day he gives himself out to have been a professor among the Lutherans at the School of Wittenberg; then he calls himself a doctor of theology of the Society of Jesus; then he names himself the Pope's penitentiary, and says he has been sent to England to reform the doctrinal errors of the seminary priests, and to restore to their former liberty the consciences of Catholics by us ensnared, and so finally to return to the Pontiff and give him an account of the whole state of this kingdom, the which he declares he will shortly do, and do in such style that we who have come into England before him

curia cœlesti, se nihil contra me machinaturum, si ego prius ejus authoritatem hic vel in transmarinis partibus non læsero, nec eam impedivero, quo minus pro salute animarum more suo solito progredi possit, et ea exequi quæ aggressus est, verum ego procul a conspectu hominis me contineo. Hæc raptim: scribam postea fusius. Valete et orate pro me, Londini fer. 6 post Pascha.

Fin qui sono le parole del P. Gasparo e benchè la solecitudine ch' hebbero Alano e Personio dell' evento di questo negotio fu molto grande, nondimeno la providª di Dio fu tale, che presto si svanì questa borasca, perche subito dopo che fu saputo per Inghilterra che quest' huomo non veniva mandato da suoi superiori immediati della Compagnia, e molto meno dal Papa, ma che "currebat non missus," e diceva cose senza fondamento, li cattolici si ritirarono da lui da tutte le bande, di modo che fu sforzato ricorrere a suoi parenti proprij li quali erano gentilhuomini Catolicissimi in quella provª, e molto offesi della temerità di questo fatto: e cosi sparve derepente "et non est amplius audita vox ejus," ne s' ha potuto mai sapere in più di 20 anni se è vivo ò morto, se rimase in Inghiltª ò se andasse ad altri regni: ma il più probabile è che morisse presto fra li suoi parenti: e in questo modo si fini presto lo scandalo.

Imprudenza grande del P. Hayuodo intorno ai digiuni in Inghilterra—§ 20

Restò il 3° caso che dette molto fastidio e fu dell' istesso P. Gasparo, il quale essendo huomo d' età e molto dotto particolarmente nella Theologia morale, che aveva letto alcuni anni in Germania, e tenuto anche per prudente* e desideroso che le cose della Chiesa d' Inghiltª cosi nell' esteriore come nell' interiore si conformassero colla Romana fu indotto da certi huomini non troppo amici d' austerità e digiuni, come si pensa, a riprovare la consuetudᵉ delli digiuni straordinarij che si solevano guardare in Inghiltª per costume antichissimo come sono li digiuni di tutti li Venerdi dell' anno, di tutte le vigilie della Madonna e di molti altri Santi particolari della Chiesa Anglicana, e l' astinenza dalla carne nelle ferie delle rogationi et altre simili: le ragioni loro erano due, la 1ª la conformità gia detta dalla chiesa d' Inghiltª colla Romana, dicendo che a loro bastava di digiunare quando il capo della chiesa digiunava e non più: l' altra era certi abusi rigorosi come dicevano di certi Sacerdoti delli antichi del tempo della regina Maria, i quali usavono e facevano usare d' altri tanta severità in guardare qᵗⁱ digiuni che ne anche colli ammalati e gentildonne nel parto volevano dispensare che mangiassero carne in quei giorni. Il che credendo il P. Gasparo che fosse vero, mosso come si può credere da buon zelo, si messe tanto in riformare

* Father Persons does not seem to have been aware that Father Heywood had previously given something of the same sort of trouble in Germany as he

shall hugely repent of our conduct. He has never appeared before me; but after all this he sent me a letter signed with his own hand, the sole purport of which is to ask to see me and converse with me, vowing before God and the whole heavenly court that he will contrive nothing against me, if I do nothing first to injure his authority here or in the parts beyond the seas, or to hinder his going his own wonted way to work for the salvation of souls, and carry to execution the enterprises he has begun. But I keep myself well out of the man's sight. Thus far in haste, I will write afterwards at greater length. Good-bye to you all, and pray for me. London, Friday after Easter."

These are Father Jasper's words, and though the anxiety that Allen and Persons felt as to the consequence of this affair was very great, yet the providence of God was such that this storm quickly disappeared. For as soon as it was known in England that this man was not sent by his immediate superiors of the Society, and still less by the Pope, but that *currebat non missus*, and said things without foundation, Catholics on all sides withdrew from him, so that he was obliged to have recourse to his own relations, who were among the best Catholic gentlefolk of that country, and much offended by the audacity of this action. So he disappeared, and "his voice was no more heard," neither could it be ascertained this twenty years and more if he be living or dead, if he remained in England or went to some other country. He most probably died soon after among his relations, and in this way the scandal was soon forgotten.

Grave Imprudence of Father Heywood about Fast Days in England—§ 20

There remained the third case which gave much trouble, and it was that of Father Jasper. He was of mature age, very learned, especially in moral theology, which he had taught many years in Germany, and was considered a prudent man* and one who desired that discipline in the English Church, as well exterior as interior, should be in accord with that of Rome. He was induced by certain men not too much inclined to austerity and fasting, as it was thought, to reprove the custom of extraordinary fasts, which were ordinarily kept in England through very ancient usage; as for instance fasting on all Fridays of the year, on all vigils of our Lady's feasts and of many other special saints of the English Church, and abstaining from meat on Rogation days and the like. They had two reasons for this. The first, conformity, as above said, of the English Church with that of Rome, saying that for them it sufficed to fast when the head of the Church fasted, and no more. The second was certain excesses of severity, as it was said, of some of the old clergy of the time of Queen Mary, who practised and made others practise such severity in keeping these fasts, that they would not even dispense the sick and pregnant ladies from abstaining from meat on these days. Father Jasper, believing this to be

did afterwards in England; and that when he eventually retired to Naples, similar difficulties began again.—See *C.R.S.* II, 177n.

questo negotio, che eccitò contro di se e contro la Compª una tempesta grande: perchè prima si gli opponevano tutti li sacerdoti antichi, che non erano delli Seminarij, ma ordinati prima al tempo della regina Maria li quali opponevano l' antica consuetudᵉ di qᵗⁱ digiuni confermata con lungo uso di tempo et approvata dalli Synodi della Chiesa d' Inghiltª, e con questi si congiunse anche la maggior parte delli Sacerdoti Seminaristi almanco li più dotti e gravi, dicendo che non toccava al P. Gasparo di voler mutare l' antico costume di quella Chiesa, e che non era edificatione ch' una persona religiosa si opponesse tanto alli digiuni, molto meno stando alla medesima tavola dove (51) altri digiunavano, esso mangiasse carne per dar esempio di riforma alli altri.

Ma il Padre stette forte fondato sopra le dette due ragioni gia detti che bisognava levare quelli abusi rigorosi e conformare li digiuni con quelli di Roma, et in questo lo seguitavano alcuni delli Sacerdoti più giovani, li quali radunandosi finalmente insieme col P. Gasparo in forma di Sinodo* diecisette di loro, la maggior parte erano del parer del Pře.

Ma questo accrebbe più la contesa in luogo di quietarla perchè subito si fecero parti per tutto il regno l' uno contro l' altro: E fra le altre cose allegarono contro P. Gasparo le risolutioni già fatte 4 anni prima nella prima intrata di Campiano e Personio in Inghiltª, quando con consenso delli Sacerdoti più principali si determinò che li soliti digiuni d' Inghilterra si osservassero pacificamente conforme alle usanze delle provincie. Ma ne questo bastò per quietar le discordie comminciate, perchè ogn' uno haveva le sue ragioni, e comminciavano a scrivere e mandar lettere e messaggieri al Dʳᵉ Alano contro il Pře Gasparo (essendo Personio il Superiore assente in Spagna) minacciavano ancora che volevano mandare fin a Roma sopra questa materia: e vi succedette poi un caso stravagante.

P. Hayuodo preso da un Scismatico Ospite—§21

Era invitato il P. Gasparo a star per alcuni giorni nella casa d' un cittadino principale di Londra, la cui moglie era catolica, ma il marito, benchè era ben affetto alla religione Catolica e desideroso ancora che la moglie havesse questa sodisfattione, tuttavia non era Catolico, ma andava alle Chiese degli heretici e pigliava i giuramenti soliti contro la fede Catolica. Era questo tempo la settimana di rogationi quando li Catolici non sogliono mangiare carne: a tempo dunque di mangiare aveva la Signora convitato altri Sacerdoti per mangiar insieme col suo marito e col P. Gasparo, delli quali uno o due erano della parte a lui contraria et haveva ancora preparato tanto di pesce quanto di carne: Il marito comminciò a mangiar carne col P. Gasparo e qualche altro sacerdote: la moglie colli altri Preti mangiavano pesce: il che vedendo il marito scismatico comminciò a ridere dimandando d' onde veniva questa differenza: E benchè il P. Gasparo dette conto del caso dottamente, tuttavia non sodisfece al scismatico, anzi lo alienò in tal maniera da

* The points agreed upon by this synod appear to be those printed in the *Douay Diaries*, p. 354, 355.

true, and moved, perhaps, by a sentiment of true zeal, set himself in such wise to the work of reform, that he aroused a great commotion against himself and against the Society. The first to oppose him were all the old clergy, who did not belong to the seminaries, but were ordained in the time of Queen Mary. They alleged the antiquity of the custom of these fasts, which had been confirmed by long use and approved of by the Synods of the English Church. With these also were united the greater part of the seminary priests, or at least the most learned and serious, saying that it was not the business of Father Jasper to change the ancient customs of that Church, and that it was not edifying that a religious should be so much opposed to fasting, still less, when he sat at the same table with those who fasted, should he eat meat in order to give an example of reform to others.

The father stood firm, sustained by the two reasons before stated, the necessity of reforming those abuses of rigour and of conforming the fasts in England with those of Rome. In this he was followed by some of the younger priests, who, finally, having met together with Father Jasper in a sort of synod,* seventeen in number, the greater part of them concurred in the opinion of the father. This, however, only increased the dispute, instead of calming it, since sides were at once taken throughout the country. Among other things alleged against Father Jasper was the resolution made four years previously, at the first coming of Campion and Persons into England, when, with the consent of the principal clergy, it was decided that the usual fasts of England should be peacefully observed, conformably to the customs of different parts of the country. This was not sufficient to quiet the contest, because every one had his special reasons, and they began to write letters and to send messengers to Dr Allen complaining of Father Jasper (Persons, the Superior, being absent in Spain), threatening that they would refer even to Rome about this matter; and this was succeeded by an extraordinary mishap.

Fr Heywood made Prisoner by a schismatical Host—§ 21

Father Jasper was invited to stay for some days in the house of one of the principal citizens of London, whose wife was a Catholic; the husband, though well affected towards the Catholic religion and wishing also to gratify his wife in its regard, was nevertheless not a Catholic, but went to the Protestant church, and took the customary oaths against the Catholic faith. It was Rogation week when Catholics did not usually eat meat. At dinner time, therefore, the hostess invited some priests to dine with her husband and with Father Jasper. Of these one or two were of the opposite party, and she had prepared both fish and meat. The husband began to eat meat with Father Jasper and some other priests; the wife with the rest of the priests ate fish. On seeing this, the schismatical husband began to laugh, inquiring whence came this difference. Though Father Jasper stated his case very learnedly, he did not satisfy the schismatic, but rather alienated him in such

se, che uscendo il giorno seguente in piazza e trovando che si era publicato un editto nuovo contro i Sacerdoti e Gesuiti pigliò in mano una copia e andò alla camera del P. Gasparo mostrandoglila, et, aspettando ch' il Padre l' havea letto, dimandò se questo editto lo toccava: e respondendo il Padre di sì, ma che si teneva sicuro in casa sua, replicò il scismatico, che non gli haveva data sicurtà alcuna, e che non gli piaceva tanto il suo modo di procedere, che volesse mettere in periculo la vita e la robba per causa sua: e con questo lo faceva prigione: del che maravigliandosi il Pře comminciò a usare tutte le ragioni possibili, persuadendogli che lo lasciasse andare; ma il scismatico non volse, sin che per interesse caldissima della moglie e di alcuni altri sacerdoti e con promessa d' una buona quantità di danari di mandarsigli dal Pře la notte seguente lo lasciò andare. Ma dipoi nacque una contesa grande di questi denari, et il dubio era se il Pře era obligato di darli o no; dividendosi sopra ciò li pareri dei Sacerdoti: E questi s' intende esser quelli negotij gravi delli quali parlò di sopra il Padre Gasparo nella sua lettera ad Alano a 16 Apr: dicendo haver scritto più largamente al P. Personio, per li quali ancora mandò in Francia un Sacerdote nominato Giov: Curreo, il quale non trovando il Padre in Francia, andò in Parigi dal Padre Tomaso Darbishire e per mezzo suo negotiò l' ammessione sua alla Compagnia.

Gulielmo Westono e Giovanne Gibbono proposti per la missione. Il secondo si scusa, ma fatica per essa. P. Correo in Inghilterra—§22

Questi dunque furono le cose che davano travaglio al D^r^ Alano e P. Personio in quei giorni ma tanto (52) più a Personio quanto più strettamente toccava la buona opinione della Comp^a^ in Inghilterra la quale il demonio per questa via cercava di sminuire: nè pareva facile il rimedio: perchè per via di lettere poco si poteva sperare, essendo le cose passate tanto inanzi: ne si poteva chiamare il P. Gasparo fuori dell' Inghilt^a^ senza consultarlo prima col Generale, ne haveva Pers^o^ altra gente alla mano per mandar in luogo suo: anzi vi era difficoltà assai per trovare gente inglese matura per mandare in questa Missione: poichè di tre delli più antichi già s'è detto: restavano due altri P^re^ Tomaso Darbyshire in Parigi e P. Gulielmo Good in Roma, sed præ ætate impediti ad tam laboriosam missionem videbantur. Il D^r^ Alano havea proposto al Pře Generale avanti la tornata di Personio due altri Padri Inglesi l' uno in Germania l' altro in Spagna, cio è il Padre Gio. Gibbono Rettore del Coll^o^ di Treviri et il Padre Gul: Westono, et il Generale li haveva scritto chè si mettessero in viaggio: ma il Padre Gibbono, benchè altrimente huomo di gran virtù e zelo si scusò tanto appresso il Generale quanto appresso al D^r^ Alano pregandolo che non si disedificasse di questo poichè non trovava fin qui in se tanta fortezza spirituale quanta era bisogno, offerendosi nondimeno di travagliar in altre cose per la missione quanto poteva; e cosi fece fin' alla morte che seguì dopo alcuni anni, e mentre visse s' applicava tutto quanto l' obedienza lo permetteva a affaticare per la causa commune di sua patria, e cosi scrisse tutta quella storia in latino che si chiama

sort that on going out the next day and finding that a fresh proclamation was published against priests and Jesuits, he took a copy and went to Fr Jasper's room and showed it to him. Waiting until the father had read it, he asked if it concerned him. The father replied that it did, but that he considered himself safe in his house. The schismatic answered that he had given him no guarantee, and that he was not so pleased with his manner of proceeding as to imperil his life and property on his account. With this he took him prisoner, at which the father, greatly surprised, began to put forth every possible reason in order to persuade him to let him go. The schismatic would not do so, until, through the earnest influence of the wife and some of the other priests, and the promise of a good sum of money to be sent by the father on the following night, he allowed him to go. Afterwards a great discussion arose about this money, and it was doubted if the father was obliged to pay it or not, the opinion of the priests being divided.

These were understood to be the serious affairs of which Father Jasper spoke above in his letter to Allen of April 16, saying he had written more fully to Father Persons. For the same purpose he also sent a priest named John Curry to France, who, on not finding the father in France, went to Paris to see Father Darbishire, and by his means effected his admission into the Society.

Fathers Weston and Gibbons proposed for the Mission—§ 22

These, then, were the things that gave trouble to Dr Allen and to Father Persons in those days, but more especially to Persons, because they so closely concerned the good repute of the Society in England, which the devil in this way sought to diminish. Nor did it seem easy to find a remedy, because little could be hoped from letters, things having gone so far. Neither could Father Jaspar be recalled from England without consulting the General about it first; nor had Father Persons any other person at hand to replace him; on the contrary, there was much difficulty in finding English people suitable for this mission. About three of the eldest the reason has already been given: there were yet two more, Father Thomas Darbyshire in Paris and Father Willlam Good in Rome, "but, on account of age, they seemed unfit for so laborious a mission." Before the return of Persons, Dr Allen had proposed to the General two other English fathers, the one in Germany, the other in Spain, namely, Father John Gibbons, Rector of the College of Treves, and Father William Weston. The General had written to them to set out on their journey. But Father Gibbons, though otherwise a very virtuous and zealous man, begged both the General and Dr Allen to excuse him, praying them not to be disedified by this, because he did not find in himself the spiritual strength that was necessary for such an enterprise. He offered himself, however, to work in other ways for the mission as much as possible. And so he did up to his death, which took place a few years later, and as long as he lived he endeavoured, as far as obedience permitted, to advance the common cause of his country. He wrote all that history in Latin

*Concertatio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ** in due tomi, e tradusse anche in latino l' Apologia del D^re^ Alano per li seminarij et alcune altre cose.

Il Padre Westono ricevuta la lettera del Generale dove stava in Andaluzia, si mise subito in viaggio a piedi, et andò a Parigi a trovar Personio, e vi arrivò al fine dell' estate. Ma Personio era andato a Roma, benchè tornò presto perche vedendo le difficoltà già dette delle cose d' Inghilt^a^ conchiuse con Alano che voleva andar a Roma a trattarle col Generale et insieme col sommo Pontifice quanto fusse necessario; fra tanto per qualche presente aiuto del P. Gasparo fu giudicato bene, che ritornasse in Inghilt^a^ il P. Correo benchè novitio ancora d^a^ Comp^a^ e con sua prudenza e conseglio (perche era prattico delle cose e di molto credito appresso li Cat^ci^) moderasse in qualche parte le sudette contese tra il P. Gasparo e li altri Sacerdoti, fin' a tanto che il P. Generale vi mettesse altro rimedio: il che fece fin tanto che Dio lo chiamò a se che fu poco doppo: era stato questo sacerdote fra li principali operari d' Inghilt^a^ e di molta stima appresso tutti per le sue virtù e lettere, paesano e grand' amico del Martire Cervino ed avendo havuto desiderio da alcuni anni d' intrare nella Comp^a^ l' effettuò finalmente coll' occasione gia detta di portare le lettere del P. Gasparo al P. Personio.✝

Personio va a Roma, procura pensione per il Rè di Scotia—§23

Havendo dunque d' andare a Roma il Padre Personio, l' Arcivescovo di Glascò, il Duca di Guisa et altri li raccommandarono molto la causa e la necessità del Rè di Scotia particolarmente per il sostento d' una guardia per sicurtà di sua persona, il che Personio arrivando a Roma fece con ogni diligenza et ottenne da Papa Gregorio una poliza di cambio di 4,000 scudi d'oro in oro da pagarsi a questo effetto al d^o^ Arcivescovo di Glascò in Parigi, come si fece alla vista della lettera, e non si dubitava, se non che q^ta^ contributione tanto del Papa quanto quell' altra di 12,000 scudi procurata per il medesimo dal Re di Spagna sarebbe stato continuata d'anno in anno, se non fosse intervenuto cosi grande mutatione delle cose del Re e regno di Scotia.

Ma con il Pr̃e Generale Acquaviva trattò largamente Personio benchè in secreto delle cose toccanti al bene della Miss^e^, e conchiuse prima che si mandasse in Inghilt^a^ il P. Gul. Westono fin'a tanto che si potesse (53) preparare altra gente idonea per la detta Missione, e che conveniva per ogni modo per ovviare a molti e grandissimi inconvenienti che potrebbono nascere, si abboccassero insieme il P. Gasparo et il P. Personio, et a q^to^ effetto si nominò la città di Roan in Francia, e scrisse il Generale lettere caldissime al detto P. Gasparo che, lasciato a parte ogni altro negotio o impedimento, passasse q^to^

* Father Gibbons published the *Concertatio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ* in 1583; and Fr John Bridgwater brought out the enlarged edition of 1588 and 1593. These latter editions appear with two sets of pagination, but I have never met with a copy in two volumes.

✝ Father Grene notes in the margin (in Latin), "There is a letter of Father Curry, dated May 12, 1590, in my *Collectanea M.* fol. 192b. He died in England while Father Gerard was in prison, i.e., between 1594 and 1597." See Foley, VII, 189, and N. Southwell, *Catal. Primorum Patrum*, no. 72. From these it seems that Father Curry must have visited Franc again after a few years.

called *Concertatio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ** in two volumes, and also translated into Latin Allen's *Apology for the Seminaries,* and some other things.

Father Weston received the General's letters when he was in Andalusia. He at once set out on foot, went to Paris to find Persons, and arrived there towards the end of the summer. But Persons had gone to Rome, though he quickly returned, for, seeing the above-mentioned difficulties in English affairs, it was decided with Allen that he should go to Rome and discuss them with the General and the Sovereign Pontiff as far as was necessary. Meanwhile, to afford some immediate help to Fr Jasper, it was thought advisable that Father John Curry should return to England, though still a novice in the Society, and by his prudence and advice (for he understood the state of affairs, and was much esteemed by Catholics) should moderate in some sort the said disputes between Fr Jasper and the other priests, until such time as the General should discover some other remedy. This he did until God called him to Himself, which was shortly afterwards. This priest was one of the chief labourers in England. He was greatly esteemed by all for his virtue and learning, was a countryman and great friend of Sherwin the martyr, and having for many years wished to join the Society, he finally did so on the above-mentioned occasion, when he took Father Jasper's letter to Father Persons.†

Father Persons goes to Rome and obtains a Pension for the King of Scots—§23

Father Persons having to go to Rome, the Archbishop of Glasgow, the Duke of Guise and others earnestly recommended to him the cause and needs of the King of Scotland, especially that of maintaining a body-guard for the security of his person. On arriving at Rome, Persons pressed the matter earnestly, and obtained from Pope Gregory a letter of exchange for 4,000 gold crowns to be paid in gold for that purpose to the Archbishop of Glasgow in Paris, as was done on presentation of the letter. It cannot be doubted but that this contribution from the Pope, as well as the 12,000 crowns procured by the same father from the King of Spain, would have been continued yearly, had not such a great change taken place in the affairs of the King and the kingdom of Scotland.

Persons discussed fully, though in secret, with the General Aquaviva everything pertaining to the good of the mission; and it was decided, first that Father William Weston should be sent to England until such time as other fitting persons should be prepared for the said mission, and that it was in every way desirable, in order to obviate the many and great inconveniences which might arise, that Fathers Jasper and Persons should meet together, and the town of Rouen in France was named for this purpose. The General wrote very urgent letters to Father Jasper that he should put aside every other work and hindrance, and that he should come to the said town, as soon as he conveniently could, in order to confer

prima commodamente poteva al detto luogo per trattare con Personio e coll'Alano di quel ch'era necessario di fare nelli negotij d'Inghilterra per gli quali portava seco Personio instruttione dal Generale.

Muore in Roma il Gilberto nella Compagnia, 6 *Ottob.* 1583—§24

Mentre stava Personio in Roma, s'ammalò gravemente il Sig^r G. Gilberto principalissimo amico suo, e dopo alcuni giorni morse e fu sepelito in Sant' Andrea come novizio, alla quale casa lasciò per testamento 800 scudi di limosina, benchè il P. Cl: Acquaviva non li volse accettare, ma li fece distribuire *in usus pios* della natione Inglese: fu uomo di rarissima virtù et il p° fondatore ò sustentatore si può dire d^a Miss^e Anglicana d^a Comp^a, poiche egli solo sustentò il Padre Camp° e Personio e altri mentre visse, l'accompagnò nell' andar intorno a predicare; lasciò il matrimonio che trattava, fece voto di castità con intento d'entrare nella Comp^a, e totalmente si dedicò a quest' opera della conversione d' Inghilt^a. Diede larghe limosine al Sem° di Rhems et al monasterio delle Vergini Inglesi di S^ta Brigida in Roano di Francia, et in Roma fece dipingere a spesa sua la chiesa del Coll° Inglese delli Martiri d' Inghilt^a tanto antichi come nuovi; fu di tant' austerità nella vita che quasi mai lasciava di portar cilicio e si levava a mezza notte per far oratione solo; era huomo totalmente dato a cose spirituali et a opere pie; e così morse santamente nel Signore, alli sei d' Ottobre, della cui vita e felice morte scrisse una lunga lettera il Prẽ Agazario al nostro P. Generale.*

Personio torna a Parigi: istruisce Westono. Haywodo prigione—§25

Tornò dunque il Padre Personio a Parigi, et alla tornata trovò là il detto Prẽ Guilielmo Westono huomo dotto e di rara virtù e insieme molto moderato e prudente, col quale avendo conferito per alcuni giorni et instruito bene delle cose d'Inghilt^a lo mandò là ordinandogli, che quando il P. Gasparo fosse partito per venire a Roan, egli restasse Superiore in luogo suo et attendisse per ogni modo a pacificare le discordie nate sopra la materia delli digiuni, e nel resto pigliasse informatione delli negotij delle anime che gli raccommandarebbe il d° Prẽ, che si aiutasse anche della opera del P. Gio: Curreo e di quelli altri d^a Comp^a che stavano presi, quando si poteva, fin tanto che ricevesse nuovo supplemento di gente: il che fece, e il P. Gasparo havute lettere del G^le e di Pers° si mise in ordine per andare a Roan, et essendo nel mare et a visto già del parto, si levò un vento contrario, per il quale fu ributtato in Inghilt^a e preso e di poi condannato,† come nell'anno seguente si dirà. E con questo cessò quasi totalmente quella discordia sopra li digiuni.

* The autograph of this letter is now at Stonyhurst, *Anglia* vii, and an English translation in Foley, *Records*, III, 687-701. It is to be noted that neither of these eulogiums makes any reference to the sodality, which Mr Richard Simpson imagined Gilbert to have founded, and which many subsequent writers have commemorated on his authority. Had the sodality ever existed, Persons and Agazario (or Agazzari, as the name is usually written now) would certainly have been loud in its praises. See *The Month*, June, 1905.

† Heywood was tried the quinzaine of Easter 26 Elizabeth. The record on the *Coram Rege* Roll concludes with certain formalities, which mean, I presume, that his sentence was postponed *sine die*. That is to say, he is represented as having been brought up for judgement year after year until the

with Persons and Allen about what it was necessary to do in English affairs, for which Persons had brought with him instructions from the General.

Gilbert dies in the Society in Rome, October 6, 1583—§ 24

While Persons was in Rome, his best friend, George Gilbert, fell seriously ill, and after a few days he died and was buried in Sant' Andrea as a novice, to which house he left in his will an alms of 800 crowns. Father Aquaviva, however, would not accept them, and had them distributed *in usus pios* among the English. He was a man of singular virtue and the first founder and supporter, it may be said, of the English mission of the Society, for he alone maintained Fathers Campion and Persons and others as long as he lived. He accompanied them when going about preaching. He gave up a marriage which he had been arranging, and made a vow of chastity with the intention of entering the Society, and dedicated his whole life to the conversion of England. He gave large sums of money to the seminary of Rheims and to the convent of the English nuns of St Bridget in Rouen in France, and had the church of the Roman College painted at his expense with pictures of the English martyrs both of ancient and recent times. He led a very austere life, always wearing a hair-shirt, and rose at night to pray alone. He was a man totally given up to spiritual things and works of piety, and died holily in the Lord on October 6, about whose life and happy death Father Agazario wrote a long letter to our Father General.*

Persons returns to Paris and instructs Weston. Heywood taken Prisoner—§ 25

Father Persons then returned to Paris, and at his coming found there the said Father Weston. He was a man of learning and rare virtue, and withal very modest and prudent. Having discoursed with him for some days and instructed him thoroughly regarding affairs in England, he sent him there, ordering him to remain in that place as Superior when Father Jasper left to go to Rouen, and that he should apply himself in every way to pacify the dispute in the matter of fasting.

As for the rest he was to seek information regarding the spiritual needs of the souls which that Father would commend to him, and obtain such assistance as he could from Father John Curry, and also from those other members of the Society who were in prison, until he received a fresh supply of labourers. All which he did, and Father Jasper, having received letters from the General and Persons, prepared to leave for Rouen. But while he was at sea and already in sight of port, a contrary wind arose, and he was forced back to England, was made prisoner and afterwards condemned to death,† as will be related in the next year. And therethereupon the quarrel about fasting almost entirely ceased.

Queen's death in 1603, though he was in fact exiled in 1585 and died in 1598. The warrant for Heywood's transfer to the Tower from the Clink is on the Controlment Roll, 26 Elizabeth, Hilary, rot. 80.

Stato della Persecutione in Inghilterra e de' Puritani—§26

In Inghilt[a] a questi giorni si attendeva assai alli negotij della religione: la regina haveva anche difficoltà colli suoi perchè primieramente l'arcivescovo di Cantuaria primate del Regno Edmondo Grindallo mostrandosi scontento della presontione della Regina che si metteva nelle cose del suo off[o] cioè ecclesiastiche, incorse tanto nella disgratia e sdegno della d[a] Regina, che lo privò d'ogni giurisditione spirituale, ripigliandola lei in mano sua et ordinando commissarij per tutte le provincie che dipendessero immediatamente da lei nell'esercitare la giurisditione loro, col cordoglio della qual disgratia morse quest' anno mese di Luglio, e nel Sett[bre] seguente fu posto in suo luogo e fatto Arcivescovo il D[re] Gio: Witgift Vescovo prima di Worcestria, il quale haveva scritto molti libri contro li Puritani, et era grande nimico loro; li quali sotto il suo predecessore Grindallo, come tanto sbattuto dalla regina, si erano (54) moltiplicati assai: ma costui posto in dignità et autorità suprema comminciò subito a far gran guerra tanto contro li detti puritani, quanto anco contro i Cat[ci] e così prima voleva stringere li puritani a sottoscrivere a 39 articoli che contenevano li punti principali della dottrina ricevuta dalla chiesa Anglicana, ma essi ricusavano di farlo, dicendo tra altre cose che se havessero tante vite quanti avevano peli nella testa, erano obligati a darle tutte più presto che sottoscrivere a questi articoli. Alcuni ancor di loro scrissero libelli contro questi articoli delli vescovi,[1] per il che furono impiccati publicamente due di loro cioè Elia Thackero e Gio: Coppingero.

E quanto alli Cat[ci] si augmentò assai il rigore della persecutione perchè nei mesi d'Ottobre e Nov[bre] due Cat[ci] laici nominati di sopra cioè Gio: Bodeo e Gio: Sladio furono martirizati, e pochi giorni di poi fu fatto morire con grandissimo odio e dispetto un gentilhuomo molto principale chiamato Odoardo Ardeno,* zelantissimo Cat[co] nella cui casa il Prẽ Camp[o] e Prẽ Personio erano stati molto accarezzati in Inghilt[a]: il pretesto della morte fu che lui fosse stato consapevole di certe parole sciocche d'un genero suo impazzito chiamato Gio. Sommervillo dette nella sua pazzia contro la Regina, ma tutto s'intendeva ch'era inventione del Conte di Licestria Roberto Dudleo suo mortale nemico in odio della religione Cat[ca], e per altre cause particolari, e tanto forse piu per esser inteso che li Padri della Comp[a] erano stati in casa sua.

Molti conversioni: in un mese vanno a Rheims 50 giovani di qualità —§27

Passando le cose in questo modo, si mossero molti in Inghilt[a] a farsi Cat[ci] massimamente della gioventù e nell' università d' Ossonio e Cantabrigia et altre scuole del regno li quali venivano al Sem[rio] di Rhemis in tal frequenza che il D[re] Alano in una lettera sua delli 8 d' Agosto scrive al Prẽ Agaz[o] Ret[re] del Sem[rio] di Roma che 50 erano arrivati in un mese, e molti ancora di questi graduati et altri figliuoli di nobili et alcuni unici e primogeniti di parenti ricchi;

[1] Delli vescovi G omits.

* Edward Arden had been High Sheriff of Warwickshire. On Sommerville's alleged treason, see *The Month*, June, 1902.

State of the Persecution in England, and of the Puritans—§ 26

At this time much attention was given in England to religious questions. The Queen had also difficulties with her subjects, because Edward Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of the kingdom, took offence at the pretensions of the Queen, who interfered in the duties of his office, that is in ecclesiastical affairs. He fell so far under her displeasure and disgrace that she deprived him of all spiritual jurisdiction, taking it into her own hands, and appointing commissioners throughout the kingdom, who were to depend on herself alone in the exercise of their jurisdiction. The archbishop died of grief at his disgrace in the month of July of this same year, and in the following September Dr John Whitgift, formerly Bishop of Worcester, was made archbishop and appointed to his place. He had written a book against the Puritans and was their great enemy. Under his predecessor, Grindal, although so much troubled by the Queen, they had greatly increased in number; but this Whitgift, when raised to high authority, began at once to attack the said Puritans as well as the Catholics.

He first wanted to force the Puritans to subscribe to the Thirty-nine Articles, which contained the principal points of doctrine acknowledged by the English Church. They refused to do so, saying among other things that, had they as many lives as hairs on their heads, they were obliged to forfeit them all sooner than subscribe to these Articles. Others of them also wrote books against these Articles of the bishops, for which two of them, Elie Thackery and John Coppinger, were publicly hanged.

As to Catholics, the rigour of the persecution was greatly increased, for in the months of October and November two beforementioned Catholics, that is John Bodey and John Slade, were martyred; and a few days later they put to death with a great many odious insults a much respected gentleman, and a most zealous Catholic, named Edward Arden,* in whose house Fathers Campion and Persons had been most hospitably received in England. The pretext for his death was that he had concealed certain foolish words of his crazy son-in-law, called John Sommerville, spoken against the Queen in his madness; but all was believed to be the invention of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, his mortal enemy, in hatred of the Catholic religion and for other particular reasons, not least perhaps among which was the report that the fathers had stayed in his house.

Many conversions: in a month fifty Youths of quality go to Rheims—§ 27

Things being in this state, many were moved in England to become Catholics, especially young men in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge and other colleges in the kingdom, who flocked to the seminary of Rheims in such numbers that Allen in a letter of August 8 to Father Agazario, Rector of the Roman Seminary, wrote that fifty had arrived in a month. Many of these were graduates and others the sons of noblemen; some were only sons and heirs of rich parents. This partly arose from the con-

e questo in parte nasceva per il dispreggio ch' havevano della poca dottrina e mal modo di insegnare degli heretici, e parte per la fama della grande liberalità del Papa Greg° al Coll° Inglese di Roma, al quale oltre l' intrata antica che teneva l' ospitale n' haveva aggiunto di nuovo non solam^te una Badia S. Sabino in Piacenza, ma di piu dava della sua camera 300 scudi d' oro per ogni mese, il che insieme colla grande opinione conceputa del buon modo d' insegnare delli Pri della Comp^a e d' allevare la gioventù nelle virtù e buone lettere tirava molti a lasciare le scuole Anglicane per venire a Rhemis e di la a Roma.

E benche fosse già convenuto tra Alano et Agazario, che d' ordinario non si mandasse à Roma che gente atta per la disciplina di quel Coll° cioè giovani di età di 18 fin a 24 anni e non huomini già fatti, poichè quelli di maggior età, avvezzi già alla libertà, per ordinario più difficilmente si accommodavano alla disciplina, nientedimeno questa volta, vedendo Alano che gli erano venuti dall' Università un buon numero di Academici, e la maggior parte graduati, e che desideravano grandemente d' andare a proseguire i studij di Theologia in Roma, promettendo ogni osservanza della disciplina del Collegio; Alano conferendo il negotio prima con Agazario et egli col Cardinale Protettore che era il Cardinale [San Sisto],* nipote del Papa mandò 12 o 13 di loro a Roma insieme con (55) altri siccome si vede per la detta lettera delli 8 Agosto et altre, ma non riusci troppo felicemente questa missione perche se bene alcuni di loro furono obedienti e procedettero bene, tuttavia altri dopo alcuni mesi comminciarono a disgustarsi et infastidirsi della disciplina collegiale, dicendo ch' era più a proposito per putti che non per huomini d' età e giuditio come erano loro; e da qui s' attaccò una divisione e discordia tanto grande nel Coll° che bisognò mandar via alcuni di loro, e non bastò: di modo che fra due anni dipoi cioè nel 1585 bisognò che venisse al Coll° una visita apostolica per quietar li humori già smossi di molti.†

D^r Bagshao capo dei tumultuanti contro la Comp^a. Barreto descrive il suo mal procedere—§ 28

E perchè l' origine di questo male s' attribuiva principalmente a un solo, che venne per capo quasi di questa Miss^e, il quale disgustato attaccò il medesimo disgusto alli altri contro li Padri della Comp^a, e ha continuato sempre di poi la medesima avversione et oppositione tanto in Inghil^ta quanto altrove in tutti i luoghi dove è stato già quasi per 30 anni ‡ (et è cosa notissima) mi è parso conveniente di riferire qui quel che allora scrisse di quella Miss^e, il D^r Baretto prefecto allora di studij in Rhemis e poi Presid^te di quel Collegio in una sua delli 17 Agosto in queste parole.

Qui veniunt ad vos hoc tempore sunt ex præstantissimis omnium quos hic habemus. Quidam eorum qui et ætate et ingenio ceteris antecellunt erunt forte paulo vobis molestiores. Multum enim

* Filippo Buoncompagno, Cardinal of San Sisto. G has a blank; A reads Sandrato. Allen's letter of August 8 is at p. 202 of Fr Knox's edition.

† This was the first visitation of Monsignor, afterwards Cardinal, Sega.

tempt they felt for the scanty learning and bad teaching of the heretics, and partly on account of the fame of Pope Gregory's great liberality to the English College at Rome, to which, besides the old income that the hospice enjoyed, he added not only the [lands of the dissolved] abbey of St Sabino in Piacenza, but moreover gave from his treasury 300 crowns in gold every month. This together with the high opinion entertained of the mode of teaching given by the fathers of the Society, and their method of educating youth in virtue and letters, drew many to abandon the English schools, and to go to Rheims and from thence to Rome.

Though it had previously been decided by Allen and Agazario that in general none should be sent to Rome but those adapted to the discipline of the college, namely, young men from eighteen to twenty-four years of age and not full-grown men, because those who were over age and accustomed to their liberty would in general accommodate themselves less easily to the college discipline: nevertheless at this time Allen, having so many men from the universities, the greater part of them graduates, who greatly wished to continue their theological studies in Rome, and promised to observe the discipline of the college, first communicated with Agazario about this matter, and he with the Cardinal Protector, who was Cardinal San Sisto,* the Pope's nephew, and then sent twelve or thirteen of them to Rome together with others, as is seen by his said letter of August 8 and others. This mission was not a very successful one, for though some of them were obedient and turned out well, nevertheless others, after a few months, began to be discontented and wearied of the college discipline, declaring that it was more fit for children than for men of their state and judgement, and thence arose such disputes and discord in the college that it became necessary to send many of them away; and even this did not suffice, so that two years later, namely in 1585, an apostolic visitor had to come in order to quiet the tumult.†

Dr Bagshaw head of the Faction against the Society. Dr Barrett's Description of him—§ 28

Since the origin of this evil was chiefly attributed to one person, who came as the leader of this band of scholars, and who, when he had become discontented, inspired others with similar feelings against the fathers of the Society, and who has ever since maintained the same dislike and opposition in every place where he has been now for almost [twenty or] thirty years‡ (which is a fact well known to all), it seems to me fitting to quote here what Dr Barrett, then prefect of studies in Rheims, and afterwards president of that college, wrote about this mission of scholars in his letter of August 17.

"Those who are coming to you this time are some of the finest men we have. Some of them who are older and more talented than the rest may possibly give you trouble. I am much afraid of their

Copies of the report on the Visitation are preserved at the English College, Rome, also at Oscott College, Cod. 540.

‡ This must be a copyist's error for "20 anni," the phrase used above § 19 end. Thirty years would bring the date to 1615, whereas Persons died in 1610.

vereor in obediendo et humiliando se quales erunt. Certe nisi magna fiat mutatio presertim in uno eorum difficile exhibebit tuæ Reverentiæ negotium. Is est Bagshaus pro quo audio vos scripsisse. Bonum habet ingenium et satis aptum ad studia, sed valde est iracundus et difficilis atque inquietus. Pollicetur tamen se, et istas et alias multas imperfectiones velle deponere et propterea cupere ad vos proficisci: isto tempore bene videtur affectus erga vestram Societatem et sese opponit iis qui eam minus quam debent videntur amare. Tua prudentia opus est ut dexterè omnino cum eo agatur, nam apud nos ne minimum quidem verbum ferre potuit, quod reprehensionem aliquam sonaret vel admonitionem.

Cosi il D^r^ Baretto e conforme a questo suo giuditio succedette il negotio, perche fra un anno e tre mesi che il d^o^ Bagshao era stato nel collegio si trovò tanta inquietudine in esso quanto mai s' haveva visto prima, di modo che bisognava che il Card. Protettore nipote del Papa, nel mese di Gennaro venisse in persona al Coll^o^ per mandarlo via, ordinando che fra due giorni si partisse, il che fu causa che il D^r^ Bagshao mai potette riconciliarsi con li Pri d^a^ Comp^a^. Anzi che in tutti i luoghi dove lui stava, in Italia, Francia o Inghilterra, e nelle istesse Prigioni, dove si pativa per amor di Dio, mai si ha potuto sanare questa aversione e alienatione d' animo siccome per li effetti si vedrà negli anni seguenti, ordinando anco Iddio nostro Signore questo per un esercitio continuo di quei Padri, che son stati o stanno in quella missione d' Inghilterra. E benchè alcune persone e principalissime fra loro alcuni Nuncij Apostolici, de quali due gia son Cardinali in Roma, vedendo gl' inconvenienti che seguitavano da questa fattione et oppositione, si ingegnavano, stando in Parigi dove si trovava il detto Bagshao, di levare questa differenza et amaritudine contro li Padri, mai s' è potuto far fin qui quello che si pretendeva, non ostante che li Pri della Comp^a^ si offerivano ad ogni sorte di ragione per conservar la pace.

Partì dunque il d^o^ sacerdote Bagshao da Roma (56) molto esasperato contro li Padri della Compagnia benchè il Padre Agazario haveva procurato per ogni via di Carità e Cortesia di pacificarlo procurando non solamente che fusse ordinato da Messa, ma ancor chè li fosse dato buon viatico et oltre al viatico alcun bon numero di scudi, con li quali poi egli passando per Padua si addotterò, il che dispiacque assai al Alano, poichè si facea senza consenso dei Superiori, et egli non havea anco studiato senon un anno di Theologia in Roma. E per questo Alano non volse ritenerlo in Rhemis benchè Bagshao lo desiderasse, ma lo lasciò passare alla Miss^e^ d' Inghilterra dove comminciando subito ad esercitare li Padri della Comp^a^ che vi erano, fece la strada, a quelli Tumulti che seguitarono molti anni doppo delli appellanti.*

* Bagshaw, after his release from Wisbeach, stayed in Paris, where he wrote several characteristic letters, which may be found in the Record Office, *French Correspondence,* 1600–1605. These letters would make a very instructive

future behaviour in point of obedience and humility. Certainly, unless one of them changes very greatly, he will be a difficult subject for your Reverence. That one is Bagshaw, for whom I hear you have written. He has good talent, fit enough for studies, but is very passionate, and difficult and restless. Nevertheless, he avows that he wishes to lay aside both these and many other imperfections, and desires accordingly to start on his way to you. Just now he seems very well affected to your Society, and opposes those that seem to love it less than they ought. Your prudence will be needed to deal with him dexterously in all things, for with us he could not bear the least word that had any note of reprehension or admonition."

Thus wrote Dr Barrett, and things happened in accordance with this his judgement. For about a year and three months after Dr Bagshaw had been in the College, such trouble ensued therein, as had never been seen before; and it was necessary that the Pope's nephew, the Cardinal Protector, should come in person, in the month of January, to send him away, allowing three days for his departure. This was the reason that Dr Bagshaw could never be reconciled with the Society. Thus in every place he went, in Italy, France or England, and even in prison, where he suffered for the love of God, never could this aversion and alienation of heart be overcome, as will be seen in the events of the following years. The Lord our God also permitted this as a constant trial for those fathers of the Society who have been or are in the English mission. And though some persons, and chief among them some Apostolic Nuncios, of whom two are Cardinals in Rome, seeing the troubles caused by this faction and opposition, endeavoured while in Paris, where Bagshaw was, to remove this difference and bitterness against the fathers, up to the present it has never been possible to do so, though the fathers of the Society have shown in every way a wish to keep peace.

So the said priest, Bagshaw, left Rome greatly exasperated against the Society, though Father Agazario had endeavoured by every means of charity and courtesy to pacify him, for he procured that he should not only be ordained for Mass, but also that a good viaticum should be granted to him, and besides the viaticum a good number of crowns, with which, when afterwards passing through Padua, he obtained his Doctorate. This much displeased Allen, because it was done without the consent of his superiors and that he had only studied theology for a year in Rome. On this account Allen would not keep him in Rheims, though Bagshaw wished it, but he allowed him to go to the English mission, where he continued to vex the fathers of the Society who were there, and opened the way for those disturbances of the Appellants, which ensued many years after.*

appendix to his *True Relation of the Faction begun at Wisbich,* re-edited in 1889 by T. G. Law, under the title *Jesuits and Seculars in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.*

Escono d' Inghilt[a] molti Catolici, Baron Pagetto, et Arondelio, Tressamo—§ 29

Verso il fine di questo anno uscirono da Inghilt[a] et andarono in esilio volontario per causa della Religione Catholica diverse persone e fra gli altri il Baron Pagetto fratello del detto Carolo Pagetto, et Cavalier Carlo Arondelio che era della camera della regina, e poco prima d' essi il Signor Guglielmo Tressamo, uno delli Gentiluomini Pensionarij della Regina, il Signor Tomaso Fitzheberto, Godefredo Fulgiamo, Roberto Tunstedo, Stefano Brinkeleo tutti gentiluomini di qualità di gran zelo nella Religione, per la quale avevano patito in Inghilt[a], ritirandosi dalla furia della Persecutione. Ma la venuta loro in Francia, si come da una parte dava consolatione per il zelo che monstravano nella Religione, così dall' altra a molti dispiaceva vedendo Signori tanto principali lasciar la Patria quasi abandonata alli Eretici, e che se molti facessero a questo modo non restarebbe albergo in Inghilterra per li Sacerdoti che si mandono là; alcuni ancora dubitavano che la venuta del Barone Pagetto con gli altri gia detti augmentarebbe la fattione di Carlo suo fratello contro Alano e i Padri della Comp[a], benchè dall' altra parte ancora si sapeva che il detto Barone era di tanta bontà e prudenza che si sperava, se Alano e Personio li parlavano mostrandoli il poco fondamento che haveva questa fattione e il gran danno che facea, l' averrebbono persuaso a discostarsi in questo dal giuditio del fratello: per qual fine pigliarono tutti due un altro viaggio cioè Alano da Rhemis et Personio da Roan a conferire con il detto Barone in Parigi, ma il fratello l' aveva preoccupato in tal modo che non potettero effettuare quel che desideravono benchè promise il d[o] Barone di voler star indifferente ne mettersi in parte alcuna. Ma l' altri gentiluomini tutti gia nominati accorgendosi dell' artificio del Demonio in far questa discordia s' opposero contro con tutte le forze loro e molto più (57) di poi che videro per esperienza e connobero per l' amicitia che alcuni di loro avevano con l' Ambs[re] Inglese in Parigi per esser suoi Parenti che li consiglieri d' Inghilt[a] volevano servirsene di questa divisione e fomentare la parte del d[o] Pagetto. *

Il Parry fintamente convertito e spia, machina contro la Comp[a], ma finalmente fu impiccato—§ 30

Succedette anco una cosa a questo tempo medesimo che fece stare ogni uno sopra di se et era che un certo Guglielmo Parry, Gentiluomo Inglese, di quella parte che si chiama Wallia, essendo d' ingegno vivace et ambitioso haveva servito per molti anni alli Consiglieri d' Inghilt[a] per spia in Italia particolarmente nelli stati del Re di Spagna e già quasi scoperto, come s' intendeva, pigliò altra risolutione che fù, andare a Lion di Francia ad un Prete scozzese d[a] Comp[a] chiamato Guglielmo Crittonio a riconciliarsi e farsi Cat[o] per poter con questo titolo (come l' evento mostrò) trovar piu credito con Alano e Personio che stavano per allora in Parigi per cavar qualche cosa da loro a suo proposito, il che tentò per

* Though Elizabeth's government was always ready to increase the troubles of the exiles by fomenting discords (*C.R.S.*, II, 275), it hardly seems

Many Catholics leave England: Lord Paget, Charles Arundel and Mr Tresham—§ 29

Towards the end of this year many persons, and among others Baron Paget, brother of Charles Paget, and Sir Charles Arundel, who was of the Queen's Chamber, left England and went into voluntary exile for the cause of the Catholic faith. A little before these, Mr William Tresham, one of the gentlemen pensioners of the Queen, Mr Thomas Fitzherbert, Geoffrey Foljambe, Robert Tunstead, Stephen Brinkley (all gentlemen of quality and very zealous for religion for which they had suffered in England) had withdrawn themselves from the fury of the persecution. But if their coming to France gave consolation on the one hand, because of the zeal they showed for religion, so on the other hand numbers were displeased, seeing that their country was abandoned to the heretics by the coming over of so many persons of importance, and that, if many acted in this way, there would be no place of shelter in England for the priests who were sent there. Some feared also that the coming of Baron Paget with those already mentioned would increase the faction of his brother Charles against Allen and the Society, though on the other hand also it was known that the said Baron was so very good and prudent, and it was hoped that, if Allen and Persons conferred with him and showed him how little ground there was for this faction and the great harm it caused, they might persuade him to separate himself in this from the prejudices of his brother. To this end they both undertook another journey, Allen from Rheims and Persons from Rouen, in order to interview the said baron in Paris. But the brother had prepossessed him in such a way that they could not effect what they wanted, though the said baron promised to remain neutral, not taking up either side. The other above-mentioned gentlemen, perceiving the artifices of the devil in exciting this discord, opposed it with all their strength, and much more so when they saw from experience, and knew from the friendship that some of them had with the English Ambassador in Paris, who was related to some of them, that the English Council meant to make use of this division and to increase the party of Paget.*

William Parry—§ 30

Another thing happened at this time, which made every one cautious. This was that a certain English gentleman, named William Parry, from the parts called Wales, being of a quick and ambitious temper, had for many years served the English Council as a spy in Italy and especially in the States of the King of Spain. Being now half discovered, as people said, he formed another plan, which was to go to Lyons in France to a Scotch priest of the Society, named William Creighton, to be reconciled and become a Catholic, in order (as events proved) that he might thereby find credit with Allen and Persons, who were then in Paris, and so elicit from

likely that they wished at this period to assist Charles Paget (though that was done later). During the Babington Plot period he and Morgan were, if anything, more odious to them than Allen and Persons, while Charles Arundel was a traitor to the cause.—Morris, *Letter-Books of Sir A. Poulet*, p. 381.

tutti li modi insinuandosi nella compagnia e conversatione loro, e facendosi raccomandare come buon Catº dalli detti Carlo Pagetto e Tomaso Morgano, ma Alano benchè li parlò tuttavia se ne guardò bene di dirli cosa alcuna di momento, Personio fuggi totalmente di parlargli, il che vedendo costui se ne risolse di partire per Inghilterra e metter in esecutione il suo disegno per altra via; scrisse dunque una lettera al Papa Gregorio dicendo che andava con proposito di far grande servitij alla chiesa di Dio in Inghilterra e dimandando un' Indulgenza plenaria dei suoi peccati quando avesse effettuato i suoi disegni, e questa lettera dette con molti simulatione di gran segreto al Nuntio Apostolico in Parigi, che era Vescovo di Bergamo, al quale fu menato di notte come poi disse il detto Nuncio da Tomaso Morgano intimo amico e paesano suo, e portò la copia di questa lettera con seco in Inghiltª per servirsene come poi si vidde appresso la Regina; Ma tutto questo fu tramato da questo mal uomo contro Alano e Personio, e tutta la Compagnia per infamarla e metterla in più odio con la Regina, e questo in effetto confessò egli stesso ad un Sacerdote Wallo già nominato nelli anni passati chiamato Guglielmo Wats che era venuto da Scotia e stava in Roan dove passando questo Parry per andare ad imbarcarsi a Depe parlò con esso lui dicendoli in secreto che la sua andata in Inghiltª era contro li Giesuiti. Ma Iddio che è giusto confondette il consiglio di Achytofel e lo rivoltò sopra la Testa propria, essendo innocenti li Padri della Compagnia e senza sospetto di questa (58) machinazione contro di loro.

Arrivato dunque al porto di Diepe scrisse Parry una lettera a Cecilio Tesoriere dicendo che veniva con gran segreti da Francia e che desiderava aver modo subito che arrivasse a Londra di aver audienza segreta dalla Maestà della Regina, il che gli fu conceduto, e datogli una stanza nel Palazzo da dove ebbe conferenze lunghe tanto con la Regina quanto col Tesoriere Cecilio e la somma fu ch' egli diceva che era mandato da Francia dalli amici della Regina di Scotia e dalli Gesuiti, et altri con approbatione anco del Papa per ammazzare la detta Regina e conseguentemente mettere in suo luogo la Regina di Scotia: e per provare meglio tutto questo diceva che verrebbe presto una risposta dal Papa a lui intorno questo negotio per mezzo dei suoi amici in Parigi, e così in effetto succedette perchè se bene il Nuntio doppo la partita del Parry per Inghilterra communicasse con Personio e per mezzo suo con Alano questa lettera di Parry al Papa et essi persuadessero al Signor Nuntio di non mandare l' originale a Sua Santità ma una copia solamente in cifra, tuttavia parendo al detto Nuncio che importava che si mandasse l' originale e che non vi era gran pericolo nella strada, lo mandò e ebbe la risposta dal Signor Cardinale Como Segretario di Sua Santità, laquale mandando in Inghiltª il Nuntio per mezzo di Morgano, Parry la recevette e la mostrò alla Regina, e con questa dette molto credito a tutte le altre fintioni che aveva detto à Sua Maestà. Perchè se bene la risposta era solamente in universale si come era stata la lettera, che Nostro Signore gradiva li buoni desiderij che haveva per il servitio della Stª Chiesa e che attendesse a metterli

them matters to his purpose. He tried by every means to insinuate himself into their company, and got himself recommended as a good Catholic by the said Charles Paget and Thomas Morgan. Though Allen conversed with him, yet he was careful to tell him nothing of importance. Persons absolutely refused to speak to him. So he, seeing this, determined to leave for England and to put his designs into execution by other means. He therefore wrote a letter to Pope Gregory, saying that he went with the intention of rendering great service to the Church of God in England, and asking him for a plenary indulgence for his sins when he had effected his designs. He gave this letter, with great show of mystery, to the Apostolic Nuncio in Paris, who was the Bishop of Bergamo, to whom he was conducted by night, as the said Nuncio afterwards declared, by Thomas Morgan, Parry's compatriot and intimate friend. He took the copy of this letter with him to England to make use of it, as was afterwards seen, with the Queen. All this was plotted by this bad man against Allen and Persons and the whole Society, in order to defame it and make it more odious to the Queen. This in fact he confessed to a Welsh priest, already mentioned in previous years, named William Watts, who had come from Scotland and was in Rouen. Parry passed through this place in order to embark at Dieppe, and spoke to him, telling him in secret that he was going to England to oppose the Jesuits. But God, who is just, confounded the counsel of Achitophel, and made it recoil on his own head, the fathers being innocent and without any suspicion of this machination against them.

Arriving then at the port of Dieppe, Parry wrote a letter to the Treasurer Cecil, saying that he was coming with important secrets from France, and that he wanted to have means the moment he reached London to have secret audience with Her Majesty the Queen. This was granted, and a room was allotted to him in the Palace, where he had long conferences both with the Queen and with the Treasurer Cecil. The sum of all was, that he had been sent from France by the friends of the Queen of Scots, and by the Jesuits and others with the approval also of the Pope, in order to kill the said Queen, and subsequently to put in her place the Queen of Scots. The better to prove all this, he declared that she should soon see the Pope's answer to him about this business by means of his friends in Paris. And so in fact it happened. For the Nuncio, after Parry's departure for England, communicated to Persons, and through him to Allen, this letter of Parry's to the Pope. They persuaded the Nuncio not to send the original to His Holiness, but only a copy in cipher. Nevertheless it seemed to the said Nuncio that it was proper to send the original, and that there was no great danger on the way. So he sent it, and received the answer from Cardinal Como, secretary to His Holiness, which the Nuncio forwarded to England by means of Morgan. Parry received it, and showed it to the Queen, who on this gave much credit to the other fictions he had recounted to Her Majesty, because, though the answer was only in general terms, as the letter had been, that our Lord the Pope was

in esecutione assicurandosi che sua Santità haverebbe gratamente riconosciuto ogni buon offitio che effettuasse etc. Tuttavia supposte le cose false e malitiose che haveva detto alla Regina, e la sua interpretatione maligna della presente risposta e lettere, parea che la favola havesse qualche fondatione: e cosi fù accarezzato il Parry con buone parole per il spatio di un anno e più nel qual tempo pretendendo egli qualche officio o dignità e non ottenendolo trattò da dovero con un amico suo d' amazzar la Regina e fu scopertò e publicamente giustitiato nel mese di Marzo 1585 e per questa via N. Signore liberò la Comp[a] di questa gravissima calunnia. Perchè confessò publicamente Parry nella prigione di mai haver parlato con Personio ne con Alano di questa materia; liberò ancora da questo sospetto il Padre Crittonio che stava all' ora prigione in Inghilt[a] preso per strada quando andava in miss[e] a Scotia, perchè se bene Parry (59) avesse trattato più con esso che con qualsivoglia altro della Comp[a] per esser stato da lui riconciliato in Lion come si è detto, tuttavia testificò che il Pře non haveva parte alcuna o consentimento in quel negotio.*

Personio va in Fiandra, chiamatovi dal Duca di Parma—§31

Poco dopo la partita del Parry in Inghilterra occorse una occasione che fece andare Personio in Fiandra perchè il Duca di Parma lo dimandava per servirsene del suo parere per accomodare certi negotij delli Catolici Inglesi, che stavano là in buon numero. E benchè per aver mandato al Pře Gasparo Haywodo la lettera soprad[a] del Pře Generale per la quale li si ordinava, che venisse quanto prima a Roan per conferire con Personio, parea inconveniente ch' egli si partisse da Francia per allora, tuttavia facendone instanza il Duca che venisse e scrivendogli il Padre Oliverio Manareo, che era Visitator di Fiandra, che era necessario che venisse quanto prima per aiutare ad accomodare le cose di detti Cat[ci], se ne risolse di andare, e cosi se ne partì verso il fine di quest' anno lasciando ordine che se veniva il Padre Gasparo l' aspettasse la, ò passasse in Fiandra. Arrivato dunque Personio trovò moltissimi Cattolici Inglesi, tanto Gentiluomini quanto soldati, che erano venuti per servire il Duca nell' impresa che havea per le mani di pigliare Anversa e desideravano che si facesse un regimento separato d' Inglesi Cat[ci] come si fece sotto il Governo del Conte di Westemerland. Trattò anco il Duca con Personio che si procurasse alcuni Sacerdoti della natione, dotti e prudenti che fussero Capellani delle Compagnie del detto Regimento per istruire e confermare i soldati nella fede e pietà Christiana, et offerendo di darli provisione molto honorata come si fece, e furono ordinati per Cappellani di questo Regimento fra li altri il soprad[o] Guglielmo Wats che era stato nella missione di Scotia, come anco il Capitano Guglielmo Pulleno, il quale era mandato come di sopra si disse dal Conte di Nortumberland in Francia intorno alli negotij de suoi figliuoli, e vedendo che essi se ne tornavano in Inghilterra e dubitando che presto anche seguitarebbe la

* For further details about Parry's plot and of the correspondence with Rome, see *The Month,* July, 1902. It would seem that Persons has probably

pleased at his good intentions for the service of Holy Church, and that he should endeavour to put them into execution, assuring him that His Holiness would graciously acknowledge every good service rendered, etc. [Inconclusive though this was], still the false and malicious things that he had told the Queen, and her evil interpretation of the present answer and letter, made it appear that the fiction had some foundation. So Parry was welcomed with fine speeches for the space of a year or more. During this time he made claim to some office or dignity; and not getting it, he plotted in earnest with one of his friends to kill the Queen, was discovered, and publicly executed in the month of March, 1585. In this way our Lord freed the Society from this serious calumny. For Parry publicly confessed in prison that he had never spoken either to Persons or Allen of this matter. Father Creighton, who was then a prisoner in England, having been captured on his way to Scotland, was also exonerated from all suspicion. For though Parry had conferred with him more than with any other Jesuit, having been reconciled by him in Lyons, as above related, nevertheless he declared that the father had had no part or consent in that affair. *

Persons called to Flanders by the Duke of Parma—§ 31

A short time after the departure of Parry to England an event happened which caused Persons to go to Flanders. The Duke of Parma had asked for him in order to make use of his advice for adjusting certain affairs concerning the English Catholics, who were there in great numbers. As Father Persons had forwarded the General's letter above mentioned to Father Jasper, by which order was given to him to come at once to Rouen to confer with Persons, it did not seem right that he should then leave France. Still, as the duke insisted on his coming, and wrote to Father Oliver Manare, who was Visitor for Flanders, that it was necessary he should come at once to help in settling the said affairs, he resolved to go. He went, therefore, towards the end of this year, leaving orders that if Father Jasper arrived, he was to wait for him there or to come on to Flanders. On arriving Persons found many English Catholic gentlemen and soldiers, who had come to serve under the duke in the enterprise he had in hand of taking Antwerp. It was their wish that a separate regiment of English Catholics should be formed, which was done under the command of the Earl of Westmorland. The duke also arranged with Persons that he should procure some learned and prudent priests for chaplains to the different companies of this regiment, who should instruct and confirm the soldiers in Christian faith and piety A liberal provision was offered and was also given. Among those appointed chaplains to the regiment were the above-mentioned William Watts, who had been on the Scottish mission, and Captain Pullen, who had been sent to France, as above related, by the Earl of Northumberland on behalf of his sons. He,

made a slip in saying that Allen and he advised the Nuncio to send Parry's letter to Rome in cipher. If they had advised the Nuncio to send the Cardinal's letter to England in cipher, that might perhaps have prevented Parry's using the cardinal's seal, etc., as a testimony in his own favour.

ruina del d° Conte, se ne risolse di lasciare questo stato di vita e di farsi Sacerdote come si fece; et andò a trovar il Pře Personio in Fiandra dove per mezzo suo ebbe una buona provisione dal Duca di Parma, e visse quivi con grand' esempio di virtù fin a tanto che Dio lo chiamò a se che fu fra due anni.

Altra fattione contro la Comp^a^ Aldredo poi apostata, e Batsono—§ 32

Hebbe anche principio in questi giorni o poco prima un altra fattione contro li Při d^a^ Comp^a^ et Alano per mezzo di un certo Inglese chiamato Salamone Audredo di bassa conditione il quale venendo a Roma li anni passati insieme colla moglie procurò per il favore di Mons Odoeno una pensione dal Papa Gregorio e mostrando d' essere d' ingegno vivace il d° Mons^r^, mentre stette Vicario del Card^le^ Borromeo, cominciò a servirsene di lui e particolarmente per l' occasione che un gentilhuomo (60) Inglese molto principale chiamato Odoardo Umptono stava preso nel S^to^ Uffizio di Milano. Per questa occasione fu mandato Aldredo in Inghilterra dal d° Umptono alli suoi Parenti et Amici acciò negotiassero la sua libertà. E nel primo viaggio che fece che fù nel fine del 1582 il D^r^ Baretto tornando da Roma a Rhemis andò in comp^a^ da Milan fin a Lion di Francia e scoprì il mal animo che haveva contro li Při della Comp^a^ e n' avvisò il Pře Agazario per una sua del 19 Nov^bre^ e molto più largamente per un altra sua al S^r^ G. Gilberti, e finalmente li effetti lo mostrarono: e benchè costui fusse uomo di poco conto quanto alla persona sua, tuttavia coll' occasione di questa negotiatione raccomandato da Mons Odoeno, entrò in favore con alcuni consiglieri della Regina massimamente Hattono di poi Cancelliero, Walsingamo Segretario principale della Regina, e tornò in Italia alcune volte et entrò in amicitia con alcuni personaggi principali di Roma, e portò con seco quantità di danari da Inghilt^a^ in Italia per distribuire a persone come egli diceva che sarebbero a proposito, per favorire le cose che lui trattava. Procurò anco che li fusse dato per compagno nel secondo viaggio in Inghilterra un fratello scolare della Comp^a^ chiamato Batsono, nato in Fiandra da parenti Inglesi, ma spedito alcuni anni di poi dalla Comp^a^. Non sapeva il Padre Generale, di che negotio si trattava, ne manco volevano passando per Francia vedere Alano o Personio, anzi s' intendeva chiaramente che facevano oppositione a loro, e questa negotiatione durava così coperta per alcuni anni, che riuscendo in vano tutte le speranze date dalli Heretici, e Aldredo lasciata ogni dissimulatione si fece Heretico e Servitore di Walsingamo, e così impiegato da lui nel porto di Haver di Grace in Francia, quivi morse: et il compagno benchè si presume, che facesse ogni cosa con buona intentione doppo diversi viaggi fatti inutilmente, hebbe il successo che si è detto d' uscirsene dalla Comp^a^. E questa fù un altra tentatione assai grande che hebbe la Missione della Comp^a^ in Inghilterra, poichè non fu poca mortificatione ai Padri Inglesi che stavano in quella missione, di intendere che uno della Comp^a^ andava negotiando con li Consiglieri avversarij loro senza saper quello che si trattava, o che volesse

seeing that they had returned to England and fearing that the Earl's ruin would soon follow, determined to leave his present state of life and became a priest. He did so, and went to see Persons in Flanders, where through his means he obtained a good pension from the Duke of Parma, and lived there giving an example of great virtue until God called him to Himself about two years later.

Another Faction against the Society. Aldred, afterwards an Apostate, and Batson—§32

In these days or sooner another faction was begun against the fathers of the Society and Allen, through a certain Englishman named Solomon Aldred, a man of low birth, who a few years before had come to Rome with his wife, where through the favour of Mgr Owen he had obtained a pension from Pope Gregory. He showed himself a clever fellow, and the said Monsignor, while he was Vicar General of Cardinal Borromeo, began to make use of him, especially on one occasion when an English gentleman of high position named Edward Umpton was a prisoner in the Holy Office in Milan. In consequence of this event, Aldred was sent to England by the said Umpton to his relations and friends in order to negotiate for his liberation. On the first journey he made, which was at the end of 1582, Dr Barrett, who was returning from Rome to Rheims, travelled in his company from Milan to Lyons in France, and discovered his bad feeling towards the Society. He informed Father Agazario of it in his letter of November 19, and more fully in another letter to Mr Gilbert, and finally events proved it. Though he was a man of small account personally, nevertheless, being recommended by Mgr Owen on this occasion, he obtained favour with some of the Queen's Councillors, and in particular with Hatton, afterwards Lord Chancellor, and Walsingham, the Chief Secretary of the Queen. From time to time he returned to Rome, and became intimate with some of the chief personages there. He brought with him quantities of money from England to Italy, to be distributed, he declared, among those who were suitable to advance the affairs he negotiated. He also managed to have a scholastic of the Society assigned to him as a companion on his second journey. This was Batson, who was born in Flanders of English parents, and who was a few years later expelled from the Society.

The Father General did not know what the business in hand was, and while the two were passing through France, they would not see Allen or Persons. On the contrary, it was plainly discovered that they were acting in opposition to them. This negotiation went on in secret for some years, until, when all the hopes held out by the heretics had come to nothing, Aldred, throwing off the mask, became a heretic and a servant of Walsingham, and was employed by him in the port of Havre de Grâce in France, where he died. Though it was presumed that his companion did everything with a good intention, after divers useless voyages, the end of it was, as has been said, that he left the Society. This was another great trial that the mission of the Society had in England, for it was not a little mortifying to the English fathers who were in that mission, to hear that

parlare o scrivere ad alcun di loro, o che il Generale istesso lo sapesse.*

Fine dell'anno 1583.

Per l'anno 1584

Personio in Fiandra: Persecutione—§ 1

(61) Li primi mesi di quest' anno stette Personio in Fiandra col Duca di Parma per stabilire il nuovo regimento d' Inglesi & insieme per informare S.A. di tutto quello che bisognava per aiuto d' Inghilterra. [1]Qui trovo don Bernadino Mendoza Ambasciadore del Re Catholico in Inghilterra, da dove era stato nuovamente scacciato dall' Inglesi per paura che non aiutasse & procurasse la libertà della Regina di Scotia, che stava tuttavia priggione. Perche vedevano una affettione molto grande nelli Catholici verso de lei, &[1] per vedere insieme andare avanti li seminarij di Roma e Rhemis et intrare tuttavia nuovi supplementi di Sacerdoti et abondanza di libri buoni tanto di divotione come di controversia dalla stampa, che haveva messo sù in Francia Personio a questo effecto. Arrabiatisi cominciarono di tormentare li poveri Cattolici con una persecutione cosi furiosa, che Personio mosso dall'instanza d' amici, scrisse al Padre Generale, per qualche mesi di non mandar più Padri della Comp[a] in Inghilterra. Perche l' heretici non lasciarono occasione d' atterrirli & spaventarli con ogni sorte di crudeltà. Et cosi alli 11 di gennaro impiccarono & squartarono in Londra Gulielmo Chartero, Citadino di quella medesima citta, per haver stampato un libretto Catolico intitolato *Un trattato di Schisma* & alli dodeci di febraio furono martirizati cinque sacerdoti li cui nomi sono Giovanni Fenno, Georgio Hadoco, Giovanni Mundeno, Giovanni Nuttero & Tomaso Emerfordo. Furono ancora al medesimo tempo dodeci altri sacerdoti condannati a morte; Bishopo, Tyddero, Emerfordo, Alunni del Collegio di Roma. Crauthero, Conniero, Hartleo, Smalleo, Tenno, Noriceo, & un altro, Alunni di Remis.† Ma non mancò il Signore di dar nuove forze ai suoi servi come nella sua delli 11 Gennaro all' Agazario testifica il Brinkleo.

"Summa omnium, dice egli, est hostes Dei et Ecclesiæ mirificè cruciatos et quasi ad restem jam redijsse: quo unico solatio perfusi Catholici ingentes tollunt animos maioreque in dies alacrit[e] oppugnant et premunt[2] adversarios, sua ipsorum opinione et sententia elumbes, fractos et conquassatos. Poundus vester, fortissimus X[ti] miles vesterque alumnus, libertate sua, sub cautionibus potietur;[3] qui sine dubio eam non cupit nisi ad maiorem Dei Gloriam. Pittus et

[1–1] G omits. [2] A spernunt. [3] A potitur aut brevi potietur.

* Besides the references previously given for this intrigue, *C.R.S.*, II, 34, see *Spanish Calendar*, 1580-1586, p. 443 (February 13, 1583). Barrett's letter (the true date of which is November 16) is in the *Douay Diaries*, p. 320.

† Perche . . . Remis, G omits. The last sentence, furono . . . Remis, has the marginal note, "questo non trovo tanto certo." John Mundyn, William Tedder, John Nutter and Samuel Conyers, were indicted at Westminster, condemned on Wednesday "next after the morrow of Purification," 1584, and Hemerford also, but on a different charge. A third indictment on the same day was preferred

one of the Society was negotiating with their enemies the Council, without letting them know what he was treating about, or speaking or writing to any of them, or even acquainting the General himself.

End of the year 1583.

Notes for the Year 1584

Persons in Flanders. Persecution—§ 1

In the first months of this year Persons was in Flanders with the Duke of Parma in order to establish the new English regiment, and to acquaint His Highness with all that was necessary for the help of England. The Catholic King's ambassador in England, Mendoza, was also there, having been banished by the English for fear that he would help on and procure the liberation of the Queen of Scots, who was still a prisoner. For the heretics saw the great affection Catholics felt for her, and that the seminaries of Rheims and Rome made progress, and that fresh supplies of priests kept arriving, and an abundance of good books, both devotional as well as controversial, from the printing press that Persons had established in France for that purpose.

Enraged at this, they began to torment the poor Catholics with so furious a persecution that Persons, moved by the insistence of friends, wrote to the Father General that for some months he should send no more of the Society to England, because the heretics missed no opportunity of intimidating and terrorizing them by every kind of cruelty. Thus on January 11 they hanged and quartered in London William Carter, a citizen of that city, for having printed a little book entitled a *Treatise of Schism;* and on February 10 five priests were martyred whose names are John Fenn, George Haydock, John Munden, John Nutter and Thomas Hemerford. At the same time twelve other priests were condemned to death, Bishop, Tydder, Emerford (*sic*), scholars of the Roman College; Crowther, Coniers, Hart, Small, Tenn (*sic*), Norris and another, scholars of Rheims.

Our Lord did not fail to grant fresh strength to his servants, as Brinkley testified in his letter to Agazario of January 11.

"The situation is this. The enemies of God and the Church are wonderfully tormented and well nigh ready to hang themselves; with which sole comfort the Catholics are mightily elated, and daily with greater keenness assail and press hard upon their adversaries, who in their own mind and judgement are unnerved, broken and shaken. Your Pound, a brave soldier of Christ and a son of yours, is or soon will be liberated upon bail. Without doubt he desires his liberty solely for the greater glory of God. Pitts and Hart were never more

against George Haydock, Arthur Pyttes, William Warmington, Richard Slack, William Harteley, Richard Norris, William Deane, William Bysshop. On Thursday Nutter and Mundyn were condemned on the first indictment, Hemerford on the second, Fenn and Haydock on the third (R.O. Coram Rege, 26 Eliz., Hil. rot. 4, 5, 6).

Hartus nunquam ad durissima quævis paratiores; strenui et exercitati eludunt hostes, tantum abest ut timeant.

Fattione si augmenta per le pensioni. Lettera di Alano, 3 Gennaro—§ 2

Andava tuttavia inanzi (permettendosi il Signore per esercitio dei suoi) la fattione comminciata, e crebbe con un nuovo accidente che adesso si dirà. Agazario per il gran zelo ch' haveva dell' ajuto degli Inglesi esuli in Francia e Fiandra procurava con ogni diligenza di riscuotere le loro pensioni e mandarle: Ma perchè piu volte accadeva, per non esser pagati a tempo per non aver modo di mandarle, che li Pensionarij aspettavano più di quel ch' desideravano, vennero a mormorare del buon Padre e questo in tal eccesso, ch' Alano gli consegliò di lasciare questa cura a qualche secolare: il che fece: e vi fu poi contrasto tra l' Inglesi della persona, perche Alano desiderava che fusse Signor Rugiero Baines confidente suo, ma li fattiosi volevano qualche amico loro: ma finalmente Agazario fece elett^e di un Italiano, e con buon modo levò da se ogni invidia, non mancando però d' aiutare in tutto quello che poteva. Metterò le lettere d' Alano delli 3 Gennaro 1584 e la risposta d' Agazario delli 17 Feb: 1584.

Mirificè nos de vestro sincero in nos amore recreor [*sic*], etiam dum cum de vestris laboribus afflictionibusque pro nostris hominibus ac rebus susceptis vehementer ingemisco; et ita sane (62) compatior vobis ut propter istam nostratium importunitatem vitam pæne meam acerbam mihi putem. R. P. Confessarius justâ indignatione commotus putat hoc esse vitium nationis, quod nusquam sint contenti, quomodocumque illis succedat, minimamque gratiam amicis et adjutoribus referant. Ego istud attribuo potius exilio, miserijs, necessitatibusque nostrorum, ut et in præsumendo et postulando sint importuni, et in habendo quod minus sit quam cupiant, difficiles, morosi, inquieti; undecunque sit ut omnium pæne malorum quæ in humanæ vitæ societate accidere solent molestissimum maximeque nobis invitum, quo tamen præ omnibus alijs vult Deus nos exercere ad patientiam et pietatem, et uti spero præparari ad gloriam. Sic Moises luctatus est cum populi sui murmure, quærelosis clamoribus, seditionibus ac æmulationibus in deserto; sic primi apostoli erant vexati murmure Christianorum Græcorum contra fratres Hebræos super ministerio et dispositione rerum temporalium: inter ipsos etiam Apostolos dum portant Evangelium per exteras nationes, et collectas sanctorum vel procurant vel dispensant, oriuntur leviusculæ quædam, sed ipsis valde ingratæ dissensiones. Interim nos q^d etiam vos facitis incessanter clamamus ad fr^es nr̃os in ista peregrinatione quod Patriarcha Joseph fratribus a se domum dimissis pro vale addidit, *Ne irascamini in via:* erit tamen semper aliquid quamdiu homines sumus in hac miseriarum valle, quo et probemur et tentemur et castigemur et exerceamur, et iste fortassis est stimulus quam mi Alphonse pater cupis tibi auferri: postulo enim et ipse a Deo quantum possum ut mihi tollat, sed vereor ne non faciat; atque utinam saltem (quod plane spero) det gratiam sufficientem ad istas tribulationes tam necessarias æquanimiter perferendas, ut virtus ipsius in infirmitatibus nostris perficiatur.

ready to bear all hardships. Active and practised men, they elude their enemies, while they are far from fearing them."

The Faction grows because of the Pensions. Allen's Letter of January 3—§ 2

All this while (our Lord permitting it in order to try his servants) the faction, which had commenced, continued and increased through a fresh accident which will here be related. Agazario, in his great zeal to assist the English who were exiled in France and Flanders, diligently endeavoured to obtain payment of their pensions and to forward them. But it frequently happened that, through their not being paid in time, [or] through his not having means to send, [or because] the pensioners expected more than what they needed, they began to complain of the good father, to such a degree that Allen advised him to leave the care of this to some layman, which he did; upon which there arose a contest among the English as to the person selected, Allen wishing it to be his confidant Ralph Baines and those of the faction wishing to name one of their friends. Finally Father Agazario chose an Italian, and thus felicitously freed himself from invidious comment, while not ceasing to give help in every way he could. I will place here Allen's letter of January 3, 1584, and Agazario's answer, February 17, 1584.

"I am wonderfully refreshed by your true love for us, even while I heave deep sighs over your labours and afflictions undertaken on behalf of our men and our affairs. I truly sympathize with you, and my very life is embittered by the unpleasant conduct of those our countrymen. Our Reverend Father Confessor in holy indignation thinks that this is a flaw in the national character, never to be content, however well things go with them, and to bear no gratitude to friends and helpers. I put it down rather to the miseries of exile and to the needs of our people, which make them importunate in presuming and petitioning, and when having less than they could desire, difficult, morose and restless. Whatever be the cause, this is the most painful and trying to us of almost all the ills that usually happen in the society of human life. Nevertheless God chooses this above all others for our exercise in patience and piety, and, as I hope, for our preparation for glory. Thus Moses contended with the murmuring of his people, with their complaints, quarrels, clamours, seditions and rivalries in the desert. Thus the first Apostles were vexed with the murmuring of the Greek Christians against their Hebrew brethren concerning the ministry and dispensation of temporal things. Even among the Apostles themselves, while they carry the Gospel through foreign nations, and procure or distribute the collections of the saints, there arise dissensions, slight to be sure, but very unpleasant to those concerned. Meanwhile, as you also do, we cry without ceasing to our brethren on this pilgrimage what the patriarch Joseph added by way of farewell to his brethren when he dismissed them home, *Quarrel not on the way.* So long, however, as we are men in this vale of miseries, there will always be something for our probation and trial and chastisement and exercise. This perchance,

Tamen ut ingenue fateor, ne stulto labore ut ille dixit consumamur, cupio non solum mihi imbecilli[1] sed etiam tibi animo et voluntate robustiori ac promptiori adiutores ascisci ad illorum externorum hoïum negotia ac postulata promovenda. Scio enim domesticam Collegij curam et abunde esse satis et multum his exoticis rebus impediri, professionique vestræ ita parum consentaneam. Sed quid faciemus? Hominem qui isthic his rebus sit accommodatus non scio. In laicis soli qui aliquid facere fortasse possint D.D. Fitzherbertus et Bainus, et tamen non sunt ejus aut conditionis aut gratiæ aut authoritatis, ut nostra commode et fructuose agere posse videantur. In clericis extra Collegium solus est D^or^ Hartus, cuius in rebus agendis gratiam ac voluntatem ignoro. Dignetur V.R. mihi suam sententiam de his aut alijs suggerere, et illi quem magis idoneum indicaverit scribam.

Sin autem istorum nullum aptum senseritis, cogitet quæso de aliquo zeloso aulico Romano, qui pro charitate et aliquo stipendio hujusmodi negotia utriusque nostrum et nationis nomine transigat. Scribemusque ad illustrissimum Protectorem ut ipse talem (63) hominem tanquam agentem nostrum sub sua Ill^ma^ Dñe admittat, ut possit tam apud suam Sanctitatem quam apud Ill: Dom: Suam negotia nostra tractare: Atque hoc ego optimum judico.

Risposta di Agazario—§ 3

Cosi Alano all' Agazario, che gli fece subito risposta per la lettera seguente.*

Adm. R^de^ Dñe in X^to^ colendis^me^, Pax X^ti^.

Tot et tanta sunt inconvenientia quæ sequuntur ex isto nostro assumpto labore in promovendis Anglorum extra Collegium degentium pecunarijs negotijs ut omnino præponderent cuicunque inde exurgenti utilitati, et ut aliqua ex multis recenseam, impediunt imprimis quam maxime Collegij administrationem. Cogor enim sæpius negotia Collegij negligere, ut externorum causas promoveam, cum enim imbecillo corpore sim utrumque præstare nequeo.

Præterea nonnulli offenduntur tam Romæ quam Parisijs propter istam nostram ut ipsi vocant nimiam authoritatem, et quod propterea ipsi in nulla sint existimatione, quia volumus nos omnia tractare, et cum sit impossibile omnium necessitati et cupiditati satisfacere, si aliquid desit licet quod convenientissimum est obtineant, conqueruntur tamen dicentes nos non facere quod facere debebamus et poteramus: mitto quod est contra nostram religiosam professionem quotidie cursitare per aulas principum ut procuratoria quo-

[1] G omits.

* These words are added in A by Father Owen.

my dear Father Alphonsus, is the thorn in the flesh which you wish to have taken from you. I pray God as much as I can to take it away also from me, but I fear He will not do so. Meanwhile I do hope that He will give us sufficient grace to bear these so necessary tribulations with equanimity, that His power may be made perfect in our infirmities. Nevertheless, to speak honestly, that, as Paul said, we may not be worn out with foolish labour, I desire that not only to myself, the weaker of the two, but also to you, the stronger will and braver spirit, assistance may be forthcoming in promoting the businesses and suits of those strangers. I know that the domestic cares of the College are quite enough to occupy you, that you are much hampered by these affairs of outsiders, nor does it seem in accordance with your profession to meddle with them. But what are we to do? I do not know any man about you who is suited for these things. Among laymen the only possible persons are Mr Fitzherbert and Mr Baines, but they have not the rank or influence or authority requisite for the management of our concerns. Among clerics outside the College is only Dr Hart, whose influence and good will in business I am ignorant of. Will your Reverence be so good as to give your opinion concerning these persons or others, and I will write to the one whom you consider the better fitted. But if you think none of those mentioned fit for the work, think, I pray you, of some zealous Roman courtier, who for charity and some annual salary would transact these affairs in the name of both of us and of the nation. We will also write to our illustrious Cardinal Protector, to admit the man to attend upon him; that he may be able to transact our business as well with His Holiness as with his Lordship. And that I think the best course."

Father Agazario's Answer of February 17, 1584—§ 3

"So many and great are the inconveniences that follow from the labour we have taken up in promoting the money affairs of Englishmen living outside the College as altogether to outweigh any advantages arising therefrom. To recite some out of many. They hinder very much the administration of the College. I am often obliged to neglect College business to plead the causes of outsiders. With my weak health I cannot attend to both. Besides, some people are offended both at Rome and at Paris on account of what they call our excessive influence. It is given as a reason on their part why they themselves are of no account, because we want to manage everything. And it being impossible to satisfy every one's need or cupidity, if they have to go without anything, even though they get what it is most proper that they should have, still they complain of us, saying that we do not what we might and should do. I say nothing of its being contrary to our religious profession daily to be running in and out through the courts of princes on what I may call attorney's business. I say nothing of our being over-burdensome to the Pope in not only pushing affairs and petitions for money, numerous enough, on behalf of the College, but also on behalf of any and every Englishman that comes to the city.

damm° negotia tractemus. Mitto quod nimiam Pontifici molestiam exhibeamus, dum non solum negotia et pecuniarias petitiones pro Collegio (quæ satis multæ sunt) verum et pro quocunque Anglo ad urbem adventante agimus, unde aliquando fit ut pro Coll° petentes minime exaudiamur. His alijsque nonnullis rationibus permotus de consilio etiam R. P. Generalis statui in posterum nullius prorsus in urbe causam pecuniariam agere: Quapropter cogor etiam ad vos scribere et vel invitus interdicere, ne posthac quenquam vestris litteris commendetis, ut ejus negotia pecuniaria apud Pontificem, vel apud quemcunque alium promoveam. Ceterum si in quocunque alio genere quicquam potero præsertim in vestram gratiam, non recuso laborem. Paterno charitatis affectu amplector omnes, Anglos præsertim, quorum Patriæ saluti meipsum devovi. Si petatur a me de quoquam testimonium, dabo libenter quam optimum, si per conscientiam licebit, et si ipse quicquam præstare potero, illos iuvabo quacunque ratione. Puto D. V. R. totum hoc accepturam in bonam partem, sicut ex optimo animo provenit. Dñs Jesus te mihi et Anglis omnibus conservet. Romæ 17 Feb. 1584.

Soli quattro della Comp^a^ in Inghilterra e tutti prigioni. Padre Holto in Scotia. Lettera del Personio—§ 4

(64) Stavano in Inghilterra quest' anno quattro della Compagnia Haywodio, Bosgravio, Mettamo et il fratello Pondo, li tre ultimi stavano presi gia dall' anno passato, Bosgravio in Londra, Mettamo col Pondo nel Castello di Wisbico. Haiwodo secondo l' ordine del R. P. Generale chiamato in Francia per abboccarsi con Personio fu preso sul mare e menato prigione al Castello di Londra nel principio di quest' anno, talche quasi tutto quest' anno, non si trovò pur' uno della Comp^a^ fuor di custodia in Inghilt^a^.

Ma in Scotia il Padre Guglielmo Holto liberato dalla custodia dal Rè Giacomo stava tutto quest' anno fruttificando in uno modo mirabile in quella Vigna. Si scuopriva questo anno un inclinatione grande nel Re Giacomo alla religione catt^a^, et una grande riverenza a sua Madre, dal che mossi alcuni Sig^ri^ Cat^ci^ in Inghilterra lasciarono la patria et andarono in Scotia, tanto per ritirarsi dalla persecutione quanto per aiutar il Re Giacomo delli cui pericoli, vittorie, protettione del Padre Holto et altri Cat^ci^, come anche delle paure della regina d' Inghilterra scrisse diffusamente il Personio all' Agazario sotto li 11 Giugno con queste Parole.*

Accepistis jam antea (sat scio) Regem Scotiæ non exiguo periculo inter suos versari propter suspicionem quam Hæretici conceperunt de inclinatione ejus ad fidem Catholicam, ob reverentiam maximam quam exhibet Matri et odio implacabili in illos omnes qui ipsam eiecerunt, Patremque trucidarunt, et propter insidias perpetuas

* There are several contemporary copies of this important letter. English College, Rome, Scrittura iii, 8, and Gradwell's Collections. This is probably an original, and I use a copy made by Stevenson, which will be called E. Father Grene mentions another beginning, "Ex quo in hæc loca veni, quod nunc fere mensis est," etc.—*Collectanea P.*, fol. 299. Another copy, Archives S.J., *Ang. Hist.* 1, 298. The latter part of the letter is printed in *Douay Diaries*, p. 356, which will be called D.

The result is that sometimes we are not heard when we ask for the College. For these and other reasons, as also by the advice of Father General, I have resolved to take up in future absolutely no one's suit for money in this city of Rome. Wherefore I am compelled also to write to you, and even against my will to forbid you henceforth to give anyone letters of recommendation for me to further his money affairs either with the Pope or with anyone else. However, if in any other point I can manage anything, particularly if it be in your favour, I do not refuse the labour. I embrace you all with fatherly affection, especially the English, to the salvation of whose country I have devoted myself. If any testimonial is asked of me for anyone, I will give it willingly so far as my conscience shall allow; and if personally I can do anything, I will aid them any way I can. I think your Reverend Lordship will take all this in good part, as it is thoroughly well meant. May the Lord Jesus preserve you to all the English and to me. Rome, February 17, 1584."

Only four of the Society in England and all in Prison. Father Holt in Scotland. A Letter of Father Persons—§ 4

Four fathers of the Society were in England this year: Heywood, Bosgrave, Mettam and Brother Pound. The three last were already in prison since the previous year—Bosgrave in London, Mettam and Pound in Wisbeach Castle. Heywood, according to the General's order, had been recalled to France to confer with Persons. He was captured at sea and taken prisoner to the Tower in the beginning of this year, so that nearly the whole of this year not one of the Society was out of prison in England.

But in Scotland Father Holt, freed from custody by King James, was labouring most fruitfully in that vineyard. This year King James manifested great inclination towards the Catholic religion and great reverence for his mother, on account of which some of the English Catholic gentlemen were moved to leave their country and go to Scotland, as much to avoid persecution as to help King James, about whose dangers and victories and of his protection of Father Holt and other Catholics, as also of the fears of the Queen of England, Father Persons wrote at length to Agazario on June 11 in these words:*

"I know you have heard already that the King of Scotland is in no small danger among his people, on account of the suspicion which the heretics have conceived of his leanings to the Catholic faith, arguing from the great reverence which he pays his mother and his implacable hatred for all those who have cast her out and

In E the first three paragraphs appear in a much shorter form. Of several possible explanations, the most probable seems to be that our text is a duplicate, sent on by a later post. Owing to the risks of correspondence in those times, a duplicate of the correspondent's previous letter was frequently sent with each missive; and in such duplicates corrections and additions were often made. The variations may also be somehow due to Fr Persons having written to Fr General on the same day. This letter must have been very like our letter to Fr Agazario.

quæ capiti ejus ex Anglia fiunt, ex ingenti timore quem Elizabetha concepit futurum ut istius novi solis ortus ipsius sit occasus nisi maturè provideatur: Itaque omni diligentia accelerarunt conspirationem, et non solum arma, pecuniæ ceteraque necessaria, verum etiam dies, locus, (65) modusque assignata sunt vel neci Regis vel apprehensioni; ut inde statim in Angliam traderetur. Cuius periculi cum summa Dei providentia Rex esset admonitus, in ipso temporis Articulo, quo res cœpta est executioni mandari, apprehensus fuit Regis jussu Comes quidam homo astutissimi Ingenii et totius factionis et conspirationis moderator, qui in presentiam Regis adductus et de coniuratione interrogatus, confessus est omnia liquidissime consiliaque omnia aperuit, in quibus illud etiam erat, præter hæc quæ jam dixi, ordinatum fuisse, ut uno eodemque die quatuor loca præcipua in manus hostium traderentur videlicet Sterlington, Donbar, Sanionston et Sancti Andreæ, et tria illa priora occupanda erant a tribus Comitibus conjuratis, hoc est a Co^te^ de Anguise, Com. de Mar, et a Com. de Gorye jam præoccupato. Quartam vero Civitatem Divi Andreæ (quæ Metropolis est Scotiæ) ministri et concionatores heretici promiserant se occupaturos; eâque de causa illo ipso tempore Synodum condixerant in illa Civitate.

Hæc omnia aliaque multa cum Rex ex confessione Com. de Gorye cognovisset, statim pro rei necessitate paravit se ad arma, jam enim eo ipso die Com. de Mar, audita apprehensione Co: de Gorye, invaserat Sterlingum, et Co. de Anguisce milites suos deduxit in campum, et ex Anglia Rex admonebatur per Amicos quosdam secretos, ibi parari illi carcerem, tam securi videbantur de victoria. Quibus rebus Rex nihil territus illud solum respondebat, nunc tandem experiar an rex sim nec ne. Eoque dicto undequaque jussit convocari et conscribi Milites, ipse autem ad arcem de Edynburg se contulit, ubi tormenta quædam bellica ceteraque arma expedivit, (65) quæ videbantur necessaria, posteroque die exivit in campum cum 8 millibus militum, qui numerus ita crevit in Itinere ut antequam Sterlingum veniret amplius quam 20,000 haberet, licet ipse justis quibusdam de Causis eo quod essent consanguinei rebellium duos Comites ab se dimiserit cum õi comitatu vid^t^ Com. de Athol et Com. de Bothuell: misit etiam Rex ad ministros in Divo Andrea congregatos, ut dissolverent eorum synodum, at ipsi obedire recusarunt usque dum intellexerant Regem armatos aliquos ad illos mittere, et tunc statim dilapsi sunt, sed Rex publico edicto tres ex præcipuis citavit ut coram ipso compareant ad certum diem, alioquin crimen læsæ Maiestatis incursuri.

Cum ad Sterlingum perventum est Com^tes^ de Anguisce et de Mar jam discesserant versus Angliam se recipientes, arcem tamen Sterlinganam munitam et militibus refertam reliquerunt, quam Rex statim magno impetu obsedit, nec ullam conditionem obsessis, imo nec colloquium permittere voluit, usque dum se ac Castellum in suam permitterent potestatem ac misericordiam, quod tandem fecerunt. Rexque statim nonnullos eorum supplicio ultimo affecit, alios vero donavit vita, et misit etiam equites qui Rebelles persequerentur, ex quibus etiam nonnulli intercepti et ad regem perducti, ut Baro de

murdered his father. Add to this the never-ceasing plots hatched in England against his crown and life, by reason of the dire fear which Elizabeth has conceived lest the rising of this new sun be her setting, unless she look to herself carefully. Therefore, with all diligence they hurried on the conspiracy; and not only arms, money and other necessaries, but also time, place and manner were arranged for either the death or the capture of the King, that thence forthwith he might be delivered over into England. But by the great providence of God the King was warned of his danger, and in the nick of time when the plot began to be put into execution, a certain earl, a most cunning man, was arrested by the King's order. This man was the director of the whole faction and conspiracy. Brought into the King's presence and asked about their design, he made a clean breast of it all and opened out all their plans, one of which was, besides what I have mentioned, an arrangement for the betrayal into the enemy's hands on the same day of the four chief fortresses of the kingdom—Stirling, Dunbar, St John's Town [*i.e.*, Perth] and St Andrews. The three former were to be occupied by three earls in the conspiracy: the Earl of Angus, the Earl of Mar, and the Earl of Gowrie, who was now forestalled. As for the fourth, the city of St Andrews, which is the metropolis of Scotland, the heretical ministers and preachers had promised that they would occupy it; and therefore at that very time they had called a synod in that city. When the King had learnt all these and many other details from the confession of the Earl of Gowrie, immediately he prepared to defend himself as the occasion required. That very day the Earl of Mar, having heard of the arrest of the Earl of Gowrie, had entered Stirling, and the Earl of Angus had led his soldiers to the field. From England the King was warned through certain secret friends that a prison was being prepared for him there, so sure did they seem of victory. The King, not a whit terrified, said for his only answer, 'Now I will prove whether I am King or not.' So saying, he ordered soldiers to be summoned and levied everywhere. He betook himself to Edinburgh Castle, where he prepared cannon and other arms which seemed necessary. The next day he took the field with 8,000 men, which number so grew on the march that before he reached Stirling he had 20,000, notwithstanding that for just reasons, seeing they were relations of the rebel lords, he had dismissed from his army the two Earls of Athol and Bothwell, with all their retainers. The King also sent word to the ministers assembled at St Andrews to break up their synod. But they refused to obey, until they saw the King was sending armed men upon them; then they dispersed at once. But the King by proclamation cited three of their chief members to appear before him on a certain day under penalty of high treason. When the King reached Stirling, the Earls of Angus and Mar had already made off for England, leaving, however, Stirling Castle fortified and full of soldiers. The King immediately laid siege to it in great force, and would offer the besieged no terms—nay, not so much as a parley—until they surrendered themselves and the castle to his discretion and mercy,

Lynsy, vir impiissimus, et alij, reliqui autem in Angliam evaserunt. Haec omnia scripta fuerunt a Rege (66) ipso ad Oratorem suum qui hic degit, xv die Maii Sterlyngo: et in calce litterarum erat hæc clausula, ipsius Regis manu apposita, Comes de Gory hic mecum est Sterlingi, commaculavit multos ex suis et ipse propter bonum servitium suum mihi præstitum hoc tempore et anno præterito (erat enim Princeps consilii de capiendo Rege) recepturus est a me pileum Cardinalitium crastino die ante prandium.

Atque hæc certa sunt, de Scotia postea audivimus non solum istum Gory capite plexum sed etiam Baronem de Lynsy et alios nonnullos cum quibusdam ministris vel suspensis vel incarceratis; sed hæc nondum ita certa.

P. Holt optime valet in Scotia et pub[a] Regis protectione a ministris securus. Ille scribit multa spe plena de conversione hujus Juvenis, quorum nonnulla transmisi ad R. P. N[rm] in superioribus meis litteris, hoc unum certissimum est illum odio fervere contra ministros qui quotidie contra illum et concionantur et conspirant. Nuper etiam cum apud illum accusarentur duos nobiles juvenes [1]D. Fentry et D. P. Gray[1] quod essent Catholici, ille vocatos juvenes non solum non reprehendit, sed amplius etiam jussit illos securo esse animo, nec dissimulare Religionem ipsorum ullius hominis aut aliusvis[2] causa, se enim fore illorum Protectorem, quod evidens est signum bonæ inclinationis, si non essent alia ut sunt plurima, quorum hic mentionem facere non licet. Quare summopere rogo V. R. ut ferventes orationes fiant istic apud Deum pro illo et tanto ferventiores quanto furentius[3] Regina Angliæ et ceteri Heretici, perspecta illius inclinatione, incumbunt quotidie in ipsius exitium.

Ex Anglia nihil fere novi habemus, nisi quod Regina affligitur mirabiliter ex hac inexpectata Regis Scotiæ victoria, unde ut aliquo modo pacatum illum reddat, nam suæ gratiæ apud illum diffidit, propter ea quæ contra illum Comes de Gory[4] confessus est, egit vehementissime cum Rege Christianissimo, ut suo ipsius nomine oratorem mittat, qui litem hanc in Scotia componat, cui petitioni Rex Christ[mus] assensit et oratorem suum suum Mauiserium[5] qui Londini morabatur in Scotiam direxit. Apud Reginam Scotiæ etiam agit diligenter Regina Angliæ pacifice, ut suo interventu pax apud filium cum rebellibus componatur, promittens ei libertatem si hoc apud filium efficere potuerit.

Persecutio Catholicorum interim augetur in Anglia in dies, hebdomada superiori in una eademque nave appulerunt huc novemdecim Catholici partim viri partim feminæ qui fugere coacti sunt, et ex illis nonnulli honoratæ conditionis, qui nobis retulerunt quid patiantur ceteri. Fiunt quotidie novæ inquisitiones quibus capiuntur plurimi. Qui in carceribus sunt inhumanissime tractantur, cum enim non habent unde legi satisfaciant pro 66 aureis quos deberent solvere in singulos menses pro illis qui Ecclesias hereti-

[1–1] E omits. [2] E Ministri. [3] G ferventius.
[4] Stevenson in E reads Gaij, clearly an error.
[5] A and G Maniserium; D Massisenum; E Manisenum.

which finally they did. The King at once inflicted capital punishment on some, and let go others. He also sent horsemen to pursue the rebels, some of whom were intercepted and brought to the King, as the Lord Lindsay, a most wicked man, and others. The rest escaped into England. All this was written by the King from Stirling on May 15 to his agent here. At the foot of the letter there was this postscript added in the King's own hand: 'The Earl of Gowrie is here with me at Stirling. He hath besmirched many of his side, and himself for his good service to me on this occasion and last year [he was the chief contriver of the plot for seizing the King] is to receive from me a cardinal's hat to-morrow before dinner.'

"So far is certain. We have since heard from Scotland that not only was Gowrie beheaded, but also the Lord Lindsay and sundry others, along with some ministers who were either hanged or imprisoned. But that is not yet so certain. Reverend Father Holt is very well in Scotland, secured against the ministers by the public protection of the King. He writes many hopeful things about the conversion of this young man, some of which I have reported in my former letter to our Father General. This is most certain, that he is fired with hatred against the ministers, who every day preach and conspire against him. Lately also, when two young men of rank, the Masters of Fentry and Gray, were accused before him of being Catholics, he called them into his presence, and not only did not blame them, but further bade them set their minds at rest, and not dissemble their religion for any man's or minister's sake, for he would be their protector. Which is an evident sign of good inclination, were there not, as there are, other things not lawful to mention here. Wherefore I earnestly ask your Reverence to have fervent prayers put up in your house for him, all the more fervent the more furiously the Queen of England and other heretics, seeing his inclination, labour for his overthrow.

"From England we have scarce any news, except that the Queen is wonderfully upset about this unexpected victory of the King of Scotland. To pacify him in some way, not trusting to her own influence with him on account of what the Earl of Gowrie confessed, she has made earnest appeal to the Most Christian King to send an envoy in his own name to arrange this dispute in Scotland. To this request the Most Christian King has assented, and has directed his envoy Mauvissière, who was staying in London, to proceed to Scotland. The Queen of England is also negotiating diligently with the Queen of Scotland in peaceful terms, begging her to intervene and reconcile her son to his rebellious subjects, promising her liberty if she prevail with her son in this matter.

"Meanwhile the persecution of Catholics grows in England day by day. Last week, in one and the same ship, there came hither nineteen Catholics, some men, some women, some of them of honourable condition, who have related to us what the rest suffer. They who are in prison are most inhumanly treated. Not having the means of satisfying the law for the sixty-six gold pieces which

corum refugiunt, coguntur dare suppellectilem quam ad usus necessarios in carceribus habebant (67) ut lectos, libros, et cetera hujusmodi, ex quibus pecunia confici possit, et præter hoc etiam D. Georgius Chary,[1] eques Martius, hoc mense preterito post habitam per carceres inquisitionem, abstulit quidquid invenire potuit vel in pecunia numerata, vel in vestibus aliisque rebus repositum. Omnes etiam latrones, homicidæ, reliquique malefactores, qui in iisdem carceribus continentur spe majoris favoris et impunitatis in delictis commissis, excitantur contra Catholicos concaptivos ut injuriis et maledictis illos afficiant, quod faciunt quotidie prohibentes illos a participatione eleemosinæ, panis ceterarumque rerum, quæ ad carceres mittuntur et clamantes indignum esse ut ipsi, qui fideles subditi sunt Reginæ, licet in ceteris deliquerint, cogantur vivere cum Papistis, qui Inimici sunt Dei et Nobilissimæ Reginæ, unde Catholici qui sciunt hoc aliunde quam ab ipsis provenire, dubitant ne aliqua nocte ab istis strangulentur, permissione superiorum; et hoc mihi affirmavit vir gravis nobilisque paterfamilias qui rei interfuit et post multorum annorum carceres huc tandem dilapsus est.

Narrant etiam quatuor superiori mense ob fidem Catholicam supplicio affectos, duos in civitate Herefordiensi Presbiterum et laicum, duos etiam in Civitate Eboracensi Presbiterum et laicum, sed nomina non tenent.* Solum illud addunt constantissime mortuos esse [2]maxime illos duos priores, qui ad maius tormentum suspensi fuerunt diu palmis manuum priusquam collis, ut sic deficerent, sed Deus confortavit illos.[2] Narrant etiam quinque fuisse flagellatos publicè in civitate Wintonensi nec tamen quenquam defecisse. Atque hæc priusquam isti ex Anglia egressi sunt. Postea autem accepimus D. Throgmortonum et quinque sacerdotes cum illo, affectos supremo supplicio, sed hoc nondum confirmatum. Inter illos, qui Wintoniæ flagris cæsi sunt, fuit unus faber ferrarius homo simplex sed robustus et constans, hic timore territus consenserat[3] ut semel adiret Hereticorum Ecclesiam, cujus rei postea tanta eum cœpit pœnitentia, ut publice in Comitiis protestaretur se gravissimè peccasse, nec unquam iterum ullius terrore iturum. Qua protestatione offensi judices, cum pecuniam non haberet quam perderet, decreverunt ut semel in hebdomada flagellaretur publicè usque dum iret, quam sententiam cum accepisset respondit, 'Omnino vos estis iniqui Judices, parva enim est hæc pœna ad diluendum tantum peccatum quantum ego commisi, in adeunda vestra demoniaca ecclesia. Si decrevissetis me flagellandum singulis diebus, aliquid hoc fuisset, sed semel in hebdomada iniquissimum est.' Qua responsione magis offensi adhuc judices dixerunt satis se daturos flagrorum si faber illis tantoperè delectaretur. (68) Itaque illum statim denudari et ad columnam ligatum flagellari jubent, quod ubi alter summa patientia subijsset, petierunt ab illo quomodo hoc illi placeret, quibus[4] ille respondit 'satis bene pro matutino,' et si iterum tantum sibi daretur

[1] E Caru. [2–2] E omits. [3] E consensit. [4] E cui.

* These vague and inaccurate rumours point, as Fr Grene notes in the margin, to the martyrdom of James Bell, priest, and John Finch, layman, at Lancaster, April 10–20, 1584.

they ought to pay every month for refusing to go to the churches of heretics, they are compelled to give the furniture which they had for necessary uses in prison, as beds, books, and other things of the sort, to make up the money. Besides that, Mr George Carey who is entitled Knight Marshal, inspected all the prisons and took away whatever he could find, either in ready money or in clothes or any other stores. Moreover, all the robbers, murderers and other malefactors who are detained in the same prisons, in hope of greater favour and impunity for their misdeeds, are set on against their Catholic fellow-prisoners with insults and curses, daily preventing them from sharing in the alms, bread and other things sent to the prisons, protesting that it is a shame for such faithful subjects of the Queen as themselves, albeit in other respects delinquent, to be obliged to live with Papists, enemies of God and of their most noble Queen. The Catholics, knowing that such language comes from other than them that use it, are fearful lest some night they be strangled by these fellows, *permissu superiorum*. So I was assured by a grave and noble father of a family, who was present and after many years of imprisonment at last escaped here.

"They tell also how last month four were put to death for the Catholic faith, two in the city of Hereford, a priest and a layman, two also in the city of York, a priest and a layman; but they have not got their names. They only have this to add, that they died with the utmost constancy, particularly the two former, who for their greater torment were hung long by the palms of their hands before they were hung by their necks, that so they might give way, but God strengthened them. They tell also how five were publicly whipped in the city of Winchester, yet none of them gave way. And thus much before these informants left England. We have since heard that Mr Throckmorton and five priests with him have been put to death, but this news is not yet confirmed. Among those who were flogged at Winchester there was a blacksmith, a plain man, robust and constant. Through fear he had consented once to go to the heretics' church, of which weakness he was afterwards so thoroughly penitent that he protested at the assizes that he had sinned most grievously and would never go there again for fear of anyone.

"The judges, offended at this protest, seeing that he had no money to lose, gave sentence that he should have a public flogging once a week until he went to church. Receiving the sentence he replied: 'Well, you are unjust judges; this is a slight penalty to wash away the great sin that I have committed in going to your devilish church. If you had sentenced me to a whipping every day, it would have been something, but this once a week is most unfair.' The judges, still more offended at this reply, said they would give him stripes enow, if the blacksmith took such delight in them. Accordingly they order him to be stripped at once, tied to a pillar, and scourged. When he had taken this with the utmost patience, they asked him how he liked it. He answered, 'That is well enough for

ad vesperam, et sic continuaretur per aliquot menses, non dubitare se, quin Deus pro misericordia sua illi remitteret pœnam tanti peccati quod commisit in adeunda demoniaca eorum ecclesia. Quo audito Judices illum a se ablegarunt tanquam insanum, et postea quid de illo actum sit nescimus.

Ex istis V. R. intelliget quantum debeamus Divinæ Bonitati et quantum indigemus vestris orationibus sanctisque sacrificiis, ne gratiam suam a nobis auferat. Intelligent etiam nostrates qui vobiscum sunt, quantum et quomodo se debeant preparare ut hoc in Agone legitime decertent. Quæ de supplementis ad R. P. Nostrum scripsi, pro sua charitate V. R. adjuvet et promoveat, idque quam potest citisse, hic in Gallia timentur omnino perturbationes magnæ ex morte D. Alensonij, quæ hodie narratur ut certissima. Quidam enim in Regis Navarræ successionem perpendent, alij abhorrent. Deus illud statuat, quod magis sit ad suam gloriam et salutem animarum profuturum, quæ omnium aliarum rerum est maximi momenti.

Atque ita finem facio, humillimè me vestris sacrificiis commendans, vestram etiam Revam obtestans, ut omnibus me vestris R. Patribus carissimisque fratribus commendes sicut etiam nostratibus, qui istic sunt, maxime vero Revmo D. Assaphensi et Adm R. D., D. Mortono ceterisque omnibus. Parisijs 11 Junii 1584.

Disgusto contro P. Holto—§5

(70) In questo medesimo tempo nacque non so che disgusto contro il P. Holto perche egli havendo ordine dal Duca di Guis e Vescovo di Glasco ambasciadore della regina di Scotia in Francia, di stare in Edinburgo vicino alla Corte sotto la protettione del Rè, lasciò la Casa de'Setonij con quelli prima stava con grandissima consolatione loro, e venendo ad Edinburgo fece amicitia colli Signori Graio, Fentreo et altri raccomandatili dal Duca e dal Vescovo, dal che presero un poco di disgusto li Signori Setonij e trattorono per mezzo del Padre Claudio Matteo Provinciale di Francia e Personio di richiamarlo. Ma il Personio conferendo il negotio col Pre Crittonio scoperse il tutto: e perchè il Padre Holto era necessario[1] in quelle parti, per non esser altro a chi li Catholici recorressero e perche il Sigr gli dava gratia di contentar tutti, scrisse al Geñle et ottenne che non si mutasse, il che fu cosa di molta importanza.

Negotiò ancora molto caldamente col Generale per un supplemento nuovo di Padri per Scotia dicendoli che non conveniva di perder l'occasione presente di aiutare e guadagnare quel Re "et benche forse se la cosa (dice Personio nelle sue lettere) fusse rimessa al Re et a quelli i quali li sono intorno, non domandarebbono questa Missione, non havendo loro ancora troppo sentimento delle cose di Dio, tuttavia è cosa certa che stando le cose col Re come stanno et essendo la Missione fatta con discretione, secretezza e senza rumore se ne serviranno di quella tanto il Re come li suoi, per avvanzarsi nelli loro (71) disegni e desiderij come vediamo che si

[1] G missionario.

a morning meal,' and added that, if as large a portion were given him for the evening and so it went on for some months, he doubted not that God in His mercy would remit to him the penalty of the great sin that he had committed in going to their devilish church. Hearing this the judges remanded him as a madman, and what became of him afterwards we do not know.

"From all this your Reverence will understand how much we owe to God's goodness, and how much we need your prayers and your holy Sacrifices that He may not take away His grace from us. Likewise our countrymen who are with you will understand in what degree and manner they ought to prepare themselves to fight lawfully in this combat. As to what I have written to Father General about reinforcements, will your Reverence charitably help and promote the request with all the speed you can. Here in France there are great fears of disturbances to follow upon the death of the Duc d'Alençon, which is to-day reported as quite certain. Some incline to the succession of the King of Navarre, others abhor the idea. May God arrange that which will be most for His glory and the salvation of souls, which of all businesses is of the greatest moment. And here I end, commending myself to your holy Sacrifices, and beseeching your Reverence to remember me to all your reverend fathers and dear brothers, as also to our countrymen who are with you, especially to my Right Reverend Lord of St Asaph, and the Very Reverend Dr Morton, and all others. Paris, June 11, 1584."

Father Holt in disfavour—§ 5

At this time there arose I know not what dislike to Father Holt, because, having received orders from the Duke of Guise and the Bishop of Glasgow, the Queen of Scots' Ambassador in France, to live in Edinburgh, near the Court and under the protection of the King, he left the house of the Setons, with whom he had before lived to their great consolation, and coming to Edinburgh made friends with Grey and Fentry and others who had been recommended to him by the Duke and the Bishop. The Setons were a little offended by this, and tried through Father Claude Matthieu, Provincial in France, and Persons to recall him. Persons after consulting Father Creighton about the matter, learnt all about it; and because Father Holt was needed in those parts, there being no one else to whom Catholics could have recourse, and that through God's grace he satisfied every one, he wrote to the General and obtained that he should not be removed, which was a matter of great importance. He also negotiated very earnestly with the General for a fresh supply of the fathers of the Society for Scotland, telling him that it was important not to lose the present opportunity of helping and gaining over the King, and "though perhaps (said Father Persons in his letter), if the matter were referred to the King and those about him, they would not ask for this mission, not having yet taken to heart the affairs of God, still it is certain that if things go on as they do with the King, and if the mission be established with discretion, secrecy and without noise, the King and his followers will

sono serviti del Padre Holto, benchè venisse là, non solamente senza, ma contro la volontà loro, e così bisogna che noi ci ne serviamo di loro (almanco dell' occasione) per il bene tanto loro quanto universale della Christianità; Perchè s' assicuri V. P^ta^ che se potessimo guadagnare a Dio quel giovane Re, sarebbe il più gran flagello dell' Heresia che mai fù, perchè e zeloso in tutto quello che apprehende, diligente, animoso et risoluto, e per questo bisognarebbe che offerissimo molte vite a Dio per comprare un tal Tesoro per la Chiesa: Quando sarà fatto questo supplemento per Scotia che si domanda (del chè penso che S. Santità e V. P^ta^ havranno ricevute lettere dal Arcivescovo di Glascò) più facilmente si potrà richiamare il P. Holto se a V. P^ta^ piacerà." Dimandavano ancora li Scozzesi al medesimo tempo nominatamente Personio per Scotia et egli si offerse con ogni prontezza; ma il Padre Holto il cui parere fù dimandato rispose che non conveniva che Personio si levasse per allora dalla sua Residenza in Roan, da dove aiutava molto più, tanto a Scotia quanto ad Inghilterra, se non intravenisse qualche cosa particolare d' importanza. Si trattò ancora di dare la cura di tutta la Missione di Scotia a Personio, et il Generale vista la prudenza e zelo suo se ne serviva tanto nelle cose di Scotia, quanto in quelle d' Inghilterra, ma Personio offerendosi ad ogni sorte di fatiga, e pericoli per la Scotia supplicava insieme sua P^ta^ che non si servisse di lui in alcuna cosa di Superiorità in quella missione, le parole della lettera sua sono le seguenti.

"Aggiungo solamente questo con buona venia di V. P^ta^ che mi pare nel Signore e per il suo maggior servitio più espediente, se piacesse à V. P^ta^, di non nominare me nec quicquam mihi deferre in mittendis hominibus in Scotiam, ma che il Rev^do^ Padre Claudio, ovvero in sua assenza altro Scozzese, havesse la cura totale di quello: il che non dico per causa de nostri, ma per rispetto di quelli Signori secolari con i quali in quella Missione bisognerà conferir sempre, il che sarebbe a me pena e distrattione grandissima (essendo altrimente nelle cose nostre d' Inghilterra molto occupato e bisognosissimo di qualche riposo e ritiranza) et a loro manco soddisfattione per molte cause. Io resto molto obligato a loro per l' affetione grande che mi portano, et i favori grandi che mi fanno in tutte le cose occorrenti, et io certamente sto apparecchiatissimo per servirli, quando V. P^ta^ mi comandarà non solamente consilio et auxilio (si qua in re utilis esse possem) sed etiam omni labore et vitæ ipsius effusione, e veramente non puo esser meglio unione, che fra noi si trova, e per la gratia di Dio si troverà sempre. Pur in questo d' haver io qualche superiorità in quella Missione, nullo modo in D^no^ mihi videtur expedire, e così lo propongo con ogni indifferenza a V. P^ta^ coll' occasione di quello che V. P^ra^ scrisse nell' ultima sua, che in assenza del Rev. P. Claudio che io potessi far la Missione, il che a me fuor d' altri inconvenienti sarebbe molto difficile, non conoscendo io li soggetti di quella natione, etc., sed totum hoc et cetera, Deo et V. P^tati^ refero. Se sarà bisogno che qualche Inglese vada là, io mi offerisco di provederli di qualche altro per presentare (72) a

make use of it to further their designs and desires, as we see that they make use of Father Holt, though he came there not only without but against their wish. So it is necessary that we should make use of them (or rather of the opportunity) for their own good as well as for that of the whole of Christendom. For your Paternity may be assured that if we could win this young King to God it would be the greatest blow to heresy that ever was. For he is zealous in everything he undertakes, diligent, courageous and determined, and so for this we ought to offer many lives to God, in order to purchase such a treasure for the Church. When the supplement that has been asked for Scotland is granted (about which, I think, His Holiness and your Paternity have received letters of late from the Archbishop of Glasgow), Father Holt could more easily be recalled, if your Paternity so wishes." The Scotch had also asked expressly for Father Persons for Scotland, and he had offered himself readily; but Father Holt, whose opinion was asked, replied that it was not desirable at present that Father Persons should be withdrawn from his residence in Rouen, from whence he would give assistance to Scotland and to England as well, unless something of great importance should happen. There was also question of giving Persons the entire charge of the Scottish mission, and the General, seeing his zeal and prudence, made use of him both for the affairs of Scotland as also for those of England. But though Persons offered himself for any kind of fatigue and danger in Scotland, he at the same time begged his Paternity not to make use of him in any post of superiority in that mission. The words of his letter were as follows:

"I add only this, asking your Paternity's kind pardon, that it appears to me, before God and for His greater service, to be more expedient, if it should please your Paternity, not to appoint me, nor to make any account of me, for missions to Scotland; but that the Rev. Father Claude Matthieu, or in his absence some Scotchman or other, should have the entire charge of it. This I do not say on account of ours, but in regard to those secular gentlemen with whom it will be necessary in that mission to have constant intercourse, which for me would be a difficulty and a very great distraction (being otherwise much occupied with our affairs in England and in much need of some rest and retirement), and for them also less satisfactory for many reasons. I remain very grateful to them for the great affection they bear me, and the great favour they do me on all possible occasions, and I am certainly most ready, when your Paternity commands me, to serve them not only with my advice and help (if in anything I may be of use) but also with my labour and the spending of my life. And in truth greater union cannot be found than that which exists between us, and by God's grace will always continue. But in this matter of my having authority in that mission, in no way, before God, does it seem to me to be expedient. So with all deference I propose to your Paternity in regard to that which you wrote in your last letter, i.e., that in the absence of Father Claude Matthieu I might settle the mission, etc., which, be-

V. P. nel meglio modo che potrò, non manco che per Inghilterra stessa. Parigi 23 Luglio 1584."

PP. Critonio e Gordonio mandati in Scotia, presi dagli Inglesi—§ 6

Mosso da queste et altre lettere il Generale diede ordine per la missione di Critonio e Gordonio in Scotia. Erano questi due Padri persone grave, et oltre d' esser molto virtuosi e prudenti, erano molto risguardevoli per esser delle prime casate della Scotia, et haverebbero senza dubio nessuno fatto qualche gran cosa in quel Paese, se il Signore per suo giusto giuditio non havesse permesso che s' impedisse questa impresa. Perchè questi buoni Padri furono presi per strada dalli Inglesi, e fatti prigioni nel Castello di Londra,* la qual cosa se bene era di molto pregiuditio alla Religione Cat^ca in Scotia, tuttavia il Signore se ne servì di questa occasione per scoprire al mondo l' innocenza della Compagnia e liberarla da una impostura gravissima ordita dal Parry famosissimo spia, perchè egli in questo tempo appunto si trovò prigione, et Critonio esaminato di tutto quello chè passò tra di loro si purgò d'ogni sospetto e dette tale soddisfatione di se che doppo alcuni mesi lo mandarono in esilio in Francia per non trovar modo di attacarli, con alcuna apparenza come desideravano, la Calunnia finta del Parry, nemeno potendo darli la morte perche le loro leggi contra Preti e Gesuiti non si stendono ad altri che Inglesi.

Alcuni paurosi cercano d' impedire la missione d'Inghilt^a—§ 7

Si come il commun nemico non cessò nel principio di questa Missione d' impedirla così per mezzo di persecutioni, minaccie, et editti particolari contro li Padri d^a Comp^a come ancora per via di persuasione e rispetti umani di alcuni Catt^ci poco zelanti, che persuadevano alli Padri che per qualche tempo si ritirassero dall' impresa cominciato, cosi adesso coll' occasione della presente persecutione diedero assalto più gagliardo che mai a questa santa opera per mezzo d' alcuni Catt^ci paurosi dalle cui persuasioni vinto il P. Claudio Mattei Provinciale per allora della Comp^a in Francia scrisse al Padre Generale, che sua P^ta pensasse bene s' era servitio del Signore, mandare piu soggetti in Inghilt^a in tempo di tanti pericoli e persecutioni, e non mancavano altri, tanto della Comp^a quanto de secolari che davano il medesimo consiglio a S. S^ta et al Pře nostro Generale. Il che saputo ch' ebbe il Personio scrisse subito al Pře Generale scusando il P. Mattei, e sollecitando S. P^ta per un supplemento nuovo di Při per Inghilterra, mostrando come li nostri e li Sacerdoti erano già vincitori dei tormenti e morte, e che gl' Eretici cominciavano a calare havendo poca speranza di guadagno per via

* After their first arrest both fathers procured their liberty, and a Scotch secular priest, Patrick Ady, took Father Gordon's place for the rest of the journey. It was Ady and Creighton who were made prisoners a second time at Ostend, and taken to the Tower, September 16, 1584. See *C.R.S.*, III, 18-24.

sides other inconveniences, would be very difficult for me, I not knowing our fathers of that nation. But this and all else I refer to God and to your Paternity. If it is necessary for some Englishman to go there, I offer to provide some one else to suggest to your Paternity in the best way I can, not less than if England itself were concerned. Paris, July 23, 1584."

Fathers Creighton and Gordon sent to Scotland and are captured by the English—§ 6

Moved by this and other letters, the General gave orders for the mission of Creighton and Gordon to Scotland. These two fathers were men of importance, and besides being very virtuous and prudent, they were held in great estimation, belonging as they did to the first families of Scotland. They would without any doubt have performed great things in that country, had not God in His just judgement permitted that this undertaking should be frustrated. For these good fathers were seized on their journey by the English and sent prisoners to the Tower of London. Though this was very prejudicial to the Catholic religion in Scotland, yet our Lord made use of this event to prove to the world the innocence of the Society and to free it from a very serious calumny plotted against it by the infamous spy Parry. For just at this time he was a prisoner, and Creighton was examined as to everything that had passed between them, and purged himself from all suspicion, clearing himself so satisfactorily that after a few months he was exiled to France. They found no means of connecting him in any plausible way, as they wished to do, with Parry's pretended calumny. Still less could they condemn him to death, for their laws against priests and Jesuits were only applicable to the English.

Some timid Souls endeavour to impede the English Mission—§ 7

As the common enemy never ceased from the beginning of this mission to embarrass it, as well by means of persecution, threats and special proclamations against the fathers of the Society, as also by means of the persuasion and human respect suggested through less zealous Catholics, who persuaded the fathers that they ought to withdraw themselves for a time from the undertaking they had commenced, so now on the occasion of the present persecution did he assail more vigorously than ever this holy work by means of some timid Catholics, by whose persuasions Father Claude Matthieu, Provincial of the Society in France, was induced to write to the General, suggesting that he should reconsider the question whether it conduced to our Lord's service to send subjects to England in a time of such danger and persecution. Neither were others wanting both of the Society and among their secular friends, who gave the same advice to His Holiness and to our Father General. When he knew this, Persons wrote at once to the General, excusing Father Matthieu and begging his Paternity for a fresh supply of fathers for England, showing how ours and the priests had been victorious over torments and death, and that the heretics were beginning to relax,

di crudeltà. Metterò le parole della sua lettera a nostro Padre delli 23 Luglio, 1584.

23 *Luglio* 1584, *Personio scrive al Generale per continuar la missione, non ostante le dissuasioni del P. Claudio Matteı et altri*—§ 8

"Il nostro Pře Provinciale sta per il più lontano da quì e quando sta quì molti sono i quali non pensano che convenga per alcuni rispetti fastidirlo molto con le cose nostre, onde Sua R. non ha tanto modo di saper tutte le particolarità e circostanze del negotio; di poi ancora lui ha un cuore molto tenero, il quale si muove presto con le avversità e persecutioni che sente; onde non mi maraviglio se la S. R^za si turbò un poco con la furia dell' ultima persecutione d' Inghilterra la quale veramente fù asprissima e non ci dispiacque qui (come scrissi a V. P. da Tournai) che V. P. andasse un poco differendo la Missione, fin tanto che (73) si serenasse e passasse in qualche parte, il che già è venuto per la gratia di Dio. Perchè adesso non si sente nulla di quel gran rigore, anzi dicono qui alcuni Heretici e fanno creder cosi a molti Cat^ci, che non faranno morir più gente per la Religione; et io per me credo che se loro sapessero farlo con l' onor loro desiderarebbono aver pace con noi, almanco qualche accordo perche temono estremamente e ben vedono, che *non longe abest ruina ipsorum:* di modo che adesso più che mai è il tempo nostro d' andare inanzi, vedendo che Iddio ci aiuta così manifestamente nelle Battaglie, e per questo preghiamo la P. V. per l' amor di Dio di spedir presto il Padre Henrico da Roma, perche quanto più vo pensando, tanto più mi pare quel Pře esser a proposito. E questo Pře Guglielmo creda la P^ta V. riuscirà (se io non m' inganno) rariss^mo per quello effetto, perche questo è huomo sicurissimo quanto alla virtù, prudenza, et edificatione. Dipoi con star qui e leger alcuni libri, e sentir ragionamenti delle cose di là, e divenuto tanto infiammato quanto appena si puo credere.

"Quanto al modo di star o vivere in Inghilterra non si può pre scrivere altro di quello che havemo fin qui tenuto, e li altri Sacerdot. hoggidì tengono, se non che uno di loro haverà di star per il più in Londra, over intorno, per indirizzar tutti li altri, e quanto al pericolo non saranno in piu che gli altri, e possono haver molti aiuti, che gli altri non hanno, se Dio li permetterà di servirsene. Già V. P. ha visto che havemo passati quatr' anni e più con la presa solamente di due persone il che non è molto considerando il guadagno, il che tutti confessano (ancora li medesimi heretici) d'esser stato più grande che in vinti anni passati, Iddio nostro Signore sia lodato per tutto. Io non credo che facilmente usaranno più tormenti alli sacerdoti che pigliaranno, di modo che li nuovi mandati adesso andaranno con tanto manco pericolo di patire, che li altri li quali hanno preceduti, e questo è un gran punto, perchè in verità l'esser impiccato solamente è un giogo soave, rispetto di patir li tormenti, et in se non è tanto come patir un ruttorio in Roma."

Molte altre lettere scrissero tanto Personio come Alano, tanto della persecutione passata, e del fervore delli Alunni e desiderio che havevano d' andare in Inghilterra, quanto del frutto già fatto e

having little hope of succeeding by cruelty. I will here give the words of his letter of July 23, 1584, to our Father General.

July 23, 1584, *Persons writes to the General to continue the Mission in spite of the Dissuasion of Father Matthieu and others*—§ 8

"Our Rev. Father Provincial is generally away from here, and when he was here there were many who did not think it right to weary him about our affairs, therefore His Reverence had not much chance of knowing all the particulars and circumstances of the work. Moreover he has a tender heart, which is quickly moved by the trials and persecutions of which he hears. It is not astonishing, therefore, if His Reverence is somewhat troubled by the fury of the late persecution in England, which was truly most rigorous, and no objection was raised here, as I wrote to your Paternity from Tournay, at delaying the missions a little, until the tempest should somewhat calm down and pass over. This has already taken place, thanks be to God, for now we suffer from no such extreme rigours. Some heretics here even say and induce many Catholics to believe, that no one else will be put to death on account of religion, and I for my part believe, that, if they knew how to do it with honour, they would like to have peace with us, or at least some agreement, since they fear strongly and see clearly that *non longe abest ruina ipsorum.* So that now more than ever is our time to advance, seeing that God so manifestly assists us in the combat, and for this reason I implore your Paternity for the love of God to send at once Father Henry [Garnet] from Rome, because the more I think of it, the more it seems to me that this father is most fit. Father William [Weston] here, if I mistake not, will do wonderfully for our purpose, being a most safe man as regards virtue, prudence and edification. Moreover by living here, and by reading certain books and discussing matters, he has become so warm about it that one can hardly believe it.

As to the way of staying or living in England, I cannot prescribe any other than that which has been followed up to now, and which the other priests still keep. One of them will have to live mostly in London or near to it, in order to direct the others. As to the dangers, they will not run greater than the rest do, and can have many helps that the others have not, if God permits their making use of them. Your Paternity has now seen that we have passed through four years and more, and two only have been captured, which is not much considering the gain, which all confess, even the heretics, to have been greater than in the last twenty years, God our Lord be praised for it. I do not think that they will be so ready again to torture the priests they seize; so that those of us who are now sent, will run much less danger of suffering than those who went before. This is a great point, because truly to be hanged is a pleasant game in comparison with the being tortured, and in itself is not so much as to suffer a bad hiccup (*un ruttorio*) in Rome."

Both Persons and Allen wrote many other letters about the late persecution, and about the fervour of the alumni and their desire to

speranze di maggior guadagno per l' avvenire per difendersi contro di questi che per esser di parer contrario volevano che si aspettassero altri tempi migliori per convertire l' anime in Inghilterra, e tra gl' altre le seguente al Prẽ Agazario furono scritte dal Personio 15 Settembre 1584 [che cominciano: *Cum optime sciam*] et da Alano 2 Agosto [che cominciano *De missionibus vero:* vedi fol. 497a].*

Georgio Birketto superiore del clero—§9

Venne in questo tempo in Francia il Sig^r Georgio Briketto sacerdote molto celebre per dottrina e virtù, che pur adesso vive travagliando in quella vigna, et è fatto ultimamente Superiore del Clero secolare d' Inghilterra, e sedotto dalli appellanti va tirando inanzi i dissegni loro e si mostra poco amorevole della Comp^a.† Intese questo Sacerdote il pericolo che v' era che Personio si chiamasse più lontano d' Inghilterra in Italia per servire quivi la sua Religione del che spesso si trattava, benche non mancavano, che replicassero per vedere il bisogno che v' era della sua presenza in quelle parti per aiuto del suo Paese.

(74) E cosi Birchetto con questa occasione scrisse una lettera bellissima all' Agazario dandoli conto di quello che havevano fatto li Padri della Comp^a in Inghilterra, e quanto erano quivi desiderati, e di quanto pregiuditio sarebbe che il Personio si levasse dalla sua Residenza, dicendoli che li Catholici crederebbero che la Comp^a li havesse abandonati, e che li Padri Inglesi non havevano più pensiero dell' aiuto della Patria loro.‡

Epistola Georgii Birketti—§10

Tertius iam annus est, Admodum Rev. Pater, ex quo de me obligatissimo Paternitatis tuæ filio quicquam forsan audiueris: hoc autem difficultate temporis factum fuisse facile (uti spero) R^a V^a iudicabit: nunc vero his in partibus existens (ne nimis apertam ingratitudinis notam incurrerem) non poteram memet a scribendo continere, tum ut R^am V. quam possim amantissime salutarem, tum etiam ut gratias agerem plurimas cum tuæ R^ae tum universæ etiam societati vestræ, non pro beneficijs in me solum collatis, (176^b) quæ utique infinita fuisse gratissime agnosco, sed pro ijs etiam quæ singulariter in universam gentem nostram confertis, cum viros tam egregios prudentes et sanctos ad eandem conuertendam incredibli charitatis vestræ testimonio in dies transmittitis. Et ut plenius rem ipsam prosequar, qui fuerunt vestræ societatis primo ad nos missi, tantum in causa religionis progressum fecerunt, P. Campianus per mortem gloriosam et P. Robertus labore, prudentia et industria sua, et uterque per bonam conuersationem, frequentes conciones, exhortationes, librorum editiones, et alia id genus quam plurima, ut universi apud nos catholici vehementissime petant, efflagitent et deside-

* Father Grene refers his readers to the second volume of his *Collectanea P.,* where the letters are copied, and whence they have been already printed by Dr Knox, *Letters of Cardinal Allen,* pp. 236-238. There are other copies of F. Persons' letter, some of them fuller than Father Grene's transcript, e.g., Vatican Archives, Castel S. Angelo XIV, c. ii, n. 39, p. 2; Archives S.J., *Anglia Rom.* I, 299. Cf. Bartoli, *Inghilterra,* lib. IV, cap. ii. A full translation of Father Persons' letter in Maziere Brady, *Episcopal Succession,* I, 50.

† Persons is alluding to the negotiations which are described (but from an

go to England, as well as about the harvest already reaped, and the hope of greater gain in the future, in order to defend themselves against those, who being of an opposite opinion wished to wait for better times to convert souls in England; and among others the following letter to Father Agazario was written by Persons, September 15, 1584, [beginning *Cum optime sciam* and that of Allen of August 2 which begins *De missionibus vero.*]*

George Birkhead, Superior of the Secular Clergy—§9

At this time there came to France Mr George Birkhead, a priest renowned for his learning and virtue, who is also still alive and working in that vineyard. He was lately made Superior of the secular clergy in England, and has been seduced by the appellants and goes on forwarding their designs, showing but little favour towards the Society.¶ This priest heard of the danger there was of Persons being recalled far from England into Italy, in order to serve his Order there. This was often mooted, yet there were always those who opposed it, because they saw the need there was of his presence in those parts for the help of his country.

So Birkhead, on this occasion, wrote a very beautiful letter to Agazario, giving an account of what the fathers had effected in England, and how much they were wanted there, and what prejudice it would cause, were Persons withdrawn from his place of residence, saying that the Catholics would believe that the Society had abandoned them, and that the English fathers meant to help their country no longer.‡

Birkhead's letter—§10

"This is probably the third year, Reverend Father, since you have heard anything at all from me your devoted son; but I trust that you will readily believe that this has been due to the difficulties of the time. Now that I am in these parts, I cannot refrain from writing (indeed I should evidently incur blame for ingratitude if I did not), both to greet you as affectionately as I can, and also to thank repeatedly both your Reverence and your Order, for the benefits conferred not on myself only (which I acknowledge with gratitude to be quite boundless), but also for those which you bestow on our nation above others by constantly sending such eminently prudent and holy men to convert it. Let me explain the matter more fully. The members of your Society who first came to us, advanced the cause of religion so well—Father Campion by his glorious death, Father Robert by his labours, prudence and industry, both of them by holy living, constant preaching, exhortations, printing books and other numerous works of the same class—that all the Catholics in the country

opposite standpoint) in Tierney's *Dodd*, vol. v, cap. i. Fr Heywood, starting from again another standpoint, called Birkhead "antiquum adversarium Societatis" (Archives S.J., *Anglia Hist.* I, 120 v). It is hardly necessary to add that in interpreting Father Persons' words in the text, his point of view must also be borne in mind.

‡ This letter was first omitted by Father Grene, then copied on a later folio (176) of his MS.

rent alios eiusdem ordinis quam breuissime ad nos mittendos: et quamuis non me latet Adm. R. P. Generalem hac de re alijs medijs certiorem factum esse, ego tamen nomine meorum compresbyterorum aliorumque omnium catholicorum R^am T. vehementer obtestor, ut huius petitionis desideratum eventum precibus etiam et labore suo procuret.

Catholicorum fervor—§11

Quod autem ad statum religionis nunc in Anglia pertinet (licet persecutio adhuc grauis sane sit, sed aliquantulum remissior quam ante paucos dies) admirabilis tamen est in ea progressus religionis, et tanta constantia atque perseuerantia cuiusque ordinis, conditionis, ætatis et sexus catholicorum omnium, ut pene miraculosa esse videatur. Incredibile porro est, qualem feruorem et consolationem in tantis miserijs Deus Opt. Max. ipsis contulerit, quam feruentia et ignita corda in causam catholicam, quam singularem amorem et obedientiam erga sedem Apostolicam et suam Sanctitatem, quam admirabilem reuerentiam in omnes sacerdotes, præsertim (177[a]) vero eos qui societatis vestræ sunt, quorum fama, nõmen et existimatio tantopere apud nos labore et industria RR. PP. Campiani et Roberti increuit, ut quam maxime cupiant omnes nostri catholici, eundem cursum incœptum (quem ipsi felicissime tenuerunt) ab alijs etiam vestris hominibus continuari.

Et sane quo ardentius hunc cursum modumque procedendi prosequentur, eo omnino maiorem e suis laboribus fructum percipient, et multo gratiores catholicis nostris semetipsos dabunt: nam miseriæ et tribulationes in ista præsenti persecutione adeo percrebruerunt, ut iam quasi habitum quendam consuetudinemque feruoris per Dei gratiam nacti sint catholici, ita ut nec possessiones agrorum nec singulis mensibus grauem illam 20 librarum solutionem, imo nec uxores nec liberos respiciant, modo seipsos in religione puros et impollutos conseruent. Qui hunc feruorem in illis nutriunt, eos sane summo recipiunt catholici viri honore; qui autem remittunt aliquid de legitima seueritate, paulatim etiam minuitur eorum æstimatio apud bonos.

[*Causæ huius Constantiæ*]—§12

Causæ autem huius tanti ac tam admirabilis in religione incrementi (præter diuinam gratiam quæ principalis fuit) multæ extiterunt, nam mors sanctissima superiori anno tam multorum martyrum, et hoc anno quinque etiam sacerdotum in comitatu Eboracensi, et diligens atque frequens concionandi studium in sacerdotibus, et præcipue tanta librorum varietas qui scripti fuerunt, tum de controversijs tum etiam de materia deuotionis, ex quo tempore Patres vestri primo Angliam sunt ingressi; inter quos libros principatum sane obtinent et maximum fructum contulerunt duo præsertim, quorum alter est nouum Testamentum Anglice Rhemis (177[b]) cum annotationibus dignissimis editum, alter vero liber ille christianæ resolutionis, quem composuit P. Robertus, qui sane posterior liber tum ob insolitam nostris materiam, tum ob vitæ impiæ reformationem, quam maxime præ se fert, tantum fructum attulit ut vix credi possit quam multi eo ipso libro hæretici ad fidem conuersi

earnestly ask, beg, yearn for other men of the same Order to be sent to us as soon as possible. Now though it does not escape me that the Rev. Father General will have been informed about this by other means, I earnestly entreat you in the name of my fellow priests and of all other Catholics to assist by your petitioning and working the accomplishment of the end desired.

The fervour of Catholics—§ 11

"As regards the state of religion in England at the present time, the persecution, though severe, is somewhat less acute than a short time ago. Withal the progress of religion in the midst of it is wonderful. So great is the constancy and perseverance of Catholics of every rank and condition, age and sex, that it seems well-nigh miraculous, Quite incredible is the fervour and consolation amid such great miseries which our great God gives them in His goodness; what fervent hearts on fire for the Catholic cause; what singular love for the Apostolic See and what obedience to His Holiness; what wonderful reverence for all priests, especially for those of your Society! Its fame, its name, its renown has grown so great amongst us through the energy and industry of Father Campion and Father Robert, that all our Catholics greatly desire that the course commenced and so happily maintained by them should be continued by other fathers of yours.

"Without a doubt the more ardently they follow that course and manner of proceeding, the more fruit will they reap from their labours, and the more welcome will they be to the faithful. The truth is, that in the present persecution sufferings and tribulations have become so frequent, that by the grace of God fervour has also become as it were habitual and customary to Catholics. So much so that they regard neither their lands and possessions, nor the oppressive fine of twenty pounds a month, nor even their wives and children, provided only they preserve their religion pure and unstained. Those who increase this fervour in them are sure to be welcomed with the highest honour, while those who relax any point of legitimate strictness gradually lose their reputation with good Catholics.

[*Causes of this constancy*]—§ 12

"The causes of this great and admirable increase of religious fervour (apart from the grace of God, which is always the chief factor) are many. There were the holy deaths last year of so many martyrs, and this year of five priests in the county of York; then the careful and constant zeal for preaching in our priests, and especially the great variety of books both about controversies and such as nourish devotion, which have been written since your fathers first came to England. The first amongst these books is the *New Testament,* edited in English at Rheims, with notes worthy of the subject, and the second is the *Book of Resolution,* written by Father Robert. The latter work, both because its matter was new to us and also on account of its special object, viz., the reformation of a sinful life, has borne immense fruit; the number of conversions of heretics to

fuerint Hinc sane maxime necessarium putatur istum cursum incœptum conseruare, id est solidis et doctis scriptis aduersario semper contradicere (sicut hactenus factum fuit) et præterea dulcissimis exhortationibus afflictorum animos consolari, unde profecto tantum leuamen huic grauamini præsenti superadditur, ut vix credere queat R. V^a quantum et quam singulariter istis medijs releuentur catholicorum corda. Et quamuis hoc modo hæretici fortassis vehementius torqueantur, et persecutionem duriorem excitent, omnes tamen viri catholici vident et agnoscunt nihil magis Dei causam vel honoratius promouere vel hæreticorum colla citius frangere, si modo eodem ordine quo incœptus fuit hic cursus diutius progrediamur [*sic*].

Atque ideo Catholici omnes feruentiores hoc maxime cupiunt et anhelant, licet tepidi et schismatici (qui omni circumferuntur vento) remissiorem in hoc negotio processum quærant; qui si permitteretur sine dubio ædificium illud quod hactenus bene processit magnopere periclitaretur, et spes præterea non minima aduersarijs nostris daretur euertendi hunc murum fortissimum quem pro domo Israel iam diu opposuimus.

Quapropter R. V^am humiliter obsecramus ita negotium hoc pro nobis efficere, ut qui iam venturi sunt eundem (178^a) prorsus cum superioribus spiritum afferant, id est eodem modo firmiter in causa Dei persistant, et hostibus veritatis audacter contradicant, simili tamen iudicio, prudentia et discretione.

[*Pr. Personius Romam non revocandus*]—§13

Sed unum est R. P. quod me non parum mouet, intelligo etenim ex litteris quibusdam ad Alanum missis, quomodo de P. Roberti ad vos recessu cogitatum fuit. Ne quæso hoc fiat; ipsius namque potius expectamus ad nos regressum, quam ut longius a nobis recedat. Operis illius de christiana resolutione quod feliciter incœpit iam omnes catholici auidissime expectant secundam etiam ut partem eadem felicitate compleat; quod si non fecerit, putabunt eum suæ patriæ prorsus valedixisse, et maior inde offensa fortassis orietur quam ut facile sedari queat. Si autem hic permanserit, spe quidem optima vivent corda eorum; indies enim aliquid boni emittet aut ad consolandum ipsos aut ad vexandum hæreticos, atque prudentia, pietate, labore et industria sua causam publicam facillime peraget et expectationi omnium abunde satisfaciet; quod utique nullatenus fieri posset, si ab istis partibus auocetur.

Quapropter R. P. per viscera Christi te obtestor et pro amore illo quo erga gentem nostram noui te fuisse semper affectum, rogo atque obsecro ut huic negotio non desit. Quod si feceris, ubi antea nostrates omnes deinctissimos tibi habuisti, nunc millies profecto obligatiores facillime reddes.

Nunc vero solum superest ut quoniam intra unum aut alterum diem, non absque aliquo forsitan periculo in patriam reuersurus sim, vestris me commendem precibus et suffragijs, quibus si suffultus fuero, alacrius sane multo provinciam hanc difficilem sustinebo. Quid præterea dicam? Salutet nomine meo uniuersum Collegium

the faith by reading it can scarcely be believed. Hence the necessity, which everybody thinks urgent, of continuing the same course, that is to say, to meet the adversary at every moment with strong and learned writings (as we have done thus far), and also to console the minds of those in trouble with the sweetest words of comfort. In this way our present burden is so much lightened that your Reverence can hardly believe how greatly and how strangely the hearts of Catholics are revived. It is true that heretics are perhaps more violently disturbed hereby, and excite a harder persecution; yet all Catholics see and acknowledge that by no other way is the cause of God so honourably promoted, or the neck of heresy so soon broken. The only condition is, that we should still continue the course as we have begun it.

"This, then, is what the more fervent Catholics desire and yearn for, though the half-hearted and the schismatics, 'who are carried about by every wind,' would like us to slacken our pace. But if this is allowed, the work we have been building up so well, will be seriously endangered, and our adversaries will conceive great hope of overthrowing 'the strong wall for the house of Israel,' which we have hitherto opposed against them.

"We, therefore, respectfully beg your Reverence so to manage this business for us that the fathers who will now be sent to us be animated by the same spirit as their predecessors. That is, that they stand firm in the cause of God, and speak courageously against the enemies of truth, though with the old judgement, prudence and discretion.

[*Father Persons should not be recalled to Rome*]—§13

"A thing which disturbs me not a little is this: I understand from some letters which have been sent to Allen, that the thought of recalling Father Robert to you has been entertained. Pray do not let this happen. On the contrary we are expecting his return to England, not his retiring to a still greater distance. The second part of his *Book of Resolution* is now eagerly awaited by Catholics. It has been so well commenced, and ought to be completed with equal felicity. If this is not done, people will think he has said good-bye to his country altogether, and more offence will be taken than can easily be forgotten. If he remains here, their hearts will beat with good hope, for he will daily get something good done, either for their consolation or to check the heretics. With his prudence, piety, hard and constant work, he will transact public business without difficulty, and fully satisfy every one's expectations of him. If he is called away from these parts, he could not possibly do this.

"By the Heart of Christ, therefore, I conjure your Reverence, and by that love for our nation which I know you always cherish, I beg and entreat you not to fail us in this matter. If you can accomplish it, you will increase our obligations a thousandfold, though all our countrymen are already so deeply indebted to you.

"Now it only remains for me, seeing that I am to return in a day or two to my country, not perhaps without some danger, to commend myself to your prayers and suffrages, for with such aid I

suum, nimis etenim molestum fortassis esset singulos (178[b]) enumerare, quos visceribus meis chariores habeo: duos autem quos mihi Dominus dedit in Anglia Henricum Walpolum et Joannem Dolmannum tuæ præsertim Paternitati commendatos velim, quibus opto quam maximum sane virtutis et eruditionis incrementum. Postremo cupio etiam salutare R^mum P. Generalem, P. Robertum Bellarminum, &c. Parisijs, 13 Aug. 1584.

P. Westono va in Inghilterra 12 *Sept.* 1584—§14

Era gia arrivato il Padre G. Westono a Roan da Siviglia in Spagna per passare in Inghilterra e Personio lo trattenea seco parte per informarlo bene di quello che doveva fare in quella missione, parte ancora per servirsi dell' opera sua e spedire per la stampa quelle opere che andava scrivendo. Era questo Prẽ (come testificò Personio nelle sue lettere) molto dotto e di virtù e prudenza molto segnalata, e riusci conforme al' augurio e giuditio di Personio di lui, perchè per quattro o cinque anni che stette in Inghilterra, prima che venisse in mano degli Eretici, era celebre in tutto il regno, tanto per la conversione di molte persone di qualità quanto per le gratie segnalate che il Signore operò per mezzo suo in molti famosi energumeni.* Alli 12 di Settembre imbarcò questo Padre insieme col fratello Ridolfo Emersono (che fù compagno del Campiano) et il Personio si privò di lui, tanto per indrizzo del Pře quanto per passare securamente e far venire in mano d' Amici molti libri et altre cose, benedette d' importanza. Tutto poi che passò nell' entrar loro in Inghilterra racconta il Pře diffusamente in una relatione latina che dice cosi.

Relatio P. Westoni—§15

Nři P. Generalis mandato vocatus ut ad animarum messem in Angliam proficiscerer, egressus Hispali veni Parisios, ubi per aliquot dies commoratus et collocutus cum P. Personio, adhibito mihi itineris socio Rodulpho Emersono Rotomagum veni, et inde in Diepensi portu navim conscendens, secundo vento navigans in conspectum Angliæ medio die in apertum littus e regione duorum portuum expositus sum ego et Henricus Hubertus, cujus ædes paulo ante ab hæreticis erant direptæ, fugerat ipse in Galliam, ut hæreticorum paulisper declinaret furorem. Atque nos quidem duo cum eius famulo per itinerum compendia ad amici et familiaris cujusdam hujus Henrici domum pervenimus; Rodulphus autem remansit in navi cum sarcinis, sic namque decrevimus in secreto et obscuro noctis ad eum equum transmittere, sarcinas et libros auferre, quorum non exiguam copiam transvexerat in Angliam divulgandos: quod sane continuo fecimus et omnia secure quidem hactenus peregimus, venitque ad nos salvis et integris mercibus. Postridie navigatione

* A good many contemporary references to these exorcisms will be found in the lives of Weston, of the martyrs Robert Dibdale and Cornelius, the apostates Anthony Tyrrell and others. See Challoner; Morris, *Troubles*, vol. II, pp. 96-108, 411-418; *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*, etc. Samuel Harsnet, afterwards Archbishop of York, gathered up all the adverse evidence in his *Declaration of egregious Popish Impostures*, etc., etc

shall discharge my difficult task with far greater alacrity. What else shall I add? Pray greet from me the whole of your college; it would trouble you too much if I counted up the names of those who are specially dear to my heart. The two whom the Lord gave to my care in England, Henry Walpole and John Dolman, I desire to commend most particularly to your Paternity, and surely I wish hem a truly great increase of virtue and learning. In conclusion I desire to send my greetings to the V. Rev. Father General and to Father Robert Bellarmine, &c. Paris, August 13, 1584."

Father Weston goes to England, Sept. 12, 1584—§14

Father William Weston had already arrived at Rouen from Seville in Spain, on his way to England, and Persons conferred with him, partly to instruct him well in what he had to do in that mission, partly also to make use of his aid in finishing for the press those works he was writing. This father was (as Persons testifies in his letter) very learned and singularly virtuous and prudent, and he succeeded according to Persons' judgement and forecasts concerning him. For during the four or five years he was in England, previous to his falling into the hands of the heretics, he was celebrated throughout the kingdom as much on account of the conversion of many persons of quality as for the signal graces conferred by our Lord through him on many well-known possessed persons.* This Father embarked on September 12 with Brother Ralph Emerson (who had been Campion's companion), from whom Persons parted that he might guide Father Weston and bring over and consign in safety to the hands of friends many books and other blest things of importance. That father afterwards related fully all that passed on his entrance into England in a Latin relation which begins thus:

Father Weston's Autobiography—§ 15

"Being summoned by an order from our Father General to set out to labour in the harvest of souls in England, I left Seville and travelled to Paris. There I tarried for some days and conversed with Father Persons. Then, with Ralph Emerson, who had been appointed me as my companion, I went to Rouen, and on to the harbour of Dieppe, where I embarked, and, having a fair wind, arrived within sight of England in the middle of the day. On the open coast between two ports we were set ashore; myself, that is to say, and Henry Hubert, whose house had been plundered shortly before by the heretics, he himself escaping to France to wait until their fury might be appeased. We two, in company with his servant, arrived by the shortest cuts at the house of a friend, the familiar acquaintance of the above-mentioned Henry. Ralph meanwhile remained in the ship with the baggage, for we had agreed that in the dead of the night we would send him a horse for the conveyance of our goods, and likewise of the books, of which he had brought over no small number for distribution in England. This we accomplished with all speed; everything so far prospered; when he joined us, all his treasures were safe and uninjured. On

per flumen accommodatâ Rodulphus impositis librorum sarcinis in scapham profectus est Norwicum, inde enim per vectores et aurigas publicos res et merces vicinæ Londinum portari solent. Nos vero assumptis equis moderatis itineribus præcessimus et prius Londinum pervenimus. Ingressi autem urbem in publica quadam et frequenti platea, occurrit salutavitque quidam Henricum palam et aperto nomine eum compellans, quod sane non modice nos turbavit; curavit namque ille quantum fieri posset occultum esse eius e Gallia reditum.

[*Rodulphus capitur*]—§ 16

(75) Ingressi tamen hospitium et pransi continuò inde discedentes in contrariam civitatis partem, solicitè Rodulphi expectabamus adventum; ego vero cum essem omnino ignotus audacior eram et sæpius egressus in locum quò Norwicenses aurigæ confluere solent, quærebam et præstolabar meum Rodulphum, in quem tandem lætus incidi media via et percunctatus eum de rebus omnia prospere gesta narravit, nisi quod sarcinas adhuc in hospitio detineri dixit, nec posse exportari nisi mandato et venia publicani. Hic nobis non satis constabat quodnam oportebat consilium sequi, nam grave videbatur et nimis timidum libros deserere, vendicare vero illos et redimere, satis periculosum, utrimque enim discrimen impendebat non exiguum: visum tamen est Rudolpho timiditatem omnem superari debere et quod suæ commissum fuerat fidelitati non leviter derelinquere: fidebat saltem pecunia potuisse rem confic[i], si res eo deveniret. Deo itaque commendans negotium resumpto animo pergit ad hospitium, quem statim comprehendunt et adducunt ad magistratum (sarcinas namque prius exploraverant) quem examinatum prius de libris conjiciunt in tenebrosum et angustissimum carcerem, adeoque ibi per annum et amplius delituit, ut quantumvis inquirentes scire non potuerimus quid de eo fieret, quove eum conjecerant: putabamus ergo in turrim Londinensem fuisse traditum: detentus tamen fuerat in carcere quem Poultre vocant. Atque Rodulphi hic quidem exitus fuit a primo nostro in Angliam ingressu: nos tamen interea permansimus in hospitio, orantes, ut bene fortunaret illi Deus negotium, cum vero tardaret reditus nec eo nec sequenti comparuisset die, facile quod evenerat suspicabamur, et de accessu ejus desperantes, deinceps de propriis agere cœpimus negotiis, nam (75) revera in angustiis eramus non parvis constituti, nam cum ille dux noster esse debuerat, et aperire nobis aditum ad negotia et Catholicorum cognitionem, quid agere deberemus facile statuere non potuimus

the next day, however, arrangements having been made for sailing by the river, Ralph entrusted his cargo of books to a light boat and went to Norwich, for from thence it is the custom that goods and merchandise should be conveyed by the public riders and carriers from the neighbouring places to London. As for ourselves, we took horse, proceeded by gentle stages, and arrived first in London. After we had entered the city by an open and much-frequented street, a person met us, who addressed Henry openly and simply by his name, at which we became not a little uneasy, seeing that he had striven with all possible precaution to prevent his return out of France from being known.

[*Brother Ralph taken prisoner*]—§ 16

This notwithstanding we proceeded to enter a hostelry and dined there; then departing, without loss of time, we turned towards a distant quarter of the city and waited with anxiety for Ralph's arrival. As I was myself, however, entirely unknown, I took courage and often went out to the spot where the carriers from Norwich were wont to assemble, looking and waiting for my friend Ralph, whom with all joy I at length met in the middle of the road. I questioned him about the condition of our affairs, and he told me that all was right, but that the baggage was still detained in the inn, and that it was not possible for it to be removed without the host's consent and permission. Here we could not make up our minds what course we ought to pursue. It would be too painful and cowardly to abandon the books; and yet to claim and redeem them seemed full of peril. On both sides the difficulty was great. He judged it best, however, to surmount all fear, and not to relinquish lightly what had been intrusted to his fidelity. He was confident also that in case of extremity money would help him to carry out his purpose. Committing his business, therefore, first to God, he returned with courage to the inn, where he was immediately arrested and brought before a magistrate. Having already searched the packages, they examined Ralph concerning the books. There they kept him for a year and more, and so strictly that with all our inquiries we were unable to find out what had become of him or where they had concealed him. We thought that he must have been transferred to the Tower of London, whereas the prison in which they really placed him was one called the Poultry.

Such was Ralph's misadventure at the time of our first entrance into England. We, however, in the meantime did not cease our prayers to God while we remained at the inn, imploring that good success might attend him. But when we perceived that he delayed to appear, and when we saw nothing of him on that day or the following, we suspected what must have occurred, and in despair of Ralph's coming began to consult what we ourselves were to do. Indeed the difficulties which surrounded us were by no means light; for as he was to have acted as our guide, and to have introduced us into the houses of our friends and of other Catholics, we could not easily determine what was at present to be done.

[*Periculornm initia*]—§ 17

Habebam ego a P. Personio indicia quædam et amicitiæ signa ad matronam quandam gravem et nobilem B[ellamy] nomine, de qua postea sæpius sermonis occasio nobis dabitur; hospita namque hæc fuerat P. Personij in cujus domo (quoniam ampla erat et ipsa satis locuples et in Patrem, utpote valde Cath^{ca}, benevola) plurima tractabat Pater, ut audivi, et scribebat. Hujus autem matronæ domus 3 aut amplius leucas extra Londinum sita erat: ad hanc ergo accessimus et petentes illam alloqui, cum prodijsset narravi indicia, secretò tamen ut par erat: illa vero rem novam me sibi narrare affirmavit, quæ nec Patrem Personium vidisset unquam nec cognovisset, ac multo sane minus extare inter se talia potuisse indicia. Ego nunc nihil mihi cunctandum arbitratus discessi continuò nec ultra laborandum frustra putavi, quin vero nec satis me tuto loco versari suspicatus sum, ne aut domus aut personæ error fuisset. . . Igitur recessimus ego et Henricus, sed contraria via quam venimus, timentes ne si forte ad inimicam domum pervenissemus, mitterent qui nos vel caperent [1]ut rei publicæ hostes[1] vel explorarent. In quo sane consilio non plane fuerat erratum: nam ut postea erat nobis narratum, habuerat illa in domo sua 3 vel 4 sacerdotes catholicos qui apud se latuerant et alium quendam impostorem laicum, qui pro cath^{o} se venditabat, et religionem nefarie simulabat. Hic autem abeuntes nos continuò sequebatur, requisiturus quinam fuissemus viri: sed q^{a} diversum inieramus iter, ille vero planum et publicum prosecutus esset, spe sua et proposito excidit. Evasit hic paulo post proditor manifestus et insignis persecutor, multosque afflixit et familias perturbavit: haud diu tamen impune, justissimas namque suorum scelerum pœnas exolvens gladio medium confossus ab inimico, dum rixarentur, misere expiravit. Nos vero Londinum redivimus . . . nova consilia capturi. . . Audierat D. Henricus cum adhuc esset in Gallia uxorem suam quam gravidam reliquerat propria migrasse domo et secreto se in ædibus cujusdam viri Cath^{ci} abdidisse donec ventrem deposuisset, (76) ne partus in hæreticorum deveniret manus, et suo id est hæreticorum baptizaretur ritu, placuit ergo experiri. . . Adivi domum etc.*

[1–1] G omits.

* Father Grene in margin—Pauca quæ sequuntur in originali non sunt alicuius momenti.

For the continuation of *Father Weston's Autobiography* the reader is referred to Father Morris, *Troubles of Our Catholic Forefathers*, II, pp. 66 sq., whence the above translation is quoted; and *C.R.S.* vol. I, pp. 72-85. Eventually Father Weston, through the means of Mrs Hubert, came into communication with other Catholics, and began his singularly successful missionary career.

[*Initial Difficulties*]—§ 17

I had received from Father Persons certain introductions and tokens of friendship addressed to a gentlewoman of the name of Bellamy, of whom further mention will be made. She had been the hostess of Father Persons, and as her house was spacious and she herself was a zealous Catholic, fairly well off and full of good will towards the Father, under her roof he had done much work and written much.

Now the house of this lady was three leagues or more beyond London; to it therefore we went, requesting to speak with her. As soon as she appeared, I delivered my tokens, secretly however, as necessary in such circumstances. She declared, nevertheless, that my words were perfectly strange to her, as she had never seen Father Persons, or known him in any way; much less was it possible that such messages should pass between them. Seeing then that I must make no delay, I departed quickly, thinking it was of no use to press the matter further. I imagined myself to be walking upon unsafe ground, and feared that I had made some mistake either in the house or the person. . . . Henry and I therefore called for our horses and withdrew, but by a different road from the one by which we had arrived. We were afraid lest by chance, if we had come into the house of an enemy, messengers might be dispatched, who would either search us or arrest us as enemies of the State.

Our anxiety was not altogether without foundation; for, as it was afterwards reported to us, she had given refuge to three or four Catholic priests, who lay hidden in her house, and to another person, a layman and an imposter, who passed himself off as a Catholic, and made an iniquitous pretence of religion. This man, as soon as we were gone, followed us to find out what manner of men we were; but as we had changed our route, and he himself pursued the public highway, he was deceived in his expectations.

Later on he assumed his true character as a traitor and notorious persecutor, and brought affliction upon many persons and confusion into families; not long, however, with impunity, for he paid the just penalty of his crimes under the sword of an enemy with whom he was engaged in a quarrel, and died a miserable death.

We meanwhile returned to London, there to devise new plans for future proceedings. Mr Henry had received news, while still in France, that his wife, whom he had left with child, had retired from her own home, and was living secretly in the house of a Catholic until the birth of her child, in order to avoid the danger of its falling into the hands of heretics and of receiving baptism according to their rite. We thought it good to make an attempt. . . . I made inquiries. . . .*

No. II

LORD BURGHLEY'S MAP OF LANCASHIRE, 1590

IN the Record Office, *Domestic Eliz.*, vol. CCXXXV, No. 5, 1590, is a large coloured map on vellum of the county of Lancaster, showing the churches and chapels, with the principal seats of the gentry and their names. It was no doubt drawn up for the Privy Council to assist in tightening its grip, and thus to enable the government to bring extra pressure upon the great landowners to conform to the new doctrines, for it was found that notwithstanding the sanguinary nature of the penal laws passed to stamp out all vestiges of the ancient faith, the vast majority of the gentry and people in Lancashire was completely out of sympathy with the religion established by the Queen's government. Indeed, it has been confidently asserted that the adherents to the ancient faith of the fatherland were more numerous in Lancashire at this period than they were at the commencement of Elizabeth's reign. Even the magistrates and law officers of the county were repeatedly reported to the Council as being mostly temporizers in religion or otherwise recusants. In "A Summarie Information of the State of Lancashire," exhibited by the Lord Bishop of Chester in this very year, *Dom. Eliz.*, vol. CCXXXV, No. 68, 1590, it is declared that (1) "the nomber of the recusants is great, and dothe dailie increase. (2) There maie be seen usuallie every Sonday and holieday, as hathe also very lately beene confessed, as many people repayre to place suspected in Religion as to the Parishe Church. (3) The Papists every where are growen so confident, that they contempne Magistrats and their authorytie, as maie appere by the late outrage shewed towards the Bishop and his officers at Wigan, as allso by the lewde rebellious speeches and usage of the prysoners in the ffleete at Manchester." The Bishop concludes, "The people in moost partes of the countie by meanes hereoft, as also throughe the great securytie wch they have gathered of late by the remysse execution of the penalties imposed upon divers by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, doe slide backe from all duetyfull obedyence to the utter contempt and neglect of Religion and the religious service of God." This report is confirmed by "A Vewe of y^e^ State of y^e^ Countie Palatine of Lancaster, bothe for Religion and Civill government," *Dom. Eliz.*, vol. CCXXXV, No. 4, 1590, wherein is circumstantially described the position and character of the magistrates, knights, esquires, gentry, and their wives and families, widows and gentlewomen, the various parishes with their incumbents and number of communicants, the recusants indicted, and the law officers of the county. Unfortunately this particular document only covers the Hundred of West Derby, but there are numerous other reports tending to show that the northern parts of the county were even more opposed to the State religion which the government of Elizabeth sought by the most unjustifiable and savage methods to impose upon the country.

In the British Museum, O.R. Library, 18 D. III, is an ostensible copy on paper of the original vellum map, with additions, omissions and variances in the names of estate owners, specially prepared for the private use of Elizabeth's unscrupulous secretary of state, William Cecil, Lord Burghley. To many of these names his lordship has placed a +, an ominous mark against those gentlemen who, in his opinion, required extra coercion. It is now bound up with a large collection of maps, mostly composed of the series of Saxton's Counties of England and Wales, on the backs of which Lord Burghley has had engrossed the names of the justices of peace in each county, with the dates and places of their being sworn in, who were speci-

ally selected in 1592 to carry out with greater stringency the penal laws against the professors of the old faith. It may be as well to note that Saxton's map of Lancashire was published in 1577. The others range from 1574 to 1579. It is most probable that Saxton himself drew up the Lancashire map for Lord Burghley from his 1577 draft. He was again in Lancashire in 1596, when he measured and described the town of Manchester.

Lord Burghley's transcript has been chosen for reproduction on account of its clearness and greater simplicity of arrangement, the names in the original having been filled in without respect to uniformity, and being very difficult to decipher, but the names of the gentry on both maps have been incorporated in the notes in their correct or generally recognized form, and, in some few instances where seats only are marked, the names of their owners have been supplied.

The following notes are drawn from innumerable documents in the P.R.O. connected with the proceedings taken to enforce the adhesion of the people of Lancashire to the new State religion, the reports of Cecil's spies and informers, the recusant rolls, heraldic visitations of the county, local histories, registries of wills, family documents, and from various original MSS.

For convenience of reference the names are traced as nearly as possible from North to South.

Notes in Illustration of Lord Burghley's Map of Lancashire.

Lonsdale, North of the Sands.

Derby, Henry Stanley, 4th Earl of, of *Broughton Tower,* in the parish of Kirkby Ireleth, was the lord lieutenant of the county. This estate, formerly belonging to Sir Thomas Broughton, came under attainder in the reign of Henry VII, and was granted to the house of Stanley. The Tower was sold by Charles 8th Earl of Derby in 1657. In the 1590 "Vewe" he is praised for being "verie forwarde in the publique actions for religion," and his son, Ferdinando, Lord Strange, is credited with giving "good countenance to religion when he is with us." Lord Derby died at Lathom, Sept. 25, 1594, and his son, Ferdinando, the 5th Earl, is supposed to have died of poison in April, 1595. *Vide* under Amounderness and West Derby.

Fleming, William, of *Hawkshead Hall,* in the parish of Hawkshead, and of Rydal Hall, co. Cumb., son and heir of Anthony Fleming by his second wife, Eliz., d. of Wm. Hutton, of Hutton, co. Cumb., mar. 1° Margt. d. of Sir Jno. Lamplugh, of Lamplugh Hall, co. Cumb., and 2° Agnes, sister of Sir Robt. Bindlosse, of Borwick Hall, co. Lanc. He died in 1601. His grandson Sir Daniel Fleming, M.P. for Cockermouth, was probably the first of his family to conform, and his son William was created a baronet in 1705. The family is still represented at Rydal.

Kirkby, Roger, of *Kirkby Hall,* in the parish of Kirkby Ireleth, a recusant, as were all his descendants till early in the 18th century, married Margt., d. of John Preston, of Preston Patrick and The Manor of Furness, and was still alive at the time of St

George's Visitation in 1613, being then of the age of 95. The Manor of Kirkby descended to Col. Roger Kirkby, living in 1719, by whom it was mortgaged to a banker, the agent of Catherine, Duchess of Buckingham, who upon the banker's insolvency received the manor in part payment.

PRESTON, John, of *Furness Abbey*, in the Liberty of Furness, and of Preston Patrick and Under Levens in Westmorland, born in 1511, was the eldest son of Sir Thos. Preston, by Ann, d. of Wm. Thornburgh, of Hampsfield. His father had purchased from the crown the dissolved Abbey of Furness and other extensive estates, and John made Furness his principal seat, which henceforth was termed the Manor. He mar. Margt., d. of Sir Thos. Curwen, of Workington, co. Cumb., by Agnes, d. of Sir Walter Strickland, of Sizergh Castle. He was sheriff of the county in 1569, and M.P. for Lancaster in 1592-3. He was succeeded by his son Thomas, who was high sheriff in 1585, mar. Anne, d. of Jno. Westby, of Mowbreek Hall, and died May 14, 1604. The latter's grandson, John Preston, was created a baronet in 1644. The title expired with the third baronet in 1709, whose two daughters and coheiresses were married respectively to Wm. Herbert, second Marquis of Powis, and Hugh Clifford, second Lord Clifford of Chudleigh. Quernmore Park, near Lancaster, passed to the Cliffords, and other estates in Westmorland and Northamptonshire were settled by Sir Thomas upon his two daughters during his lifetime, but the Manor and Abbey of Furness were adjudged to be forfeited to the crown under pretence that they had been settled upon the Jesuits when Sir Thomas entered the Society as a lay-member, twelve months after the death of his wife, in 1674. Ultimately his distant cousin Thomas Preston, of Holker, apostatized in order to claim the estates, which the government granted to him.

BARDSEA, Nicholas, of *Bardsea Hall*, in the parish of Urswick, the representative of a very ancient Catholic family. One Nicholas Bardsea, who died in or about 1586, mar. Cath., d. of Ralph Catterall of Catterall and Little Mitton, and relict of Hen. Shuttleworth and Rich. Hoghton; another, and the last male of his family, mar. Anne, d. of Wm. Banister, of Easington in Bolland, by Anne, d. of Thos. Preston, of Preston Patrick and Levens, and had issue two daughters and coheiresses, of whom the elder, Doro., married James Anderton, of Clayton Hall, and the younger, Eliz., mar. Lancelot Salkeld, of White Hall, Cumb. Nic. Bardsea was a royalist, and was slain during the civil war in 1642, and the manor of Bardsea passed to the Andertons, by whom it was sold about 1726 to Lord Molyneux, who used it as a hunting lodge.

PRESTON, Christopher, of *Holker Hall*, in the parish of Cartmel, second son of Sir Thos. Preston, of Preston Patrick and Under Levens Halls, co. Westm., and of Furness Abbey and Holker Hall, co. Lanc., mar. 1° Margt., d. of Sir Thos. Southworth, of Samles-

bury, and 2° Miss Pickering, and died May 27, 1594. The family remained staunch to the old faith till the apostasy of Thos. Preston, of Holker, with a view to obtaining the estates of Sir Thos Preston, of the Manor, 3rd Bart., after that gentleman joined the Jesuits in 1674. In accordance with the usual custom in such cases, the government rewarded him with the Furness estates. The apostate left an only dau., Kath., wife of Sir Wm. Lowther, Bart., of Marske, and the Preston estates are now held by the Duke of Devonshire.

THORNBURGH, William, of *Hampsfield Hall,* in the parish of Cartmel, s. & h. of Sir Wm. Thornburgh, mar. Ethelred, d. of Sir Thomas Carus, of Kirkby Lonsdale, co. Westm., and Halton Hall, co. Lanc., Justice of the King's Bench, by Cath., d. of Thos. Preston, of Preston Patrick. The Thornburghs also owned Skelsmergh, Selside and Whitwell halls, co. Westm. One of them was president of Douay College from 1738 to 1750, and the family remained staunch to the faith till its extinction in the male line in the eighteenth century. The estates passed with Mary, d. of George Thornburgh (or Thornborough), of Leyburn, co. York, and granddaughter and heiress of Wm. Thornburgh, of Selside Hall, Hampsfield, Skelsmergh, etc. (who died Jan. 31, 1743-4) into the family of her husband, Ralph Riddell, of Cheeseburn Grange, Northumberland, second son of Thomas Riddell, of Swinburn Castle and Felton Park, and heir to his uncle, Ralph Widdrington, of Cheeseburn Grange.

KNIPE, Roger, of *Rampside*, parish of Dalton, was the representative of an ancient family still residing there at the end of the seventeenth century, and always Catholic.

SINGLETON, John, of *Scales Hall,* in the parish of Aldingham, was the head of a branch of the very ancient family of his name seated at Lower Brockholes Hall, and Bank Hall in Broughton. The Scales Singletons were intermarried with the Butlers of Rawcliffe and other county families, and were always Catholic. Thos. Singleton was in possession in 1600.

Lonsdale Hundred.

MIDDLETON, George, of *Leighton Hall,* parish of Warton, son of Gervase Middleton, of the same, mar. 1° Anne, d. of Sir Marmaduke Tunstall, of Thurland Castle, by Alice, d. & coh. of Sir Robt. Scargill, of Scargill Castle, co. York, and 2° Margt., d. of Sir Xfer. Metcalfe, of Nappa in Wensleydale, co. York, by the Lady Eliz. Clifford, d. of Henry, Earl of Cumberland and his wife Margt., d. of Hen. Algernon, 5th Earl of Northumberland. His second wife was a widow and a recusant in 1598. His grandson Sir George Middleton was created a baronet in 1642, but dying without male issue the title became extinct, and the estate, after passing through the Somerford Oldfields, Hodgsons, Towneleys and Worswicks, all Catholic families, is now the property of Charles Richard Gillow, Esq., lord

of the manor of Warton, whose great grandfather, Richard Gillow, purchased the estate from his relatives the Worswicks.

Bindlosse, Sir Robert, of *Borwick Hall,* in the parish of Warton, was son of Robert Bindlosse, of Eshton, co. York, and died seized of the manor of Borwick in 1594. His son and namesake, Sir Robert, died about 1629, and was succeeded by his son Francis, bapt. Apr. 9, 1603, who mar. 1° Mary, d. of Thos. Charnock, of Charnock, and 2° Cecilia, d. of Thos. West, Lord Delawarr, by whom he had a son, Sir Robert Bindlosse, who was created a baronet in 1641, and died in Nov. 1688, leaving an only d. & h., Cecilia, wife of Wm. Standish, of Standish Hall, by whose descendants, the Stricklands, Borwick was sold to the Martons of Capernwray. The hall contained a domestic chapel, with an adjoining priest's chamber and secret hiding-place beneath. Charles II visited the mansion in Aug., 1651. It is now tenanted by a farmer, and is in a decayed condition.

Harvey, William, of *Sellet,* in the Parish of Whittington. The name is not met with in local records. In 1591 Sellet Hall with other estates in Cartmel and Heysham was held by Robert Baynes, whose son and namesake succeeded him, and their descendants continued to reside there, and were recusants, for several generations.

Tunstall, Francis, of *Thurland Castle,* in Cantsfield, parish of Tunstal, and of Scargill Castle, co. York, was the son of Sir Francis Tunstall by his second wife Anne, d. of Wm. Bold, of Bold Hall. His father had married first, Alice, d. of Sir Wm. Radcliffe, of Ordsall Hall, by whom he had an only daughter, Bridget, wife of Fris. Trollope, of Thornley, co. Durham. Sir Francis had been a great sufferer for the faith, and was imprisoned in 1568, one of his offences being that he had entertained at his house Laurence Vaux, the last Catholic warden of Manchester collegiate church. Francis succeeded his father in 1588, and was equally staunch in his faith. He married Eliz., d. of Rich. Gascoigne, of Sedbury, co. York. Between 1600 and 1604 he sold Thurland Castle to John Girlington, (who, with his wife, was a recusant there in the latter year), and removed to Scargill Castle, an estate acquired by his grandfather Sir Marmaduke Tunstall through his marriage with Alice, d. & coh. of Sir Robt. Scargill. Marmaduke, the eldest son of Francis Tunstall, married in 1606 Kath., d. & h. of Wm. Wycliffe, of Wycliffe Hall, co. York, and thus brought that estate to the family. The Tunstalls were always very staunch Catholics, and many of them were priests and nuns. A descendant, Francis Tunstall, married Cicely Constable, d. of John, 2nd Viscount Dunbar, and his son Cuthbert assumed the name of Constable upon inheriting Burton Constable from his uncle Wm., last Viscount Dunbar, in 1718. Cuthbert's daughter, and heiress to her brother, married Edw. Sheldon, second son of Wm. Sheldon, of Beoley Hall, co. Worcester, and his

sons successively assumed the name of Constable. From the latter the estate passed to Sir Thos. Clifford, Bart., of Tixall, co. Stafford, and upon the death of his grandson, Sir Fred. Augustus Talbot Clifford-Constable, 3rd Bart., in 1894, Burton Constable was inherited by the Chichesters.

CANSFIELD, Thomas, of *Cantsfield Hall,* in the parish of Tunstall, and of Robert Hall, in the parish of Tatham, a recusant, mar. Frances, d. of Brian Fowler, of St. Thomas' Priory, co. Stafford, by Jane, d. & h. of Jno. Hanmer, of Bettisfield Hall, co. Flint. He was the father of Sir John Cansfield, the famous royalist commander of the queen's regiment of horse, who is said to have saved the lives of Charles I and the Prince by a decisive charge at the second battle of Newbury, Oct. 10, 1644. Father Brian Cansfield, S.J., was another son, born at Robert Hall and baptized at Tatham Church Dec. 17, 1580, and his nephew Charles, a son of Sir John, was ordained priest at Rome in 1643. The family ended in the male line upon the death of John Cansfield, Aug. 29, 1680. He married Eliz., d. & h. of James Anderton, of Birchley Hall, by Anne, d. of Sir Walter Blount, of Sodington, co. Worcester, Bart., and his 2nd dau. Mary Cansfield, the eventual sole heiress to the Cansfield and Anderton estates, mar. Sir Wm. Gerard, 5th Bart., of Garswood Hall, in whose descendant, Capt. Frederick Gerard, Robert Hall is now vested. The Cansfields always kept a chaplain in the house, and Robert Hall remained the seat of the mission till its final absorption in that of Hornby. The hall is now a farmhouse, and the ancient chapel is in a very dilapidated condition.

MONTEAGLE, William, Lord, of *Hornby Castle,* in the parish of Melling, was summoned to parliament as Baron Monteagle in the lifetime of his father, Edward Parker, Lord Morley, in right of his mother Eliz., d. and h. of Wm. Stanley, 3rd Lord Monteagle. He mar. Eliz., d. of Sir Thos. Tresham, and one of his daughters, Frances, was professed at the English Augustinian Convent at Louvain in 1626. It was Lord Monteagle who received the letter disclosing the Gunpowder Plot. He succeeded to his father's barony of Morley in 1618, and died in 1622. The family suffered so much for their attachment to the ancient faith and the royal cause that in 1663 they were obliged to convey the castle and honor of Hornby to a friendly catholic, Robert Brudenell, subsequently Earl of Cardigan, whose grandson George Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan, sold it in 1713 to Col. Fris. Charteris, of infamous memory, since which time the castle has ceased to have Catholic associations.

MORLEY, Thomas, of *Wennington Hall,* in the parish of Melling, who held estates in Great and Little Mearley, in the parish of Whalley, whence the family derived, was the son of Thos. Morley, of the same, and his wife Eliz., d. of Geoffrey Starkie. He succeeded his father in 1558, and mar. Eliz., d. of Thos. Curwen, of Gressiard Hall, by Agnes, d. of Hen. Witham, of Liddesdale. His

son and namesake about 1587 mar. Anne, d. of Wm. Redmayne, of Ireby Hall. They were all recusants. The estate was sold to the Marsdens in 1673 by Robt. Morley. A junior branch, descended from Josias Morley, 2nd s. of Fris. Morley, of Wennington, and his wife Cassandra, d. & coh. of Josias Lambert, of Calton, in Craven, continued to reside at Hornby, and were great supporters to that mission till about 1714. A third son of Fris. and Cassandra, Fris. Morley, born Aug. 3, 1614, spent his fortune in the royal cause, and was obliged to seek refuge in France. During his absence his wife, believing him to be dead, married again, & his two sons were brought up Protestants, the first of the family, and their representatives are now seated at Marrick Park, co. York.

Carus, Thomas, of *Quernmore Park,* in the parish of Lancaster, an estate of the Prestons, was the son of Sir Thomas Carus, justice of the King's bench, who resided at Halton Hall, situated on the north bank of the Lune, in the parish of Halton. His father married Kath., d. of Thos. Preston, of Preston Patrick, co. Westm., and died July 3, 1571, and the son married Anne, d. & sole h. of Wilfrid Preston, of Over Biggins, co. Westm, and left an only d. & h. married to Sir Nic. Curwen, of Workington Hall, co. Cumb. His brother Sir Christopher Carus purchased Halton Hall & manor from Philip, Earl of Arundel, and his wife, the Lady Ann, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Thomas, Lord Dacre, in whose family it had been for a long period. The Carus family continued to reside at Halton till the estate was sold in 1743 by Thomas Carus, the first of his family to conform to the Established Church. Previous to this the family had been noted for its staunch adhesion to the ancient faith of the country, as well as for its loyalty to the Stuarts, in both of which causes their sufferings were very great.

Gerard, Sir Gilbert, of *Ashton Hall,* a baronial residence in Ashton-with-Stodday, in the parish of Lancaster, which he obtained with his wife Anne, d. & h. of Thos. Radclyffe, of Winmarleigh. He was master of the rolls at this time, and had been attorney general to the Queen and one of the knights of the shire. His wife and at least two of his daughters were good Catholics. He died Feb. 4, 1592-3. Further notices of him will be found under Amounderness and West Derby. His eldest son, Sir Thomas, was created Baron Gerard, of Gerard's Bromley, co. Stafford, in 1603. The Ashton estate passed to the Duke of Hamilton through his marriage in 1660 with the d. & h. of Digby, 5th Lord Gerard. In 1853 the estate was sold by the then Duke of Hamilton to the Starkies of Huntroyd, and subsequently re-sold to Mr Williamson, of Lancaster, who has since been created Lord Ashton.

Preston, Thomas, of *Ashton,* in the parish of Lancaster, second son of Xfer. Preston, of Holker Hall, married in 1585 Eliz., relict of Sir Xfer. Wandesford, of Kirklington, co. York, sheriff of

that county in 1578, and d. of Sir Geo. Bowes, of Streatlam Castle, co. Durham, marshall to Queen Elizabeth and one of the privy council, by Doro., d. of Sir Wm. Mallory, of Studley, co. York. Thos. Preston was probably a temporizer in religion. He died *s.p.*

DALTON, Robert, of *Thurnham Hall,* in the parish of Lancaster, was the son of Thos. Dalton and his wife Anne, d. of Sir Rich. Molyneux, of Sephton, and inherited Thurnham from his uncle Robert Dalton. He married Eleanor, d. of Wm. Hulton, of Hulton Park, was sheriff of the county in 1577, and died in 1615. The Daltons were all staunch recusants. Upon the death of Robert Dalton's grandson and namesake in 1704, the extensive estates passed to his elder d. and ultimately sole h., the wife of Wm. Hoghton, of Park Hall, in Charnock Richard, whose descendants assumed the name of Dalton, and by them were held till the death of Miss Eliz. Dalton in 1861, when they were inherited by the Fitzgeralds, baronets, of Castle Ishen, co. Cork, and upon the death of Sir Gerald Richard Dalton-Fitzgerald, 10th Bart., in 1894, they reverted to a branch of the Daltons who had emigrated and lost the faith of their forefathers.

TUNSTALL, Francis, of *Lentworth,* one of the twelve vaccaries of the township of Over Wyersdale in the parish of Lancaster, has been noted under Thurland Castle. He also appears to have owned Aldcliffe Hall, subsequently acquired by the Daltons. Lentworth Hall is still in Catholic hands, being the property of the Leemings of Lancaster.

Amounderness Hundred.

KITCHEN, Barnaby, of *Pilling Hall,* in the chapelry of Pilling and the parish of Garstang, born 1535, was the younger and surviving son of John Kitchen, formerly of Hatfield, Herts, but of Pilling Grange in 1538, who in 1543 obtained a grant from Henry VIII of the dissolved Abbey of Cockersand and the Grange and manor of Pilling. The hall alone is indicated on the map, as at this time Barnaby was only tenant under his sister Anne, widow of Robert Dalton, of Thurnham Hall, and moreover a bill of complaint as to the ownership of the estate had been lodged in 1590 by relations claiming under the will of Barnaby's elder brother John. Their father, previous to his death in 1562, had settled Pilling upon his son John, and his wife Grace, but as the son died *vivo patre* about 1550 *sine prole*, he re-settled the estate upon his daughter Anne and her husband Robert Dalton, eldest son of Wm., son of Roger Dalton, of Bispham, and his wife Jane, d. of Sir Jno. Towneley, of Towneley, who after her husband's death became the second wife of John Kitchen, the father of Mrs. Dalton by his first wife Agnes, d. of Wm. Clark, of Herts. Robt. Dalton died *s.p.* in 1578, and Cockersand Abbey, besides Thurnham and other estates, passed to his nephew and namesake, who was father of the famous Colonel Thos. Dalton, who raised a regiment of horse in the royal cause and died at Marlborough, Nov. 2, 1643, of wounds received at the second

battle of Newbury. The Colonel's sisters were the "Seven Catholic Virgins of Aldcliffe Hall," who in spite of the bitterest persecution scorned to change with the times, as commemorated by an inscribed stone formerly at Aldcliffe but now at Thurnham Hall. The Daltons were all noted for their fidelity to the ancient faith, as also for their loyalty. They maintained priests at Thurnham, Bulk and Aldcliffe Halls (*vide* under Lonsdale). Immediately after her husband's death, Anne Dalton by deed agreed that the manor of Pilling should descend to her brother Barnaby Kitchen, who resided at the Grange, or Hall as it was afterwards called. Accordingly, after her death, April 10, 1593, her brother succeeded to the Pilling estate. He was twice married, 1° to Anne, d. of Sir Rich. Aughton, of North Meols, and coh. to her brother John Aughton, who *ob. s.p.* in 1550 *ætat.* 60, by whom he had an only d. Alice, born 1554, sole h. to her mother, and wife of Hugh Hesketh, and 2° to Alice, relict of Wm. Forshaw, by whom he had two daughters, Anne, born 1582, wife of Rich. Ashton, of Croston Hall, and Eliz., born 1587, wife of Nathaniel Banastre, of Altham Hall. Barnaby Kitchen died July 6, 1603, and the Pilling estate was eventually, in 1649, partitioned amongst the representatives of his three drs. and cohrs. The hall and one third of the demesne was assigned to the Banastres, another third of the estate to the Hesketh's, and the remaining third to the Ashtons. In the 18th century the Banastre and Ashton shares were purchased by Edm. Hornby, of Poulton-le-Fylde and Scale Hall, and in 1772 the remaining third was purchased by his son, the Rev. Geoffrey Hornby, rector of Winwick, and the whole estate is now held by his descendant. For further notice of B. Kitchen, *vide* under West Derby.

Rigmayden, John, of *Wedacre Hall,* in the parish of Garstang, lord of the manors of Nether Wyersdale, Garstang, &c., as lessee under the Abbot of Cockersand, the representative of a family seated at Wedacre for centuries and allied with the leading gentry of the county, born 1527, married Jane, d. of Fris. Morley, of Wennington Hall, and had an only son Walter, born about 1557, and a daughter Elizabeth. He was a staunch Catholic, and in consequence was greatly persecuted, even suffering imprisonment in 1567. He died Oct. 22, 1587. His son Walter, the last of this fine old family, was so terrorized by fine and persecution that at length his mind gave way under the stress, and after his father's death an *Inquisition* was opened at Preston, on Nov. 10, 1587, touching his incapacity to succeed to his father's estate. And though declared a lunatic, the usual fines for recusancy were extracted from him, and his name, as well as that of his wife, appears annually on the recusant rolls till 1598, if not later. His wife, whom he married at Garstang on May 21, 1573, was Anne, eldest d. of Edw. Tyldesley, of Myerscough Lodge and Morleys Hall, and the settlement was dated Dec. 4, 1573. He had one son Thomas and three daughters, but they all died young. In 1602 his executors sold his interest in the manor of Garstang to Sir Gilbert Gerard.

GERARD, Sir Gilbert, whose name has been written by Lord Burghley above that of Lord Derby of Greenhalgh Castle and opposite to Garstang, acquired with his wife Anne Radclyffe the manors of Garstang, Barnacre, &c., though at the time these were under lease from the Abbot of Cockersand to the Rigmaydens of Wedacre. Sir Gilbert has been noticed under Lonsdale Hundred.

DERBY, Henry Stanley, 4th Earl of, of *Greenhalgh Castle,* in Barnacre-with-Bonds, in the parish of Garstang, was lord lieutenant of the county, and as commissioner for ecclesiastical causes, and a member of the Council of the North, was a vigorous persecutor of recusants. Greenhalgh was erected by a previous earl in the reign of Hen. VII in defence of his interests in that part of the county. It was besieged during the civil wars, and subsequently dismantled. *Vide* under Lonsdale North of the Sands and West Derby.

TYLDESLEY, Thomas, of *Myerscough* Lodge, in the parish of Lancaster, against whose name under Morleys, in West Derby Hundred, Lord Burghley has placed a +, was son of Edward Tyldesley, of Myerscough and Morleys, younger son of Thurstan Tyldesley, of Wardley Hall, by his second wife Jane, d. of Sir Ralph Langton, baron of Newton. The Tyldesleys were deputy masterforesters of Myerscough to the Earls of Derby. Thomas Tyldesley succeeded his father in 1586, and married Eliz., d. of Xfer. Anderton, of Lostock Hall, and died in 1590, just in time to escape the pressure which Lord Burghley intended to inflict. His widow appears in the 1590 "Vewe" as a recusant convict, and she was reported to Lord Burghley in 1598 as "one of the most obstinate" recusants, but as this was the very year of the remorseless secretary's death, it is to be hoped that she did not feel the full weight of his heavy arm. One of his daughters, Eliz. Tyldesley, became abbess of the Poor Clares at Gravelines, and it was reported to the Council in 1585 that he had a brother at Douay College. Though so staunch a Catholic, he was a justice of the peace, and in a report to the Council, probably drawn up about the time of his death, but not sent till 1591, in which he is called Edward, a confusion with the name of his son and successor, it is said that "his children and famylie are very greatelie corrupted, and fewe or none of them come to the churche." His son Edward, born in 1585, who married Eliz., d. of Xfer. Preston, of Holker Hall, entertained James I at Myerscough Lodge in 1617, and died in 1618. The latter was the father of the famous knight, *sans peur et sans reproche,* Sir Thomas Tyldesley, the major-general in the royal army, and governor of Lichfield, who was slain at the battle of Wigan Lane in 1651. Sir Thomas's son Edward, in 1661, went over to Portugal in the suite of the ambassador to fetch Queen Catherine to England, and his son, by his first wife, Anne, d. of Sir Thos. Fleetwood, Bart., of Calwich, co. Stafford, baron of Newton, was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas Tyldesley, the Jacobite squire, whose diary for 1711-1713 was edited by the writer of these notes in 1871-2 and repub-

lished in 1873. The Diarist's aunt Anne Tyldesley was abbess of the English Augustinian convent at Paris. The Tyldesleys were all great royalists and Jacobites, always retained the faith, and practically came to an end as estate owners in the county upon the death of James Tyldesley in 1768. He had previously disposed of Morleys in 1755, and though Holcroft Hall descended to his son Thomas, it speedily passed into other hands, and the erstwhile great family of Tyldesley descended into a state of comparative poverty, and is lost in the crowd.

Brockholes, Thomas, of *Claughton Hall,* in the parish or Garstang, in 1567 succeeded his father and namesake, whose wife was Doro., d. of Jno. Rigmayden, of New Hall. He was twice married, 1° to Janet, d. of Edw. Bradyll, of Portfield, and 2° to Doro. d. of Nic. Leyburne, of Cunswick. Both he and his wives appear annually on the recusant rolls, and his descendants and representatives have been staunch Catholics. He died at Heaton Hall, in the parish of Lancaster, an ancient possession of the family inherited from the Heatons, Mch. 28, 1618. The family became extinct in the male line upon the death of Fr. Charles Brockholes, S.J., in 1759. Claughton, Heaton, and other estates then passed successively to the sons of his sister, the wife of Wm. Hesketh, of Maynes Hall, in Little Singleton, who assumed the name of Brockholes, but none of them leaving issue, the property was devised by one of them to his wife's brother, William Fitzherbert, second son of Basil Fitzherbert, of Swynnerton Hall, co. Stafford, with injunctions to take the additional name of Brockholes, since which period various members of the Fitzherbert family have held the estates, the present possessor being Wm. Joseph Fitzherbert-Brockholes, of Claughton Hall, second son of Fris., son of Basil Fitzherbert, of Swynnerton.

Kirkby, William, of *Upper Rawcliffe Hall* (later known as White Hall in distinction to Rawcliffe Hall the seat of the Butlers), in Upper Rawcliffe-with-Tarnacre, parish of St. Michael le Wyre, descended from a younger son of Sir Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby, mar. 1° Isabel, d. of Jno. Butler, of Kirkland Hall, by Eliz., d. of Thos. Farington, of Farington, and 2° Isabel, d. of William Normanville, of St. Mawes, near Tadcaster, co. York. He was a staunch Catholic, like all his ancestors and descendants. The family came to an end during the civil wars, when the three sons of Thos. Kirkby, by his wife Anne, d. of John Langtree, brother of Edw. Langtree, of Langtree Hall, lost their lives in the royal cause. The estate was then purchased by another Catholic family, the Westbys of Mowbreck, in whose hands it remained till within the last fifty years. White Hall is now a farm-house.

Butler, Henry, of *Lower Rawcliffe*, more correctly Out Rawcliffe, but latterly known as Rawcliffe Hall, whose ancestors had resided here for centuries, was like them true to the ancient faith, as were all his descendants. He mar. Anne, d. of Hen. Banastre,

of Bank Hall, and died in 1620. The Rawcliffe estates were confiscated and sold owing to the family's loyalty to the Stuarts in 1715, but Thurland Castle, inherited from the Girlingtons, passed to the infant d. & h. of Richard Butler, who died a prisoner in London in 1716, Cath. Butler, who mar. in 1729 Philip Markham, of Ollerton Hall, co. Notts, but died *s.p.* Rawcliffe Hall eventually passed into the possession of the France family of Little Eccleston Hall, the Protestant branch of the ancient Catholic family of France of Greavestown in Ashton-on-Ribble.

Singleton, Thomas, of *Staining Hall,* in Hardhorn-with-Newton, in the parish of Poulton-in-le-Fylde, died Augt. 29, 1563, when the manors of Staining and Carleton passed to his brother John, who died Aug. 2, 1589. The latter was succeeded by another brother, George, who was buried at Poulton, May 9, 1598, when the estates devolved upon his eldest son Thomas, born in 1591. Lord Burghley's informant therefore should have put down either John or George Singleton as lord of Staining at the time when the map was drawn up. The family was descended from the Singletons of Singleton, and intermarried with the leading families of the county. It was always staunch to the faith, and suffered very greatly in consequence, as well as for its loyalty in the reign of Charles I. It came to an end in the male line upon the death of Thos. Singleton, June 9, 1679. Of his three sisters & coheiresses, Anne, the eldest, of Great Singleton and Crank Hall, died a spinster in 1719; Mary, the second, mar. Jno. Mayfield, and obtained Staining Hall, which ultimately was inherited by his representatives the Blackburnes; and Doro., the third, mar. Alexander Butler, younger son of Henry Butler, of Rawcliffe Hall, and received Todderstaff Hall and other property as her portion, and had an only d. & h. Eliz. Butler, wife of Robert Worswick, of Singleton. The latter had several sons who were either priests or died *s.p.* except the youngest, Thomas Worswick, the banker, who mar. Alice, d. of Robt. Gillow, of Lancaster, and had six sons, of whom two were priests and the rest died *s.p.*, save Alexander of Leighton Hall, upon the death of whose son Thomas, *s.p.*, the family became extinct in the male line. Todderstaff Hall is now a farm-house.

Allen, John, of *Rossall Grange,* in the township of Thornton, and parish of Poulton-le-Fylde, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was marked out for special vengeance on account of his relationship to Cardinal Allen. His ancestors had held Rossall under a long lease from the Abbot of Deulacres for four generations. They were descended from the Allens of Buckenhall, co. Stafford, one of whom, John Allen, is said to have obtained the lease of Rossall in the reign of Henry VIII, from his cousin, William Allen, Abbot of Deulacres. The extensive estates of John Allen included Todderstaff Hall, which was acquired by the Singletons, and from them descended to the Worswicks. These were all escheated, and hence, though John Allen was dead, Rossall was put

down under his name on Lord Burghley's private map, though that of Thomas Allen, the Protestant claimant, appears on the original map in the Record Office. John Allen was the only son of George Allen, of Rossall, who died in 1579, by Eliz., d. of Wm. Westby, of Mowbreck Hall, and he was born in 1554. His uncle being the eminent Cardinal, William Allen, he and the rest of his family and connexions became objects of the bitterest persecution by the government of Queen Elizabeth, and to escape this he fled to the Continent, where he was able to practise his religion, and died unmarried at Pont-à-Mousson, June 24, 1585. His estates were then escheated on the plea of his having left the kingdom without licence, and the rents and profits were paid to Queen Elizabeth and her successor James I till 1612. The Queen is said to have assigned the lease of Rossall to Thomas Allen, whose name appears on the original vellum map, a London merchant, who claimed to be related to the family, but this claim was disputed by Edmund Fleetwood, whose father had purchased the reversion of the lease from Henry VIII. Fleetwood, with the assistance of the sheriff of the county, had wrongfully turned Mrs Allen out of Rossall Grange, and retained possession of it in spite of the claimant Thomas Allen, who died in Dec. 1591. Two of John Allen's sisters were Augustinian nuns at Louvain, and a third became the wife of Thomas Worthington, of Blainscough Hall, whose family should have inherited the Allen estates, but instead came in for extra persecution by the government. John Allen's aunt became the wife of George Gillow, of Bryning, and had issue a son John Allen Gillow. The modern town of Fleetwood is built upon the estate, but the actual site of the ancient Grange has been encroached upon by the sea. The building which succeeded it, erected by the Fleetwoods, and known as Rossall Hall, was sold after the death of the late Sir Peter Hesketh Fleetwood, Bart., and is now the well-known Church of England school.

Skillicorne, William, of *Prees Hall*, in Weeton, in the parish of Kirkham, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, son of Nicholas Skillicorne, lord of Prees, by Margt., d. of Wm. More, of Bank Hall, was a justice of the peace, and yet one of the so-called most "obstinate against religion" in the county, and was so accused to the Privy Council in Feb. 1575. Six years later he was reported as sheltering a priest named Richard Simpson, and in 1592 for having kept a recusant schoolmaster for many years. Both he and his wife, Jane, a dau. of Sir Richard Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, as well as all their family, were made to feel the full force of the penal laws. He died Oct. 21, 1601, and was succeeded by his son Nicholas, who mar. Margt., d. of Sir Thomas Hesketh, of Rufford Hall, and had amongst others a son William Skillicorne, who left two daughters and coheiresses by his wife Eliz., d. of Henry Preston, of Preston. About this time the estate was sold, and the family descended into a lower position. The family always remained staunch to the faith. Prees Hall was a venerable mansion,

containing a private chapel and many hiding-places, an absolute necessity when Catholic houses were liable to visits at any time from the pursuivants retained by the government. The chapel was burned down in 1732, and the hall was rebuilt by the father of the present proprietor, Thos. Horrocks Miller, Esq.

Clifton, Cuthbert, of *Westby Hall,* in the parish of Kirkham, son of Thos. Clifton, of the same, by his first wife Ellen, d. of Sir Alex. Osbaldeston, of Osbaldeston Hall, mar. Cath. d. of Sir Rich. Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, and died in 1596. The family were true to the faith, and throughout penal times their names may be found in the annual recusant rolls. Moreover in spite of persecution chapels were maintained by the family at their several seats, Westby Hall, Clifton Hall, Salwick Hall and Lytham Hall. In 1585 Cuthbert Clifton was reported as sheltering a priest named Robinson. His great-grandson, Sir Thos. Clifton, of Lytham, was created a baronet in 1662, but dying without issue male, the title expired, and the estates passed to his nephew and namesake, in whose descendant they are still vested. The family remained Catholic till about 1830, when the representative conformed, but since then several of them have returned to the faith, including the present Squire and the late Lord Donnington.

Hoghton, Thomas, of *Lea Hall*, in the parish of Preston, and of Hoghton Tower, called by Lord Burghley the "fugityve," that is for his "Blessed Conscience," as related in the ballad under that title so popular in Lancashire, embarked on board a vessel on the Ribble nigh to his mansion at Lea in 1569, and died an exile at Liège, June 4, 1580. The estate was escheated, and thus remained in his name at this period. His next heir male was his brother, Alexander, who died in Aug. 1581, when the estates passed to their half-brother, a second Thomas Hoghton, who was slain at Lea Hall by Thomas Langton, of Walton, the baron of Newton, Nov. 21, 1589, and whose son Richard, an infant, was at once assigned as ward to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Master of the Rolls, to be brought up a Protestant. Thus the family were robbed of the faith which they had all supported in every possible way and for which they had sacrificed so much. Queen Elizabeth rewarded the neophyte with knighthood in 1597, and in 1611 Sir Richard was created a baronet by James I, who visited him at Hoghton Tower in 1617. Sir James de Hoghton is the present representative of the family, and resides at Hoghton Tower. *Vide* under Leyland Hundred.

Haydock, William, of *Cottam Hall*, in the parish of Preston, was the eldest son of Evan (Vivian) Haydock, "the Fugitive," and his wife Ellen, d. of Wm. Westby, of Mowbreck Hall, by Eliz., d. of Jno. Rigmayden, of Wedacre Hall. His aunt, Eliz. Westby, was the widow of George Allen, of Rossall, brother to the Cardinal, and hence, being termed of "Allen's kindred," the Haydocks were specially marked out for persecution. Wm. Haydock married Bridget,

only child of Sir Richard Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, by his third wife Eliz., d. of John Gregson, or Normanton, of Yorkshire, who returned a pedigree at the Visitation of that county in 1563, showing that his ancestor, George Normanton of Normanton, had assumed the name of Gregson instead of his ancient patronymic. Lady Hoghton's brother, Thomas Gregson, married Anne, d. of Sir John Nevill, of Chevet, and relict of Thos. Drage, of Woodhall, co. York. From 1577 downwards, William Haydock and his wife were constantly reported to the Council as obstinate recusants, and their house was subject to the raids of pursuivants, as it was known as a shelter for priests, and a place where Mass was regularly said. His father, Vivian Haydock, "the Fugitive," had gone to Douay with his two sons, Richard and George, in 1573, some twenty years after the death of his wife, and there had been ordained priest, and returned to England to act as agent for the college and to labour on the mission. He was hunted about from place to place till his death, which is supposed to have taken place at Cottam Hall about 1584. The second son, Richard, became an eminent doctor of divinity, and died in 1605. The youngest son, George, was ordained priest in 1581, and was martyred at Tyburn in 1584. And, finally, the only daughter, Aloysia, suffered a cruel imprisonment for her faith in Salford jail in 1584, and died in consequence of her ill-treatment. William Haydock was restrained within a radius of five miles from Cottam Hall. He lived to a great age, and was still paying his fines for recusancy in 1625-6. He returned a pedigree at the Visitation of 1613, and in a witty letter to the herald, Richard St George, revealed his keen sporting instincts. The family is now extinct in the male line, but many portraits and other mementoes remain to testify to its former greatness and religious character.

Barton, Thomas, of *Barton Row,* or Barton Hall, in the chapelry of Barton and parish of Preston, son of Richard Barton, lord of Barton, by Anne, d. of Sir Thos. Southworth, of Samlesbury Hall, succeeded his father in 1569, and mar. Anne, d. of John Fleetwood, of Penwortham Hall. The Bartons were all recusants, and ended with an heiress, Thomas Barton's granddaughter, ffleetwood Barton, whose child-marriage to Sir Richard Molyneux, of Sefton, Bart., subsequently created Viscount Molyneux, was dissolved by consent, after which she was mar. to Richard Shuttleworth, of Gawthorp Hall, sometime M.P. for Preston, who bore the *sobriquet* of "Old Smoot," had a very bad character, and died in 1669 at the age of 82. When James I was making his royal progress in 1617, Old Smoot burnt his house down to escape the expense of having to entertain His Majesty. His descendant, James Shuttleworth, sold the estate in 1833 to Geo. Jacson, and after the death of his son, Chas. Roger Jacson, it again passed by sale into other hands. The old hall is now a farm-house, and the manorial residence is known as Barton Lodge.

Singleton, John, of *Singleton Tower,* is evidently an error for

Thomas Singleton, of Broughton Tower, in the parochial chapelry of Broughton and parish of Preston, who was living there in 1600. He was son of Edward Singleton, of the Tower, who died in 1567. Thomas was one of the recusants ordered within fourteen days from Aug. 7, 1584, to furnish a light horseman, with accoutrements for the Queen's service, or pay a fine of £24. He sheltered priests, and Mass was said in his private domestic chapel. Indeed, several members of the family became priests. In 1607 his son and successor, Edward Singleton, of Broughton Tower, suffered a grant to Sir Rich. Coningsby of the benefit of his recusancy; and on Mch. 21, 1608, a similar grant of two parts of his lands and tenements was given by the crown to Chas. Chambers, King James's favourite way of appeasing his hungry followers at the expense of Catholics. By such penalties and methods of persecution the family was brought to ruin, and had to dispose of their estate to Roger Langton about 1616, and from his descendants it passed to the Rawstornes of Penwortham Priory, who sold Broughton Tower about 1810. It is now a farm-house.

WHITTINGHAM, Thomas, of *Whittingham Hall,* in the chapelry of Goosnargh and parish of Kirkham, married Bridget, d. & coh. of Evan Browne, of Ribbleton Hall, by Eliz., d. of Jno. Singleton, of Singleton (commonly called Shingle) Hall, in Whittingham. His widow was a recusant in 1605–6. Two of his grandsons, Adam *alias* Paul Whittingham and Wm. Whittingham were Jesuits, and the family ever preserved its faith. It ended in the male line upon the death of Richard Whittingham, who sold the estate Dec. 28, 1779, and died *s. p.* soon afterwards. The family is now represented in the female line by the Silvertops of Minsteracres, co. Durham. Whittingham Hall is now a farm-house.

SHERBURNE, John, of *Ribbleton Hall,* in the parish of Preston, second son of Thos. Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, by Jane, d. of Sir Jno. Towneley, of Towneley Hall, mar. about 1558 Kath. d. & eventual coh. of Evan Browne, of Ribbleton Hall, who brought him two-thirds of the manor of Ribbleton, and in 1559 and again in 1579 he purchased the remaining two-sixths. His widow married secondly her third cousin Wm. Elston, of Elston Hall. His grandson and namesake died in 1655, and was a noted "papist," like all the rest of the family. In the following year the estate was sold to Rich. Kynge, and the Sherburnes migrated to Lincolnshire and London. One of them, Richard Sherburne, left the English College at Rome in 1712, being unable to continue his studies for the priesthood owing to a disease of the eyes. Ribbleton Hall was an interesting old mansion. From Rich. Kynge's descendants the estate was purchased by Thos. Birchall, whose son the late Col. Birchall built a new hall.

SINGLETON, Robert, of *Brockholes Hall,* in the township of Grimsargh with Brockholes, and ancient parish of Preston and modern parish of Grimsargh, the Hall alone being denoted on the

map, was son of Wm. Singleton, lord of the manor of Brockholes, whose ancestor, Thomas Singleton, derived from the Singletons of Singleton and Broughton Tower, acquired Brockholes through his marriage with one of the two daughters and cohrs. of Nicholas de Brockholes, who in 1396 and 1400 settled the manor upon her and another estate upon his elder d. Margt., wife of Roger de Ethelston, of Elston & Ribbleton. Robert Singleton and his wife Anne, with other members of the family, were recusants in 1591 and subsequent years, as were all the various families of Singleton, many of whom devoted their lives to the service of the Church as Jesuits, Benedictines, Franciscans, and secular priests. He returned a pedigree at the Visitation of 1613, and administration to his estate was granted in 1627. Shortly after this date the estate became the property of the Winckleys of Preston, and descended to Frances, d. & h. of Thos. Winckley, of Brockholes and Catterall, who mar. in 1807 Sir John Shelley, Bart., of Maresfield Park and Michelgrove, co. Sussex, when the manor of Brockholes passed to that family.

Blackburn Hundred

BRADLEY, Thomas, of *Bradley Hall,* in Thornley-cum-Wheatley, parish of Chipping, who mar. Grace, d. of Hugh Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, is probably an error for his son John Bradley, of Bradley in Lancashire and Beetham in Westmorland, who mar. Anne, d. of Robt. Braithwaite, of Ambleside, co. Westm., and whose *Inq. post mortem* is dated 1599. Both father and son were justices of the peace for the county, but were probably temporizers in religion, and various members of the family appear on the recusant rolls. At the Visitation of Lancashire in 1567 John returned three daughters & coheiresses, Ellen, Eliz., and Jane, who mar. respectively Jno. Osbaldeston of Osbaldeston, Thos. Talbot of Bashall, and Wm. Leyburne of Cunswick. The Bradley pedigree also figures in the 1615 Visit. of Westmorland. But the Lancashire estate probably descended to one of John's brothers, Hugh or Thomas, and in 1634 Richard Bradley, a recusant, was residing at Bradley Hall with his wife Elizabeth. Hugh Bradley died there in 1665, and in the following year the estate was sold to the Earl of Derby, whose representative holds it to-day.

SHERBURNE, Sir Richard, of *Stonyhurst,* in the parish of Mitton, though a justice of the peace and an ecclesiastical commissioner was undoubtedly a temporizer, for, as appears in a report to the privy council in 1591, "his wief, children, and famylie, for the most parte, seldome come to churche, and never communycate, and some of his daughters married and not knowne by whom, but suspected by masse priests; an intelligenc^r^ to the Papists of Lancas^r^, as appereth by a lre. latelie deliv^d^ ov^r^ to th^r^ Lls." He mar. Matilda, d. of Sir Rich. Bold, of Bold Hall, and dying June 26, 1594, was succeeded by his son Richard, who mar. 1° Cath., d. of Chas., Lord Stourton, and granddau. of Hen., Earl of Derby, and 2° Anne, d. of Hen. Keighley, of Keighley, co. York, and Inskip Hall, co. Lanc., relict of

Thos. Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower. The latter's grandson, Rich. Sherburne, bapt. 3 July, 1626, and ob. 16 Aug., 1689, had a narrow escape from being made one of the victims of the Oates or so-called Popish Plot. This plot, if not inaugurated, was worked for all it was worth by Anthony Cooper, first Earl of Shaftesbury, with the object of keeping the Catholic Duke of York out of the succession to the Throne. Under his leadership the Green Ribbon Club, founded in 1675, schemed and worked so-called Popish Plots throughout the country, Oates and other perjured informers being members of the club. One of these, Robert Bolron, an unfaithful and discharged steward to Sir Thos. Gascoigne, of Barnbow Hall, was sent down fortified with an order of the Council, dated October 17, 1679, to search the houses of Catholics in Lancashire, Yorkshire, Durham and Northumberland, and to manufacture plots, amongst which was the "Papists Bloody Oath of Secrecy and Litany of Intercession for the carrying on of this Present Plot," printed by order of the House of Commons in 1680. To this he added "A Farther Information" about his "searching the Mansion-House of Richard Sherborn, of Stony-hurst," and finding in the chamber of the chaplain, "Edward Cottam, a Jesuit, or Popish Priest," a certain paper which he printed as evidence of "A Damnable Plot." As a matter of fact the document, which was dated Feb. 25, 1675, was simply connected with the reconstitution of what was later known as the "Lancashire Infirm Clergy Fund," signed by 24 priests, and recording the names of the elected treasurers, secretary, and collectors in the six hundreds of the county. The priests were of course all seculars, and not Jesuits, as declared by the impostor. The chaplain, John (not Edward) Cottam, took up his position upon the death of Henry Longe, one of the officials of the fund, who was neither drowned nor "made away by the Romish Party" lest he should "Discover this Damnable Popish Plot," but died of consumption, Mch. 4, 1676-7, aged 39. Lancashire was not so susceptible to the machinations of the Green Ribbon Club as many other parts of the country, and hence this particular "Plot" was discredited and failed in its intent. The family ended with Sir Nicholas Sherburne, who was created a baronet in 1685, and died Dec. 16, 1717. His only d. & h. mar. the Duke of Norfolk, but dying without issue, the estates passed to the Welds of Lulworth Castle, co. Dorset, through the marriage of Sir Nic. Sherburne's sister to William, s. & h. of Sir Jno. Weld. The Sherburnes were always Catholic, and kept a secular priest as chaplain and missioner for the district. Eventually after having been offered to and declined by the Vicars Apostolic for the establishment of a college to receive the Douay refugees, Stonyhurst was presented by Cardinal Weld to the Society, and thus the ancient mansion of the Sherburnes became the celebrated Jesuit College.

LANGTON, Sir Thomas, baron of Newton-in-Makerfield, of *Walton Hall,* in the township and parochial chapelry of Walton-le-dale and parish of Blackburn, against whose name Lord Burghley

has placed a +, was born in 1561, and was the son of Leonard Langton and his wife Anne, d. of Thos. Leyburne, of Cunswick, co. Westm., and relict of Wm. Singleton, of Bank Hall. He succeeded his grandfather Sir Thomas Langton, baron of Newton and lord of Walton, who died in 1569 aged 72, having been twice married, 1° to Eliz., d. of Sir Edw. Stanley, Lord Monteagle, who was the mother of Leonard, and 2° to Anne, d. of Thos. Talbot. The young baron of Newton, who was often called baron of Walton, had the misfortune in 1589 to slay Thomas Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, the half-brother of Thomas Hoghton "the fugitive," in an affray at The Lea, where the baron himself was sore wounded. The dispute was over some cattle claimed by the widow of John Singleton, of Staining Hall. The baron was apprehended lying in bed at Broughton Tower, the seat of his relatives the Singletons, and he with Mrs Singleton and others were committed to safe custody. In consequence of this affair Sir Thomas Langton is supposed to have been compelled by the Queen, acting under Lord Burghley's sinister counsel, to cede his manor of Walton to the infant son of Thomas Hoghton, who was put under guardianship to be brought up a Protestant. The baron was betrothed in childhood to Margt., d. of Rich. Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, but the marriage was dissolved in 1580, and at the age of 19 he married Eliz., d. of Sir Jno. Savage, of Rock Savage, by the Lady Eliz. Manners, d. of Thos., first Earl of Rutland, but had no issue. At the coronation of James I, in 1603, he was created a knight of the Bath. He died in the city of Westminster, Feb. 20, 1604, aged 44, "y^e^ last of his name," and was buried near the high altar in St Peter's Church adjoining Westminster Abbey. Though he had temporized more or less, he died a devout Catholic. In 1592 he was reported to the Council by a spy as having been reconciled to the Church by a priest named "Griesley." "He was reconsiled in London about Mydsomer before Babington and the rest were apprehended [1586]. And the prieste was with him the same sommer in Lancashire at his owne house, as the prieste him selfe told me."

SOUTHWORTH, Sir John, of *Samlesbury Hall,* in the parish of Blackburn, son of Sir Thos. Southworth, sheriff of the county in 1541, by Margery, d. of Sir Thos. Boteler, of Bewsey, baron of Warrington, mar. July 23, 1547, Mary, d. of Sir Rich. Assheton, of Middleton Hall, and his descendants suffered death, imprisonment and fine for their religion till worn out they disposed of the manor of Samlesbury in 1679. Sir John was sheriff in 1562. In 1568 he was arrested and imprisoned in Chester Castle, and articles were preferred against him by the ecclesiastical commissioners for not repairing to church, declining to receive the new sacrament, or otherwise to take wine with the parson as the Lancashire gentry contemptuously called it, and for speaking against the Book of Common Prayer. He was further charged with having received priests at his house. As a matter of fact Samlesbury Hall was never without its priest in attendance at the altar so long as the Southworths held it.

How long and in what prisons Sir John was confined does not appear, but from 1581 to 1584 he was in the gaol at Salford, and was often reported for his unflinching defence of his faith. In 1582 Sir Edm. Trafford and Robt. Worsley advised the Council that there was no "likelyhoode of conformytie" in Sir John Southworth or his fellow prisoners for religion in Salford gaol. Meanwhile his estate suffered every exaction that was possible, and the amount of his fines must have been appalling. He died Nov. 3, 1595. His eldest son Thomas succeeded to the estate, and was equally staunch in his religion. Another son, Christopher, ordained priest at Rome in 1583, suffered imprisonment at Wisbeach Castle in 1595; and later, another priest of the family, John Southworth, was martyred at Tyburn in 1654.

Osbaldeston, Edward, of *Osbaldeston Hall,* in the parish of Blackburn, was the son of John Osbaldeston and his wife Margt., d. of Geo. Stanley, Lord Strange, eldest son of the first Earl of Derby, and grandson of Sir Alex. Osbaldeston, whose wife was Anne, d. of Sir Rich. Southworth, of Samlesbury Hall. In 1548 Edward Osbaldeston mar. Maude, d. of Sir Thos. Halsall, of Halsall, and about 1575 succeeded to his father's estate. He died Sept. 7, 1590, and his widow in 1592. He was one of those most "obstinate" recusants in the county who were selected for arrest and imprisonment in Chester Castle in 1568, and amongst other counts was charged with harbouring priests. He was much persecuted throughout his life, as indeed were all his descendants, who suffered fine, imprisonment, and even death in defence of the faith of their forefathers. His nephew, Edward Osbaldeston, was ordained priest at Rheims in 1585, and was martyred at York in 1594. There were other members of the family who devoted their lives to religion, amongst whom may be noted Fr. Francis Osbaldeston, O.S.F., third son of Sir Edward Osbaldeston, grandson of the above Edward, who died in 1636, aged 63. Fr. Francis suffered imprisonment whilst serving the mission in England, but died at Douay in 1685 or 1686. Thus harassed and reduced in circumstances by fines and penalties, the estate became encumbered and suffered foreclosure after the death of Alexander Osbaldeston in 1747. The private chapel in the hall was usually served by a priest during the days of persecution, and the mission is now represented by an independent chapel situated in Osbaldeston but some distance from the ancient mansion, which is now a farm-house.

Talbot, John, of *Salesbury Hall,* in the parish of Blackburn, descended from the Talbots of Bashall, a junior branch of the house of Shrewsbury, was the son of John Talbot by his 1° wife Anne, d. of Hugh Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, and was one of the most "obstinate" upholders of the old faith in the county. Upon his father's death, Aug. 30, 1551, he succeeded to the estate. He mar. 1° Alice, d. of Sir Alex. Osbaldeston, of Osbaldeston Hall, who died *s.p.* in 1533, and 2° Mary, d. of . . . More, of Sheffield, co

York. In 1568 he was one of the band of Lancashire squires who were arrested and imprisoned in Chester Castle on account of their obstinate refusal to bend to the times and adopt the new religion imposed upon the country by the government. Like many other gentlemen before Dr Allen's visit to Lancashire, he occasionally "took wine with the parson," that is "the Communion in such sort as by lawes he is lykwyse appointed." He also acknowledged that he had entertained certain priests at his house, and amongst them "William Allen hathe divers tymes beene in his house, whom he toke to be no suche person as is in the said article conteyned nor thought it any offence in law to lodge and kepe company with hym, beinge his kinsman in the third degree." From Chester Castle he was transferred to the Fleet prison in Manchester, and there he was in 1582, but this was probably a second arrest. In 1581 Fr. Edmund Campion, the martyr, is said to have divulged under torture on the rack the names of certain Lancashire gentry who had entertained him, and that of John Talbot of Salesbury appears amongst them. In the same year Richard Simpson, the Lancashire priest and martyr, was reported to have sojourned at Talbot's house, and in consequence Salesbury Hall was raided by pursuivants. At length, worn out with persecution, he died, Sept. 1, 1588, a few days after he heard the news of the martyrdom of his good friend Richard Simpson at Derby. He was succeeded by his grandson and heir, Sir John Talbot, who was a great royalist, and suffered much in the cause. Salesbury Hall was occupied and pillaged, and his estate was sequestrated. This line of the Talbot family terminated in an heiress, Doro., d. of John, son of Sir John Talbot, who married in 1677 Edw. Warren, of Poynton, co. Chester, and Salesbury was sold by his descendant Lord de Tabley, in 1866, to Henry Ward, of Blackburn, and by him to the Duke of Somerset.

FFARINGTON, William, of *Haudley Hall*, now known as Audley, originally the mansion of the rectory of Blackburn, was the fourth son of Sir Henry ffarington, of Farington Hall, by his second wife Doro., d. of Sir Humphrey Okeover, of Okeover Hall, co. Stafford. He succeeded to Worden Hall on the death of his father, and repurchased the manor of Leyland from the Huddlestons, who had inherited it through marriage with an heiress of Wm. ffarington. He mar. Anne, d. of Sir Thos. Talbot, of Bashall Hall, who received as her portion the lease of Haudley, where he resided alternately with Worden, which he rebuilt. He had been placed by Edward, Earl of Derby, in the commission of the peace as soon as he had attained his majority, and he was also a deputy lieutenant. He made his will in 1609, and died at Worden, July 3, 1610, aged 73, being succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, whose descendants still reside at Worden. His outward actions were certainly not those of a Catholic, and yet his wife and family would appear to have been so disposed, as will be seen under Worden in Leyland Hundred. Lord Burghley seems to have had reason to suspect him in 1590, and probably thought some pressure would prevent him from relapsing.

CATTERALL, Thomas, of *Little Mitton Hall*, in the parish of Whalley, and of Catterall Hall, in the parish of Garstang, was son of John Catterall, of Catterall and Little Mitton, by Cath., d. of Jno. Langley, of Agecroft Hall. He was a staunch recusant and refused to change with the times. He mar. Margt., d. of Nic. Tempest, of Bashall, co. York, (executed at Tyburn, May 25, 1537, for joining the "Pilgrimage of Grace"), and died Jan. 28, 1579, but as he only left drs. and cohrs., his estate would probably remain in his name. His drs. were—1° Anne, wife of Hen. Towneley, of Barnside, 2° Eliz., wife of Thos. Proctor, of Bulsnape Manor in Goosnargh *jure uxoris*, the benefit of whose recusancy was granted to Sir Ric. Coningsby in 1607, 3° Cath., wife of Thom. Strickland, of Sizergh, 4° Margt., 1st wife of Sir Jno. Atherton, of Atherton, who died 1573, and 2nd of Wm. Edwards, 5° Doro. wife of Robt. Sherburne, of Gray's Inn, 3rd son of Thos. Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, 6° Mary, wife of John Grimshaw, of Clayton Hall, in Clayton-le-Moors, in the parochial chapelry of Altham and parish of Whalley, who died in 1586, and whose representatives, the Trappes-Lomax family, are now seated at Clayton Hall, and 7° Jane, who *o.s.p.* The wife of Robert Sherburne had the manor of Catterall settled upon her in 1560, and after her husband's death about 1572, she married secondly Rich. Braddyll, a barrister, and thirdly John Whipp, and lived till about 1621. The omission of Grimshaw from the map is probably due to the fact of the son and heir, Nicholas, being a minor at this date. He was a recusant, like the rest of his family, and his grandson and namesake was a priest. The latter's niece Mary Ann, d. & event. h. of Jno. Grimshaw, mar. John Heywood, of Urmston, whose d. & h., Rebecca, married Rich. Lomax, of Pilsworth, and carried Clayton Hall to that family, which ended in coheiresses, one of whom mar. Thos. Byrnand Trappes, representative of the Nidd Hall family, and grandson of a previous Lomax intermarriage, who assumed the name of Trappes-Lomax.

BRADDYLL, JOHN, of *Portfield Hall*, in the township and parish of Whalley, died Nov. 1578. Though he was joint grantee of Whalley Abbey from the Crown, and was a large trafficker in Abbey lands, his family very generally appear to have been brought up Catholics. His name has most probably been confused with that of his son, Edward Braddyll, who was clerk of the county, and surveyor of the woods beyond Trent belonging to the Duchy of Lancaster, and yet in 1590 was reported by the Bishop of Chester in regard to his disposition towards the new religion to be "as badde as any." He died in October, 1607, leaving by his second wife, Anne, d. of Ralph Assheton, of Lever Hall, whom he had married Aug. 6, 1554, besides a son Edward, who was ordained priest at Rheims in 1587, a son and successor John, whose wife, Eliz., came of a very pronounced Catholic family, being the dau. of Thos. Brockholes, of Claughton Hall. Edward's brother, Richard, was the barrister who married the d. & coh. of Thos. Catterall, of the preceding note, and though a justice of the peace, vice-chancellor, and deputy to the Queen's

attorney for the county, received a like character from the Bishop of Chester. In the following year it was reported that "his children and famylie are very greatelie corrupted and fewe or none of them come to the church." His children are not mentioned in the pedigrees returned to the heralds.

Hoghton, Alexander, of *Pendleton Hall*, in the parish of Whalley, son of John Hoghton, of the same, by Cath., d. of Ralph Catterall, of Catterall and Little Mitton, and relict of Henry Shuttleworth, of Hacking Hall, mar. Maud, d. of John Aspinall, of Standen Hall, in Pendleton. He was a recusant like all the Hoghtons of this period.

Nowell, Roger, of *Read Hall,* in the parish of Whalley, s. of Roger Nowell, by Grace, d. of Sir Rich. Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, succeeded his father in 1567. Though not a recusant, he was probably a temporizer, as most of his relatives were Catholics. He mar. Jan. 25, 1551, Florence, d. of Reginald Atkinson, of Skipton, co. York, and relict of Lau. Starkie, of Huntroyde Hall, sheriff of the county, and died May 19, 1591.

Greenacres, Richard, of *Worston Hall*, in the parish of Whalley, mar. 1° Jane, d. of Robt. Sherburne, by Doro, d. & coh. of Thos. Catterall, of Catterall and Little Mitton, and 2° Christiana, d. of Leonard Babthorpe, younger brother of Sir Wm. Babthorpe, of Babthorpe, co. Ebor, an eminently Catholic family. He died in 1618, and was succeeded by his son, John, upon whose death *s.p.* in 1622, his sister Frances, wife of Nic. Assheton, of Downham Hall, became sole heiress to the estate

Towneley, John, of *Towneley Hall*, in Habergham Eaves, in the parochial chapelry of Burnley and parish of Whalley, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, for he was a most "obstinate" recusant, though he admitted before the ecclesiastical commissioners in 1568 that he had put in some formal appearances at the newly established service in conformity with the law. He also acknowledged on that occasion that he had entertained and relieved priests. In consequence he passed the greater part of his career in prison. Inscribed under a curious portrait of himself, his lady and his children, is an account of his sufferings for professing the "Apostolicall Catholick Roman Faith." About 1564-5 he was imprisoned at Chester Castle, thence sent to the Marshalsea, subsequently to York Castle, the Block Houses in Hull, the Gatehouse in Westminster, the gaol in Salford or the Fleet in Manchester, Broughton in Oxon, twice to Ely in Cambridgeshire, and finally, when 73 years of age and blind, bound over to appear when called upon and permitted to live at Towneley so long as he kept within five miles of his house. Moreover, he records in the inscription that up to that date, 1601, he had paid into the exchequer, since the passing of the Act of 23 Eliz. 1581, in the £20 monthly fines for

declining "to take wine with the parson," as the new form of the Protestant sacrament was termed by the Lancashire gentry, about £5,000, and was still paying the fines. He mar. Mary, d. & h. of Sir Richard Towneley, by Frces., d. of Xfer. Wymbish, of Nocton, co. Lincoln, & coh. to her brother, Thomas Wymbish, and had seven sons and one daughter. He died in 1607, and was buried at Burnley on Mch. 4, aged 79. His descendants retained the faith, and suffered much for that and their loyalty, till the extinction of the family in the male line some few years ago; but though the greatest commoners in the county, owing to their staunch adherence to the creed of their forefathers ever since Christianity was planted in this country, the family never received any preferment from the crown, and held no higher rank than their ancestors in the days of the persecuting Queen Elizabeth. Towneley has recently been sold to the Corporation of Burnley as a public hall and park.

Holden, Robert, of *Sunnyfield,* or otherwise Holden Hall, in the chapelry of Haslingden and parish of Whalley, was the son of Ralph Holden, of Holden Hall, by his 2nd wife, Eliz., d. of Rich. Elston, of Elston Hall, and relict of James Anderton, of Clayton Hall. He mar. Alice, d. of Nic. Banastre, of Altham, was living at the time of the Visitation of 1613, and was succeeded by his son Ralph, who mar. in 1628, Mary, d. of William Chorley, of Chorley Hall. The son was still on the recusant rolls in 1635-6.

Assheton, James, of *Shuttleworth Hall,* in the chapelry of Padiham and parish of Whalley, a justice of the peace, and sheriff of the county in 1591, was the eldest s. & h. of Edmund Assheton, of Chadderton Hall in the chapelry of Oldham, who died in 1584. He married Doro., eld. d. & coh. of Sir Robt. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, and died *s.p.* at Chadderton in 1612, owing to which fact no pedigree was entered in the Visitation of 1613. The family was descended from Edmund, second son of Sir Thos. Assheton, or Ashton, of Ashton-under-Lyne, who mar. Joan, d. & coh. of Rich. Radclyffe, whose family represented the Chaddertons of Chadderton. Edmund's son John mar. Letitia, d. & coh. of Wm. Talbot, of Shuttleworth Hall, who had acquired that estate by marriage with Alice, d. & h. of Thos. Legh, son of John de Legh & his wife Isabel, heiress of the Shuttleworths, and hence Shuttleworth Hall became one of the residences of the Asshetons. The latter returned pedigrees in 1567 and 1664. Shuttleworth seems to have been parted with at an earlier period, and was purchased by the Starkies of Huntroyd, but Chadderton remained in the family till about 1690, and this line of the family ended in the male line upon the death of Wm. Ashton, Feb. 25, 1731, aged 82.

Rishton, William, of *Pontalgh* (now called Rixonhalgh) Hall, in Oswaldtwistle, in the chapelry of Church and parish of Whalley, was second son and heir of Roger Rishton, of Pontalgh, by his first wife Anne, d. of Giles Livesey, of Livesey Hall. The family derived

from the Rishtons of Rishton in the parish of Blackburn. He mar. Eleanor, d. of Thos. Charnock, of Charnock and Astley, and had several sons and daughters. He re-entailed his estates Jan. 11, and died June 25, 1589. His eldest son Ralph mar. Doro., d. of George Talbot, of Carr Hall, and was father of Edward, who was ordained priest at Rome, in 1641, under the *alias* of Anderton, his elder brother William having married Doro., d. of Wm. Anderton, of Euxton Hall. The family appeared annually in the recusant rolls, till the last quarter of the 17th century, and ended in an heiress, who carried the estate in marriage to Thos. Braddyll, of Portfield, in the 18th century.

Banastre, Nicholas, of *Altham Hall,* in the chapelry of Altham and parish of Whalley, whose ancestor acquired Altham (or Alvetham) through his marriage with the heiress of John de Alvetham, if not actually a recusant was a temporizer, and was subsequently a justice of the peace. All his alliances were Catholic. He mar. 1° Eliz., d. & h. of Rich. Elston, of Elston, and relict of Jno. Anderton, of Clayton, and of Ralph Holden, of Holden, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. After his wife's death in Dec., 1611, he mar. 2° Cath., d. of Edmund Assheton of Chadderton, but died immediately afterwards and was buried at Altham, Aug. 27, 1612. His son & successor Nathaniel Banastre was a recusant. The family ended in two heiresses, sisters of Nic. Banastre, the last male heir, who died July 19, 1694. The elder inherited the estate & mar. Ambrose Walton, of Marsden, in 1692, and his grandson Banastre Walton, dying *s.p.*, bequeathed the estate to his cousin, the Rev. Rich. Wroe.

Walmesley, Sir Thomas, of *Dunkenhalgh,* in the chapelry of Altham and parish of Whalley, the hall alone being denoted on the map probably owing to the fact of its having but recently changed hands. Dunkenhalgh had for generations been the principal seat of the Rishtons, lords of the neighbouring manor of Rishton. The family were recusants. There is a curious story told of John Rishton, of Dunkenhalgh and Rishton Hall, born about 1532, which is difficult to reconcile with the published pedigrees. It is said that in his childhood he was informally married to a dau. of Sir James Stanley, of Cross Hall, bro. to the Earl of Derby, under the following circumstances. His distant kinsman, Capt. Ralph Rishton, of Pontalgh, a man of worthless character, having formed an improper connexion with this young lady, her widowed mother, Dame Anne Stanley, carried her dau. by night to Great Harwood church, she being then three months gone with child, and forced her to go through the ceremony of marriage with John Rishton. A divorce terminated this involuntary alliance, and Rishton was then married in 1542 to Doro. d. of Sir Jno. Southworth, of Samlesbury Hall. There is probably some confusion in the tradition. John Rishton is said to have had several sons, including one who has left a lasting record in history. This was Edward Rishton, born 1550, who graduated from

Brazenose, Oxford, in 1572, subsequently went over to France, took degrees at the university of Douai, and after studying at the English College there and at Rheims, as well as at Rome, was ordained priest at Cambrai in 1577, and came upon the English mission. In 1581 he was apprehended and condemned to death solely for being a priest under the Act 27 Eliz., but was reprieved and immured in the Tower till Jan. 21, 1584–5, when he was banished the realm, and died of the plague near Sainte-Ménéhould, June 30, 1585. He was the original editor of the celebrated work by Dr Nicholas Sander, *De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani,* which passed through so many editions, and was translated into the leading European languages. Whitaker (*Hist. of Whalley*) says that it was John Rishton who sold Dunkenhalgh and the Rishton estate to Sir Thomas Walmesley, who in 1589 became one of her majesty's justices of the common pleas. Abram (*Hist. of Blackburn*) says that it was his eldest son Nicholas who sold the estates some time before 1582, and that he retired to a small estate in Oswaldtwistle, where he died about 1596. Now it appears that the Nicholas Rishton who died at Oswaldtwistle on Nov. 24 in the latter year was the son of Ralph Rishton, whose widow Alice died Nov. 4, 1597, & that Nicholas' s. & h. Wm. was aged 14 in 1597. This family can be traced in the recusant rolls as resident in Oswaldtwistle for long after this. Ralph Rishton was a recusant there in 1627, and Ralph and his wife with their son Ralph and daughters Susanna, Jenetta, and Elizabeth, in 1667, and so on till the discontinuance of the rolls. Sir Thos. Walmesley, the purchaser of the Rishton estates, was the eld. s. of Thos. Walmesley, of Showley Hall, in Clayton, and his w. Margt., d. of Thos. Livesey, of Sidebight in Rishton. Sir Thomas's biography is well known. Though he must have temporized to a considerable extent, otherwise he could not have been one of Queen Elizabeth's judges, he evinced extraordinary independence for that arbitrary period. In 1583 he made before the court of common pleas a stout but ineffectual attempt to sustain the validity of papal dispensations and other faculties issued during the reign of Queen Mary. His vigour gained him respect, and he does not seem to have been seriously molested, and after Elizabeth's death he was knighted by James I in 1603. His wife was a staunch recusant, Anne, d. & sole h. of Robt. Shuttleworth, of Hacking Hall, and he himself died a Catholic, Nov. 26, 1612. His only son & namesake, brought up in the religion of his forefathers, was twice mar., 1° to Eleanor Danvers, d. of the Earl of Danby, and 2° to Mary, d. of Sir Rich. Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, by both of whom he had a family. His eld. s. Sir Thos. Walmesley mar. Juliana, d. of Sir Rich. Molyneux, of Sefton, Bart., and sister of Richard, first Viscount Molyneux of Maryborough. The family always remained true to the faith, and ended in an heiress, Cath., d. of Barthol. Walmesley and his w. Doro., d. & coh. of Jno. Smith, by Doro, d. of Nic. Weston, Earl of Portland. She was born in 1697 and mar. 1° in 1711 Robt., 7th Lord Petre of Writtle, who died in 1713, and 2° in 1733 Charles, 14th Lord Stourton, who *ob. s. p.* in 1753. Lady Stourton died in 1785, and her son Robt. Jas., 8th Lord Petre, born

1713, mar. 1732 Anna Maria Barbara Radclyffe, only d. of Jas., 3rd Earl of Derwentwater, and sole h. to her brother John. Dunkenhalgh ultimately was settled upon Wm. Hen. Petre, nephew of the 10th Lord Petre, whose grandson, G. E. A. H. Petre, son of Sir Geo. Glynn Petre, is at present in possession of the estate.

Hesketh, Sir Thomas, of *Martholme Hall,* parochial chapelry of Great Harwood and parish of Blackburn, lord of Hesketh, Rufford, Great Harwood, Holmes Wood, &c., and against whose name under Leyland Lord Burghley has placed a +, was son of Sir Robert Hesketh, by Grace, d. of Sir Jno. Towneley, of Towneley. He succeeded his father in 1539, and was knighted the day after the coronation of Q. Mary, Oct. 2, 1553. In Sept. 1557 he assisted in raising 100 men to serve the Queen in the Scotch wars, and volunteered to become their captain. In 1562-3 he was sheriff of the county. He was a staunch Catholic, and in consequence was imprisoned in 1581. By his wife Alice, d. of Sir John Holcroft, of Holcroft Hall, he had three sons and three daughters. He died at Martholme June 20, 1588, and was buried at Great Harwood. It is recorded that he "served his sovraigne in Scotland at the Siege of Leethe [Leith], and theare was sore hurte in divers places, and had his ensigne strooken downe, which he recovered againe, with great commendacions for his forwardnes and good service, and was in his latter dayes a noteable good housekeeper, and benefactor to all men singuler in eny science, and greatlie repaired [in 1561] the houses at Martholme and Holmes Wood, and the Chappell at Rufford." All his children were recusants, and suffered much in consequence, especially the second son, Thomas, who resided with his widowed mother at Martholme in 1593. The family were always staunch to the faith, till the four-year-old son of Robert Hesketh, who died in Sept., 1651, was taken possession of and brought up a Protestant by puritanical guardians. The family received a baronetcy in 1761. Martholme Hall, now a farm-house, was a fine erection of stone, approached through a picturesque gateway. It is now the property of the Trappes-Lomax family of Clayton Hall, representatives of Richard Grimshaw Lomax, Esq., who acquired it in 1818.

Assheton, Richard, of *Whalley Abbey,* and also of Downham Hall in Downham chapelry and parish of Whalley, which estates he inherited from his great-uncle and namesake, the purchaser of Whalley Abbey, who died there in Jan., 1578. He was the second son of Ralph Assheton, of Great Lever, by Alice, d. of Wm. Hulton, of Farnworth, and mar. Margt. d. of Adam Hulton, of Hulton Park, who no doubt would be a Catholic, like the rest of his family at this period. His eldest son Richard, who died *vita patris,* was "supposed" to be bewitched to death about 1597. The second son, Nicholas, born in 1590, succeeded to the estates, and his *Journal,* 1617-8, was edited by Canon Raines for the *Chetham Soc.* vol. xiv, in 1848. The latter's son Richard died unmarried in 1657, having devised his estates to his second cousin Sir Ralph Assheton, of

Whalley, Bart. Though temporizers, most of the family secretly practised the religion of their forefathers.

TOWNELEY, Henry, of *Barneside* Manor, in the parochial chapelry of Colne and parish of Whalley, great-grandson of Lau. Towneley, second son of John Towneley, of Towneley, and his wife, Isabel, d. of Rich. Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, married Anne, 2nd d. & coh. of Thos. Catterall, of Catterall and Little Mitton, and his descendants continued to reside at Barneside till the death of Rich. Towneley, in 1739, when the estate passed to his only d. & h. Margt., who mar. in 1754 John Clayton, of Little Harwood. Henry Towneley and his wife were still on the recusant rolls in 1603-4. The family probably lost its faith through the unfortunate alliance of Henry Towneley's youngest son Robert, with the daughter of a parson, though Robert himself was on the recusant rolls for a long time.

Leyland Hundred

FLEETWOOD, John, of *Penwortham Priory,* in the parish of Penwortham, son of Wm. Fleetwood, of Hesketh, by Ellen, d. of Gilbert Standish, bought Penwortham Priory from the commissioners temp. Henry VIII. He mar. Joan, d. of Sir Thos. Langton, of Walton, baron of Newton, by Eliz., d. of Sir Edward Stanley, Lord Monteagle, and through her as coheiress to her nephew, Sir Thos. Langton, the Fleetwoods became heirs to the barony of Newton. He was sheriff of the county in 1578, and died in 1590-1. He was a temporizer in religion, though most of his relations remained staunch to the faith of their forefathers. His eldest son, Thomas, mar. Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, and his son, Sir Richard Fleetwood, of Calwich Abbey, co. Stafford, was created a baronet in 1611, and founded a noted Catholic family, which came to an end upon the death of the sixth baronet, Sir Thomas, Dec. 3, 1802, aged 61. The Fleetwoods parted with the manor of Penwortham to the Faringtons late in the seventeenth century, who in 1749 sold the Priory to John Aspinall, of Standen Hall, who resold it in 1752 to James Barton, of Ormeskirk, an East India merchant, who in turn sold it in 1810 to the Rawstornes of Hutton Hall.

BANASTRE (or Banister) Henry, of *Bank Hall,* in Bretherton, parish of Croston, son of Wm. Banastre, of the same, by Helen, d. of Sir Henry Halsall, of Halsall, succeeded his father in 1555-6, and married Margt., d. of Richard Worthington, of Blainscough Hall. He died in 1594. His descendants appear in the recusant rolls till the family came to a close with Anne, only d. & h. of Xfer. Banastre, of the Bank, who mar. Thomas Fleetwood, eldest son of Sir Rich. Fleetwood, knt. and bart., of Calwich, co. Stafford, a noted Catholic family, and their d. & h., Henrietta Maria Fleetwood, became the wife of Thos. Legh, of Lyme, co. Chester. The latter's eldest son, Fleetwood Legh, resided at Bank Hall, and mar. Muriel, only d. & h. of Sir Fris. Leycester, of Nether Tabley, co. Chester, Bart., and

had two drs. & cohrs., the elder of whom mar. Peter Brooke, of Mere Hall, co. Chester, but having no issue Bank Hall passed to her uncle, Peter Legh, of Lyme, whose 2nd d. and coh. mar. Robt. Vernon Atherton, of Atherton and Bewsey Halls. The latter's eld. d. & coh., Henrietta Maria Atherton, mar. in 1797 the second Lord Lilford, who thus became possessed of Bank Hall. A junior branch of the Banisters always retained the faith, and gave some notable priests to the Church, of whom were the Rev. Robert Banister and his nephew the Rev. Henry Banister *alias* Rutter of Dodding Green.

Hesketh, Sir Thomas, of *Hesketh*, parish of Hesketh with Becconsall, agst. whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, & of *Holmes Wood Park* & *Rufford Hall,* in the ancient parish of Croston and more modern parish of Rufford, was descended from Sir Wm. Hesketh, of Hesketh, who acquired one half of the manor of Rufford with his wife Maude, d. & coh. of Richard Fytton, and whose grandson Sir Jno. Hesketh obtained the other half with his wife Alice, d. & h. of Edmund Fytton. The manor and whole township of Rufford, with the old and new halls, has just been put up to auction (Oct. 1906) by the trustees of Sir Thos. Geo. Fermor-Hesketh, 7th Bart. A notice of Sir Thomas will be found under Martholme in Blackburn Hundred.

Ashton, Richard, of *Croston Hall,* in the parish of Croston, was descended from Thos. Ashton, who came from Ashton-under-Lyne, and about the reign of Henry VI obtained Croston with his wife Alice, d. & h. of Sir William Lee. The family were staunch recusants, and ended in the male line with an heiress—her brother being a Benedictine monk—Anne, d. of Richard Ashton, who mar. John Trafford, fourth son of Sir Cecil Trafford, of Trafford Hall, some of whose descendants have always resided at Croston Hall.

Lathom, Richard, of *Parbold Hall,* in the parish of Eccleston, son of Thos. Lathom, of the same, by Isabel, d. of Alex. Standish, of Standish Hall, and his wife Anne, d. of Sir Wm. Molyneux, of Sefton, mar. Eliz., d. of Sir Piers Legh, of Lyme Hall, co. Chester. He was still alive in 1600. His son Thomas mar. 1° Anne, d. of Sir Thos. Ersfield, of Sussex, and 2° Eliz., d. of Xfer. Preston, of Holker, and relict of Edw. Tyldesley, of Morleys, and by the latter wife had a son Richard, born in 1623, who mar. Cath., d. of Sir Wm. Massey, of Puddington Hall, co. Chester. The family were recusants and royalists. Parbold passed out of their hands early in the 18th century, and is now the property of the Dicconsons of Wrightington.

Rigby, Nicholas, of *Harrock Hill,* in Wrightington, parish of Eccleston, son of Nicholas Rigby, of the same, by Mary, d. of Oliver Breres, of Preston, mar. Eleanor, d. of Thos. Starkey, of Stretton, co. Chester. Both he and his wife were staunch recusants, and

heir names appear annually in the rolls till their deaths. He died in 1629. His younger brother, John Rigby, was condemned to death for being reconciled to the "Romish Religion," and was martyred at St. Thomas' Waterings, June 21, 1600, aged about 30. The family seems to have lost its faith in the succeeding generation. It ended in an heiress married to Thomas Baldwin, who assumed the name of Rigby, and that family continued to reside at Harrock till some thirty or forty years ago.

STANDISH, Edward, of *Standish Hall,* in the parish of Standish, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was the son of Alex. Standish, of the same, who mar. in 1518 Anne, d. of Sir Wm. Molyneux, of Sefton. He mar. Ellen, d. of Sir Wm. Radcliffe, of Ordsall Hall, and had four sons. He died in 1603. Standish Hall was rebuilt by him in 1574. Though a justice of the peace he was a staunch Catholic, and befriended and sheltered Laurence Vaux, the last Catholic Warden of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, who deposited some of the Church plate and vestments with Mr. Standish in the hope that they would be forthcoming when required upon the return of the country to the faith, as nearly all the Lancashire gentry and people of that time anticipated would happen, which indeed would have done had the Queen not reigned so long. He was succeeded by his son Alex. Standish, whose descendants without exception clung to the old faith. The family ended in an heiress, Cecilie, d. of Ralph Standish and his wife the Lady Philippa Howard, d. of Henry, Duke of Norfolk. She mar. Wm. Towneley, of Towneley Hall, whose two younger sons successively assumed the name of Standish, but both dying without issue, the Standish estates passed to their nephew, Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh Castle, who assumed the name of Standish, and in whose descendants the estates are now vested. The chapel in the hall was used by the Catholics of the district throughout the days of persecution, and was served by the secular clergy. In 1742 a chapel was erected adjoining the hall, and the Benedictines took charge. In 1884 an independent chapel was erected, and the secular clergy resumed charge of the mission.

STANDISH, Edward (an error for Thomas), of *Duxbury Hall,* in the parish of Standish, was the representative of the junior branch of the family, which parted from the senior line in the reign of Edw. I, but had been re-allied through the marriage of Thos. Standish's grandfather and namesake with Cath. d. of Sir Alex. Standish, of Standish, in 1497. He was the son of James Standish, of Duxbury, by his second wife Eliz., d. & coh. of John Butler, of Rawcliffe Hall, the first wife, Eliz., d. of Evan Haydock, having died *s.p.* Thomas Standish mar. Margt., d. of Thos. Hoghton, of Pendleton Hall, by whom he had two sons. He was a temporizer, and died in 1599. His son and successor, Alexander, mar. Margt., d. of Sir Ralph Assheton, of Whalley Abbey, Bart., which seems to have been the first Protestant alliance of the family. His descen-

dant, Sir Rich. Standish, was created a baronet in 1677, but the title expired upon the death of his great grandson, Sir Frank Standish, 3rd Bart., in 1812. Duxbury then passed to distant cousins, descended from Sir Frank's aunt, Margt. Standish, who assumed the name of Standish, and now enjoy the estate.

Hoghton, Richard, of *Park Hall*, in Charnock Richard, in the parish of Standish, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was the beloved and faithful half-brother of "the Fugitive," Thomas Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, who had entrusted to him all his affairs. He was son of Sir Richard Hoghton, who died Aug. 5, 1558, by his fourth wife, Anne, d. of Roger Browne, and though born before wedlock, his father settled a large estate upon him. He was a very sincere Catholic, and suffered much for his constancy, as did all his descendants, as well as for their distinguished loyalty. They intermarried with many of the leading Catholic families of the county, and eventually, having married the heiress of the Daltons, of Thurnham Hall, assumed that name, and left Park Hall to reside there. Several of the family became Benedictine monks and nuns. Richard Hoghton died in 1623.

Asshawe, Thomas, of the *Hall o'th'Hill*, Heath Charnock, in the parish of Standish, was the eld. s. of Roger Asshawe, of the same, by Jane, d. and coh. of Sir James Harrington, of West Leigh. He mar. Mary, d. of Jas. Anderton, Euxton Hall, and had an only d. and h., Anne, wife of Sir John Radcliffe, of Ordsall Hall. He was a Catholic but a temporizer. His brother, Leonard, died here in 1594, and his son and namesake, who was lord of the manor of the Hall o' th' Hill in 1600, was the last of the name, and died in 1633, leaving two or more daughters and coheirs, one of whom became the wife of Peter Egerton, Esq.

Charnock, Robert, of *Little Farington Hall*, in the parish of Penwortham, and of Charnock and of Astley, in the parish of Chorley, succeeded his father, Thomas, to the estates, the Farington estate having descended from his grandmother, Cecily, d. and coh. of Peter Farington, of Little Farington, and his wife, Alice Huddleston, of Huddleston. He was five times married, 1° to Isabel, d. of Sir Wm. Norreys, of Speke Hall; 2° to Cath., d. of Thos. Gerard, of Bryn; 3° to Alice, d. of . . . Leycester, of Tabley Hall, co. Chester; 4° to one of the drs. & cohs. of Henry Keighley, of Inskip Hall, co. Lanc., and Keighley, co. York; and 5° to Eliz., d. of John Fleetwood, of Penwortham Hall. In 1586 he was reported to the Council as ill-affected towards the new religion, but nevertheless he was a temporizer. He was buried at Chorley, Jan. 12, 1615. His grandson and namesake was the last of his name to reside at Astley Hall, which passed with his d. and h., Margt., to her husband, Sir Peter Brooke, of Mere Hall, co. Chester.

ffarington, William, of *Worden Hall*, in the parish of Ley-

land, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, also resided at Haudley Hall, in Blackburn Hundred, under which a notice of him will be found. A report to the Council in 1591, on the conduct of certain justices of the peace and ecclesiastical commissioners, says, "His children, wief, seldome communycat since her Ma^tie's reign," and this in spite of his having been actively employed, as early as 1567, in the prosecution of the penal laws against those who refused to change with the times.

ANDERTON, William, of *Euxton Hall,* in the parish of Leyland, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was a younger son of Hugh Anderton, of Euxton, by his 2nd wife, Alice, d. of Alex. Standish, of Standish Hall. This Hugh's grandfather and namesake was the third son of Oliver de Anderton, of Anderton, by Ellen, d. and coh. of Makyn Kenyon. Wm. Anderton married Isabel, d. of Wm. Hancock, of Pendle Hall, who was still paying her fines for recusancy in 1635. Dr Kuerden says that he was a justice of the peace under James I, but on account of his recusancy was imprisoned at Manchester with other Lancashire gentlemen. He died in 1618. The family have always adhered to the faith, and many of them have devoted their lives to the Church. They still reside at Euxton Hall.

ANDERTON, James, of *Clayton Hall,* in Clayton-le-Woods, parish of Leyland, was the eld. son of Hugh Anderton, of Clayton, by his first wife, Grace, d. and coh. of John Butler, of Rawcliffe Hall. He was born in or about 1542. Presumably he is the James Anderton who mar. Eliz., d. and h. of Richard Elston, of Elston Hall, by Ellen, d. of John Morley. His widow mar. 2ndly Ralph Holden of Holden, and 3rdly Ric. Banastre, of Altham, and died in Dec., 1611. He was a lawyer, having entered Gray's Inn in 1562, and conjointly with his cousin, James Anderton, of Lostock Hall, was farmer to her majesty of the goods of outlaws, and receiver of the duchy for sundry ports in 1590, when he was reported "to be backwarde in religion." He is named in the entail of Lostock in 1592. His eldest son and namesake entered Gray's Inn, May 14, 1593, and is said to have died in 1614. His third son, Hugh, died a student in orders at the English College at Rome in 1603. One of his daughters, Doro., mar. Thos. Woodcock, of Leyland, and was mother of the martyr, Fr. John Woodcock *alias* ffarington, O.S.F. The family were always staunch Catholics, and several of them entered the Church. They sold Clayton to Caryll, Viscount Molyneux of Maryborough, towards the close of the 17th century, and retired to Bardsea Hall, which they had inherited through the marriage of James Anderton with the d. and h. of Nic. Bardsea. Bardsea was also sold to the Molyneux family about 1726. The Andertons of Clayton were greatly impoverished through their recusancy and loyalty to the Stuarts.

HOGHTON, Thomas, *The Fugitive*, was the restorer of *Hoghton Tower* in the parish of Leyland. He was the eldest son of Sir

Richard Hoghton, by his first wife, Alice, d. and coh. of Sir Thos. Ashton, of Ashton-under-Lyne. He mar. Cath., d. of Sir Thos. Gerard, of Bryn, and his only surviving child Jane, became the wife of James Bradshaigh, of Haigh Hall, a noted Catholic family, now represented by the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. As previously stated (under Lea Hall, Amounderness Hundred), Hoghton died in 1580, and his namesake and half-brother, the second Thomas Hoghton, was slain in 1589, but the estate being escheated would account for its remaining in the Fugitive's name.

West Derby Hundred

DERBY, Henry, 4th Earl of, of *Lathom House,* in the parish of Ormskirk, and *Knowsley,* in the parish of Huyton, was lord lieutenant of the county, and, according to the 1590 Vewe of Lanc., "hath preachinge in his house Sabothly, by the best preachers in ye countie, and he giveth honorable countenaunce to all the professors of religion, and is verie forwarde in the publique actions for religion." He died at Lathom Sept. 25, 1593.

SCARISBRICK, Edward, of *Scarisbrick Hall*, in the parish of Ormskirk, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, born about 1540, was s. and h. of James Scarisbrick and his wife Doro., d. of Jno. Booth, of Barton Hall. He mar. 1° Margt., d. of Alex. Barlow, of Barlow Hall, M.P. for Wigan, and 2° Anne, d. of Edward Singleton, of Broughton Tower, who died in March, 1603-4. He was receiver-general to the Earl of Derby, and in 1585 was one of the loyal association of the county justices. He was a temporizer, and in the 1590 "Vewe of Lanc." is described as "of faire and auncyent lyving—conformable he, but his wife a recusant." This was his second wife. In 1591 a report on the conduct of justices thus refers to him: "Seldome communycateth, his children trayned up in Popery, and his daughters never come to the church." Thus he continued secretly a Catholic till his death April 27, 1599. His three sons having predeceased him, the Scarisbrick estate passed to a distant cousin, Henry Scarisbrick of Barwick-in-Furness, whose descendants held it till the extinction of the family in the male line upon the death of Charles Scarisbrick, May 6, 1860. The estate then passed to Charles' sister Anne, widow of Sir Thomas Windsor Hunloke, Bart., of Wingerworth, co. Derby, who assumed the name of Scarisbrick. Upon Lady Scarisbrick's death in 1872, at the advanced age of 84, Scarisbrick was inherited by her only surviving daughter, Margt. Eliz. Hunloke, wife of Leon Biaudos, Marquis de Casteja, a French nobleman of ancient descent. The old hall at Scarisbrick was pulled down by the late Charles Scarisbrick, who commenced the present imposing mansion, which was finished in his sister's time, from designs by the elder and younger Pugin. The Scarisbricks were always staunch to the faith, and many of them were distinguished members of the Society of Jesus and various religious communities. During the last half of the 18th century the family inherited the Eccleston Hall and Wrightington

Hall estates from the Ecclestons and Dicconsons, and at various times assumed those names.

KITCHEN, Barnaby, of Meols Hall, parish of North Meols, the Hall only appearing on the map, born 1535, was son of John Kitchen, of Pilling Hall, and resided there at this time. He mar., as noted under Amounderness, Anne, the elder d. & event. coh. of Sir Rich. Aughton, of Meols Hall, by Isabel, d. of Jas. Butler, of Rawcliffe, and his wife Eliz., d. of Sir Thos. Molyneux, of Sefton, and it was probably after the death in 1590 of the younger d. and coh., Eliz., wife of John Bold, that he removed to Meols Hall, where he resided till his death, July 6, 1603. He was a justice of the peace. Alice, his only dau. by the above union, was the sole h. to her mother's moiety of the manor of North Meols, and as coh. to her father obtained one-third of the Pilling estate. She mar. Hugh Hesketh, *fil. nat.* Sir Thomas Hesketh of Rufford; she was bur. at North Meols, Oct. 21, 1621, and her husband Mch. 30, 1625. Their descendants, intermarried with leading Catholic families, were very staunch to the old faith, and suffered much for their recusancy, till the commencement of the 18th century, when through some mischance the heir became Protestant. In 1831 Peter Hesketh, eld. surviving son of Robt. Hesketh, of Rossall and Meols Halls, assumed the additional name of Fleetwood, his great grandfather, Roger Hesketh, of Meols and Tulketh Halls, having mar. the h. of Edw. Fleetwood, of Rossall. He was created a baronet in 1838, and founded the town of Fleetwood, which practically ruined him. Sir Peter died in 1866, having sat in parliament for many years, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son the Rev. Sir Peter Louis Hesketh-Fleetwood, vicar of St Mary's, Plaistow, co. Kent. The elder Sir Peter's younger brother, Charles, rector of North Meols, inherited Meols, and was succeeded by his son Col. Edw. Fleetwood Hesketh, who *o.s.p.* 1886, when the estate passed to his nephew Chas. Hesketh Bibby, who assumed the name of Hesketh.

HULME (or Holme), Richard, of *Maghull* (pronounced Male) Hall, in the parish of Halsall, was lord of the manor, which his ancestors, who are said to have emigrated from the Fylde, had held from at least the reign of Henry VIII. The manor was long leased to the Maghulls. In 1610 the benefit of Richard Hulme's recusancy was granted to John Hatton, a footman in ordinary to James I, whose canny habit was to rid himself of his importunate followers by satiating them with the plunder of Catholics, termed the benefit of recusancy. The Hulmes had always declined to conform to the new religion, and their names may be traced in the recusant rolls for a long period. They sold the manor to Viscount Molyneux in the 18th century.

MAGHULL, Richard, of *Maghull* (pronounced Male), in Halsall parish, was bailiff or steward to Sir Richard Molyneux, of Sefton, in 1588. His son and namesake died in 1607 seized of the manor of

Maghull, which he held under Richard Hulme. The family was descended from Richard Maghull and his wife Alice, d. & h. of Wm. de Aintree, *temp.* Edw. I, whose son Richard was seized of lands in Maghull, Melling and Aintree, and one of his descendants, Robert Maghull, of Maghull, forester of the Isle of Man, died in 1547. The latter's dau. Eleanor was the second wife of Sir Richard Molyneux, of Sefton. Richard Maghull, of Aintree, and Ellen his wife appear in the recusant rolls 1613-27, and their son Bartholomew appears on the roll for the latter year.

Starkey, Henry, of *Aughton,* in the parish of that name, in 1560 succeeded his father John Starkey, who was descended from a third son of the Starkeys of Stretton, co. Chester. He mar. Isabel, d. of Edw. Radcliffe, of Todmorden, and had a son John and a dau. Ellen, wife of Edward Braddyll, of Portfield. He died in 1593. His descendant Edw. Starkey married a lady of a well-known Catholic family, Alice, d. of Thos. Whittingham, of Whittingham Hall, and returned a pedigree at the Visitation of 1664, his eldest son Aughton Starkey being then of the age of 21.

Ireland, Laurence, of *Lydiate Hall,* in the parish of Halsall, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, born in 1552, was the eldest son of Wm. Ireland, of the same, by his first wife Margt., d. of Thos. Torbock, of Torbock Hall. His half-brother William, son of his father's second wife, Eleanor, d. of Roger Molyneux, of Hawkley Hall, purchased Nostell Priory, co. York, and was the father of Sir Fris. Ireland, who mar. Eliz., d. of Wm., Lord Eure of Wilton. Laurence Ireland was presented as a recusant in 1581. In the 1590 "Vewe" he was one of those "though in some degree of conformitie, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, and not communicants, and ye wives of most of them recusants"; and in 1592, George Dingley, the apostate priest and informer, writing to Lord Burghley testified to his having been hospitably received and relieved, as well as another priest, by Mr Ireland at Lydiate. In fact he was, like the vast majority of the gentry and people of the county at this period, a temporizer, outwardly conforming to the arbitrary laws imposed by the government whilst practising his religion in secret. He was twice married, 1° to Eliz., d. of Rich. Starkey, of Stretton, co. Chester, who died *s.p.*, and 2° to Margt., d. of Edw. Scarisbrick, of Scarisbrick Hall, by whom he had four sons & a daughter. He died in 1609, and his eldest son being a minor was placed in wardship by the crown. This ancient feudal right was made a fruitful source of perversion during the reign of Elizabeth and her successors down to 1660, as instanced in the cases of the Hoghtons, Leghs, Bradshaighs, and other leading families of the county, who were thus deprived of their birthright of faith. Edward Ireland, his eldest son, somehow managed to escape this fate, but his younger sons were brought up Protestants. The last of the family, Laurence Ireland, after the death of his wife, in Dec. 1663, abandoned his honourable position in

the world to enter the Society of Jesus, and died at York in 1673, leaving two drs. and cohrs., Kath., a Benedictine nun at Dunkirk, and Margaret, who married Sir Charles Anderton, of Lostock, 2nd Bart., and carried Lydiate to that family, from whom it passed to the Blundells, of Ince Blundell, and is now held by the Weld-Blundells.

Molyneux, John, of *The Wood,* in Melling, parish of Halsall, is evidently a mistake for Edmond, second son and heir of John, who died in 1581. John Molyneux was a great "harbourer" of priests, and was arraigned before the Earl of Derby and the Queen's commissioners in 1568. He suffered imprisonment and the usual penalties for recusancy. He mar. 1° Alice, d. of Thos. Ashton, of Croston Hall, and 2° Margt., d. of Roger Asshaw, of the Hall o' th' Hill, and relict of Hugh Adlington. His second son and successor, Edmond, by the first wife, is described in the 1590 "Vewe" as "in some degree of comformitie, yet in general note of evil affection in religion," and no communicant. In 1591 he was a justice of the peace and steward of her majesty's hundreds of West Derby, Salford and Blackburn, and in a report to the Council it is observed: "His wief and famylie are very evillie disposed, and retayneth in his s'vice gentlemen of very good countenance, the most notoryous Papists of that end of Lankeshire, as the Blundells, Irelands, and others." His wife is supposed to have been a daughter of Sir Wm. Norreys, of Speke Hall, her name not appearing in the pedigree returned in 1567 as the marriage had not then taken place, and no pedigree was returned at the Visitation of 1613 as Edward Molyneux died in that year. The pedigree in the next Visitation of 1664 only commences with his son. His descendants were all recusants, and there were many priests and religious of the family. They eventually acquired the Mosborough Hall estate with the heiress of the Lathoms, and subsequently made it their principal residence. The family came to a close with Frances, only d. and h. of William Molyneux, of Mosborough Hall and The Wood, by Frces., d. of Jas. Gorsuch, of Gorsuch Hall, who married, in 1752, Sir Edward Blount, of Sodington, co. Worcester, Bart., and carried the estates to that family.

Blundell, Robert, of *Ince Blundell Hall,* in the parish of Sephton, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, born in 1552, was son of Robt. Blundell, of the same, by Anne, d. of Robt. Molyneux, of The Wood. He mar. in 1573, Mary, d. of Rich. Mascy, of Rixton Hall, and his son and namesake was born in the following year. He was a very devout Catholic, and usually kept a priest in his house, though in the 1590 "Vewe" he is classed with those gentry who were "in some degree of conformitie." Notwithstanding various reports of spies and Lord Burghley's ominous +, Mr Blundell seems to have escaped imprisonment, and at one period he was a justice of the peace, though it is most probable he was, like others who declined to surrender their faith or give hearty adhesion to the new religion, very soon disallowed. He died March 23, 1616.

His family retained the faith till it came to an end in the male line upon the death of the eccentric Charles Robert Blundell in 1837, when under his will Ince Blundell passed to Thos. Weld, second son of Joseph Weld, of Lulworth Castle, co. Dorset, who assumed the additional name of Blundell, and whose son is the present possessor of the estates. The testator's two sisters, married respectively to Thos. Stonor, of Stonor (father of Lord Camoys), and Stephen Tempest, of Broughton (father of Sir Charles Robert Tempest, Bart.), only received the Lostock and Anderton estates, which came to the Blundells with the heiress of Sir Charles Anderton, Bart.

Blundell, Richard, of *Crosby Hall,* in the parish of Sephton, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, born in 1536, was son of Henry Blundell, of the same, by Anne, d. of Sir Wm. Leyland, of Morleys Hall. He mar. Anne, d. of Rich. Starkey, of Stretton, co. Chester. His staunch adherence to the ancient faith of the fatherland soon brought upon him the bitterest persecution. His name was reported to the Bishop of Chester as a receiver of priests in 1568, and he was probably arrested and taken to the castle at Chester in that year. He is again found being reported to the Council for recusancy in 1584, and in June, 1590, the year in which this map was drawn up, his house was searched by Lord Derby, and himself, his son William, and a priest named Robert Woodroffe were all taken to Chester Castle. In August they were indicted at the Lancaster assizes, and being convicted were committed to Lancaster Castle. The severity of the confinement, and the unwholesomeness of the prison, soon told upon Richard Blundell's health, and on March 19, 1591–2, he died in the Castle, a confessor of the faith. His son, William, born in 1560, suffered like his father the usual penal fines for his recusancy, two-thirds of his estate being escheated by the crown. He was imprisoned for five years in various jails, and after his release was frequently obliged to seek safety in flight. His wife, Amelia, d. of Edward, son of Sir Wm. Norreys of Speke Hall, also suffered a long imprisonment for her faith in Chester Castle The family ended in the male line upon the death of Nicholas Blundell in 1737, who by his wife Frances, d. of Marmaduke, second Lord Langdale, left two daughters and coheiresses, one of whom married Henry Peppard, whose son, Nicholas, succeeded to Crosby and assumed the name of Blundell. The confessor's second son and namesake, Richard Blundell, was a priest, and in 1592 was chaplain to Mrs. Hoghton at Lea Hall; and several of his descendants were Jesuits and members of religious communities.

More, William, of *Bank Hall,* in Kirkdale, parish of Walton-on-the-Hill, and of More Hall, near Liverpool, son of John More, of the same, by Anne, d. & h. of Thos. Hawarden, of Chester, is reported in the 1590 "Vewe" as one of the justices "more usuall co mers to the church, but not communicants." This was the com-

mon complaint against the Lancashire gentry, who held the new form of "sacrament" in utter contempt. His father's generation were good Catholics, but he seems to have bent to the times and led his family astray. His wife Jane, d. of James Lightowlers, had probably some influence with him in this matter. His descendant, Sir Edward More, of More Hall, was created a baronet in 1675, a title which expired upon the death of Sir Wm. More, the fifth Bart., in 1810.

Norreys, Edward, of *Speke Hall*, in the parish of Childwall, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was the son and heir of Sir Wm. Norreys, of the same, by his second wife Anne, eld. d. & coh. of David Middleton, of Chester, and relict of Thos. Scriven, of Frodesley, co. Salop. His father was in much trouble on account of his adherence to the ancient faith of the fatherland in 1568, and was made to feel the power of the Council when extra stringency was put on in that year. Notwithstanding, all the family and their relatives declined to believe in the government's new religion. Edward Norreys was reported to the Council in 1584, and in the 1590 "Vewe" is described as "of ffaire and auncyent lyving" and is classed with those justices of the peace "in some degree of conformitie, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, not communicants," and his wife is noted as a recusant and thereof indicted. He died in 1606, and his widow was still on the recusant rolls in 1607-1608. He was succeeded by his son Sir Wm. Norreys, K.B., who married Eleanor, d. of Sir Wm. Molyneux, of Sefton, and died about 1626. The family retained its faith till about the middle of the 17th century. It came to a close with the two daughters and coheiresses of Thos. Norreys of Speke Hall, one of whom married in 1736 Lord Sydney Beauclerk, 5th son of Charles, first Duke of St Albans, a worthless fortune-hunter, whose son, Topham Beauclerk, sold the estate to Richard Watt. A large portion of Speke Hall, which is the finest example existing in the county of Elizabethan timber houses in the post and pan style, was erected by Edward Norreys in 1598.

Ireland, George, of *The Hutt,* in Hale, parish of Childwall, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, son of Thos. Ireland of the same, by Margt., d. of Sir Rich. Bold, of Bold Hall, had long been suspected of recusancy, though he was a justice of the peace. In the 1590 "Vewe" he is amongst those magistrates "though in some degree of conformitie, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, not communicants, and ye wives of ye most of them recusants." He mar., 1° Eliz., eld. d & coh. of Ralph Birkenhead, lord of Crowton, co. Chester, and 2° in 1583, Eliz., d. & h. of Edw. Colwiche, of Colwiche, and relict of Peter Leycester, of Tabley Hall, co. Chester. His eldest son John, by his first wife, who returned a pedigree in 1613, mar. Cath., d. & coh. of Peter Leycester, of Tabley, but died *s.p.*, and was succeeded by his next brother Sir Gilbert Ireland, who likewise died *s.p.* in 1675, when his sister

Eleanor became his coheiress, and from whom the present Ireland-Blackburnes, of The Hutt, derive.

Torbock, Edward, of *Torbock Hall*, in the parish of Huyton, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was the representative of an ancient and knightly family. He was the second son of Thomas Torbock, by Eliz., d. of Wm. More, of Bank Hall, and succeeded to the estate upon the death of his brother William, who had only two daughters by his wife, Cath., d. of Sir Thos. Gerard, of Bryn. Edward Torbock mar. Doro., d. of Sir George Cotton, of Combermere, co. Chester, and had two sons and a daughter. He was under suspicion of adhering to the old Church in 1584, and in the 1590 "Vewe" he appeared in the list of justices who were "more usuall comers to the church, but not communicants." He died in 1608. His son and successor, Sir Edward Torbock, was knighted by James I, at Whitehall, Nov. 1, 1606, and mar. Margt. d. & h. of Sir William Norreys, of Speke Hall, by whom he had two sons Edward and George. Sir Edward and his sons joined in the sale of the Torbock estate, which is said to have been ruined through gaming.

Harrington, John, of *Huyton Hey,* in Huyton parish, son of Percival Harrington, of the same, by Ann, d. of Sir Rich. Norreys, of Speke Hall, mar. Alice, d. of Thos. Torbock, of Torbock Hall. He was a justice of the peace, and in the 1590 "Vewe" is bracketed with those who are "all of them, though in some degree of conformitie yet in general note of evil affection in religion, not communicants, and ye wives of ye most of them recusants." He died within the next few years, and his widow was still paying her fines for recusancy in 1606-7. All his children and descendants were equally staunch in their faith. The family came to an end in the male line, and the estates, including Aigburth Hall, which they had inherited through the heiress of the Tarletons, passed to the Molyneux family of New Hall upon the death *s.p.* of Charles Harrington, of Aigburth Hall and Huyton Hey, in 1720. One of his sisters, Margt. Maura Harrington, O.S.B., died at Cambrai in the same year. The Molyneux family also came to an end in the male line after inheriting the Harrington estates, and it is now represented by the family of Molyneux-Seel, of Huyton Hey, but Aigburth and much other property has been sold by them. Mass was regularly said in the domestic chapels in Huyton Hey and Aigburth Hall.

Eccleston, Henry, of *Eccleston Hall,* in the parish of Prescot, son of Thomas Eccleston, of the same, by Helen, d. of Piers Legh, of Lyme, co. Chester, and Bradley Hall, co. Lanc., and his wife Margt. Tyldesley, of Tyldesley, is described in the 1590 "Vewe" as of "fayre lyving "and is classed amongst the knights and esquires not in the commission of the peace who were temporizers, but in general note of evil affection towards the new religion, not communicants, and their wives mostly recusants. His wife Margery,

d. & coh. of Ralph Birkenhead, of Crowton, co. Cheshire, was declared to be a recusant convict. He died in 1593, and in December of that year Lord Burghley ordered the apprehension of his son and successor, Edward, as an "obstinate" recusant. The family continued true to the faith, and suffered bitterly in consequence till its extinction in the male line upon the death of Fr. Edward Eccleston, S.J., in 1743. Previous to this, in 1727, the good Father had settled the Eccleston Hall estates upon his cousin John Gorsuch, of Gorsuch Hall, who assumed the name of Eccleston, and upon his death *s.p.* in 1742, they passed to Basil Thomas Scarisbrick, of Scarisbrick, who likewise assumed the name, and were sold by his son, Thomas Eccleston, about 1812.

Molyneux, Sir Richard, of *Croxteth Hall,* in the old chapelry of West Derby in the ancient parish of Walton-on-the-Hill, and of Sefton (or Sephton) Hall in the parish of Sephton, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was born in 1560. He was the eldest son of Wm. Molyneux, who died *vivo patre* 1567, by Bridget, d. of John Caryll, of Warnham, co. Sussex, attorney to the Duchy of Lancaster. In 1568 he became heir to his grandfather, Sir Richard Molyneux, being then in ward to Sir Gilbert Gerard, master of the rolls, whose eldest dau. Frances he married. Though Burghley has called him *armiger,* he had been knighted by Queen Elizabeth on June 24, 1586, and later was sheriff of the county, in the 31st and again in the 39th year of her majesty's reign. Upon the institution of the order of baronets, May 21, 1611, he was the second in order of those advanced to that dignity by James I. In the 1590 "Vewe of y^e^ State of y^e^ Countie" it is said that he "maketh shew of good conformitie, but many of his companie ar in evell note." He temporized outwardly, and practised his religion in secret. His children were brought up Catholics, and all his descendants remained so till the premature death of the father of the 9th Viscount Molyneux of Maryborough was the unfortunate cause of the family's loss of its faith. Charles William, 9th Viscount, an only child, and under eight years of age at the time of his father's death, was brought up a Protestant by his guardians. He was then put through the farce of publicly reading his "Renunciation of the Errors of the Church of Rome," before the curate and clerk of St Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, March 5, 1769. Three years later the government rewarded him for this act by creating him Earl of Sefton, in the peerage of Ireland. Sir Richard's son and namesake was advanced to the peerage of Ireland, Dec. 22, 1628, by the title of Viscount Molyneux of Maryborough. Throughout the days of persecution Mass was regularly said in the private chapels at Croxteth and Sefton, as well as at other mansions belonging to the family.

Stanley, Peter, of *Bickerstaffe Hall,* in the parish of Ormskirk, and of Moor Hall, in the parish of Aughton, was the second son of Sir Wm. Stanley, of Stanley, Hooton, and Storeton, by Agnes,

d. & coh. of Sir James Harrington, of Woolfage, co. Northampton. He was thrice married, 1° to Eliz., d. of James Scarisbrick, *jure uxoris* of Bickerstaffe, by Margt., d. & h. of Thomas Atherton, of Bickerstaffe, 2° to Cicely, d. of Rich. Tarleton, of Walton, and 3° to Jane, who was living at the time of his will in 1589. Bickerstaffe went to his daughter Margt., by his first wife, who married Sept. 26, 1563, Henry, second son of Sir James Stanley, of Cross Hall, marshal of Ireland and brother of Thomas, second Earl of Derby. Henry was living at Bickerstaffe, and appears in the 1590 "Vewe" as one of the "more usuall comers to church but not communicants." He was buried at Ormskirk, July 23, 1598, and his son Edward was created a baronet in 1627, and was ancestor of the present Earl of Derby. Peter Stanley resided at Moor Hall, in Aughton, and was a recusant in 1584, and remained so till his death in 1592. His will, dated Oct. 20, 1589, was proved Aug. 7, 1592. His eldest son Edward, by his second wife, succeeded to the Moor Hall estate, and mar. 1° Kath., d. of Lau. Ireland, of Lydiate, and relict of Henry Stanley, younger son of Thomas, second Earl of Derby, by whom he had two daughters, Jane & Eliz., both recusants, and 2° Eliz., d. of Leonard Hoghton, of Grimsargh Hall, by whom he had a son and successor, Peter Stanley, of Moor Hall, whose descendants were always staunch to the faith.

Byrom, John, of *Parr Hall,* in the parish of Prescot, was lord of this manor, but at this time resided at Byrom (*vide* under parish of Winwick), while his son and heir Henry occupied the manor-house at Parr.

Bold, Richard, of *Bold Hall,* in the parish of Prescot, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was son of Rich. Bold, of the same, by his second wife Eliz., d. of Sir Thomas Gerard, of Bryn. In 1577, while sheriff of the county, he does not appear to have been so active in prosecuting recusants as the Council desired. In 1584 he was reported to Lord Burghley as a recusant, and pressure was brought to bear upon him, which would appear to have had some effect, for in the 1590 "Vewe" he is described as a justice "of fayre and auncyent lyvinge" who "maketh shew of good conformitie, but not grately forward in publiq actions for religion." In 1591 a report of the Council declared that "he hath of late reformed, his wief and famylie." He mar. Jane, d. of Wm. Mordaunt, of Oakley, co. Beds, by Agnes, d. & h. of Charles Booth, of the Bishopric of Durham, and died without legitimate issue Apr. 1, 1602. His widow married John Edwards, of Chirk Castle, co. Denbigh. He was succeeded by his illegitimate son, Sir Thos. Bold, who dying without issue, the estates reverted to the rightful heirs, and the family continued till the death of Peter Bold, M.P. co. Lanc., in 1762, whose d. & coh., Doro., mar. Thos. Patten, of Bank, who inherited the Bold estates and assumed the name. The latter's son, Col. Peter Patten Bold, M.P. for Malmesbury, died in 1819, leaving two drs. & cohrs., one mar. to Prince Eustace Sa-

pieha, of Dereczym, in the Duchy of Lithuania, and the other to Sir Henry Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, Bart., who assumed the name of Bold in addition to & before that of Hoghton. His son Sir Henry de Hoghton, 9th Bart., sold the Bold estates. Several of the junior branches of the family were still on the recusant rolls in the reign of Charles I.

Boteler (or Butler), Sir Thomas, of *Bewsey Hall,* in Burtonwood, in the parish of Warrington, 17th baron of Warrington, was born in 1516 and died Sept. 22, 1579, but the estate may have remained in his name owing to the following peculiar circumstances. His only son Edward, by his wife Eleanor, d. of John Huddleston, of Sawston Hall, co. Cambridge, born in 1553, was a man of a very weak character, and fell into the clutches of the iniquitous Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, who obtained his wardship and defrauded him of every portion of his inheritance, save a paltry life estate. In his childhood the poor man had been contracted in marriage to Jane, d. of Rich. Brook, of Norton, co. Chester, and just before his death he married, to the Earl's chagrin, Margt., d. of Richard Masterson, of Nantwich, co. Chester. Though he had been in good health, he came to a sudden end within a few weeks of his marriage, in Nov., 1586, the cause of his death being suppressed, and the usual *inquisition post mortem* into his estate was not held. The circumstances connected with his death point to Leicester, who kept a professional poisoner in the person of an Italian physician to make away with people who were inimical to his interests. In the August preceding the baron's tragic death, two sharks, or dealers in concealed lands, Theoph. Adams and Thos. Butler, both of London, had obtained a grant from the crown of all the messuages and lands late belonging to Sir Thomas Boteler, deceased, lying in Burtonwood and the two Sankeys. Bewsey subsequently passed through the Irelands and Athertons to the Lords Lilford. Part of the baron's estate was used by Leicester to endow his hospital at Warwick.

Mascy, Richard, of *Rixton Hall,* in Rixton-with-Glazebrook, parish of Warrington, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, is an error for William Mascy, unless Lord Burghley has added this name at a later date to his transcript, for it is not distinguishable on the original map. William Mascy was the son of Richard Mascy, of Rixton, by Anne, d. of Thurstan Tyldesley, of Wardley Hall. He was born in 1552, and in 1572 mar. Doro., d. and h. of Peter Danyell, of The Hall in the Wood in Over Tabley, co. Chester. In the 1590 "Vewe" he was returned amongst the esquires "though in some degree of conformitie, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, not communicants, and y^e^ wives of y^e^ most of them recusants." In Oct., 1592, George Dingley, the apostate priest and spy, reported to Burghley that "Mr. Masey of Rixton lodged and releived Gaile [Xfer. Bowes, *alias* Gale or Simpson, ordained at Douay in 1584] the semynarie prieste sinne the last statute of recusancie . . . for he is of good lands." William Masey

died in 1595, and his widow Dorothy was on the recusant rolls till she was buried at Warrington, Sept. 3, 1613. Their son Richard, born in 1573, succeeded, and about 1595 mar. Anne, d. of Rich. Middleton, of Middleton Hall, co. Westm. He was a recusant all his life, as were all his family. His brother William was a priest, and many of his descendants were nuns. He was buried at Warrington Jan. 14, 1645. The last heir male of the family was Francis Mascy, who dying unmarried in 1748 bequeathed his estates to Geo. Meynell, of Aldborough Hall, son of Geo. Meynell, of Aldborough and Dalton, co. York, and his wife Mary, sole child & heiress of Hamlet Mascy, of Rixton, by Margt., d. & coh. of Sir Edw. More, of Thelwall, co. Chester, Bart. Geo. Meynell, the son, dying unmarried, a month after Francis Mascy's will was made in 1741, his three sisters became coheirs, and they inherited the Rixton estates in 1748. One of these sisters, the eldest, Eliz., mar. in 1748 Thos. Witham, M.D., of Old Elvet, Durham; the second, Anna Clementina, mar. in 1749 Simon Scrope, of Danby Hall, co. York, and had the manor of Dalton as her share; and the youngest, Frances Olive, mar. in 1748 Stephen Walter Tempest, of Broughton Hall, co. York, and shared with her sister Elizabeth the manor of Rixton. Most of the Tempest moiety remained in that family until after the death of Sir Charles Robert Tempest, Bart., in Dec., 1865. There was always a priest at Rixton Hall, and the history of the mission would reveal some exciting incidents.

Legh, Sir Peter, of *Bradley Park*, in Newton, in the parish of Winwick, and of Lyme Hall, in Cheshire, born in 1569, succeeded his grandfather, Sir Peter Legh in 1589. On Sept. 19, 1585, he was married to Margt., d. of Sir Gilbert Gerard, master of the rolls, and had seven sons, of whom the eldest was Piers. He was Sheriff of Cheshire in 1595, and M.P. for that county. He received his spurs in 1598, and died at Lyme, Feb. 17, 1635-6. In the 1590 "Vewe" he is described as "of greate good hope." The extensive Lancashire estates of the family were obtained through the marriage of Sir Peter de Legh, of Lyme, who fought at Agincourt in 1415, with Joan, d. & h. of Sir Gilbert de Haydock, of Haydock, Bradley, Newton, etc., from one of which the present representative of the family, Lord Newton, derives his title.

Langton, Sir Thomas, "baron of Walton," though often thus described, was really baron of Newton in Makerfield, parish of Winwick, *vide* under Blackburn Hundred.

Bryche (or Bruche), Richard, of *Bruche Hall*, in Haydock, in the parish of Winwick, unless an error has been made in the Christian name, must have been Richard, third son of Thomas Bryche, of Bryche, by his second wife, Sibyl, d. of Sir Geo. Holford, of Holford Hall, and relict of Jno. Warburton, of Arley Hall, co. Chester. His eldest brother, Hamlet Bryche, by his father's first wife, Margt., d. of

Peter Legh, of Bradley Hall, appears in the 1590 "Vewe" in the list of esquires, "more usuall comers to the church, but not communicants." He married, Feb. 10, 1563, Jane, d. of Rich. Mascy, of Rixton Hall, and had a dau. Dorothy. Hamlet's brother, Roger, was in possession of Bruche Hall in 1600, but the manor was sold to Sir Peter Legh in 1602.

Culcheth (*Kilshay*), John, of *Culcheth Hall*, in the parish of Winwick, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was the son of John Culcheth, of the same, who mar., in 1566, Cecilia, d. of Sir Thos. Southworth, of Samlesbury Hall, by Margery, d. of Sir Thos. Boteler, of Bewsey, baron of Warrington. His father died in 1574, and his mother remarried Thos. Clifton, of Westby Hall. His child-marriage in 1576 was to Maud, d. of John Poole, of Poole Hall, co. Chester, by whom he had a son, John, baptized Dec. 10, 1599, who by covenant, dated Aug. 8, 1604, was contracted in marriage to Christian (subsequently called Jane in her husband's will), dau. of John Hawarden, of Widnes. In the 1590 "Vewe" Mr Culcheth appears in the list of justices of the peace who were "more usuall comers to the church, but not communicants," and subsequently his name appears on the recusant rolls till his death, Sept. 24, 1625, All his descendants continued staunch to the faith till the extinction of the family in the male line upon the death, in Oct., 1747, of Thos. Culcheth, whose wife, Anne, was the d. of Sir Piers Mostyn, of Talacre, co. Flint. The Culcheth estate then passed to Thos. Stanley, of Great Eccleston Hall in the Fylde, whose father, Richard, had married Thos. Culcheth's aunt, Anne, d. of Thos. Culcheth and his wife Anne, d. of Jas. Bradshaigh, of Haigh Hall, and sister of Sir Roger Bradshaigh, Bart. Thos. Stanley married Meliora, d. of Thos. Gomeldon, of Summerfield Court, co. Kent, and heiress to her brother Richard. She had previously been the wife of James Poole, third son of Sir James Poole, of Poole Hall, co. Chester, Bart. Upon Mrs. Stanley's death in June, 1749, the Culcheth estates passed to her d. & h., Meliora Stanley, wife of Wm. Dicconson, 4th son of Edw. Dicconson, of Wrightington Hall, and she dying in 1794, Culcheth Hall and estates passed to John Trafford, of Croston Hall, and subsequently of Trafford House, whose grandfather and namesake, of Croston, had married Cath., d. of Thos. Culcheth and sister of Mrs. Richard Stanley. By the Traffords Culcheth was sold to Peter Withington. The Culcheths were a very religious family, and a great many of them became Jesuits and nuns.

Holcroft, Sir John, of *Holcroft Hall*, in Culcheth, parish of Winwick, son of Sir John of the same, by Anne, d. of Ralph Standish, of Standish Hall, mar. Doro., d. of Sir Rich. Bold, of Bold Hall. His uncle, Sir Thomas Holcroft, of Vale Royal, co. Chester, was a great trafficker in monastic property in the reign of Henry VIII. He was knight marshal to Queen Mary, and his dau. Isabel was the wife of Edward, Earl of Rutland. This branch of the

Holcrofts is still seated at Vale Royal. The Holcrofts of Holcroft seem to have been generally Catholic though temporizers. Sir John's only d. & h., Alice, married in 1572 Sir Edw. Fytton, of Gawsworth Hall, co. Chester, whose brother Francis was a priest. The Holcroft estate passed to Sir John's brother Hamlet, who mar. Isabel, d. of Thos. Clifton, of Westby Hall, and he was succeeded by his son John, who was in possession of Holcroft Hall in 1600. The latter's son Hamlet and his wife Dorothy were recusants *temp.* Charles I, and the family ended with the coheiresses of Thos. Holcroft, of Holcroft Hall, of whom Eleanor married in 1679 Thomas Tyldesley, of Myerscough Lodge, the diarist, whose grandson James Tyldesley, who died in 1768, handed down Holcroft Hall to his son Thomas, from whom it speedily passed into other hands.

Byrom (or Byron), John, of *Byrom Hall*, in Lowton, parish of Winwick, son of Henry Byrom, of the same, by Eliz., d. of Sir Rich. Bold, of Bold Hall, was on the recusant rolls in 1584, and in the 1590 "Vewe" appears amongst the esquires not in the commission of the peace "more usuall comers to the church, but not communicants," and his daughter-in-law "Marie Byrome, the wief of Henrie Byrome, of Par, gentleman, sonne and heire of John Byrome, Esquiere, in Prescott p̃ishe," amongst the gentlewomen "recusants and thereof indicted." John Byrom died in 1593. His son Henry, at this time resident at Parr Hall (*vide* under Prescot parish), mar. Mary, d. of Wm. Gerard, of Ince Hall, and died at Parr, Ap. 16, 1613, followed by his widow in 1614. All the family appear in the recusant rolls till the death of Henry's grandson and namesake, born 1608, a major in Lord Molyneux's regiment of foot, who was slain at the battle of Edge Hill, Oct. 23, 1642, leaving several infant children, who were brought up Protestants by their guardians The Byroms of Kersal Cell branched from those of Byrom, and Byrom Hall eventually came into their possession, and in 1838, upon the death of Eleanora, d. of Edw. Byrom, passed to her niece the late Miss Atherton.

Gerard, Sir Thomas, of *Bryn Hall*, in Ashton-in-Makerfield, parish of Winwick, s. of Sir Thomas Gerard, of the same, by Jane, d. of Sir Peter Legh, of Haydock Park, co. Lanc., and Lyme, co. Chester, mar. Eliz., d. & coh. of Sir Jno. Port, of Etwall, co. Derby, and his second son John Gerard was the eminent Jesuit whose autobiography is so well known to all students of Elizabethan history. Sir Thomas was committed to the Tower in 1571 on a charge of conspiring to restore the Queen of Scots to liberty and her kingdom, and suffered great loss in his estate. He obtained his release, but in 1586 was again committed to the Tower, whence he was transferred to the Counter in Wood Street. This treatment had the desired effect, and broke down his *morale*, so that in 1590 the writer of the "Vewe of y^e^ state of y^e^ Countie" was able to report that "he hath made showe of conformitie in our countie," and subsequently, according to the contemporary writer of the life of his

fellow-prisoner in the Tower, the Earl of Arundel, Sir Thomas "lived a lewd licentious life, fell from the profession of the Catholic faith, and so continued till about a year before his death," which occurred in Sept. 1601. The poor knight, like many other temporizers, was anxious to be reconciled to the Church before his death. He had brought his family up in the faith, and they and their descendants retained it in spite of fine and imprisonment, and are still well-known Catholics. Sir Thomas's son and heir, Sir Thomas Gerard, who resided at High le Carr during his father's lifetime, mar. as his first wife, Cecily, d. of Sir Walter Meyney, of Staplehurst, co. Kent, and she and her widowed mother Anne Meyney were recusant convicts in 1590. In 1592 the younger Sir Thomas was reported to the Council as having kept a "notorious recusant to his schoolmaster" for many years. The family always maintained priests at Bryn and Garswood, who attended to the religious wants of the people of those neighbourhoods. This Sir Thomas was created a baronet in 1611, and his descendant Sir Robert Tolver Gerard, the 13th baronet, was in 1876 raised to the peerage as Baron Gerard, a title now held by his grandson.

GERARD, Sir Gilbert, of *Astley*, in the parish of Leigh, who has been noticed under Lonsdale and Amounderness hundreds, held the manor of Astley, with the lordship of Tyldesley, Bolton and Darcy Lever. He was also lay impropriator of half the tithes of Westleigh Rectory, and a landowner in Bedford. This property seems to have come through his wife Anne Radclyffe, of Winmarleigh. Dam House in Tyldesley, the manor-house of Astley, was sold to Adam Mort between 1606 and 1609, and it is now known as Astley Hall.

TYLDESLEY, Thomas, of *Morleys Hall*, in Astley, parish of Leigh, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, died in 1590. A notice of him will be found under Amounderness. He inherited Morleys from his mother Anne, d. & h. of Wm. Leyland, of Morleys Hall, son of Sir Wm. Leyland, of the same, by Anne, d. & h. of Alan Singleton, of Withgill. His widow appears as a recusant convict in the 1590 "Vewe." She was still on the recusant rolls in 1598.

ATHERTON, John, of *Atherton Hall*, in the parish of Leigh, born in or about 1556, son of Sir John Atherton, by Margt., 4th d. & coh. of Thos. Catterall, of Catterall and Little Mitton, succeeded his father in 1572, and was twice married, 1° to Eliz., d. of Sir John Byron, of Clayton Hall, Lanc., and Newstead Priory, co. Notts., ancestor of Lord Byron, and 2° to Kath., d. & coh. of John, Lord Conyers, of Hornby Castle, who died Mch. 8, 1622. In the 1590 "Vewe" Mr Atherton, who was a justice of the peace, was described as "not of good government for his privat state, but well affected in religion and forward." His descendants were all Protestants, and ended in coheiresses; the eldest of whom married the

2nd Lord Lilford, who in 1825 took down the new hall at Atherton, which had been completed at a cost of £63,000 in 1743, and sold the materials.

SHAKERLEY, Geoffrey, of *Shakerley Hall,* in Tyldesley, parish of Leigh, and of Hulme Hall, co. Chester, son of Peter Shakerley, of the same, by Eliz., second d. & coh. of Sir Randle Mainwaring, of Over Peover, co. Chester, mar. Mar. 16, 1562, Jane, d. of Sir Geo. Beeston, of Beeston Hall, co. Chester. In the 1590 "Vewe" he is described as a justice of the peace, but "most comorant in Cheshire," where the family had an extensive estate, and "soundly affected in religion." Being within easy touch of the Bishop of Chester and his officers, he like most of the Cheshire gentry was more speedily brought into conformity with the new religion than the gentry of Lancashire. He was sheriff of Cheshire in 1611, and died in 1618. His son Hugh succeeded him, and his descendants now reside at Somerford Park, co. Cestr. Shakerley Hall, a picturesque timber erection in the post and pan style, surrounded by a moat, continued to be a residence of the Shakerleys till the middle of the eighteenth century.

BRADSHAIGH, Roger, of *Haigh Hall,* in the parish of Wigan, born about 1505, son of Wm. Bradshaigh, of the same, by Maud, d. of Sir Xfer. Standish, of Duxbury Hall, mar. Jane, d. of Alex. Standish, of Standish Hall, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters. The second son, Edward, designated the deaf, was a priest. In the 1590 "Vewe" Mr Bradshaigh's name appears in the list of knights and esquires not in the commission of the peace, "all of them, though in some degree of comformitie, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, not communicants, and y^e^ wives of y^e^ most of them recusants." He died in 1598. All his descendants were devout Catholics, till the family was robbed of its faith by no fault of its own, and many of them were noted Carmelites, Jesuits, Benedictines, and nuns. His eldest son, James, who died during the lifetime of his father in 1576-7, married Jane, only d. and h. of Thomas Hoghton, "The Fugitive," of Hoghton Tower. The family was deprived of its faith by the seventh Earl of Derby, who, as lord lieutenant of the county, took Roger, the infant son of James Bradshaigh, the grandson of the James previously mentioned, into wardship, and educated him in the Protestant religion. He was knighted, and subsequently created a baronet in 1679, in conformity with the usual custom of conferring honours on gentlemen of position who had been brought over to Protestantism from the old faith. He was succeeded in the title and estate by three generations of the same name, and upon the death of the last and fourth Sir Roger Bradshaigh in 1731, the baronetcy became extinct, and the extensive estates eventually were carried to the late Earl of Balcarres, whose wife Eliz., only child of Charles Dalrymple, was the great granddaughter and representative of the last Sir Roger Bradshaigh. Haigh Hall is now the seat of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres.

LANGTON, Thomas (an error for Robert), of *Low Hall,* in Hindley, in the parish of Wigan, lord of the manor of Hindley, was son of Peter Langton, of the same, and though a justice of the peace and reported in the 1590 "Vewe" to be "well affected in religion, but he hath spoiled his estate and useth bad company," he brought all his children up Catholics, and so they and their descendants remained till the extinction of the family. Robert Langton married a daughter of Sir Ralph Leycester, of Toft Hall, co. Chester, and died in 1605. His second son and namesake was a priest. The elder son, Philip, mar. Mary, d. of Thos. Abram, of Abram Hall, and both he and his wife suffered much for their recusancy. The last of the family, Edward Langton, of Low Hall, was a Catholic nonjuror in 1717, and dying without issue, the estate was inherited in 1733 by his nephew William Pugh, whose nephew and heir, Edward Philip Pugh, of Coytmore, Carnarvonshire, sold the estate and manor of Hindley in 1765 to the Duke of Bridgewater, whose representative the Earl of Ellesmere is now the owner. There was a private chapel in the Hall, which the Langtons maintained for the requirements of the neighbourhood. Several of the family were priests.

GERARD, Thomas, of *Ince,* in the parish of Wigan, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, may have been Thomas Gerard, of High le Carr, eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Gerard, of Bryn, who has been referred to under that note. He kept a priest in his house, and suffered much persecution. It is, however, possible that Lord Burghley intended to refer to Myles Gerard, of Ince Old Hall, s. & h. of Wm. Gerard, of Ince, by Jane, d. of Sir Alex. Osbaldeston, of Osbaldeston Hall. The manor of Ince was conveyed to the Gerards by the marriage of one of them to the heiress of Rich. de Ince in 1400. Myles Gerard mar. Grace, d. of Gabriel Hesketh, of Aughton Hall, and both were indicted in 1586 for receiving at Ince Hall two priests named Worthington and Fris. Stopforth, and in the same year Mr Gerard's brother Alexander, a priest, was presented by the person of Wigan as having been harboured by Thomas Orrell, of Winstanley, and he also at various times served the chapels at Lea Hall and Rixton Hall. Another brother, Thomas, the second son, was also a priest, and both were imprisoned at Wisbeach Castle, where they probably died confessors. In the 1590 "Vewe" Myles Gerard appears in the list of justices who were "in some degree of conformitie, yet in general note of evil affection in religion, not communicants, and y^e^ wives of y^e^ most of them recusants." He died in 1615, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who was twenty-two years of age at the Visitation of 1613. The latter mar. Ellen, d. of Edw. Langtree, of Langtree Hall, another staunch Catholic family, and died in 1673, leaving an only child, Anne, called "the heiress of Ince," in 1686, who had mar. John Gerard, who died in 1672, son of Sir Wm. Gerard, 3rd Bart., of Bryn, by whom she had no issue. The manor of Ince was sold by the heiress's father to Col. Richard Gerard, s. of Sir Thos. Gerard, 2nd Bart.

The colonel's great granddaughter, and coheiress to her brother Richard, mar. John, 2nd son of John Walmesley, of Wigan, father of Richard Walmesley, of Westwood House, in whose descendants Ince Old Hall, a half-timbered house surrounded by a moat, is still vested. The Gerards of Ince were all devout Catholics, and many of them were priests and nuns.

Salford Hundred

Radcliffe, Charles, of *Todmorden Hall,* in the parish of Rochdale, born about 1511, son of Edw. Radcliffe, of the same, by Maud, d. of Roger Nowell, of Read Hall, mar. Margt., d. of Thos. Savile, of Eccesley, and was buried at Rochdale Aug. 30, 1590. His son Henry was a justice of the peace, and died in 1602. The family ended with Joshua Radcliffe, of Todmorden Hall, who died in 1676, and whose only child Eliz., by his wife Cath., d. of Rich. Bradshaw, of Pennington, married Roger Mainwaring, of Carincham, co. Chester, who dissipated the estates and sold Todmorden Hall about 1700.

Asheton, Richard, of *Cleggswood,* in Milnrow, parish of Rochdale, was probably a son of Arthur Asheton, of Clegg, son of Arthur Asheton, an attorney in Rochdale, said to be a younger son of the Ashetons of Bamfurlong. Wm. Asheton, a justice of the peace, son of Arthur Asheton of Clegg, mar. Anne, d. and coh. of Ralph Belfield, of Clegg Hall, and dying in 1602, devised that estate, by will dated 1582, to his son, Theophilus Asheton, LL.D., who died a bachelor in 1622, when Clegg Hall passed to Edmund Haworth, of Haworth, who had married Dr Asheton's half-sister, Elizabeth.

Holt, Charles, of *Stubley Hall,* in Hundersfield, parish of Rochdale, son of Robert Holt, of Whitwall, acquired Stubley through his marriage with his distant cousin, Mary d. & coh. of Robert Holt, of Stubley Hall, who died in 1556. The other five daughters and coheiresses do not not appear to have been married. Anyhow, Charles Holt was living at Stubley Hall at the Visitation of 1567. He was succeeded before 1600 by his son John, who married Doro., d. of Nic. Banastre, of Altham Hall. His descendants continued to hold Stubley till the death of James Holt, in 1713, who had four daughters and coheiresses: (1) Frces., wife of Jas. Winstanley, M.P., of Bramston, co. Leicester; (2) Eliz., wife of Wm. Cavendish, of Doveridge, co. Derby; (3) Mary, wife of Sam. Chetham, of Turton Tower; and (4) Isabella, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, co. Notts, Bart. The Winstanleys obtained Stubley, and sold it about 1778 to the Sedgewicks, of Manchester. Subsequently it was purchased by the Schofields, one of whom erected a large mansion near the old Hall. Stubley Hall was one of the earliest examples of an entire structure of stone or brick in this part of the county.

Hopwood, Edmund, of *Hopwood Hall,* in the parish of Middleton, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, was the

son of John Hopwood, of the same, by Eliz., d. of Nic. Manley, of Poulton, co. Chester. He mar. Alice, d. of Edm. Assheton, of Chadderton Hall. He was a justice of the peace, in little sympathy with the recently established religion and the methods by which it was being forced upon the people, and a temporizer, but no doubt extra pressure soon brought him into complaisance with Lord Burghley's wishes. He died Feb. 6, 1611-2, and was succeeded by his son, John, who mar. Doro., d. of Chas. Holt, of Stubley Hall. The family became extinct in the male line upon the death of Dr Hopwood early in the 18th century, but the estates passed by will to Edward Gregge, who assumed the additional name of Hopwood, and his descendants are still seated at Hopwood Hall.

Holt, Robert, of *Ashworth Hall,* in the parish ot Middleton, son of Robert Holt, of the same, by Joan, d. of Robt. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, was twice mar., 1° to Mary, d. of Sir Rich. Assheton, of Middleton Hall, and 2° to a daughter of Edmund Hopwood, of Hopwood Hall, and had issue by both wives. His will was proved in 1609. His grandson, Richard Holt, of Ashworth, returned a pedigree at the Visitation of 1664.

Holt, Francis, of *Grizzlehurst Hall,* in Birtle-cum-Bamford, parish of Middleton, son of Sir Thomas Holt, of the same, by Doro., d. of Sir Ralph Longford, of Longford, co. Derby, mar. Ellen, d. of Sir John Holcroft, of Holcroft. He was sheriff of the county in 1575, deputy lieutenant, and justice of the peace. His father had received from Henry VIII a grant of the manor of Spotland, lately belonging to Whalley Abbey. Francis Holt's will was proved in 1604. His descendant, Thomas Posthumous Holt, dying without issue in 1669, devised Grizzlehurst to an alleged distant cousin, Alexander Holt, goldsmith, of London, to whom he was much indebted. The estate was then sold, and but few remains are left of the ancient mansion of Grizzlehurst.

Assheton, Richard, of *Middleton Hall,* in the parish of Middleton, born in 1536, was son of Richard Assheton, of the same, by his first wife, Anne, d. of Sir Thos. Gerard, of Bryn. He succeeded his father in 1550, having been contracted in marriage on Feb. 12, of that year, to Eliz., d. of Wm. Davenport, of Bramhall Hall, co. Chester, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Richard, who died in 1617. This branch of the family came to an end with Sir Ralph Assheton, of Middleton, in 1765, who left two daughters and coheiresses married respectively to Lord Suffield and the Earl of Wilton. The male line of the Asshetons is now represented by the branch seated at Downham Hall. *Vide* under Radcliffe Tower.

Assheton, Ralph, of *Great Lever,* in the parish of Middleton, an estate acquired through the marriage of his ancestor Sir Ralph Assheton with Margt., d. & h. of Adam Lever, of Lever, was son of Ralph Assheton, of the same, and his wife Alice, d. of Wm. Hulton,

of Farnworth Hall. He mar. 1° Johanna, d. & h. of Edward Radcliffe, of Todmorden, and his wife Cicely, d. of Thos. Radcliffe, of Winmarleigh, relict of Thos. ffarrington, and hence Mrs Assheton became coheiress with her half-sister Alice ffarington, who was married to Wm. Singleton, of Stayning, to their cousin Wm. Radcliffe, of Winmarleigh. Mr Assheton mar. 2° Anne, d. of John Talbot, of the Gatehouse, son of Sir Thos. Talbot, of Bashall, and relict of Sir James Assheton, of Chadderton Hall. He was succeeded by his eldest son by his first wife, Sir Ralph Assheton, born in 1579, who was created a baronet in 1620. Mr Assheton was living in 1595, a temporizer, most of his connexions being Catholics.

Greenhalgh, Thomas, of *Brandlesome Hall*, in Elton, parish of Bury, son of John Greenhalgh, of the same, by Anne, d. of Robt. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, died July 18, 1576. His son & heir, John, to whom Lord Burghley probably intended to refer, died Jan. 19, 1615, married Alice, d. & coh. of Robt. Holt, of Stubley Hall, his eldest son Thomas having pre-deceased him in 1598-9. The last heir-male of the family, Henry Greenhalgh, died about the middle of the 18th century, and Brandlesome is now the property of the Powell family.

Assheton, Richard, of *Radcliffe Tower*, in the parish of Radcliffe, which he purchased from Thomas Radclyffe, third Earl of Sussex. A further notice of him will be found under Middleton.

Bradshaw, John, of *Bradshaw Hall,* in the parish of Bolton, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, son of John Bradshaw, of the same, by Anne, d. of John Greenhalgh, of Brandlesome Hall, mar. Isabel, d. of Peter Assheton, of Chadderton Hall, and his descendants held the estate till 1693, when it was purchased by Henry Bradshaw, of Marple Hall, co. Derby, descended from a younger son of Bradshaw of Bradshaw. This gentleman was the nephew of President Bradshaw, the regicide. The family ended in an heiress, who married Nathaniel Isherwood, whose descendants having assumed the additional name of Bradshaw are still in possession of the Bradshaw and Marple estates.

Orrell, William, of *Turton Tower*, in the chapelry of Turton and the parish of Bolton, was the son of John Orrell, of the same, by Eliz., only daughter of Nic. Butler, of Rawcliffe Hall, by his second wife Isabel, d. & coh. of John Clayton, of Clayton Hall, in Clayton-le-Woods, and consequently the Clayton estate descended to the Orrell family, but was subsequently sold by them to Hugh Anderton, of Euxton Hall. In 1581 he succeeded his father, a staunch Catholic, to the manors of Turton and Dalton. In 1575 he married the widow of William Singleton, of Bank Hall, in Broughton, and d. of Cuthbert Clifton, of Westby Hall, by Cath., d. of Sir Richard Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower. After his wife's death without issue he mar. 2° Mary, d. of George Ireland, of The

Hutt, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. He died at Southwark, co. Surrey, May 29, 1612, and was succeeded by his son John. The latter married Alice, d. of Xfer. Anderton, of Lostock Hall, but *ob. s. p.* in Jan. 1626-7, when the estate passed to his brother William Orrell, who sold Turton Tower and estate to Humphrey Chetham, of Clayton Hall, July 19, 1628. The Orrells were staunch recusants, and regularly appear in the rolls. Mass was said in the Tower. The old chapel bell, bearing the Orrell arms and the date 1587, is still preserved at Turton Tower, which is one of the most interesting old mansions left in the county.

Bolton, Robert, of *Little Bolton Hall*, in the parish of Bolton-le-Moors, purchased that ancient family estate from his relative Richard Bolton. He made his will at Acton Grange, in the parish of Runcorn, co. Cheshire, Jan. 22, 1603-4, and died the same day. His nephew Robert, born Feb. 26, 1599, succeeded to the estate. The estate passed into other hands early in the 17th century. Robert Bolton and the family generally were recusants. One of the same name, of Little Bolton Hall, mar. Agnes, d. of Nic. Rishton, of Dunkenhalgh Hall, and relict of Mr. Holcroft, of Holcroft, and Rich. Worthington, of Blainscough Hall.

Barton, Robert, of *Smithells Hall,* in Halliwell, parish of Dean, and of Holme Hall, co. Notts, born in 1524, was the son of Andrew Barton, of the same, by Agnes, d. of Sir Wm. Stanley, of Hooton Hall, co. Chester. He mar. Margery, d. of Sir Piers Legh, of Lyme, co. Chester, and of Haydock and Bradley, co. Lanc. One of his sisters, Margt., was the first wife of the redoubtable recusant, John Westby, of Mowbreck Hall. It was before Robert Barton that the Puritan George Mersh was brought for examination in 1555; he died in 1580, *s.p.* His widow married secondly Richard Shuttleworth, chief justice of Chester, and was living in 1589. Perhaps it was owing to this circumstance that Smithells still remained in Robert Barton's name on Lord Burghley's map. Robert's brother Ralph is said to have inherited the estate, and dying in 1592 was succeeded by his son Randle. The latter was a conformist, and dying Dec. 10, 1611, was succeeded by his son Sir Thomas Barton, then of the age of 28 years. Sir Thomas married Christiana, d. of Wm. Cartwright, of Ossington, co. Notts, whose grandparents were Edmund Cartwright and his wife Agnes Cranmer, sister of the Archbishop of Canterbury. Dying in 1659, Sir Thomas left an only d. & h., Grace, wife of Henry Belasyse, eld. son of Sir Thomas Belasyse, first Viscount Fauconberg. Smithells Hall thus became a residence of the Belasyse family, and once more Mass was said in the ancient chapel, and when the estate was sold three years after the death of the third Viscount Fauconberg in 1721, some funds were reserved for the Catholic mission in the district.

Heaton, John, of *Heaton Hall,* parish of Dean, would apparently be the second son of William Heaton, of the same, by Jane,

d. of Sir William ffarington, of Farington. His elder brother Ralph died, *s.p.*, and presumably he did likewise, for the manors of Heaton and Birchley (in Billing) were assigned in 1593 to James Anderton, of Lostock, by one Richard Heaton, of Meath, in Ireland, a bastard of old William Heaton, though he claimed to be son and heir of Ferdinando Heaton, son of Lambert Heaton, half-brother to William Heaton, the father of Ralph and John. These estates had been mortgaged to Xfer. Anderton, of Lostock, the father of James, and the Andertons had foreclosed, and hence Birchley Hall was settled upon Xfer. Anderton, a younger son of Christopher, who was ancestor of the Andertons of Birchley, now represented by Lord Gerard. The story of this foreclosure seems to reflect very seriously upon the probity of the Andertons. The Heatons suffered very much for their recusancy, which helped to bring about their ruin. The sister of William Heaton died a Bridgettine nun at Syon in 1492, and after the loss of their estates, John Heaton, born in 1601, son of Thos. Heaton, of Heaton, and his wife, Doro., d. of Thos. Anderton, of Horwich, became a Jesuit and died in 1683. His widowed mother was still paying her fines for recusancy in 1634.

Hulton, Alan, of *Farnworth Hall*, in the parish of Dean, son of Alexander, succeeded his cousin William Hulton to the Farnworth estates, and mar. 1° Isabella, d. of Geoffrey Greenhalgh, and 2° Margery, d. of Henry Potter, and relict of John Lathom, of Mosborough Hall, by both of whom he had children. He died a Catholic in 1592-3, and many of his descendants are to be found on the recusant rolls. His widow died in 1597.

Hulton, William, of *Hulton Park*, in Over Hulton, parish of Dean, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, born about 1540, was son of Adam Hulton, of the Park, by Clemence, d. of Sir Wm. Norreys, of Speke Hall. He mar. Martha, d. of Henry Keighley, of Inskip Hall, by Eliz., d. of Sir Alexander Osbaldeston, of Osbaldeston Hall, and died Aug. 18, 1624. He was a staunch recusant, and from 1577 he and his wife were constantly reported to the Council as refusing to conform to the established religion. In Oct., 1592, the Council was informed that "Mr Hilton of the Parke hathe this daie a Recusante to his schoolemaster, whom he hathe kepte in house manie yeares." Very probably the schoolmaster, or tutor, was secretly a priest, and Mass was certainly said in the hall for a long time. The present representative of the family, Sir Wm. Wilbraham Blethyn Hulton, Bart., many years ago showed the writer of these notes some ancient ecclesiastical plate which he presumed had formerly belonged to the domestic chapel. William Hulton's children, and many of his descendants continued to appear in the recusant rolls till the latter half of the 17th century.

Worsley, Robert, of *Booths Hall*, in Worsley, parish of Eccles, son of Sir Robt. Worsley, of the same, and his wife, Alice, d. of Thurstan Tyldesley, of Wardley Hall, by Parnell, d. of Geoffrey

Shakerley, of Shakerley Hall within Tyldesley, mar. Eliz., d. of Sir Thos. Gerard, of Bryn, by Eliz., eld. d. and coh. of Sir Jno. Port, of Etwall, co. Derby. Hence Mrs Worsley was sister to the eminent Fr. John Gerard, S.J. The family were staunch to the ancient faith of the fatherland, and their names appear annually on the recusant rolls for several generations. Robert's son, Thomas, married Kath., d. and coh. of Henry Keighley, of Keighley Hall, co. York, and of Inskip Hall, co. Lanc., by Mary, d. of Sir Thos. Carus, justice of the Queen's bench, and her sister Anne Keighley became the wife of Sir Wm. Cavendish, Baron Cavendish of Hardwick, ancestor of the Duke of Devonshire, and carried the Inskip estates to that family, which still retains them. Both Thomas Worsley and his wife were recusants in 1635, and their grandson, Thomas, who succeeded to the estate, removed to Hovingham, co. York, where he was living *temp.* Dugdale's Visitation of the county in 1664. His mother was the dau. of Sir John Wood, of Beeston, near Leeds, in that county. The manor of Booths was sold by the Worsleys to the Charnocks, one of whom, Robert Charnock, married Cath., d. of Sir Thomas Gerard, of Bryn, and sister of Robert Worsley's wife. The Booths estate was subsequently sold by Thos. Charnock and others to Francis Sherington, of London, merchant, and his trustee, Richard Worsley, of Wardley. Fris. Sherington's son and namesake disposed of Booths to the Clowes family, from whom it was acquired by the Bridgewater trustees.

Booth, John, of *Barton Park*, in Barton-upon-Irwell, parish of Eccles, was the son and heir of John Booth, of the same, by his first wife, Anne, d. of Sir Richard Brereton, Lord of Worsley in right of his wife, Joan, d. & h. of Wm. Stanley, s. & h. of Sir Wm. Stanley, of Holt, co. Denbigh, brother of Thomas, Earl of Derby. He mar. 1°, Nov. 22, 1547, Anne, d. of Richard Assheton, of Middleton Hall, by whom he had no issue, 2°, about 1560 or earlier, Ellen, d. of Sir Piers Legh, of Lyme, co. Chester, by whom he left four daughters and coheiresses at the time of his death in 1576, which will account for Lord Burghley's omission of his Christian name. Of the four daughters, the eldest, Margt., became the first wife of Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford Hall, and carried the manor of Barton to that family, now represented by Sir Humphrey Fris. de Trafford, 3rd Bart., lord of the manor of Barton; the second, Anne, mar., about 1578, George Legh, of High Legh, co. Chester; the third, Kath., died unmar. about 1583; and the fourth, Doro., mar. John Molyneux, second son of Wm. Molyneux, of Sefton. After the death of his first wife Sir Edmund Trafford married secondly the Lady Mildred Cecil, second d. of Thomas, second Lord Burghley and Earl of Exeter, and granddaughter of the annotator of the map.

Tyldesley, Thurstan, of *Wardley Hall*, in Worsley, and of Tyldesley, parish of Eccles, born in 1532, son of Thos. Tyldesley, of the same, by Jane, d. and h. of Hugh Birkenhead, mar. Margt.,

d. of Sir Wm. Norreys, of Speke Hall. In 1581 he sold Wardley Hall to Gilbert Sherington, who died there Aug. 20, 1597, and was succeeded by his brother, Francis Sherington, who likewise dying at Wardley, June 3, 1600, left the estate to his widow, Kath., natural d. and h. of Ralph Worsley, of Worsley Mesnes. The widow Sherington conveyed Wardley about 1601 to her own and her husband's cousin, Roger Downes, and died Jan. 13, 1602–3. The Downes family held Wardley for several generations, till it came to a close with an heiress, Penelope Downes, wife of Richard Savage, Earl Rivers, who *ob.s.p.* in 1712. The hall is now the property of the Earl of Ellesmere, who has recently restored it. It is a fine example of the quadrangular half-timber structures in the post and pan style, surrounded by a very large moat. It still contains, enshrined in a niche on the staircase, the skull of the Benedictine martyr, Edward Ambrose Barlow, who used to say Mass in the domestic chapel, and was a relative of the Downes family. Thurstan Tyldesley's son, Sir Thomas Tyldesley, of Gray's Inn, attorney-general for the county, and one of the learned counsel of the North, died in 1635, leaving two daughters and coheiresses, Eliz., wife of Edm. Breres, of Brockholes, barrister-at-law, and Anne, mar. 1° to Thos. Southworth, of Samlesbury Hall, and 2° to Adam Mort, of Preston.

Holland, William, of *Clifton Hall,* in the parish of Eccles, eld. s. of Thos. Holland of the same, by Ellen, d. of Thos. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, died *sine prole*, apparently in 1581, as did his brothers Robert and Thomas, all recusants, after which the manor of Clifton passed to their only sister, Eleanor, wife of Ralph Slade. Upon the death of Mrs. Slade, Nov. 13, 1613, the manor passed under her will to Thos. Holland, then about 30 years of age, son of William Holland, and grandson of John Holland, Mrs. Slade's father's younger brother. Robert Holland, William's younger brother, was a very staunch Catholic, and was imprisoned in Salford Gaol for his "obstinate opinions" in 1584.

Dauntesey, Thomas, of *Agecroft Hall*, in Pendlebury, parish of Eccles, belonged to a Wiltshire family, and in 1561 mar. Anne, one of the four daughters and coheiresses of Sir Robert Langley, of Agecroft Hall (who died in the previous year), by Cecily, d. of Edmund Trafford, of Trafford. The Langleys were descended from the knightly family seated at Langley in the parish of Middleton, and of this branch was Cardinal Thomas Langley, bishop of Durham, and lord chancellor of England, who died in 1437. The Daunteseys came to an end in the male line towards the close of the 18th century, when the estate passed to the Rev. Rich. Buck, whose brother John assumed the name of Dauntesey, and his representative still possesses Agecroft. The hall is a large quadrangular erection in the half-timber style, and is in a very good state of preservation, though the neighbourhood is much deteriorated by coalpits and works.

MASSYE, Thomas, of *Wickleswick Hall*, in Barton, parish of Eccles, in 1576 succeeded his father Thomas Massye, whose wife was Kath., d of George Lathom, of Irlam Hall. The manor of Wickleswick originally belonged to the De Pendleburys, from whom it passed to the Prestwich family, and from them by marriage to the Bolds. From the latter it passed with Agnes, d. & h. of Nic. de Bold, to her husband Hugo Massye, son of Sir Geoffrey Massye, and subsequently the estate passed into the hands of the Traffords. Between 1672 and 1703, the Traffords abandoned Trafford Hall, which was situated close to the high road leading into Manchester, for the greater seclusion of Wickleswick Hall, which eventually became known as Trafford House, and their ancient residence and surroundings henceforth became Old Trafford.

HULME, James, of *"Ash," "Deffe,"* or *"Davy" Hulme Hall,* in the township of Barton, and parish of Eccles, died in 1613. The family were intermarried with the Traffords. On Sept. 22, 1642, Rich. Hulme, of Davy Hulme, married Susan, great granddaughter and heiress of Wm. Hyde, of Urmston, and brought that estate into the Hulme family. Davy Hulme, after having been the seat of the Hulmes from a remote period, was eventually sold in the 18th century to John Allen, of Mayfield, co. Derby, whose d. & h. conveyed it to her husband Henry Norreys, whose descendants still possess it.

HYDE, William, of *Urmston Hall*, in the parish of Flixton, an estate obtained through the marriage of Ralph Hyde, second son of Thos. Hyde, of Norbury and Hyde, with the d. and h. of Adam Urmston. Wm. Hyde was the second son and successor of Wm. Hyde, of Urmston, by his first wife Eleanor, d. of John Foville, of Middlewich, co. Chester. He mar. June 10, 1548, Margt., d. of John Arderne, of Harden Hall, co. Chester, (by Anne, d. of Robert Hyde, of Hyde and Norbury), and she was living at the date of his will, Aug 23, 1587. He was succeeded by his son John, who returned a pedigree at the Visitation of 1613, and mar. Susan, d. of Wm. Assheton, of Clegg, by Anne, d. & coh. of Ralph Belfield, of Clegg Hall. The Hydes ended in an heiress, Susan, the great granddaughter of Wm. Hyde, who married Rich. Hulme, of Davy Hulme.

TRAFFORD, Sir Edmund, of *Trafford Hall*, in the chapelry of Stretford and parish of Manchester, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Edmund Trafford, of the same, the greatest persecutor and despoiler of Catholics in Lancashire, who died April 24, 1590. This approximates the dates of the original map and transcript, for in both the son is denoted by being styled armiger. The father mar 1° Mary, d. of Lord Edmund Howard, and sister of Queen Catharine Howard, by whom he had no children, and 2° Eliz., d. of Sir Ralph Leycester, of Toft Hall, co. Chester, relict of Sir Randle Mainwaring, of Peover, by whom he had Edmund and two daughters. The son was knighted by James I. at York in 1603. He was

twice mar., 1° a child-marriage in 1564, to Margt., d. & h. of John Booth, of Barton Hall, through whom he acquired half of the township of Barton-upon-Irwell, and by whom he had three sons and one daughter, all of whom he disinherited, probably on account of the differences he had with their unhappy mother on account of her religion, for the Booths were a staunch Catholic family, and 2° to Mildred, second d. of Thos. Cecil, second Lord Burghley and first Earl of Exeter, and relict of Ralph Read. This marriage took place some nine months before the death, Augt. 4, 1598, of the great Elizabethan statesman, Wm. Cecil, Lord Burghley, for whom this map was drawn up. By this second marriage he was father of Sir Cecil Trafford, who was so named in compliment to his unscrupulous and persecuting great grandfather. Though brought up in the most rigid anti-Catholic spirit—the breath of his paternal grandfather and maternal great grandfather—and described as "a most vile Puritan," and a great persecutor of Catholics, Cecil Trafford was himself converted as the result of a controversy held in 1636 between himself and Francis and his brother John Downes of Wardley Hall. The tradition is that Dom Richard Huddleston, O.S.B., one of the disputants on the Catholic side, used with such effect his "Short and Plain Way to the Faith and Church," that not only Cecil Trafford, but a number of other leading gentlemen were induced to be reconciled to the Church. During the civil war, in 1642, this "archpapist," as he was now termed, was seized by the Puritans and imprisoned in the New Fleet at Hunt's Bank in Manchester, and subsequently he was transferred to a ship's hold at Kingston-upon-Hull. He died in 1672, a staunch Catholic, as his descendants have ever remained. The family is now represented by Sir Humphrey Francis de Trafford, 3rd Bart., but Trafford Park has of late years become an industrial centre, and is no longer the seat of the family. It has been noted under Thomas Massye that the mansion in what is known as Trafford Park was really Wickleswick Hall, and is situated in Barton, the original hall and park being now called Old Trafford.

Barlow, Sir Alexander, of *Barlow Hall*, in the parish of Manchester, against whose name Lord Burghley has placed a +, born in 1556, was son of Alexander Barlow, of Barlow, by Eliz., d. & h. of George Legh, of Manchester, a younger son of the family of High Legh, co. Chester. His aunt, Margaret Barlow, was the wife of Edward Stanley, third Earl of Derby, and his sister Jane was a Bridgettine nun at Syon, who moved with the community and died at Lisbon in 1593. His father true to his motto, *Prest et fort*, which is yet to be seen with his initials and the date 1574 in one of the windows at Barlow Hall, suffered very greatly for his constancy to the faith of his ancestors, was imprisoned in Salford Gaol, and died a confessor of the faith in Aug. 1584. When about four years of age, in 1562, according to the prevalent custom, Sir Alexander was espoused to Eliz., d. & coh. of Ralph Belfield, of Clegg Hall, near Rochdale, but in 1574 the contract was dissolved as he de-

clined to ratify the marriage, and he subsequently took to wife Mary, d. of Sir Urian Brereton, of Handforth Hall, co. Chester, by whom he had eight sons and six daughters, of whom were Sir Alexander, his successor, Dom Wm. Rudesind, president-general of the English Benedictines, Dom Edward Ambrose, O.S.B., who was martyred at Lancaster for being a priest in 1641, and whose skull is now at Wardley Hall, John who died a priest or in orders at the English College at Seville, and Dom Robt. Theodore, O.S.B. Sir Alexander and his son were both knighted by James I, in 1603, an honour, however, which did not shield them from the persecuting spirit of the times, and the penalties and exactions imposed on Catholics by the cruel acts of Queen Elizabeth and her successors. In 1609 the benefits of Sir Alexander's recusancy was granted by James I to two merciless parasites named Markey and Webber, who collected the income of two thirds of his estate. He died Apr. 14, 1620. His own portrait he bequeathed to his wife "to keepe during her lyffe," with an injunction that it should afterwards remain as an heirloom at Barlow Hall, and the engraving, which till the death of the late Sir Wm. Cunliffe-Brooks, Bart., hung in the dining-room of the mansion, is now in the possession of the present writer. The family remained true to the faith till it came to an end upon the death of Thomas Barlow in 1773, after which the Barlow Hall estate was sold in 1785 to the Egertons of Tatton, and is now held by Earl Egerton. The mansion is a large quadrangular erection in the half-timbered style, with part of the ancient moat still in existence, but it was greatly injured by an unfortunate fire during Sir Wm. Cunliffe-Brooks's tenancy. It contained a chapel which was in frequent use during penal times.

Longford, . . . , of *Hough Park,* in Withington, parish of Manchester, was the representative of a very ancient family, one of their seats being Longford Hall in Stretford, which was eventually purchased by the late John Rylands, who died there. The Hough, otherwise Withington Old Hall, was the residence of the Mosleys in 1600.

Reddish, Alexander, of *Reddish Hall,* in the parish of Manchester, was the son of John Reddish, of the same, by Margt., d. & coh. of Sir Robt. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, by Cecily, d. of Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford. He succeeded his father in 1569. He mar. Cath., d. & h. of Humphrey Dethick, of Newhall, co. Derby, and died at Reddish June 6, 1613, leaving two drs. & cohrs., Grace, wife of Sir Robert Darcy, and Sara, aged respectively 25 and 12½ at the time of their father's death. He was a justice of the peace. Reddish Hall was taken down about 1780.

Holland, Richard, of *Denton Hall,* in the parish of Manchester, born 1549, was the eldest son of Edward Holland, of the same, by his first wife Jane, d. of John Carrington, of Carrington Hall, co. Chester, and the grandson of Sir Richard Holland. He mar. 1° a d. of

Otys Reddish, of Reddish Hall, by Alice, d. of Ralph Prestwich, of Hulme Hall, by whom he does not appear to have had issue, and 2° Margt., d. & coh. of Sir Robt. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, and relict of John Reddish, of Reddish Hall, her mother Cecily, d. of Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford, having married secondly Richard Holland's father Edward, as his second wife. By this lady Richard Holland had five drs. & cohrs., married respectively to Adam Eccleston of Eccleston, Arthur Aldborough of Aldborough, Wm. Brereton of Handforth, Robert Duckenfield of Duckenfield, and Jno. Preston of The Manor, all Catholic families. He succeeded his father to Denton in 1573, but also appears to have resided at Heaton Hall, in Prestwich. He was thrice sheriff of the county, 1573, 1583 and 1596. In his capacity of justice of the peace he was greatly esteemed by Lord Burghley and the Queen for his relentless persecution of Catholics. Indeed, Fr Edmund Campion, the martyr, complained of him as being one of the most rigid of the Lancashire Puritan magistrates. And all this in spite of so many of his near connexions being Catholics. He died at the end of 1618, and was succeeded in the Denton and Heaton estates by his brother Edward, whose son returned a pedigree at the Visitation of 1664. The latter, the Rev. Wm. Holland, rector of Malpas 1652-1680, died at Heaton in 1682, and his d. & event. sole h. Eliz., in 1684 conveyed the estates of Denton and Heaton in marriage to Sir Jno. Egerton of Egerton and Oulton, co. Chester, 3rd Bart., ancestor of the earls of Wilton. Denton Hall, an interesting mansion in the black and white style, was erected by Rich. Holland in the 16th century. Heaton Hall has recently been acquired by the Corporation of Manchester from the Earl of Wilton for a public park.

Hyde, Robert, of *Hyde Hall*, Denton parish of Manchester, son of Wm. Hyde and his wife Cath., d. of Alex. Elcock, of Stockport, co. Chester, mar. Anne, d. of John Arderne, of Harden, co. Chester, by Anne, d. of Robert Hyde, of Norbury. He returned pedigrees at the Visitations of 1567 and 1613. He was succeeded by his son William, born 1563, who mar. Eleanor, d. of John Molyneux, of New Hall, in West Derby, and died Sept. 30, 1639. The family ended in an heiress, Anne, d. of Robt. Hyde, *ob.* 1699, who mar. Sir Ralph Assheton, of Middleton, and, though she *ob. s.p.*, Hyde Hall passed to Kath., d. & coh. of Sir Ralph by a previous marriage, who became the wife of Thos. Lister, of Arnoldsbiggin, co. York. The latter's son and namesake, of Gisburn Park, M.P., mar. Beatrix, d. of Jessop Hulton, of Hulton Park, and dying Nov. 28, 1761, was succeeded by his only son Thos. Lister, created Lord Ribblesdale in 1797. In 1762 Hyde Hall was sold by the Listers to Wm. Hulton, of Hulton Park, and in 1813 the estate passed by sale from the Hultons to Fris. Woodiwiss, of Manchester, at whose death in 1830 it descended to his dau. Mary. It is now owned by James Watts, of Abney Hall (s. of Sir Jas. Watts), whose maternal great grandmother was Mary Hyde. Hyde Hall is a picturesque half-timbered erection of various dates, the oldest por-

tion being of the 16th century, another, as evidenced by a date over the gateway, was added by Robt. Hyde in 1625, and a third part is denoted by the initials of Robt. and Mary Hyde and the date 1687.

Ashton, Edward, of *Chadderton Hall*, in the parish of Prestwich-cum-Oldham, died in 1584, and at the date of this map his son James was in possession. The father, descended from the second son of Sir Thomas Ashton, of Ashton, was the son of James Ashton, of Chadderton, and his wife, Anne, d. of Charles Mainwaring, of Croxton, co. Chester, and mar. Anne, d. of Ralph Prestwich, of Hulme Hall, and was succeeded by his eldest son, James, a justice of the peace in 1600. The latter mar. Doro., d. and coh. of Sir Robt. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, by Cecily, d. of Sir Edm. Trafford, of Trafford, and dying *s.p.*, Aug. 11, 1612, was succeeded by his nephew, Edmund, eldest son of his late brother Richard. The Ashtons retained Chadderton till about 1690, when it was sold to Joshua Horton, of Sowerby, co. York, by the Rev. Wm. Ashton, B.D.

Radclyffe, William, *Foxdenton Hall*, in Chadderton, parish of Prestwich-cum-Oldham, born 1528, eldest son of Thomas Radclyffe, of the same and of Tillesleys, mar. Margery, d. of . . . Hawkyard, and had an only son, Walter, who died unmarried. He died in 1590, and Foxdenton passed to his brother, John, of Gisburn, co. York, whose d. and h., Margt., mar. Rich. Radcliffe, third son of Sir Wm. Radcliffe, of Ordsall Hall, and was succeeded by Sir Wm. Radclyffe, of Foxdenton. The Radclyffes still own Foxdenton, now ruined as a residence by mills and works, but have been settled in Dorsetshire for some time.

Byron, Sir John, of *Clayton Hall*, in Droylsden, parish of Manchester, and of Newstead Priory, co. Notts, was the son of Sir Jno. Byron, of the same, by his wife Eliz., d. of Wm. Costerdin, of Blackley, and relict of George Halgh, of Halgh, but was born out of wedlock. His father, whom he succeeded in 1566, had received a grant of Newstead Priory in 1540. He mar. Alice, d. of Sir Nic. Strelley, of Strelley, co. Notts. In 1572 and again in 1581 he was sheriff of the county, and in 1579 was knighted by Q. Elizabeth; and was, of course, a justice of the peace for the county. He died in 1603, leaving three sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Sir John, mar. Anne, d. of Sir Rich. Molyneux, Bart., of Sefton, by Frces., d. of Sir Gilbert Gerard, master of the rolls, and was the father of Sir John Byron, created Baron Byron of Rochdale, co. Lanc., Oct. 24, 1643, from whom descended the poet, the 6th Lord Byron. Clayton Hall eventually was purchased by Humphrey Chetham, sheriff of the county in 1635, and now belongs to the Corporation of Manchester.

Legh, Thomas, of *Alkrington Hall*, in the parish of Manchester, was the 4th son of Sir Peter Legh, of Lyme, co. Chester, by

Margt., d. of Sir Thos. Gerard, of Bryn. He mar. Cath., d. and coh. of Sir Robt. Langley, of Agecroft Hall, and *jure uxoris* held Alkrington, but by her is said to have had no legitimate issue. In his will dated Oct. 22, 1597, proved in the same year, he names his "reputed sonne Robert Leigh" and "three younger reputed sonnes," John, Roger and Thomas, and yet it is noteworthy that his widow, in her will dated Mch. 18, 1619-20, refers to these children without any qualification, as, for instance, "my son Robert."

Radcliffe, Sir John, of *Ordsall Hall*, Salford, in the parish of Manchester, born in 1536, was the second son of Sir Wm. Radcliffe, of the same, by Margt., d. of Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford, and succeeded his father in 1568, owing to the death of his elder brother, Sir Alexander, a fortnight previously. He mar. Anne, only d. & h. of Thos. Asshawe, of the Hall-o'th' Hill, near Chorley, by Mary, d. of James Anderton, of Euxton Hall. He was a justice of the peace and deputy lieutenant for the county, and from 1563 to 1567 he represented Wigan in parliament, and from 1571 to 1585 was knight of the shire. In the latter year he was reported to the Council as "a daungerous temporiser" in religion. He was buried in the Manchester Collegiate Church, Feb. 11, 1589. He was succeeded by his eldest son Sir Alexander, born 1573, who was slain in Ireland, unmarried, in 1599, as was his second son William in 1598. His third son, Sir John Radcliffe, born in 1581, succeeded to Ordsall, mar. Alice, d. of Sir John Byron, of Clayton Hall and Newstead Priory, and was slain in the Isle of Rhé in 1627. Sir John was succeeded by his son Sir Alexander Radcliffe, K.B., born in 1608, who mar. Jane, *fil. nat.*, but adopted dau. & sole surviving issue of Robert Radcliffe, 5th Earl of Sussex, K.G. He was knighted at the coronation of Charles I, though under seventeen years of age at the time. He was the last Radcliffe to reside at Ordsall Hall, his eldest son John having settled at the Manor of Attleborough, co. Norfolk, inherited from his mother. The Manor of Ordsall was conveyed by Wm. Jessop, John Radcliffe, and his mother Dame Jane Radcliffe to John Birch in 1662, and is now the property of Earl Egerton of Tatton. The family is still represented by the Radclyffes of Foxdenton, descended from the 6th son of the last Sir Alexander Radcliffe. Ordsall Hall, a fine specimen of black & white, now situated in an industrial and smoky part of Salford, has recently been converted into a Church House by Lord Egerton.

No. III

TOWER BILLS 1595–1681

WITH GATEHOUSE CERTIFICATES 1592–1603

The first instalment of the "Tower Bills" (vol. III, pp. 4-29) ceased with Babington's Plot, 1586. When the series recommences, nearly ten years later, several changes may be noticed. By the legislation of 27 Elizabeth, Catholic priests could be, if necessary, executed without the trouble formerly thought appropriate of examining and torturing them, and so they were more rarely sent to the Tower. Mary Stuart, too, was dead, and the Armada defeated, the remaining adherents of the ancient faith were too insignificant to need so important a place as the Tower for their prison. Yet besides the secular prisoners confined for matters relating to the faith, as James Fitzgerald, the "Tower Earl" of Desmond, and others, we find a considerable number of priests, as Father William Weston, S.J. (under the name of Edmonds), from 1600 to 1603 (cf. *C.R.S.*, I, pp. 77-81), and Father John Gerard, S.J., who escaped with Mr Arden, or Ardent, on October 4, 1597 (J. Morris, *Life of Fr John Gerard*, 1881, p. 277). Besides these we find Thomas Wright, and Alabaster (see *The Month*, April, 1904), who did not end so well, besides Watson and Clarke, who were the reverse of martyrs. In Father Weston's *Narrative*, already printed in vol. I, p. 78, we have a pathetic account of the sufferings of Robert Humberstone, and we are glad to find that his last hours seem to have been relieved by some occasional care. We note, however, a trifle, which may be significant, that he was denied the allowance for washing for some time after it had been granted to the other prisoners. With these lists before us, we can also identify the "Gentleman," whose courageous endurance is commended by Father Weston, next after Humberstone (I, 79). This must be Robert Lingham, who had originally been arrested in company with the martyr, Henry Walpole.

In the Gatehouse Certificate for Lady Day, 1602, we find the name of Father Fernando Cardim, a celebrated missionary in South America. He was returning to the field of his labours with a band of fresh helpers, when they were carried off by English pirates and thrown into prison. Eventually they escaped or were ransomed, and left England in January, 1603, to continue their apostolic work. Father Cardim eventually became Provincial of the Jesuits in Brazil (C. Sommervogel, *Bibliothèque de la C. de Jésus*, II, 741).

The "Certificates" of the Gatehouse Prison have in many cases been filed together with the Tower Bills, and these give us several interesting names—indeed, they begin with the martyr-poet, Robert Southwell. There is a martyr's name in the last four Tower Bills, where the charges for William Howard, Viscount Stafford, end the day before he was taken out to death

The documents here printed are all in the Record Office, "Exchequer of Receipt, Miscellanea, Bundle 342." The principle on which mere formalities, repeated constantly and at great length, have been curtailed, has already been explained. I must again thank Father P. Ryan, S.J., for his care in copying these difficult and intricate records.—J. H. P.

Gatehouse Certificate, Michaelmas, 1592 (No. 56)

The heading and some other parts of this paper have faded through damp.

To the Right Honorable the lords and others of Her Ma^ties most Honorable Privie Councell—A certificate of such Prisoners as are at her Ma^ties fyndinge in the Custodie of Morris Pickringe, keeper of the Gatehouse at Westminster.

Roberte Soothwell a seminarie Prieste, sente in by your Honnor[s], oweth for his dyett & lodginge from the laste of June 1592 [vntill] the xxx^th of July 92: beinge iiij weekes and ij daies. And removed [to] the Tower by your Honnors. All cometh to iij^li

Lewis Williams a Souldyor . . . oweth for his dyett & lodginge from the xxiiij of June to the xxxth of September . . . — iiij^li xvij^s viij^d

John Dexter a Souldyor oweth by appoyntment of S^r Henrie Killigrew & Mr Wade, by order from the Councell from xv June 92, to the xxix of September 92 . . .— x^li xij^s

John Pulman sent in for matters of coyninge oweth for his dyett and lodginge by appoyntment of Alderman Martyn and M^r Topcliffe from the xxx^th of August 92: vntill the xxix^th of September 92: iij^li

Summe is — xxj^li ix^s & viij^d

Morrys Pykering.

Midsummer, 1595 (No. 58)

The Demaundes of S^r Michaell Blount knyght Liewtenant of her Ma^ts Tower of London for the dietts and other charges of certain prisoners there remaining in his custodie. Due from the feast of Thannunciacon of o^r Lady St Marye nowe last past 1595 vntill the Nativitye of St John Baptist then next followinge, viz. ffor one whole Quarter of A yeare as hearafter is particulary declared.

M^r James ffitzgeralde. Inprimis for the diett and Chargs of M^r Iames ffitzgeralde from the xxv^th Marche—xxiiij^th June . . . xiij whole weekes after the rate of xx^s the weeke for himselfe—xiij^li. Item . . . diett of servaunt . . . at vj^s viij^d the weeke—iiij^li vj^s viij^d. Item . . . fewell and lights . . . at vj^s viij^d the weeke—iiij^li vj^s viij^d. Item . . . keeper . . . at vj^s viij^d the weeke— iiij^li vj^s viij^d —xxvj^li

John Ardent Item . . . xxv^th Marche—xxiiijth June . . . xiij^ten whole weekes . . . rate xiij^s iiij^d—viij^li xiij^s viij^d. Item fewell and Lights . . . at vj^s viij^d the weeke—iiij^li vj^s viij^d. Item . . . keeper . . . at vj^s viij^d the weeke—iiij^li vj^s viij^d — xvij^li vj^s viij^d

Robert Humberstone. Item &c from xxv^th Marche, xiii ^wks, at xiij^s iiij^d with fuell, and keeper — xvij^li vj^s viij^d

To be comitted to ye Mershalse [*Burghley's hand.*]

Gilbert Laughton. Item &c xiij^wks at xiij^s iiij^d, item fuell, keeper, &c, item for washing—v^s, item doublet and hose

of ffustyan—xxxij^{s} iiij^{d}, item pair of sheets xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, hat —v^{s}, stockyns—vij^{s}, a paire of shews ij^{s} — xx^{li} xvj^{s} iiij^{d}

John Anyas, an Irishman. Item &c from xxvjth Marche, xiij^{wks} at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} item . . . fewell and lights . . . keeper . . . washinge a doublet and hose of ffustyan—xvij^{s}, . . . stockyns and shewes—iiij^{s} vj^{d} — xviij^{li} xiij^{s} ij^{d}

To be proceeded wth by Justyce [*Burghley's hand.*]

Robert Linghame. Item, xiij^{wks}, diet xiii^{s} iiij^{d}, item, fuel, keeper & washing . . . — xvij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d}

Captaine Edmonde Waynam. Item . . . fuel, keeper & washing, at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}. Item—a Sute of Apparrell xlviij^{s} iiij^{d}. Stockins, ix^{s} vj^{d}, A hatte, viij^{s}, Shewes, iij^{s} vj^{d}. Item for Beddinge wth ffurniture to it, vz a bedd, a Boulster, ij Blanckets, a rugge, & ij paire of sheets, in all iiij^{li} vij^{s} — xxv^{li} viij^{s}

To be demissed to serve in y^{e} Emperors warrs. [*Burghley's hand.*]

Mr ffitzgeralds Surgione. Item. . . quarterly allowance. . . xl^{s}

Summa Totalis Cxlvij^{li} ij^{s} vj^{d}

Mic. Blount.

Gatehouse Certificate, Midsummer, 1595 (No. 59)

A certificate of such prisonners as are at Her Highnes fyndinge in the custodie of Morrice Pickeringe keaper of the Gate house in Westminster. . .

Edwarde Hughes a Seminarie Prieste close prissoner sent in from your Honnors by warrant ffrom the courte then beinge at S^{t} James. Oweth for his dyett lodginge & wasshing for this laste quarter beginninge at oure Ladie daye being the xxvth of Marche 1595 and endinge at midsommer followinge, being xij^{e} weekes & one daye, after the rate of vij^{s} a weeke for his dyett, vij groates a weeke for his lodginge, & iiij^{d} weekely for his wasshinge. All commethe to the Summe of — v^{li} xvj^{s} xvj^{d}

William Randall a Close prisoner . . . xij weeks and j day at xiiij^{s} the weeke for his dyett . . . iiij^{d} weekly for washinge — viij^{li} xiiij^{s}

[*Margin in Burghley's hand*] a dunkyrk.

George Ellice a close prisoner . . . xxvjth Aprill—vntil midsomer at x^{s} a weeke with washinge — iiij^{li} viij^{s} viij^{d}

Thomas Richardson a close prisoner . . . xiiijth Maij vntil midsomer, at x^{s} &c. . . — iij^{li} ij^{s}

Captaine Morgan . . . xxiiijth March—xiijth Maij, dyett xiiij^{s} the weeke with fuell, washinge, candles, fees of commitment x^{s} — vj^{li} iiij^{s} x^{d}

The whole Summe of this Bill is—xxviij^{li} vj^{s} x^{d}

Morrys Pykeryng.

Michaelmas, 1595 (No. 60)

The Demaunds of Sir Michaell Blount knight, Lewtenaunt of her Ma^{ts} Tower of London for dietts and other chargs of Certaine

Prisoners, there remayninge in his custodye. Due from the Nativitye of St John Baptist nowe last past 1595, until the feast of S^t^ Michaell Tharchangell then next followinge viz. for one whole Quarter of a yeare as hearafter is particularly described.

James Fitzgerald. Inprimis for the diett and charge of Mr James Fitzgerald from the xxiiij^th^ daye of June 1595 now last past untill the xxx^th^ of Sep^r^ then next followinge, being xiiij^teen^ whole weeks after the rate of xx^s^ the weeke for himselfe—xiiij^li^. Item for the diett of his servant that tyme at vj^s^ viij^d^ the weeke; iiij^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^, item fewell and lighte, at vj^s^ viiij^d^ the weeke—iiij^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^. Item for his keeper at vj^s^ viij^d^ the week—iiij^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^—xxviij^li^

John Ardent. Item . . . xiiij^teen^ whole weeks at xiij^s^ viij^d^ for himself the week—ix^li^ vj^s^ viij^d^. Fuell and Lights, the weeke—vj^s^ viij^d^—iiij^li^ ix^s^ iiij^d^. Keeper at vj^s^ viij^d^ the weke — xviij^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^

Robert Humberston. Item . . . at xiij^s^ iiij^d^, &c. . .— xviij^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^

[*Lord Burghley in margin*] To the Marshalsea.

Gilbert Laughton. Item . . . at xiij^s^ iiij^d^, &c. Item for washinge that tyme—v^s^. Item for a payre of showes for him —ij^s^ . . . — xix^li^ iiij^d^

John Anyas. Item . . . at xiij^s^ iiij^d^. Item, washinge. Item for twoe sherts & twoe baunds for him—xvij^s^ viij^d^ . . . — xix^li^ xvj^s^

[*Id.*] To be proceeded by Justice.

Robert Lingham. Item . . . at xiij^s^ iiij^d^, &c. Item, washing — xviij^li^ xviij^s^ iiij^d^

Captayne Edmonde Waynman. Item . . . at xiij^s^ iiij^d^. Item, washing. Item for a cloake for him—ij^li^. Item to his Phisicion, which healed him of his Sciatica—xx^s^ xxj^li^ xviij^s^ iiij^d^

[*Id.*] To be demissed to serve in the Emperors wars.

Nicholas Williamsone. Item . . . xx June—xxix Sep^r^, xiiij^teen^ wekes [same rates, but candles and keeper are each charged at iiij^li^ xvj^s^ viiij^d^, washing v^s^] — xix^li^ xj^s^ viij^d^

Mr Fitzgerrald's Doctor. Item given to Doctor Nowell . . . at sundry tymes — xxx^s^

Mr Fitzgerrald's Surgione. Item . . . quarterly allowance xl^s^

Sum̃a Totalis — CLxviij^li^ j^s^ iiij^d^

Mic. Blount.

Christmas, 1595 (No. 61)

The Demaunds of Sir Michaell Blount, &c.

Mr James Fitzgeralde. Imprimis, &c., for diett and charges frome the xxix^th^ day of September, 1595, untill the xxv^th^ of December, being xij whole weeks demye, at the rat of xx^s^ the weeke for him selfe . . . item servant, fuell & Lights, and Keeper xxv^li^

John Ardent. Item . . . xij wekes diat xiij^s^ iiij^d^, item fuell, Lights, Keeper . . . — xvj^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^

Robert Humberstone. Item . . . at xiij^s^ iiij^d^, &c. . .— xvj^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^

Gilbert Latone. Item . . . at xiii^{s} iiij^{d}, &c., item washing v^{s} . . . — xvj^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d}

John Anyas an Irishman. Item at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, item, washing v^{s}. Item for a suite of apparell for him—xviij^{s} — xvij^{li} xvj^{s} iiij^{d}

Robert Lingham. Item . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, &c., item washing, Item for ij shertes for him—vj^{s} viij^{d}. Item A paire of shoues for hime—ij^{s} . . . — xvij^{li} vij^{s}

Edmond Waynman. . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} &c., item washing. Item for twoe sheets for him—vj^{s} viij^{d} — xvij^{li} x^{s} iiij^{d}

Nicholas Williamson. . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, &c., item washing — xvj^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d}

Mr Fizgerald's Surgione — xl^{s}

Summa Totalis — Cxlvj^{li} xvij^{s}.

D. Drury
Mic Blount.

Gatehouse Certificate, Christmas, 1595 (No. 63)

A Certificate of such Prisoners as are at her M^{ts} fyndinge in the Custodie of Morris Pickringe, keeper of the Gatehouse at Westminster.

William Randall of Dunkyrke close Prisoner sent in by warrant from the Right hon. the Lord Admyrall & S^{r} Roberte Cicill knight for matters of great weight, doth owe for his dyett lodginge, candles and washinge from michelmas 1595, until Christmas following being xij weekes and iiij dayes, after the rate of xiiij^{s} a weeke for his dyett and lodginge, iiij^{d} weekely for his candles and iiij^{d} wekly for his wasshinge, all whiche comethe to the Summe of — viij^{li} ix^{s} viij^{d}

Garrat Swifte, Close prisoner sent in by warrant from your honours, doth owe . . . at xiiij^{s}, &c. . . . — viij^{li} ix^{s} viij^{d}

Thomas Wells gent close prisoner sent in the xxix of October 1595, by the Right wor^{ll} her Ma^{ts} Attorney Generall, doth owe . . . untill the xxix of November followinge beinge iiij weekes and iiij dayes, after the rate of xiiij^{s} a weeke for his dyett and Lodging, xiiij^{d} weekly for his fuell, iiij^{d} weekely for his Candels, and iiij^{d} weekeley for his wasshinge—All which cometh to the Somme of — iij^{li} xij^{s} viij^{d}

for his fyne of yrons — x^{s}

Thomas Richardson a Scotchman, close prisoner, sente in by the Right wor^{ll} Mr Waade by order from yo^{r} honours for matters of weight doth owe . . . at x^{s} weekeley for his dyett and lodginge . . . and iiij^{d} weekely for his wasshinge — vj^{li} x^{s} iiij^{d}

George Ellice sente in by warrant from the Right hon the Lord Admyrall of Ingland the xxvjth of Aprile 1595, . . . doth owe by the apoyntment of m^{r} Topcliffe after the rate of x^{s} a weeke for his sayd dyett and lodginge, whiche comethe to the Somme of — vj^{li} vj^{s}

Edmund Haylie. An Irishman close prissoner sent in the xvth of october, 1595, by the Right hon. the Lord High

Treysurer of Ingland . . . until Christmas . . . x weekes and ii dayes after the rate of x^{s} weekely — v^{li} iij^{s}

The whole summe is xxxix^{li} j^{s} iiij^{d}

MORRYS PYKERYNG

At the back is added the bill of Thomas Wells in identical terms, but the last line runs: "and x^{s} for his fyne of yrons and fees of comitment before sett downe."

[*In Coke's hand*] Thomas Welles was committed by me to the Gatehouse and there he remained vntill he was convicted in the Starre Chamber and from thence he was committed to the fleet.

EDW. COKE.

LADY DAY, 1596 (No. 65)

The Demaundes of S^{r} Drew Drury . . . ffrom the ffeast of the Birth of o^{r} Lord 1595 vntill the ffeast of Thanuncyacon of our Ladye S^{t} Marye the Virgine then next followinge [xiij weeks]

James ffitzgerald . . . at xx^{s} the weke, item his man, keeper, fewell and lights . . . — xxvj^{li}

Edmonde Nevill, Esq . . . xxvth Marche 1595—xxvth March 1596 being one whole year after the rate of xl^{s} the week — ciiij^{li}

Edmonde Wayneman . . . xxvth december 1595—xth March xj weeks . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} the weeke, item keeper, fuell lights, washings . . . — xiiij^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d}

Robert Humberston . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} the weeke, item keeper, fuel, &c. . . — xvij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}

John Ardent . . . at xiij^{s} iiijd, &c. . . — xvij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}

Gilbert Laton . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, &c. Item, dublett and hose —xxxv^{s}, stockings—v^{s}, ij shirts—xij^{s}, silk night cap and ij linen caps—iiij^{s} viij^{d}, girdle—xx^{d}, iiij fallinge bands—iij^{s} iiij^{d}, ffustian wastecoate—iiij^{s}, payre of shoes—ij^{s} iiij^{d}, a Chayre—xx^{d}, Barber—xij^{d}, washing—v^{s} — xxj^{li} ij^{s} x^{d}

John Annyas . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, &c. Item, ij shirts x^{s}, payre of stockings v^{s}, washing v^{s} — xviij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}

Robert Lingham . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}. Item, payre of stockings —v^{s}, payre of shoes—ij^{s} iiij^{d}, mendinge his hose—vj^{d}, washinge—v^{s}, . . . — xvij^{li} xix^{s} vj^{d}

Nicholas Williamson at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, &c. Item, washing v^{s} xvij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d}

John Robartes. Surgion unto M^{r} James ffitzgeralde, for his wadges for quarter xl^{s}

Doctor Nowell. Item in rewardes to M^{r} Doctor Nowell, for M^{r} Fitzgerald . . . Cownseill in Phisicke — xl^{s}

Thomas Rawlins. Apothicarye . . . for ministering Phisicke to M^{r} Fitzgerald since ixth Marche 1594 — xxxiij^{li} xv^{s} x^{d}

Total — CCiiij^{li} viij^{s} ij^{d} D. DRURY

GATEHOUSE CERTIFICATE. LADY DAY, 1596 (No. 71)

A Certificate of Prisoners . . . in the Gatehouse at Westminster from the xxvth of December 1595 until the xxvth of March following, being xiij weekes and on day.

William Randall of Dunkyrke . . . sent in from Hampton Courte the xijth of februarie 94. doth owe . . . at the rate of xiiij^{s} weekely for his dyett and lodging, xiiij^{d} weekely for his fuell, iiij^{d} weekely for his candles and iiij^{d} weekely for his wasshing. All cometh to — x^{li} vij^{s} x^{d}

Garrathe Swifte. A close prisoner sent in the xxiijth of December 1594 . . . at xiiij^{s}, &c. . . — x^{li} vij^{s} x^{d}

Thomas Richardson. A Scott, sent in the xiiijth of Maij 1595 . . . at xiiij^{s}, &c. . . — x^{li} vij^{s} x^{d}

George Ellice. Sent in by warrant from the Rt Hon. the lord Admyrall the xxvjth of Aprill 1595, for making false warrants and counterfeicting the Councells hands, doth owe, from the xxvth of December 95, untill the day of his judgment in the Star Chamber, which was upon the xjth day of February 1595 following, beinge vij weekes, at the rate of x^{s} weekely for his dyett and lodginge, xiiij^{d} weekly for his fuell, iiij^{d} weekly for his candles. All which cometh to the somme of — iiij^{li} j^{s}

Roberte Hauksworth a Seminarie Priest, close prisoner sent in the xiijth of December 1595, by the Right Hon^{r} the Lord High Treysurer of Ingland & S^{r} Rob^{te} Cicill knight, doth owe for his dyett lodging fuell & washing from the xiijth of December 95, untill the xxvth of Marche following being xv^{e} weekes at the Rate of xiiij^{s} weekly for his dyett & lodging, xiiij^{d} weekley for his fuell &c . . . — xj^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d}

Edmund Hayley an Irishman, close prisoner, sent in by my Lord treasurer his honour, the xvth of october 1595 for matters of weight, doth owe for dyett, lodging, fuell, candles and washinge, from the xxvth of december untill the xxvth of march following being xiij weekes and one day at the rate of vij^{s} weekly for his dyett, ii^{s} iiij^{d} for his lodging & chamber weekly, with fuell, candles washing as before . . . — vij^{li} v^{s} ij^{d}

Charles Tayler, a close prisoner sent in by my Lord Treasurer his honour the xiijth of Februarie 1595 &c—Doth owe &c. from the xixth of februarie untill the xxvth of Marche following beinge v weekes at xiiij^{s} &c — iij^{li} xvij^{s} vj^{d}

Richard Franklyn close prisoner sent in the xixth of ffebruarie 1595, by the Right hon^{r} the Lord Treasurer, Lord Buckhurst, Sir John Fortiscue, knight doth owe &c . . . from the said xixth of februarie to the 2 of Marche followinge, being xiij dayes at the rate of ij^{s} day and night for his dyett and lodging, ij^{d} a day for his fuell & viij^{d} in all for his candles all cometh to the some of xxviij^{s} x^{d}

Frauncis Tillicon a seminarie Priest that broke prison from Wisbitche Castle was sent in the xjth of March 95, by the Right Hon the lord Treasurer for matters of waight doth owe for his dyett lodging, fuell candles and wasshing from the xviijth of march 1595 until the xxvth of [*sic*] thereof by comaundement of m^{r} Topcliffe whoe then gaue

warrant for his close imprisonment at the Rate of xiiij^{s} weekly for his dyetts & lodging, xiiij^{d} weekley for his Candles and iiij^{d} weekley for his wasshing, all cometh to the some of — xviij^{s}

The whole Summe is threescore pounds vj^{s} iiij^{d}

MORRYS PYCKERYNG.

Jo. Puckering. W. Burghley. T. Buckehurst J. Fortescue.

MIDSUMMER, 1596 (No. 72)

The Demaundes of S^{r} Drew Drewry . . . Annunciation 1596—St John Baptist [xiij weeks]

James ffitzgeralde . . . at xx^{s} the weeke . . . Item his man, his keeper and fuel at vi^{s} viii^{d} each Item quarters Allowance for Apparell and other necessaryes . . . xii^{li} x^{s} . . . —xxxviij^{li} x^{s}

Edmonde Nevill . . . at xl^{s} the weeke — xxvj^{li}

Robert Humberstone . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} &c . . . — xvij^{li} vi^{s} viij^{d}

John Ardent . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} &c . . . — xvij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}

Gilbert Laton . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, item apparel &c . . . xx^{li}

John Annyas . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} washing and apparel xviij^{li} xvj^{s} ij^{d}

Robert Lingham . . . at xiii^{s} iiij^{d}, washing and apparel xviij^{li} xiij^{s} ij^{d}

Nicholas Williamson . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} and washing xvij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d}

John Robarts [surgeon for Fitzgerald] . . . — xl^{s}

Doctor Nowell . . . "Sondry tymes Cownseill in Phisicke" xl^{s}

Summa Totalis —Clxxviij^{li} iiij^{s} iiij^{d}

GATEHOUSE CERTIFICATE, MIDSUMMER, 1596 (No. 74)

Certificat of Presoners in the Gatehouse from 25 marche anno 1596 till the 24 of June, 13 weeks

In Primis William Randell . . . at xiiij^{s} &c. . . — ix^{li} xiij^{s} 10^{d}

Item *Garett Swift* . . . at xiiij^{s} &c. . . — ix^{li} xiij^{s} x^{d}

Item *Thomas Richardsone* . . . at xiiij^{s} &c — ix^{li} xiij^{s} x^{d}

Item *Edmounde Haillye* Irishman . . . at x^{s} &c — vj^{li} 2^{d}

Item *Roberte Hacksworthe* a Semenarie Preist sent in upon your honours commandment doithe owe for his dyett Lodginge, weshinge, fewell and candells from the xxvth of marche, anno 1596, till the xxiiij of June in the same yeere for xiij weeks after the raite of xiiij^{s} the weeke. Then for weshing his cloathes for xiij weeks iiij^{s} 4^{d}, and for fewell and Candalls from the xxvth of marche unto the xxviij of Aprill is fyve weeks, for fewell five^{s} x^{d}, for Candills for five weeks xx^{d}. For the sum of all is — ix^{li} xiij^{s} x^{d}

Item *Francis Tyllyson* a Priest . . . at xiiij^{s} &c. . . — ix^{li} xiij^{s} x^{d}

Item *Charles Tailyor* a Priest . . . at xiiij^{s} &c . . . — vi^{li} viij^{s} 2^{d}

Item *Wm Stoocks*, prentis of Loundon, sent in by the right honorable me Lo Chamberlaine & delyvered into our custodie by m^{r} Topcleif, doth owe for his dyet from the xij of Aprill vnto the 24 of June being x weekes & 2 dayes, whereof seven weekes he Lay withowt any bed after the raite of seven^{s} by the weeke, and becaus of his extreame

sicknes he had a bed for the rest after the raite for dyet & Lodging of ix^{s} 4^{d}, for weshing for x weeks—iij^{s} 4^{d}.

Summa is iiij^{li} iij^{s}

Item for *Jonathan beaist* for x dayes. xx^{s}, beginning the ix of June and discharged the xix of June Anno 1596 by the right honourable the L high tressorer of England—xx^{s}

Summa, three score vi^{li} vi^{d}

MORRYS PYCKERYNG

W. Burghley Ro: Cecyll W. Cobham Fortescue

MICHAELMAS, 1596 (No. 77)

The demaundes of S^{r} Richard Barkley . . . S^{t} John Baptist—St Michaell 1596 . . . [xiiij weeks]

James ffitzgeralde . . . [at previous rates]	—	xl^{li}	x^{s}	
Edmonde Neuell . . . at xl^{s} the week . . .	—	xxviij^{li}		
Robert Humberstone . . . at xiij^{s} iiij &c. . .	—	xviij^{li}	xiij^{s}	iiij^{d}
John Ardent . . . diet xiij^{s} iiij^{d} &c . . .	—	xviij^{li}	xiij^{s}	iiij^{d}
Gilbert Laton . . . diet washing and apparel . . .	—	xx^{li}	xv^{s}	iiij^{d}
John Annyas . . . diet washing and apparel . . .	—	xviij^{li}	xix^{s}	iiij^{d}
Robert Lingham . . . diet, washing and apparel	—	xix^{li}	ix^{s}	iiij^{d}
Nicholas Williamson . . . diet, washing . . .	—	xviij^{li}	xviij^{s}	iiij^{d}
John Robertes . . . surgeon, for James Fitzgeralde	—		xl^{s}	
Doctor Nowell . . . Sundry tymes counseill in Phisicke			xl^{s}	
James ffethergill . . . Apoticary . . .	—	xiij^{li}	xij^{s}	vj^{d}
Summa —	CCij^{li}	xj^{s}	vj^{d}	
Summa Totalis —	CCCli^{li}	iiij^{s}	x^{d}	

R. BARKELEY.

GATEHOUSE CERTIFICATE, MICHAELMAS, 1596 (No. 79)

Certificat of prisoners in the gatehouse westminster . . . for michaelmas quarter ending the xxixth of September An^{o} Elizabeth Reginæ xxxviij ^{no} 1596 [xiiij weeks] viz:—

William Randalle, A donkirke man, Close prisoner . . . at the rate of xiij^{s} the weeke and washinge at iiij^{d} the weeke . . .	—	x^{li}	viij^{d}
Garratt Swefte . . . at xiiij^{s} &c	—	x^{li}	viij^{d}
Thomas Richardson A scottisheman . . . at xiiij^{s}	—	x^{li}	viij^{d}
Edmond Halley an Irisheman . . . at ix^{s} iii^{d} &c . . .	—	vj^{li}	x^{s} viij^{d}
Robert Hawkesworthe, A semynarie preiste . . . at xiiij^{s}	x^{li}		viij^{d}
ffrauncis Tilleson a semynarie preiste Close prisoner for breaking prison from Wisbiche Castle at xiiij^{s}	x^{li}		viij^{d}
William Stokes . . . A prentice of London Close prisoner for papistrie and other waightie Cauces brought in by M^{r} Topcliffe esquire (Sent in by Lo: Hunsdon, late lord Chamberlaine decessed.) . . . at ix^{s} iiij^{d} &c.	—	vj^{li}	x^{s} viij^{d}
Thomas Wendine (Sent in by the lords at the Councell bourde in the Starr Chamber) . . . xviijth June—xxixth Sept. w^{ch} is xiiij weekes and vj days at xiiij^{s} &c.	x^{li}	xj^{s}	
Lawrence Broome (Sent in by the Lords of Privy Council) . . . at xiiij^{s} &c. . . .	—	x^{li}	viij^{d}

Thomas Manockes gent (Sent in by the Lords of Privy Council) . . . firste of July—xxix^th Sept. xiij weekes wantinge one daie at xviij^s the weeke xj^li xj^s, and for xiij weekes washinge iiij^s iiij^d — xj^li xv^s iiij^d

John Ruffoote (Sent from Gatehouse to Bridewell) . . . xxix^th Julye—viij^th of Auguste, ix daies at ij^s the daie— xviij^s

Summa Totalis iiij^xx xvj^li ix^s viij^d

MORRYS PYKERYNG.

The passages in brackets are in the margin of the MS.

LADY DAY, 1597 (No. 82)

The Demaundes of S^r Richarde Barkeley . . . from Nativity 1596—Annunciation 1597 . . . [xiij weeks].

James ffitzgerald . . . [at previous rates] . . . — lvj^li xiij^s iiij^d

S^r John Smyth xxiij^th Sept 1596—xxv^th Marche'97— lxxxj^li

Edmond Neuell . . . at xl^s . . . — xxvj^li

Robert Humberstone . . . diett, apparel, washing — xx^li j^s viij^d

John Ardent . . . diet, fuel &c. . . . — xvij^li vj^s viij^d

Gilbert Laton . . . diet, apparel, doctor, &c. — xxvij^li xiij^s

John Annias . . . diet, washing, apparel. — xix^li xij^s viij^d

Robert Lyngham . . . diet, washing, apparel . . . — xviij^li iiij^s

Nicolas Williamson . . . diet and washing . . . — xvij^li xj^s viij^d

Doctor Nowell [attending Fitzgerald and Laton] — iiij^li x^s

Doctor Langton [attending Laton] — xx^s

Summa Totalis — CCCCxxxviij^li vij^s iiij^d

R. BARKELEY.

At this point come two small notes. The first is numbered 81, and in it William Skynner writes to Mr Raynberd, 13 April, 1597, stating that one Davies is said to have declared that if the Spaniards came, he would set the place on fire. To this R. Barkley and N. Raynberd reply "ffrom the Tower the xv^th of Aprill, 1597," and by the advice of Mr Wade "lying here vpon other service" they send down Davies "unto you by reason his aboade hath bene ther at Westminister that he may be further examined." Whether anything came of this does not appear; but as Wade's "other service" at that time was the supervision of the torture of Father John Gerard, the point is worthy of record.

MIDSUMMER, 1597 (No. 85)

The Demaundes of S^r Richarde Barkeley . . . Annunciation—S^t John Baptist, 1597 . . . [xiij weeks].

James ffitzgeralde . . . dyett, apparel, surgeon — xl^li x^s

Edmonde Nevill . . . dyett, &c., at xl^s — xxvj^li

S^r John Smithe . . . dyett at iij^li, washing, &c. — xxxix^li xv^s

Robert Humberston dyett, &c., apparel, &c. — xvij^li xvij^s x^d

John Ardente dyett, keeper, fuell — xvij^li vj^s viij^d

Gylbert Laton dyett, keeper, fuell. Item for an Englishe Byble—xiij^s. Item for a Purgation of Rubarbe and a Cardinall drinke, w^th an oyntment — xxiiij^li xij^s ij^d

John Annias dyett, doctor, &c. — xxij^li xvij^s viij^d

Robert Lyngham dyett, &c., apparel — xiij^li j^s viij^d

Nicolas Williamson . . . Annunciation—thirde of June — xiiij^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d}

John Gerratt, gent xijth April—S. John Baptist, . . . dyett, keeper, fuell, washing . . . — xiij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d}

Anthony Rollestone . . . xxixth Maye—S. John Baptist, dyett, &c., &c. — v^{li} viij^{s} viij^{d}

Doctor Nowell [attending Fitzgerald] — l^{s}

Summa Totalis — CCxliij^{li} ix^{s} viij^{d}.

Gatehouse Certificate, Midsummer, 1597 (No. 88)

A Certificate of Prisoners . . . in the Custodie of mee Hugh Parlor keeper of her Ma^{ts} Prison of the Gatehouse . . . from the xiiijth of Marche, 1597 vntill the xxiiij of June . . .

[*In thts and subsequent certificates, the names* (*here given in round brackets*) *of the authorities who committed to prison are generally noted in the margin.*]

Thomas Manocke, gent, close Prisoner dooth owe for his diett and lodginge for xiij weekes at xviij^{s} the weeke—xj^{li} xiiij^{s}, for ffuell at xiiij^{d} the weeke for iij weekes—iij^{s} vj^{d}, and for washinge at iiij^{d} the weeke—iiij^{s} iiij^{d} — xij^{li} j^{s} x^{d}

Garrat Swifte (discharged 18 Aprill) . . . iij weekes and iiij dayes at xiiij^{s}, &c., fees being discharged—x^{s} — iij^{li} iiij^{s} vj^{d}

William Randall . . . xiij weekes at xiiij^{s} &c. — ix^{li} ix^{s} x^{d}

Lawrence Broome (discharged 11 June) . . . xj weekes and ij dayes . . . and for his ffees beinge Bayled by the Lorde cheefe Justice of Englande—x^{s} — viij^{li} xv^{s} ij^{d}

Thomas Harris (committed by Abp. of Cant: removed to Bridewell 24 Aprill 1597) . . . iiij weekes and iij dayes at xiiij^{s} &c and for his ffees beinge removed to Bridewell x^{s} — iij^{li} xvj^{s} x^{d}

ffrauncis Tilleson, a seminarie Preeste . . . (committed by Ll. of Privy Council, and made his escape 29 May 1597) ix weekes and ij dayes—at xiiij^{s} &c — vj^{li} xvj^{s} vj^{d}

Roberte Burton of Oxfordeshier (committed by Ll. of Privy Council and condemned 11 June 1597) . . . xj weekes and ij dayes at xiiij^{s} &c and for his fees beinge condemned and delivered over to y^{e} Shirife of Oxfordeshier x^{s} . . . — viij^{li} xv^{s} ij^{d}

Roberte Hawkeswoorth a Seminarie Preeste (committed by M^{r} Secretary, escaped 29 May 1597) . . . ix weekes and ij dayes at xiiij^{s} &c — vj^{li} xvj^{s} vj^{d}

William Willoughbie a Seminarie Preeste (committed by M^{r} Secretary, removed to Bridewell firste Aprill 1597) one weeke at xiiij^{s} &c, ffees being remooved to Bridewell x^{s} — xxv^{s} vj^{d}

Thomas Palleser a Seminarie Preeste (committed by M^{r} Secretary, escaped 29 May 1597) . . . ix weekes at xiiij^{s} . . . — vj^{li} xvi^{s} vj^{d}

Thomas Wendey (committed by Ll. from Council Table of Star Chamber) . . . xiij weekes at xiiij^{s} &c — ix^{ii} ix^{s} x^{d}

Jhon Hawll (committed by M^ar Secretary, discharged 2 June 1597) . . . x weekes iij dayes at xiiij^s ffees being discharged x^s . . . — viij^li ij^s x^d

Richard Bartelet gent, (committed by M^ar Secretarie) . . . iij weekes and iij dayes at xviij^s . . . — iiij^li ij^s ix^d

Roger Higham (committed by Dean of Westminster and M^ar Topcliffe, removed to Bridewell 4 June 1597) . . . j weeke and iij dayes at xiiij^s, ffees beinge remooved to Bridewell x^s . . . — xxx^s iiij^d

Sum totall of this Booke is lxxxx^li iiij^s j^d

By me HUGH PARLOR

MIDSUMMER, 1597 (No. 88)

The Demaundes of Sir John Peyton . . . Thannunciacon—Nat. of S. John Baptist [xiij weeks]

The ordinary rates are now changed to 26s. 8d., the week, exclusive of charge for keeper who is now appointed to prisoners of greater importance only. The extra charge of seven or eight shillings the quarter for washing and barber is now universal.

James ffitzgeralde . . . xxv^th March—xxiiij^th June [rate as before] — li^li

Robert Humberstone . . . at xxv^s viij^d the weeke, item for phisickes, surgery, and a woman that kept him in his sickness—xxiij^s vi^d, item for his washing and his barber vij^s — xix^li vij^s ij^d

Edwarde Lingen . . . item doctor &c vij^li xv^s, item necessaries, washing &c xxxiiij^s . . . — xxvj^li xv^s viij^d

John Annyas . . . diet xxvj^s, viij^d &c . . . — xxij^li xiiij^s viij^d

Anthony Rollstone . . . diet xxvj^s viij^d . . . — xxiiij^li vj^s viij^d

Valentyne Thomas . . . item for doctor &c &c — xxvj^li xviij^s iiij^d

John Stanley . . . dyett xxvj^s viij^d &c . . . — xviij^li iiij^s ij^d

Richard Rolles . . . dyett doctor &c . . . — xxv^li xij^s viij^d

William Monday . . . at xxvj^s viij^d &c . . . — xix^li xij^d

William Edmondes . . . at xxvj^s viij^d, item, washing and barber vij^s . . . — xvij^li xiij^s viij^d

Giles Archer . . . dyett, washing &c . . . — xvij^li xiij^s viij^d

Thomas Pownde Esquier, . . . at xxvj^s viij^d, item fuell and lights at xiij^s iiij^d, keeper at xiij^s iiij^d . . . — xxvj^li viij^s

Summa Totalis — CClxxxxv^li xv^s viij^d

MIDSUMMER, 1600 (No. 93)

The Demaundes of Sir John Peyton . . . Annunciation—S^t John Baptist 1600 . . . [xiij weeks]

M^r James ffitzgeralde . . . xxv^th Marche—xxiiij^th June —Lxj^li

Edwarde Lingen . . . at xxvj^s viij^d, item doctor &c vij^ll xlij^s iiij^d, item necessaries &c v^li x^s . . . — xxx^li x^s

Anthony Rollstone . . . for diet, doctor &c — xxvj^li vj^s iiij^d

Valenlyne Thomas . . . diet, doctor &c &c — xxxv^li v^s iiij^d

John Stanley . . . diet, &c — xix^li xiij^s iiij^d

Richard Rolles . . . diet, doctor &c — xxx^li

William Monday . . . diet &c [MS. damp-stained and illegible]
William Edmondes . . . diet, doctor &c — [MS. illegible]
Giles Archer . . . diet, doctor &c — [MS. illegible]
Thomas Pownd Esq . . . diet, keeper &c — xxvj^{li} x^{s}
Edmond Ashfield Esq . . . diet, keeper, doctor — xxxv^{li} vj^{s} vj^{d}
Edwarde Chuite . . . diet keeper &c — xxvj^{li} x^{s}
William Alabaster . . . diet, doctor &c — xxvij^{li} xvj^{s} xj^{d}
Doctor Sherman cominge to vysite sicke prysoners— v^{li}
Summa Totalis—CCCxcvij^{li} iiij^{s} xj^{d}

GATEHOUSE CERTIFICATE, CHRISTMAS, 1601 (No. 94)

The demaunds of William Okey, keeper of Her Ma^{ties} prison of the Gatehouse in West^{r} . . . xxviijth of September 1601—xxvijth day of December, being iust xiij weekes

Hortencio Spinola (committed by the Lords) . . . dyett xvj^{s}, fuell xiiij^{d}, candles v^{d}, washing iiij^{d} weekly — xj^{li} xij^{s} xj^{d}
Thomas Harrison gent (c^{d} by the Lo. Admiral) for one weeke and two dayes — xix^{s} iiij^{d}
William Udall (c^{d} by m^{r} Sec. Cicill) . . . dyett xij^{s}, fuell, washing, &c — ix^{li} xj^{d}
Frauncis Tyllatson, a Semynarie Priest (c^{d} by m^{r} Sec. Cicill) at xij^{s} &c — ix^{li} xj^{d}
Edward Browne (c^{d} by the Lo. Treasurer) at xij^{s} — ix^{li} xj^{d}
Pierce Stronge (c^{d} by the Lo. Admirall and m^{r} Sec. Cicill) at xij^{s} &c . . . — ix^{li} xj^{d}
Summa totall ys—xlviij^{li} xv^{s} xj^{d}

GATEHOUSE CERTIFICATE, LADY DAY, 1602 (No. 95)

The demaunds of William Okey, keeper of her Ma^{ts} prison of the Gatehouse . . . to begynn the xxviijth daie of December 1601: And to ende the xxviijth daie of Marche 1602 next and ymediatlie following, being iust xiij weeks.

Hortencio Spinola oweth for his dyett and lodginge for xiij weeks at the Rate of xvj^{s} the weeke, with fuel, candles, washing . . . — xj^{li} xij^{s} x
ffrancis Tylletson a Semynarie preist xxiij weekes at xij^{s}, fuell &c — ix^{li} x
Willm Vdall gent . . . xiij weekes at xij^{s} &c . . .— ix^{li} x
Edward Browne . . . xiij weeks at xij^{s} &c . . . — ix^{li} xj
Symon Mallary gent. (Comitted by Lo: Admiral and M^{r} Sec. Cicill) xvij weekes and iij daies, at the rate of xij^{s} the weeke &c . . . — xij^{li} iij^{s} vij^{d}
Pierce Stronge an Irisheman . . . at xij^{s} the week— ix^{li} ix^{d}
ffardinando Cardinus a Spanishe Jesuett . . . viij weekes, at xij^{s} &c . . . — v^{ii} xj^{s} iiij^{d}
Suñma totall of this bill lxv^{li} xj^{s} vj^{d}

CHRISTMAS, 1602 (No. 96)

The Demaundes of Sir John Peyton . . . St Michael—Birth of our Lord 1602 [xiij weeks and a half]

Earle of Southampton . . . at ix^{li} the week &c &c xij weeks —Cxxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}
Edwarde Lingen . . . diet, doctor, apparel . . . — xxxvij^{li} xvj^{s} vj^{d}
Anthony Rollstone . . . diet, doctor, apparel . . . — xxxix^{li} x^{s} iiij^{d}
Valentyne Thomas . . . diet, doctor, apparel . . . — xxxvij^{li} xiij^{s} ix^{d}
John Stanley . . . diet, doctor, apparel — xxxiij^{li} xv^{s} iij^{d}
William Edmonde . . . diet, doctor, apparel — xxxix^{li} ij^{s} vij^{d}
Edmonde Ashfeilde, Esq . . . at xl^{s} — xxv^{li} x^{s}
Edwarde Chuite, Esq . . . at xl^{s} . . . — xxv^{li} x^{s}
John Hayward, Esq (Dr Hayward) . . . at xl^{s} . . . — xxv^{li} x^{s}
James mac Thomas Titelar Earle of Desmond . . . at iii^{li}, item doctor — Lxix^{li} xij^{s} v^{d}
fflorins mac karty . . . at liij^{s} iiij^{d}, item doctor &c — xlix^{li} xvij^{s} v^{d}
Thomas Haryson, Esq . . . at xl^{s} . . . — xxx^{li} x^{s}
Thomas Wright . . . for seven weeks . . . — xxxv^{li} ij^{s} x^{d}
Doctor Sherman . . . quarter's allowance . . . — v^{li}

Summa Totalis — V^{c}: iiij^{xx}: vij^{li} xvij^{s} ix^{d}

Gatehouse Certificate, Midsummer, 1603 (No. 97)

The demaundes of William Okey keeper of the Gatehouse . . . xxjth Marche 1602 and to end the xixth of June 1603.

Hortencio Spinola . . . oweth for his dyett and lodginge for xiij weekes, at the rate of xvj^{s} the weeke x^{li} viij^{s}, for washinge at the rate of iiij^{d} the weeke iiij^{s} iiij^{d} — x^{li} xij^{s} iiij^{d}
William Vdall . . . xiij weekes at xij^{s} &c — viij^{li} iiij^{d}
Edmund Browne . . . xiij weekes at xij^{s} &c — viij^{li} iiij^{d}
John Rydley comitted by the Lords . . . xij weekes vij^{li} viij^{s}
Valatyne Thomas, comitted by the Lords, oweth for his dyett and lodginge for iiij weeks at the rate of xvi^{s} the weeke iij^{li} iiij^{s}, ffor washenge j^{s} iiij^{d}, ffor a coache to bring him from the Tower vj^{s} viij^{d}, to a Phisition for him x^{s}: ffor iij men that did attend him for a monnethe daie & night, and for theire meate, drinke & waiges viij^{li} — xij^{li} ij^{s}
Thomas Atkinson, comitted by the Lords, . . . v weeks at xij^{s} etc . . . — iij^{li} j^{s} viij^{d}
Robert Plonckrose, comitted by the Lords, oweth for his dyett, Lodginge, and ffees for one weeke — xxj^{s}
James Standiche, comitted by lo. chiefe Justice, . . . iiij weeks at xij^{s} etc . . . — ij^{li} ix^{s} iiij^{d}
For charge of x persons, to watche aboute the Gatehowse, daie and night, for the space of xviij daies beginninge the xxjth of Marche 1602 vntil the viij of Aprill followinge, ffor Shott, powder, matche, meate, drinck & waiges* [*Margin*] comaunded by the Lords — x^{li}

Suñma totall of this Bill y^{s} — lxij^{li} xvj^{s}

* The occasion for this extra guard was the death of Queen Elizabeth. Cf. *Catholic Record Society*, vol. 1, p. 83.

MICHAELMAS, 1603 (No. 98)

The demaunds of Sir George Haruye knighte. Nativity of S^t John Baptist till S^t Michaell. [xiiij weeks]

Patrick Ruthuen . . . dyett iij^li, bedding, washing. xlviij^li iiij^s viij^d
Edwarde Lingen . . . xxiiij June untill xxij Julye at xxxiij^s iiij^d — vj^li xvij^s iiij^d
Roger Gwin . . . from July 2, dyett, bedding, washing . . . — xxv^li xvij^s viii^d
Anthony Copley Esq . . . from July ix, at xl^s &c — xxviij^li iiij^s iiij^d
Lawrence Keymishe Esq . . . from July xx at xl^s — xxiiij^li iij^s iiij^d
Sir Griffin Markham . . . from July xxiij at iij^li &c — xxxv^li xvj^s viij^d
James mac Thomas, y^e titular Earle of Desmonde from the viij of August, at iij^li, &c — xxvj^li xiij^s iiij^d
Florins mc Karty, . . . from viiij August at iij^li &c— xxiiij^li iij^s iiij^d
William Watson. . . from x August, at xxxiij^s, iiij^d— xv^li viij^s viij^d
William Clerke from xx August (no bedding) — viij^li xj^s ij^d
Nicholas Kendall, from xx August, bedding &c xij^li viij^s
Dr Elvin v^li, Apothicary &c — v^li xiij^s iv^d.

Summa — CClxvij^li viij^s x^d

CHRISTMAS, 1603 (No. 100)

The Demaundes of S^r George Haruie, &c.

The late Lo: Cobham . . . for himself & his Servant . . . xxij^th Sept. 1603 vntill the vij^th of November, when he went from the Tower for Winchester—xliij^li vj^s viij^d. Item . . . Lord Cobham & two servants from the xvj^th of December, being then sent from Winchester to the Tower againe, for one weeke and a half ended the xxv^th of December—xij^li Item, more lent to Lord Cobham going from Tower for Winchester—xl^li [Total for Lord Cobham] —iiij^xx xv^li vj^s viij^d
The late Lo: Gray of Wilton . . . iii Nov—vii^th thearof— iij^li vj^s viij^d Item . . . late Lo: Graye . . . xvj^th—xxv^th Dec—xij^li [Total for Lo. Gray] — xv^li vj^s viij^d
S^r Walter Raleigh . . . xvj^th to xxv^th. Dec. — vj^li
Bartholomewe Brookesby Esq. . . xvj^th Dec.—vj^th Jan., vppon w^ch daye he was discharged — ix^li
Anthony Copley, Esquior xxix^th Sept 1603 to vij^th Nov and xvj^th Dec to xxv^th Dec. — xv^li xviij^s viij^d
S^r Griffin Markham . . . xxix^th Sept.—xj^th Nov. and xvj^th Dec.—xxv^th Dec. — xxx^li
Lawrence Remishe Esq. . . xxix^th Sept.—last Dec.— xxviij^li xj^s viij^d
Patrick Ruthen . . . xxix^th Sept.—xxv^th Dec. — xl^li. ix^s vj^d
William Watson, Preist xxix^th Sept.—xj^th Nov. — xij^li x^d
William Clark, Preist . . . xxix^th Sept.—xj Nov.— ix^li v^s
Nicholas Kendall, Gent. xxix^th Sept.—ffirst Dec.— xv^li
fflorence Macartie . . . ix^th May—xxv^th Dec. 1603 (in the fleete ix^th May—x^th Aug.) — iij^xx j^li xj^s
Jeames MacThomas, in the fleete ix^th May—x^th Aug. xxix^th Sept.—xxv^th Dec. — iij^xx xj^li j^s iiij^d

Roger Gwynn, Preist . . . xxixth Sept.—xxvth Dec.— xxj^{li} vij^{s} ij^{d}
Phisiton—v^{li}. Apothecary—iij^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d}. Barbour—xlij^{s}.
Summ. — CCCCxlj^{li} xvij^{s} ij^{d}

Gatehouse Certificate, Christmas, 1603 (No. 102)

The Demaundes of William Okey keeper of the Gatehouse . . . xixth Sept. 1603—xxvth Dec. 1603 . . . xiiij^{en} weeks.

Hortencio Spinola . . . diet—xvj^{s}, fuel—xiiij^{d}, candles—v^{d}, washing —iiij^{d} per week . . . — xij^{li} x^{s} x^{d}
William Vdall . . . diet rate—xij^{s}, fuel, &c — ix^{li} xiiij^{s} x^{d}
Edmond Browne . . . at the rate of xij^{s} . . . — ix^{li} xiiij^{s} x^{d}
John Rydley . . . at the rate of xij^{s}. . . — ix^{li} xiiij^{s} x^{d}
Thomas Atkinson . . . at the rate of xij^{s} . . . — ix^{li} xiiij^{s} x^{d}
ffrauncis Benswick . . . at the rate of xij^{s} . . . — ix^{li} xiiij^{s} x^{d}
Suña of this Bill — lxj^{li} v^{s}.

After numbers 100, 102 come six bills filed together, and not belonging to the series now under consideration. They account for moneys "laid out in the Kinges Ma^{ties} affaires" in the trials and executions of the conspirators in the "Main" and the "Bye" plot. In the first bill (£33 2s. 1d.) charges are made for four knights and three score serving-men in order to escort Lords Cobham and Grey, and the other prisoners to Winchester, and to convey "Rawleye, Markham, Parham, Broke, Brookesbye, Copley, Watson and Clearke" from Bagshot to the same place. In the second bill (£21 9s. 8d.) we find that locksmiths, glaziers, masons and joiners have been hard at work in Winchester Castle. Amongst other details we notice that thirteen new locks have been needed for the doors, and 2,000 of bricks to strengthen the walls. Bills 3 and 4 (£158 12s. 9d. and £101 13s.) give the expenses of diet in Winchester Castle. Bill 5 (£30 5s. 10d.) shows the expenses of the trial and of the execution of those condemned to death, whilst the last bill (£13 13s. 8d.) tells us the reduced cost of bringing back to London the survivors who were not sentenced to die. The total expenses were £458 17s. From Tower Bill No. 100, above, we see that the absence from the Tower lasted from November 7 till the 16th of December.

Lady Day, 1604 (No. 103)

The Demaundes of S^{r} George Haruie . . . Nativity 1603—Annunciation 1604 . . . [xiij weeks].

The Late Lo: Cobham . . . Tower xxth Dec 1603—vjth March (sent to Fleet) and xxijth March—xxvth March —iij^{xx} xiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}
Item in the ffleete two weeks and a half. — xx^{li}.
The Late Lo: Graye . . . [Tower 10½ weeks] . . . —iij^{xx} xiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}
. . . [Fleet 2½ weeks] . . . — xx^{li}
S^{r} Walter Raleighe . . . [Tower 10½ weeks] . . . — xliiij^{li}
. . . [Fleet 2½ weeks] . . . — xij^{li} x^{s}
Patrick Ruthen [Tower, Fleet & for apparel] — xlj^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d}
S^{r} Griffin Markham xxvth Dec 1603—xixth Jan. 1604 xvj^{li}
S^{r} Anthony Stondynn . . . xxijth Jan 1603—vjth March what time he was sent from the Tower to the Marshallsey— xxvj^{li}
Bartholomewe Brookesby . . . xxvth Dec 1603—vjth Jan. [sent to Fleet] — v^{li}. vj^{s} viij^{d}
Anthony Copley, xxvth Dec 1603 to [25 March] — xxj^{li}

James MacThomas . . . xxv^th^ Dec 1603—vj^th^ March [sent to Gatehouse] xxij^th^ March [sent back to Town]—xxv^th^ March —xxxviij^li^ vj^s^
Lawrence Remishe . . . vntill the last of Dec. . . — xl^s^
fflorence MacArtie, sent to Marshalsea vj^th^ March xxx^li^ ix^s^
Roger Gwynn, Preist, sent to Marshalsea vj^th^ March xvij^li^. xviij^s^. vj^d^
Doctor Elvin—v^li^, Apothecary—v^li^ xiij^s^ ij^d^, Barbour—xxiiij^s^.
Summ — iiij^c^ Liij^li^ xiij^s^ ij^d^

MIDSUMMER, 1604 (No. 105)

The Demaunds of S^r^ George Haruie . . . Annunciation—S^t^ John Baptist 1604 . . . [xiij weeks].
The Lo. Cobham. himself & 3 servants — Ciiij^li^
The Lo: Graye, himself & 3 servants — Ciiij^li^
S^r^ Walter Raleigh, himself & 2 servants — lxv^li^
James McThomas, titular Earl of Desmond, — xlv^li^ xj^s^ x^d^
Ruthen Gowrie, brother to the Earle of Gowrie — xlij^li^ iiij^s^ ij^d^
Henry Constable Esq and one servant x weeks — xxx^li^
Brian Bridger, Preist for xij weeks, Bedding iiij^li^ xxiiij^li^
Doctor Elvin—v^li^, Apothecary—iiij^li^ iiij^s^, Barbour—xliiij^s^.
Summ — CCCxxvj^li^ iiij^s^

MICHAELMAS, 1604 (No. 107)

The Demaundes of S^r^ George Heruie . . . S^t^ John Baptist—S^t^ Michael 1604 . . . [xiiij weeks].
Lo: Cobham . . . himself & 3 servants at viij^li^ — Cxij^li^
Lo: Graye . . . himself & 3 servants at viij^li^ — Cxij^li^
S^r^ Walter Raleigh . . . himself & 2 servants at v^li^ — lxx^li^
James McThomas . . . at iij^li^ with apparel, &c. — xlviij^li^ xv^s^
Patrick Ruthen Gowres . . . at iij^li^ with apparel — xlviij^li^ xix^s^
Henry Constable . . . S^t^ John Baptist—ix^th^ July (at w^ch^ tyme enlarged) — vj^li^
Brian Bridger. Item, for the diett and charges of Bryan Bridger minister for foretene weekes ended att the feast of S^t^ Michaell Tharkangell 1604 att xxxiij^s^ iiij^d^ the weeke, — xxiij^li^ vj^s^ viij^d^, Item for apparell bowght for him this Quarter — liij^s^ Item for his washinge, for halfe a yeere — x^s^ — xxvj^li^ ix^s^ viij^d^
Item to Christian Sibley for washing of Seaven other Prisoners for Six monethes — xl^s^
Doctor Elvin—v^li^, Apothecary—v^li^ xvij^s^, Barbour— xl^s^
Summa. — iiij^c^ xxxix^li^ viij^d^

CHRISTMAS, 1604 (No. 109)

The Demaundes of S^r^ George Heruie . . . S^t^ Michael—Nativity 1604 . . . [xij and a half weeks]
The late Lo: Cobham . . . himself & 3 servants at viij^li^—C^li^
The late Lo: Gray . . . himself & 3 servants at viij^li^ —C^li^
S^r^ Walter Raleigh . . . himself and 2 servants at v^li^ — lxij^li^ x^s^
James McThomas . . . at iij^li^ with Apparel — xxxix^li^ xij^s^ ij^d^

Patrick Ruthen . . . at iij^{li} with Apparel — xxxviij^{li}xiiij^{s} viij^{d}
Bryan Bridger, minister, at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} with apparel — xxj^{li} ix^{s} iiij^{d}
Thomas Pounde gent. Item for the diett and charges of Thomas Pounde gent. from the third of december att w^{ch} tyme he was committed vntill the ffeast of the Nativitie of our Lord next ensuing being three weekes at xl^{s} the weeke — vj^{li}
Item. Doctor Elwyn—v^{li}, The Apothecarie—v^{li} xv^{s}, The Barbour—xliij^{s}, John lloyd, . . . Reader to Patrick Ruthen—l^{s}
Sum̃ — CCCiiij^{xx} iij^{li} xiiij^{s} ij^{d}

Lady Day, 1605 (No. 111)

The demaunds of S^{r} George Heruye . . . Nativity 1604—Annunciation [1605] [xiij weeks]
The late Lord Cobham . . . himself & iij servants at viij^{li} — Ciiij^{li}
The late Lord Gray . . . himself & iij servants at viij^{li} — Ciiij^{li}
S^{r} Walter Raleigh . . . himself & ij servants at v^{li} — lxv^{li}
James McThomas . . . at iij^{li} with apparel and washing — xliij^{li} v^{s} ij^{d}
Patrick Ruthen . . . at iiij^{li} with apparel, reader and washing — xlv^{li}xvij^{s} viij^{d}
Thomas Pound. Item for the diett and charges of Thomas Pound gent. from Xpmas 1604 vntill the Three and twentith of ffebruary next following on w^{ch} day he was delivered to the Warden of the ffleete by warrant from the Starrechamber being Nine weekes att ffortie shillings the weeke—xviij^{li}, Item more for his washinge that tyme—v^{s} — xviij^{li}. v^{s}
Bryan Bridger . . . at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} with apparel, bed, & washing — xxvij^{li} iij^{s} x^{d}
Doctor Sharpp . . . ffirst—xxvjth July 1604 . . . — xiiij^{li}
Thomas Bywater . . . committed xiijth March—xxvth March — iiij^{li}
Doctor Ellwin—iiij^{li}, Apothecarie Roger Gwinn—v^{li}, Barbour—xlv^{s} Summa iiijC^{li} xiiij^{s} viij^{d}

Midsummer Quarter, 1605 (No. 113)

The demaunds of S^{r} George Heruie . . . Annunciation—S^{t} John Baptist 1605 . . . [xxv March—xxiiij June, xiij weeks] . . .
The late Lord Grey himself & 3 servants, att viij^{li} . . . Ciiij^{li}
S^{r} Walter Raleighe . . . himself and 3 servants att v^{li} lxv^{li}
James McThomas . . . at iij^{li} p.w. with apparel . . . — xxxix^{li} vij^{s} vj^{d}
Patrick Ruthen . . . at iij^{li} per week with apparel— xlij^{li} ij^{d}
Brian Bridger . . . diet &c at xlv^{s}, washing &c — xxvj^{li} xiij^{s} vj^{d}
Thomas Dowglas xiiij—xxvjth June, one weeke and halfe iiij^{li} x^{s}
Thomas Bywater, Clark . . . xiij weeks at xl^{s} . . . — xxvj^{li}

William Morgan . . . xx^th June—S^t John Baptist . . . — xxx^s
Doctor Elwyn—v^li, The Apothecarie—v^li. viij^s, The Barbour—xl^s
Sum̃a — CCCxxj^li ix^s ij^d

There is a break in the series of bills after 1605, just as we reach the interesting period of the Powder Plot. Then come some scattered bills of little interest to the Catholic student. Suffice it to say that a bill of 1662 gives the names of various regicide prisoners, and that it is only with the year 1772 that the bills become more regular.

We now notice a few changes from the old order. The most important is the reckoning by two rates. It appears that during the interval, when there were very few prisoners in the Tower, a much higher fee had been charged for their keep by the Lieutenant, as in the bill for 1634. Then there had come a period of economy, and "his Majesty's retrenchment" had greatly curtailed the payments made for prisoners. On comparing the so-called "Ancient Allowances," with the rates really charged under Elizabeth, it will be seen that these "Allowances" are really four to five times greater than those in use under Elizabeth and James, while "Present Demands" were really more or less a return to the ancient scale of payments.

Space has prevented my representing as clearly as the original document does, the ingenious way in which the Lieutenant kept these enforced economies before the attention of the Council. Both rates are quoted in each entry, and there are two sets of money columns on the right of the paper in which the totals for both rates might be entered. The one is headed "Ancient Allowance" the other "Present Demands," but the columns for the "Ancient Allowance" are left blank, mute witnesses that the Lieutenant resented the cutting down of his supplies more than he cared to state openly. It should be added that a considerable number of separate bills for individual prisoners are still preserved at the Tower of London. A list of them has been published, *30th Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, Ap. ix, p. 313.

Christmas Quarter, 1678 (No. 39)

The Demands of S^r John Robinson Kn^t & Barr^t For Safe keeping and Dyett for Prisoners in the Tower according to his Mãtys Retrenchm^t made the 16^th of March 166$\frac{7}{8}$ Besides other Allowances expenses & charges from and for the 30^th Day of Septemb^r (78) unto and for the 25^th of Decemb^r (78) conteyning 12 Weekes & 3 Dayes vizt.

	Ancient Allowance [*Entry left blank*] Present Demands	li	ss.	de
For safe keeping Robert Titchbourne from & for the 30^th of September 78 unto and for the 25^th of December 78 being 12 weekes 3 Dayes att 3^li per Weeke Ancient Allowance & 13^s 4^d per Weeke p^rsent Demands according to the said retrenchm^t		8	5	8
For John Claypoole Esq, . . . 30^th Sept—27^th Oct, 4 Weekes at 13^s 4^d		2	13	4
For Michael Mallett Esq^r, 30^th Sept—16^th Dec, 11 weekes 1 Daye at 13^s 4^d		7	8	6$\frac{3}{4}$
For Richard Kingstone Oct 30^th Sept—17^th Nov, 7 weekes at 13^s 4^d		4	13	4
For the Lord Peters . . . 26^th—25^th Dec. 8 Weekes 5 Dayes . . . att 10^li per Weeke Ancient Allowance & 2^l 4^s 5^d p^rsent Demands According to Retrenchm^t		19	7	0

For the L[d] Powis L[d] Stafford & L[d] Arundell of Wardo[r] . . . 25[th] Oct—25[th] Decemb, 8 weekes 6 Dayes at 2[l] 4[s] 5[d]	59	0	0
For L[d] Bellasis & L[d] Castlemayne . . . 31 Oct to 25 Dec, 8 weekes at 2[l] 4[s] 5[d]	35	10	8
For D[r] W[m] Goring S[r] John Gage, M[r] Rooper Sen. M[r] Rooper Jun. & M[r] Ratcliffe . . . 30[th] Oct—25[th] Dec. 8 Weekes 1 one Day at 13[s] 4[d]	27	2	9¾
For John Carroll Esq . . . 20[th] Nov—25[th] Dec 5 Weekes 1 Day at 13[s] 4[d]	3	8	6¾
For S[r] Jonathan Trelawney . . . 21[th] Nov—5[th] Dec . . . 2 Weekes one Day at 13[s] 4[d]	1	8	6¾
For S[r] Henry Titchbourne . . . 13[th] Dec—25[th] Dec . . . 1 Weeke 6 Dayes at 13[s] 4[d]	1	4	9
Fees this Quart[r] Viz[t]. To the Chaplyne 5[li]. To the Apothecary 2[li] 10[s]. To the Chirurgeon 2[li] 10[s]. To the Gent[n] Jaylor for Dyett 5[li] To the Yeoman Porter for Supplying the Gates w[th] Oyle & Candles 4[li]. To the Scavenger 1[li] 10[s]	25	10	0
For Smithes Worke Joyners & Bricklayers worke and for other necessary repayres Sweping Chimnyes & for Intelligence this Quarter	5	16	0
For Ringing the Bell	1	0	0
To the Water Pump[r]	3	0	0
In all	205	9	3

Signed by Arlington, Danby, Ailesbury, J. Robinson, Clarendon, Cerauen, Berkeley, J. Ernle', John Nicholas.

Midsummer Quarter. 1679 (No. 41)

The Demands of Thomas Cheek Esq. Lewt: of the Tower for safe keeping for Prisoners in the Tower according to His Ma[ys] Retrenchm[t] made the 16[th] of Marche 166⅞ besides other allowances expences and charges from and for the 26[th] of March 1679 unto and for the 24[th] of June 1679 being 13 weekes.

	Ancient allowance.	Present Demands.
	[*Left Blank.*]	li ss de
For . . . S[r] Henry Tichborn, John Carroll Esq, M[r] Roper Senior, M[r] Roper Junior, M[r] Ratcliffe and Robert Tichborn, from and for the 26[th] of March 1679 unto and for the 24[th] of June 1679 being 13 weekes at 3[li] per week ancient allowance and 13[s] 04[d] per week each present Demands according to the said Retrench[ment]		052 00 00
For Lord Powis, Lord Stafford, Lord Petre, Lord Bellasis & Ld. Arundell of Wardour . . . 26 March —24 June, 13 weekes [at 10[li] ancient allowance or 2[li] 4[s] 5[d] present demands]		144 07 01

For Ld Aston . . . 26 March—24 June . . . 13 weeks at 2^{li} 4^{s} 5^{d}	028	17	05
For Thomas Earl of Danby . . . 16 Aprill—24 June . . . 10 weekes at 2^{l} 4^{s} 5^{d}	022	04	02
For S^{r} William Andrewes . . . 28 Aprill—24 June . . . eight weekes and two dayes at 13^{s} 4^{d} ...	005	10	$05\frac{1}{2}$
For S^{r} Anthony Dean and M^{r} Pepys . . . 22 May to 24 June . . . 4 weekes and sixe days at 13^{s} 4^{d} ...	006	09	06
Fees this Quartere (vizt) Chaplain 5^{li} . . . Phisitian 5^{li} Apothecary 2^{li} 10^{s}. Chirurgeon 2^{li} 10^{s}. To the Gent-Gaoler for dyett 5^{li}. To the Yeoman Porter for supplying the Gates with oyle and Candles 4^{li} To the Scavenger 1^{li} 10^{s} Water Pumper 3^{li} Ringing the Bell 1^{li}. In all	029	10	00
Smiths, Joyners, Glasiers and bricklayers work . . . necessary reparacions . . . sweeping Chimnyes . . . and Intelligence	005	18	00
For mending the Clock at the Tower Gate ...	008	00	00
Sum̃ Total.	302	16	$07\frac{1}{2}$

Checked and signed by Ro Howard

Also signed by Arlington, F. North, C. Sunderland, Cerauen, Bathe, Fauconberg, Phi. lloyd & Tho Cheek.

Michaelmas Quarter 1679 (No. 42)

The Demands of Thomas Cheek Esq. [&c. as in previous quarter] . . . from and for the 25^{th} of June 1679 unto and for 29^{th} of September 1679 being 13 weeks and 6 dayes.

	Ancient Allowance	Present Demands	
[*Blank*]			
	li.	ss.	de
For S^{r} Henry Tichborn, John Carroll Esq, Mr Roper Senior, Mr Ratcliffe and Robert Tichborne . . . 25 June—29 Sept 13 weekes and six dayes at 3^{li} &c ...	046	03	09
For Ld Powis, Ld Stafford, Ld Petre, Ld Bellasis and Ld Arundell of Wardour . . . 25^{th} June—29 Sept, 13 weeks 6 days at 2^{li}. 4^{s}. 5^{d}	153	17	06
For Lord Aston . . . 25 June—29 Sept. 13 weeks 6 days . . . at 2^{li} 4^{s} 5^{d}...	030	15	$05\frac{3}{4}$
For . . . Thomas Earl of Danby . . . [id]	030	15	$05\frac{3}{4}$
For S^{r} William Andrewes at 13^{s} 4^{d}	009	04	09
For S^{r} Thomas Gascoigne . . . 18 July—29 Sept. 10 weekes and 4 dayes . . . at 13^{s} 4^{d}	007	00	$10\frac{3}{4}$
For Chaplain, Phisitain, Apothecary, Chirurgeon, Gent-Gaoler, Yeoman Porter for oyle and Candles, Scavenger, Water Pumper, Bell Ringer [Fees as before]	029	10	00

For Coales for the Warders	006	13	04
Smiths—&c [as before]	005	18	04
Sum Total ...	319	19	02¼

Signed and checked by Ro Howard. *Also signed by* Arlington, Ceraven, F. North, Sunderland, Bathe, Fauconberg, Phi. lloyd and Tho. Cheek.

Christmas Quarter. 1679 (No. 45)

The Demands of Thomas Cheek Esq, &c. . . from and for the 30th of September 1679 unto and for the 25th of December 1679, being 12 weekes and 3 dayes.

	Ancient Allowance [*Blank*]	Present Demands li	ss	de
For Sr Henry Tichborn, John Carroll Esq. Mr Roper, Mr Ratcliffe and Robert Tichborne . . . 30 Sep—25 Dec . . . at 13s 4d		041	08	06
For Lord Powis, Lord Stafford, Ld Petre, Ld Bellasis and Ld Arundell of Wardour at 2li 4s 5d ...		138	00	01¼
For Ld Aston [id]		927	12	00¼
For Thomas Earle of Danby [id]		027	12	00¼
For Sr William Andrewes & Sr Tho Gascoigne at 13s 4d		016	11	05
For ye Earle of Castlemaine from and for ye 1st of November &c at 2li 4s 5d		017	08	11¾
For ye Countess of Powis from and for ye 4th of Nov. at 2li 4s 5d		016	09	11¼
Fees for Chaplain &c		029	10	00
For Smiths, Joyners, &c.		005	18	00
Sum Total		320	10	11¾

Signed, &c., as before.

Lady Day Quarter. 1680 (No. 47)

The Demands of Thomas Cheek Esq &c . . . from and for the sixe and twentieth day of December 1679 unto and for the twenty fifth day of March 1680 being thirteen weekes.

	Ancient Allowance [*Blank*]	Present Demands li.		de
For . . . the Ld Powis, Ld Stafford, Ld Bellasis, Ld Petre and the Ld Arundell of Wardour . . . 26 Dec. 1679—25 March 1680 . . . 13 weekes . . . 10li now 2li 4s 5d		144	07	01
For . . . Sr Henry Tichborn, John Carroll Esq, William Roper Esq, ffrancis Ratcliffe and Mr Robert Tichborn. 3li now 13s 4d		43	06	08
For . . . Thomas Earle of Danby and Walter Lord Aston at 2li 4s 5d		57	14	10
For . . . ye Earle of Castlemayn at 2li 4s 5d ...		28	17	05

For . . . William Andrewes at 13s 4d	8	13	04
For . . . the Countesse of Powis . . . 26 Dec, 1679—12 ffeb. following being 7 weekes . . . at 2li 4s 5d...	15	10	11
For . . . Sr Thomas Gascoigne . . . at 13s 4d ...	4	13	04
For . . . Sr Robert Peyton from and for ye 19th day of January 1679 unto and for ye 12th day of ffebruary 1679 . . . 5 weekes . . . at 13s 4d	3	06	08
For Chaplain 5li Physitian 5li . . . Apothecary 2li 10s . . . Chirugeon 2li 10s . . . Gent-Gaoler 5li . . . Yeoman Porter 4li . . . Scavenger 1li 10s . . . Waterpumper 3li [?] . . . Bell ringer 1li . . . in all ...	29	10	00
ffor Smiths &c &c	5	18	00
Sum totall ...	341	18	03

MIDSUMER QUARTER, 1680. (No. 48)

The Demands of Thomas Cheek Esq . . . 26 March 1680 unto & for 24 June 1680 . . . 13 weeks

	Ancient Allowance [*Blank*]	Present Demands ss	de
For . . . Ld Powis, Ld Stafford, Ld Bellasis, Ld Petre and Ld Arundell of Wardour . . . 26 March–24 June 13 weeks . . . 10li now 2li 4s 5d	144	07	01
For . . . Thomas Earle of Danby and the Lord Aston at 2li 4s 5d	57	14	10
For . . . ye Earle of Castlemain from and for ye 26th of March 1680 unto and for ye 23rd of June being 12 weekes & 6 days . . . at 2li 4s 5d	28½	11	00¾
For . . . Mr Robert Tichborn . . . at 13s 4d ...	08	13	04
For . . . Sir Henry Tichborn, Mr Caryll, & Mr Roper 26 March–22 May . . . 8 weeks 2 days at 13s 4d ...	16	11	04½
For . . . Mr Ratcliffe . . . 26 March–24 May . . . weeks and 4 days . . . at 13s 4d	05	14	13½
For . . . Sr William Andrews 26 March–15 June ...	07	06	02¼
For Chaplain &c.—ringing ye Bell 1li in all ...	29	10	00
For smiths . . . Intelligence	06	08	00
Sum totall ...	305	06	01¾

Signed &c., as before.

LADY DAY QUARTER, 1681

The Demande of Thomas Cheek Esq. . . from and for the twenty sixth day of December 1680 unto and for ye 25th day of March 1681, being twelve weekes and sixe dayes.

	Ancient Allowance [*Blank*]	Present Demands ss.	de
For . . . Ld Powis, Ld Bellasis, Ld Petre, & Ld Arundell of Wardour . . . 26 Dec 1680–25 March 1681 . . . 12 weeks & 6 days . . . [at 10li or 2li 4s 5d]	114	4	3

For . . . Ld Stafford . . . 26–29 Dec. 1680 being 4 days at 2^{li} 4^{s} 5^{d}	1	5	$4\frac{1}{2}$
For . . . Thomas Earle of Danby . . . 26 Dec 1680, to 25 March 1681 . . . 12 weeks 6 days at 2^{li} 4^{s} 5^{d}	28	11	$\frac{3}{4}$
For . . . Mr Robert Tichborn . . . at 13^{s} 4^{d} ...	8	11	5
For . . . S^{t} Robert Peyton . . . 28 Jan 1680—1 Feb 1680 being five days . . . at 13^{s} 4^{d}	0	9	$6\frac{1}{4}$
For . . . Mr Edward Fitzharys . . . from and for the 11^{th} day of March 1680 unto and for the 25^{th} day of March 1681 . . . 2 weeks and 1 day at [13^{s} 4^{d}]	1	8	$6\frac{3}{4}$
Fees this Quarter (vizt) To the Chaplain . . . &c &c			
To the Clock keeper & for ringing the Bell—in all	29	10	0
For Smiths . . . &c &c and Intelligence, ...	07	06	06
Sum̃ totall ...	191	06	$08\frac{1}{4}$

Signed as before.

The remaining bills are again of less interest to the Catholic student, but it may be mentioned that the bills for 1685 give many names connected with the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion. After the Revolution of 1688 there is a bill containing the names of Judge Jeffries and of several Jacobites. Then they soon cease. The two last are odd bills for 1705 and 1762.

No. IV

CATHOLIC CHAPLAINCIES AND FAMILIES IN THE NORTH DURING THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

NOTES AND MEMOIRS BY FATHER JOHN LAURENSON, S.J., CHAPLAIN AT BROUGH HALL, YORKSHIRE, 1808. NOW PRESERVED IN THE ARCHIVES OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE S.J.

FATHER JOHN LAURENSON, the author of the following notes, was born in January, 1760, and having made his studies at the English Academy, Liège, remained there until its dispersion by the French Revolutionary army, July, 1794. Accompanying the migration of the establishment to Stonyhurst, he has left a most interesting account of it, which is preserved in the Stonyhurst library.

In the transplanted college, he served as Librarian and Professor of Mathematics, and in 1799 established the mission of Clitheroe. The Society of Jesus being, in 1803, restored in England, he joined it, being recorded as the first, not previously a member, who did so.

In 1808 he became chaplain at Brough Hall, Yorkshire, and, as appears from internal evidence, it was in this year that he wrote most of these recollections, which he had begun in 1806 (cf. *nn.* 11, 16, 65). In 1830 he returned to Stonyhurst, and in 1832 was appointed Superior of the mission of Bury St Edmunds, where he died, September 19, 1832.

As will at once be seen, he evidently wrote very largely from memory, leaving many blanks for names and dates, which were never filled up. The result is an extremely fragmentary record, and, in several instances, he has evidently confused or transposed persons or events; but, nevertheless, the number of persons as to whom he is able to supply information and the originality of many of his comments make the document valuable. The number of outspoken remarks of a jocular, sarcastic or depreciatory character is unusual in a document of this character. It is, therefore, printed in its entirety, with the exception of some rough drafts, the substance of which is repeated elsewhere.

Neither has it been thought necessary to print casual interpolations, which have no historical interest, as the draft of a congratulatory letter addressed to Sir John and Lady Lawson on the anniversary of their wedding day, and the commencement of a projected discourse for Septuagesima Sunday, in which he has got no further than the text, *Quid statis hic tota die otiosi?* (Matt. xx, 6)—"Why stand you here all the day idle?"

The MS. consists of fourteen leaves of 4to size, but there is nothing to show what their proper sequence should be. Indeed at first sight everything seems in confusion. Some entries are struck out and rewritten, some rewritten without the draft being struck out. There are no headings, no plan, unity, order or object. After careful reading, however, one notices that the compiler is generally following up (but with many digressions) the history either of some chaplaincy or of some old Catholic family. It has for this reason seemed well to prefix here and there the name of the chaplaincy or family under discussion. It will be remembered, therefore, that these headings, which are given in italics, are in all cases editor's additions, as also are the numbers prefixed to the various entries.

Some notes are added containing further information gleaned chiefly from H. Foley's *Records* and J. Gillow's *Dictionary*. They have been collected by Father Patrick Ryan, who has also added some ingenious conjectures for the reconcilement of apparent discrepancies.

JOHN GERARD, S.J.

Hardwick (*county Durham*) *and the Maire family.* (*See also n.* 42.)

1. Rev. Christopher Rose, born in 1740, playfellow & fellow student with Sir John, Mr Maire & 2 Dunns at Brough—went to St Omers into Jos Haskey's (Reeve's) school. Sent to England in 3rd year of divin: thro fear of a consumption. Arrived at Yarm in May 1770, staid there till Sept., & went to Hardwick.[1]

2. Rev. Leon Neale (now Bishop in Maryland) lived at Hardwick with Mr Rose from about 1773 to 1777.[2]

3. Francis Maire Esq: (eldest branch) married Anne Clavering of Callaly in , and died in 1746, a few days after Hardwick was plundered by the mob. Mrs Maire fled, & in her flight lost her shoe: thought her man George was with her, but finding afterwards that he was confined by a bad fever, was to her dying day convinced that she was protected by her Angel guardian in his shape. Mr Penswick was chaplain there at that time. Mrs Anne Maire (Clavering) died May 6th, 1783. [*For Callaly Hall and the Clavering family see below nn.* 12, 29, 41.]

Father Robert Dormer.

4. Rev. Rob. Dormer S.J. lived many years at W in Hampshire: then at near Grovepark: With an income of £30 he managed to save £1,500. He was a lump of good nature: gave 1d. per hour to his maid: commonly at his Br's (Lord Dormer) from Mond. to Saturd.[3]

Lartington Hall (*Yorkshire*) *seat of the Maire family, then of the Lawsons, Silvertops and Withams.* (*In order of time No.* 49 *should precede this.*)

5. Rev. Lancelot Pickering[4] lived at Lartington for about 50 yrs: Mr Hen Maire[5] just remembers him a very venerable old man: he died about $176\frac{5}{6}$: He was succeeded by Rev John Lund[6] who staid only a few months: Rev Matthew Gibson[7] came to Lart-

[1] In the draft for this entry, *n.* 26 *below*, Father Rose is described as S.J. For notice of him see Foley, VII, ii, 671. For Sir John [Lawson] see infra *n.* 53. On Joseph Reeve, S.J., *alias* Haskey, see Foley, VII, ii, 641.

[2] For Right Rev. Leonard Neale see Foley, VII, i, 537. He was consecrated Coadjutor to Dr Carroll, Bishop of Baltimore, December 7, 1800, and eventually succeeded him as second Archbishop of that see.

[3] For account of Rev. Robert Dormer, S.J., see Foley, VII, i, 206, who traces him at various missions, viz. "at Salisbury, Staplehill, Southend (Soberton) and Beckford, co. Gloucester. He died at Wappenbury, co. Warwick." The account of his savings seems to be some venerable joke, the point of which is no longer evident.

[4] Lancelot Pickering, grand-nephew of the martyr, Thomas Pickering, O.S.B., ordained priest in Rome, 1706, was at Lartington Hall from Jan. 13, 1713, till his death, Jan. 14, 1763 (Gillow).

[5] Mr Henry Maire, *vere* Mr, later Sir, Henry Lawson. Born Jan. 5, 1751, assumed name of Maire 1771, and on the death of his brother, Sir John Lawson, without surviving male issue in 1811 (after these notes were written), Sir Henry resumed his paternal name. He died Jan. 9, 1834, aged 83.

[6] Rev. John Lund, born 1733, ordained about 1759, at Lartington Hall 1763–8 (Gillow), died June 24, 1812.

[7] Bishop Matthew Gibson, born March 25, 1734. In Sept. 1747 he went to Douay, and after remaining abroad more than 20 years returned to England in

ington in 176 was made bishop 176 and succeeded Bishop Maire in 1769.[8] Upon the death of Counsellor John Maire 1771 Bishop M. Gibson went with the widow Marg[t] to Hedlham: and she dying in 1784: he retired to Stella near Minster Acres, and dying in May 1790 was succeeded by his Br Wm Gibson.[9]

6. Rev. Ed. Kitchin a most respectable Clegyman succeeded at Lartington about 177$\frac{2}{3}$. Being appointed presid. of Douay College in 1790, he was replaced by Rev. Tho. Ferby from Crathorne, who not being agreeable to Mrs Maire, returns to his former mission & was replaced by Rev. John Workswick,[10] who was found asleep at 10 o'clock & staid only a few months. Mr Kitchin on account of health resigned presidency & returned to Lartington in 179 & died there insane Jan. 3. 1793. Rev Billington supplied till May, when Rev Bened. Rayment[11] came thither & is still there in 1808.

7. Rev Jn° Mansel (*vere* Talbot) uncle to old Tolly & Brother to our procurator lived many yrs at Lytham retired thence in 17 to live with his sister at Walton le dale, where he died June 9[th] 1799.[12]

Kilvington, Yorkshire, and the Meynells.

8. Rev. Jn° Roathwell[13] S.J. lived many yrs at Kilvington seat of the Meynells and died there Sept. 29. 1782—Rev Jn° Jones secular succeeded & died July 2[d]. 1786. After his death Rev Tindal (now at Newcastle) went thither for some time, & was succeeded by Rev Tho. Talbot (Tolly's Brother) in 179$\frac{2}{3}$.

Raventops.

9. At Raventops. Rev. Skelton & (his adjoint) Rev. Hen. Maire lived many years. Upon the death [of] Skelton in 1757, M[r] Maire quitted and died at Cliff about 1777 (and was succeeded by Jn° Bradshaw who died at Ugthorpe Ap. 30, 1790). [*The words in parentheses are introduced from the cancelled drafts, nn.* 23, 54.]

10. Rev Jer. Wilson & Rev Gant went thither on M[r] Maire's quitting in 1757. Gant went soon to Nidd & thence to be

July 1768. He was consecrated Bishop of Comana Sept. 3, 1780, and died on May 17, 1790.

[8] Bishop William Maire died at Lartington July 25, 1769 (Gillow, iv, 395).

[9] Bishop William Gibson, younger brother of the above. See *n.* 16 and Gillow, whose dates differ widely from those of our MS.

[10] John Worswick, born Sept. 28, 1761, arrived at Douay April 20, 1774, ordained priest Pentecost, 1786, died at Leighton Hall, Oct. 3, 1806.

[11] Benedict Rayment, born at Worcester June 7, 1764. He was sent to Douay in June 1777, and was ordained priest in 1788. The French Revolution drove him to England and he became chaplain at Lartington 1793. In 1811 he succeeded Dr Gillow at York, dying there March 23, 1842.

[12] Father John Talbot, senior, S.J., *alias* Mansell, born Sept. 27 or Dec. 1708, entered the Society Sept. 7, 1728. He was twice Rector of the Lancashire District, some time resident priest in the Liverpool mission, and for a considerable time chaplain to the Clifton family of Lytham Hall (Foley, VII, ii, 755).

[13] John Rigmeaden, *alias* Rothwell, S.J. The *Provincial Notebook* says he was born August 24, 1709, but according to the *Catalogues* September 8, 1710. He entered the Society, September 7, 1732, and his stay at Kilvington began in 1763.

parson at Brindle & Ray Green in the foil. [*In the draft n.* 54 "Ray Green in the file," *that is, Wrea Green in the Fylde, near Kirkham.*] Mr Wilson went to Austin [*Alston*] Lane near Longridge: then to Ugthorpe near Whitby & at last to York Azylum.

Warwick-bridge (*Cumberland*).

11. Rev. Richard Talbot (*vulgo* Tolly) came over from Rome in 1762 aged 25 or 26 with his Brother Thomas, lived at Crossbrook [*in draft, n.* 54, "at Croxdale, Linton"] near Standish 3 or 4 months, then 2 or 3 months with the Warwicks of Warwick-bridge (where he succeeded Rev Penswick, who had lived there many years & went to Wycliffe in 1762, where he died Ap 7. 1791. He was succeeded by Rev Sanderson who is actual incumbent in 1808)—and to Raventops in 1763, where he has lived ever since, & near where he has built a new house & chapel at Kay Hall *alias* Lawson Garth. [*The draft of this occurs at nn.* 40, 54 *below, but the date of the Rev. Penswick's death is there given as April* 7, 1791.]

Callaly. (*See also n.* 29.)

12. Rev. John Darell went to Callaly about 1740, staid perhaps till 1750, quitted on account of gout. Succeeded by Mr Plessington[14] who after many apostolical labors grew weakish, objected to Mrs Clavering riding on Sundays & quitted about 1774.—Succeeded by Closet[15] who staid about 2 years.—Mr Thos. Story came in 1776. quitted in and died Incumbent of Hexham at Newcastle Feb. 2. 1795 being frightened to death in returning home by being attacked by some women after supping with Sr John Lawson. Mr Jos. Plessington grew zealously crazy, retired to Alnwick where he boarded with Mr Strickland & died March 24, 1781.

Mr John [Joseph] Closset quitted Callaly in 1776. went to Wardhour where he was killed by a fall from a horse Oct. 23. 1781.

Clints Hall (*Yorkshire*) *and the Erringtons.* (*See n.* 46.)

13. Mr Errington, father of the present proprietor of Clints, lost his property of in the rebellion of '45, was received in quality of steward by old Scroope of Danby and accommodated with a farm. His wife's Brother was an eminent silversmith in London and young Errington after some years schooling at Catterick went to live with him & was sent by him as his agent to N. America in , where he married a Miss Dowdall, and was left heir to all his Uncle's fortune, with it he purchased Clints of John Stapleton Esq:

[14] Father Joseph Pleasington, S.J., was born near Blackburn June 16, 1715, and entered the Society Oct. 12, 1737. He died at Alnwick March 29, 1781.

[15] Father Joseph Closette, S.J., a native of Flanders, was born February 1752, and entered the Society September 7, 1771. He was thrown from his horse and killed at Ludwell, when returning from a sick call.

There are some discrepancies as to dates between this account and those given by Foley. Perhaps a partial solution of the difficulty may be found by inserting Mr Thomas Story's term of service at Callaly before that of Father Joseph Closette. Born in 1752 [Foley] the latter would not be of canonical age for ordination in 1774.

The Witham Family.

14. The 2 Miss Thorntons were joint heiresses. Mr Thomas Witham married one, by whom he had a son who is an ideot, & a daughter Eliza married to Henry Silvertop by whom a fine family at Cliff.

Trevylian Esq. married the other by whom 2 sons, one of whom wished to be cathol. opposed by his father, he is become a red hot methodistical preacher.

Mr Tho. Witham died May 19, 1793. } at Headlam Hall where they settled after the death of Mrs Thomas Maire Counsellor's wife.

Mrs Thom. Witham died Oct. 13, 1793 }

The Stapleton Family.

15. Miles Stapleton married 1st , by whom John Stapleton; 2dly Lady Mary Bertie, daughter of Lord Abington, by whom Thos born 1773: Monica, Lady Lawson, Aug 11, 1774; Mary Anne, born Sept 1777 and Bryan born March 7th 1779.

Minster Acres (*Northumberland*) *and the Silvertops.*

16. Bishop Wm Gibson travelled with Mr John Silvertop son of Albert Silvertop and became chaplain at Minster Acres about 17 & lived there till 1784,[16] went to be president at Douay & was appointed V.A. upon the death of his Br Matthew Gibson, May 17th, 1790 at Stella Hall. Succeeded at Minster Acres by Mr Jno Daniel who went in a few months to Stockton where he lived from 1784 to 1802 in which year he died on 15th of Feb. Mr Hen Rutter[17] lived at [nere, *cancelled*] M. Acres from 1784 to now 1808. Albert Silvertop died at Newcastle Oct 30, 1789 aged 75 of which blind 50

17. *Draft Letter to Sir John Lawson. See Introduction.*

18. *Cancelled draft of n.* 4.

Danby (*Yorkshire*).

19. Rev. Mr Auckland[18] [Oakley *inserted*] lived many years at Danby, died about 1750. Sir John Remembers him. Was succeeded by Mr Hunter who served both Danby and Richmond, being known to have christened a child, forced by parson of Richmond to quit.

20. [Mr Lawson came to Richmond from Danby in May 1794—*cancelled*]. In 1803 he was called to teach: but disliking his situation returned to Richmond 3 months after, and Mr Turner who had supplied went to Billingham.

21. Rev. Ed. Boone[19] lived many years at Danby & died

[16] Gillow says that Bp William Gibson came on the mission in 1765, and became President of Douay College May 31, 1781.

[17] The Rev. Henry Rutter, *vere* Banister, was born 24 Feb., 1755, and died 17 Sept., 1838. He was uncle to Bishop Goss of Liverpool.

[18] Father Francis Oakley or Auckland, S.J., was born in Worcestershire Aug. 3, 1694, and entered the Society Sept. 7, 1715. According to Foley he died July 12, 1755.

[19] Father Edward Boone, S.J., a native of Maryland was born February 29, 1734, entered the Society September 7, 1756, and died (according to Foley) on August 23, 1785.

Aug. 22, 1785, succeeded by Rev[d] Sharrock, who after several years residence was removed on account of mental derangement & replaced at the beg. of 1793 by Rev Tho[s] Lawson, who finding his situation lonsemone [*sic*] removed to Richmond in May 1794. Danby was next supplied by an Emigrant very respectable by name Lalonde, who made great improvements in the grounds, was ingenious in patch-work etc, very steady in his clerical duties, and after staying 4 or 5 years returned in 179 to France where he obtained a curacy at Dieppe; his departure was much regretted.

22. M[r] Lalonde was succeeded by Rev. Eccles of Osmotherly from Crathorne where he succeeded Taylor: Mr Eccles O.S.F. staid at Danby 4 or 5 years, was then dismissed to make room for M[r] Mayiné who grew melancholy and dissatisfied in less than a year. M[r] Eccles after returning for a short time to Osmotherly was sent to Sizergh to be chaplain to M[rs] Strickland remarkable for his humility and piety.

23. *Cancelled draft of n.* 9.

24. *Cancelled drafts of portions of nn. 1, 2, 3.*

25. *Cancelled draft of n. 11.*

Yarm (Yorkshire, N.R.) This should follow n. 3. *Cf. n.* 38.

26. Nandyke[20] lived many years with the Meynells at York, and went with them to Yarm, which fell to them from Mrs Fermor in 177$\frac{3}{4}$ Nandyke died 1793 March 17 and was succeeded by Abbé Mather who staid abt 2 yrs: after him Potier O.S.D.

27. Abbé Mather born about 1726 went from Newcastle aged 7 to College of Louis le grand took orders obtained a curacy near Versailles: very attentive to English: much noticed at Court: obliged to fly in 1793 went for about 2 yrs to Yarm: thence to where he died.

28. *Cancelled draft of n. 15. and commencement of a Sermon. See Introduction.*

Mr Thos Stapleton's family. Cath. born Oct 10 1803. Miles Thos June 6 1805 Thos. Oct. 16[th] 1806. Gilbert [*cancelled.*]

The Claverings of Callaly. (*See nn.* 3, 12, 41.)

29. Ralph Clavering Esq. of Callaly was born married thrice

1[st] Egan who died with[t] issue about 1766

2[nd] Mademoiselle Frances Lynch of Bordeaux [dead son, *cancelled*] only child[21] John born 1767 and who died 20 weeks after his [death, *cancelled*] birth in 1767

3[rd] Walsh sister of Rev Ed. Walsh who had a numerous family[21] viz: John Clavering present Esq. married Sir John Swinburne's daughter. in 1785, on acc[t] of embarrassment of his affairs

[20] For Fr Thomas Nandyke, S.J., see Foley, VII, i, 536.

[21] Here in the MS occur the words "is the present Esquire," which have been left in the text through some confusion between the 2nd and 3rd marriages of Ralph Clavering.

A Sir John Swinburne, presumably the above mentioned, was Governor of Hull in 1794, when the Liège community passed on its way to Stonyhurst.

occasioned [by] [debts *cancelled*] burdens left by his father and by the poverty of his 3 wives relations, he was obliged to give up his establishment & go abroad [where he formed his 2d connection *cancelled*]. His Br Nicholas went to Callaly as chaplain & to take management of affairs. The Woodlaw family came from his service to Brough Hall in 1785. Esq. died abt 1786.

30. Jos Barrett, a convert at 60 by Bishop Challoner, unmarried offered to adopt a son of his Br. Lacemerchant, provided allowed to bring up catholic—refused—in consequence he married a Miss had by her 6 children.

31. Sir Ed. Swinburne no religion. Henry Swinburne's travels thro Spain.[22]

John, Harry major in Austrian service, Edward & a Daughter married to John Clavering Esq.

The heiress of the Mayes Family. (*See n.* 26.)

32. Counsellor Mayes[23] had amassed great riches and possessions at Yarm and elsewhere. had an only daughter, whom he refused to give to several young men and amongst the rest to the Duke of Perth[24] thro attachment to the Stuarts. She was at last married to Mr Fermor a broken merch[t] of [Portugal, *cancelled*] Spain & they dying without issue the Yarm property, by Counsellor's will made in 1715, fell to the Meynells at her death, which was abt 1773.

33. Mr Siddell[25] priest died at Yarm 1773. Mr Knachbull sent for by her to succeed him but she died the evening before his arrival: and he went to Upon the death of Couns. Mayes in 1745 Miss Mayes lived at Brough Hall with her guardian Sir Hen Lawson and her chaplain Mr Siddell. [*See n.* 38.]

34. Miss Strickland aged 18 married Ralph Standish Esq., then Mr Fermor husband of Miss Mayes in 1774 , lastly Mr Carr.

Minster Acres and the Silvertops. (*See nn.* 14, 16.)[26]

35. Mr George Silvertop's father was proprietor of Minster Acres with a very small portion of land. Mr George, born 1704, from being Ld Widdrington's pit-man, set up for himself and made an immense fortune. Went into Lancashire and brought home for wife a Miss Whittingham. Their eldest son John married Miss Catherine Lawson in 1775 & died Dec 26, 1801—their children are (1) George, (2) John, (3) Henry, who died aged 16 in 1798 Ap. 8. (4) Charles.

Brough Hall. (*See nn.* 44, 48.)

36. Rev. Ralph Hoskins died at Brough April 15th 1794: infirm

[22] For Henry Swinburne, traveller, see *Dict. Nat. Biog.* LV, 228.

[23] For Counsellor Mayes see Gillow's *Dictionary,* IV, 548.

[24] It is not clear whether the 3rd, 4th, or even 5th of the titular Dukes of Perth is here alluded to. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* XVI, 31, *sub voce* Drummond, James.

[25] For Father Charles Hodgkinson, S.J., *alias* Siddle, Sydall, or Siddell, see Foley, VII, i, 363, and VI, 472. According to Foley he died April 23, 1770.

[26] See also Gillow, V, 506.

and hipped some years before his death and assisted by Rev. Nic Clavering who staid a few months went thence to and died at Oct 18. 1805 aged 77.

37. Rev Thos Ferby came from Crathorne to Brough Hall in 1794 and stayed till Nov. 1807, succeeded by Rev Jn° Laurenson.[27]

Yarm. (*See also nn.* 26, 32, 33.)

38. Rev Siddell S.J. very many yrs chaplain at Yarm died in 1773 and M^rs^ Fermor (Mayes) soon after him. Rev Mather succeeded Rev Thos Nandyke who died March 17. 1793—Rev. Potier incumbent of Yarm from 179 to now 1808—

Alnwick.

39. Rev: W^m^ Strickland[28] quitted Alnwick abt 1782 ["abt 1783" *in cancelled draft*], and was chosen to succeed Rev Jn° Howard[29] president of [Stonyhurst, *cancelled*] Liège who died Oct 26. 1783—

40. At Alnwick Rev Nic Sanderson[30] died Nov. 12. 1790—Rev Tho Nixon[31] Nov. 5. 1793. Rev Fr Howard S.J. March 9. 1802. succeeded by Rev ——

Stonyhurst.

41. Stonyhurst. Rev Jno Boone[32] who died in Maryland. Rev Molyneux: Rev Blundell: Rev Francis Blundell who died Dec 23. 1792. & was succeeded by Rev Rault who went abt 179 to Broughton which he quitted for France in

Broughton.

42. At Broughton Rev Jas Heatley[33] lived many yrs & died May 11, 1782 successors Beeston. Crathorne. Kay. Vasse. Rault. Le fevbre.

The Lawson Family.

43. Sir John Lawson married Mary Shelley in 1711. succeeded his father Sir Henry who died 1725. had issue: Sir Henry (born 1712) who died 1781—Thomas S.J. 1807—John 1791—Mary 1788 Bridget 1787

[27] For Father Laurenson see *Introduction* and Foley, *Records,* VII, i, 438.

[28] For Fr William Strickland, S.J., see Foley, VII, ii, 745.

[29] For Fr John Holme, senior, S.J., *alias* Howard, see Foley, VII, i, 367, and V, 185.

[30] For Father Nicholas Sanderson, S.J., *alias* Thompson, see Foley, VII, ii, 684; the precise date of Fr Sanderson's death (November 12) seems to have been unknown to Foley.

[31] For Fr Thomas Nixon, S.J., see Foley, VII, i, 548; Foley seems uncertain whether he died at Biddleston or at Alnwick.

[32] For Fr John Boone, S.J., see Foley, VII, i, 72, where it is not mentioned that he served the mission of Stonyhurst.

For Father William Molyneux, S.J., see Foley, VII, i, 516. This cannot be the Father Francis Blundell, S.J., of Foley, VII, i, 65. In Foley, VII, ii, 891, we are given "Blundell, Francis, *vere* Blundell, Robert"; but there is no entry in the *Collectanea*, under "Blundell, Robert."

[33] For Father James Heatley, S.J., see Foley, VII, i, 353. The Beeston here mentioned may be Father Francis Beeston of Foley, VII, i, 47, or Father James Bourgeois *alias* Beeston of VII,

Sir Henry married Anastasia Maire in 1741. had issue:

Mary born 7th of August 1742, professed at Princenhoff Bruges June 24. 1761.

Sir John born Sept. 13th 1744, married Aug 1st 1768 to Miss Scarisbrick: by whom he had—Henry who died an infant Anastasia born May 25th 1769—Elizabeth born Nov 2. 1770.

Catherine born Aug 20th 1747 married John Silvertop of Minster Acres.

Henry born Jan 5th 1751. married Monica Stapleton of Carlton & she dying Jan 8th 1800 he married Catherine Fermor of Tusmore 1801.

Upon the death of Eliz Lady Lawson (Scarisbrick) June 10, 1801, Sir John married Monica Stapleton Feb. 8th 1802.

Anastasia Lawson married Tho Strickland Standish Feb 24th 1789.—children were Charles born 14th March 1790. Thomas — 7 Sept 1792. Anastasia — 11th May 1797 died Nov 22. 1807. Elizabeth Monica Catherine died Ap 18th 1808.

Brough Hall. (*See n.* 36.)

44. Fr Rob Knatchbul[34] died at Walton Hall Sept. 15th 1782 lived at Brough from about 1756 to 17

Ralph Hoskins

45. *Draft of* 12, *not cancelled.*

Clints. (*See n.* 13.)

46. Rd James Postlethwaite (his Br Jno died at Leyburn 1785 Jan 5) lived many years at Clints & died there in Feb 8. 1781. succeeded by Rev Js Barrow who staid there 5 or 6 years & went to travel with John Stapleton. He was succeeded by Rev Rowland Davies[35] a good musician & poet, he played at the King's coronation [George III]; was afterwards converted, went to Douay at the age of about 23 or 4, came in 17 to live at Clints till that place was made over to John Stapleton, who retained it for 5 or 6 years, sold it to Mr Errington & went to live at . Mr Davies lived after quitting Clints & died at March 7. 1797.

When Stapletons quitted Clints an Emigré Monr Pernay lived there till about & then returned to France.

[34] According to Foley, *Records,* VII, i, 424, Father Robert Knatchbull, S.J., was appointed to the Brough mission in August, 1748, and in August, 1765, was declared Vice-Rector of Ghent and Master of Novices, and died Sept. 16, 1782. Father Ralph Hoskins, S.J., according to Foley, VII, i, 373, was born in Maryland April 15 or July 9, 1729, and served missions of Waterperry, Oxford, 1766, and of Brough, dying there April 15, 1794. See n. 26.

Father Hoskins has left a narrative of the migration from St Omers to Bruges, which, with a fuller account of the same, is preserved at Stonyhurst.

[35] The Rev. Rowland Davies was born in London, May 9, 1740. In his youth he was a pupil of Handel, and is said to have presided at the organ in Westminster Abbey at the coronation of George III. Shortly after that event he became a Catholic. As a priest he was for a time at Warwick Street, London. According to Gillow, the date of his death at Bosworth Hall was March 16, 1797.

Bishops. (*Added later crosswise in a blank.*)

47. Bishops Witham, Williams, Dickinson; Petre died at Shawley; Maire, Walton at York, Matt: Gibson at Stella, W^m^ Gibson—

Brough Hall. (*See nn.* 36, 44.)

48. Rev. M^r^ Knatchbull lived at Brough about 25 yrs, from 1745 to 1768 more or less, & then on account of disagreeable work went to Ghent, after lived with for 5 or 6 years went to Walton Hall and died there Sept 15^th^ 82.—succeeded by Thos Brent[36] in 1768, who remained about 1½, then M^r^ Hoskins came in 1770, christened Miss Lawson (Wright) not her sister : died Apr 15, 1794.—Assisted by Rev Clavering, who staid [about a year, *cancelled*] after M^r^ Hoskins death till August 1794, & went then to Hammersmith where he died.

Succeeded by Rev Thos Ferby, who came in 1794 & staid till 1807.

Lartington. (*See nn.* 5, 6.)

49. Rev Tho Liddle[37] many years chaplain at Lartington died in 1714 but was replaced as chaplain by Rev Launcelot Pickering in 1713 & continued.

Richmond, Yorks.

50. Rev Fr Howard[39] came to Richmond about 1769, lived there above 20 years went thence to Alnwick in 1794, where he died March 9^th^. 1802. Rev Thos Lawson[40] succeeded him & staid till he was called in to teach at Acton Burnell[41] & was replaced by Rev Turner, but not liking his situation returned to Richmond in 1803. M^r^ Turner went to Bellingham.

51. *Draft of n.* 39 *cancelled and partial draft of n.* 6 *cancelled.*

52. At Berrington—Rev M^r^ Cock whose predecessor had been there above 30 yrs

Cliffe. (*See n.* 57.)

53. Rev Coglan came to the mission from Valadolid in 1791. went to Cliff in 1792 staid till 1804. went then for about a yr to Darlington & returned to Cliff for part of a year. went 1806 June to Scarborough

54. *Partial drafts of nn.* 9, 10, 11, *cancelled; and of nn.* 7, 8, *not cancelled.*

Danby.

55. Danby Wappalaer: Ed Boone, 1785, Aug. 22: Shairock, Thos Lawson, 2 or 3 yrs. [*Draft of nn.* 19–21 *above.*]

[36] Father Thomas Brent, S.J., born Sept. 29, 1719, entered Society Sept. 7, 1740, and died at Liège Oct. 25, 1773.

[37] Cf. no. 5, *supra.* The date of Tho. Liddell's death having been altered by writing over, is dubious, probably meant for 1714 or 1724.

[39] See *nn.* 20 and 21 above. For Father Francis Howard *vere* Holme see Foley, VII, i, 367.

[40] This Father Thomas Lawson may be Father Thomas Lawson, junior, S.J., of Foley, VII, i, 442.

[41] A Benedictine mission in Shropshire, to which the Abbey of St Gregory's, Douay, was transferred during the Revolutionary period.

Sizergh.

56. Eccles at Sizergh: No body: Dauson [?]: Billington: Joli.

Cliffe. (*See n.* 53.)

57. 1726 Chambers went to Cliff staid {near 40 yrs / above 30 yrs——— succeeded by Nic. Clavering———Henry Maire Horton staid 2 yrs. Bradshaw, Weldon, Billington, Coglan now at Scarborough. Barrett.

58. At Biddlestone one Naylor O.S.B. for very many years—Still there.

Liverpool.

59. Liverpool. Father Carpenter, died [abt 1763, *afterwards altered to*] at Bury S[t] Edmunds 12 April 1770. Infirm: his companion much to do, little to eat.

Continual complaints, first complaint usually answered by provincial's recommending patience.

Father Nelson succeeded; believe not immediately, and imitated in some degree Carpenter in keeping most of perquisites: quitted it for London.—Obliged to quit for debt, owed £100 to Bennet.

Father Price sent by Fr Moore to Ghent: after dissolution 1773 returned: had a chapel built for him by his friends chiefly M[r] Hen. Ryan, whose son continued to his death in his vocation to an Eccles. state, wch his F[r] thwarted.

60. Fr Hardisty was 1[st] miss[r] at Liverpool, built his house out of town, in what is called Edmund Street now in the middle of the town. He was appointed Rector of St Omer but died in his journey & was supplied by F[r] Darrell. [*See n.* 64.]

61. Fr Ormaça (*al* Harris) quitted his coll. at Bologna where he was admitted after expulsion of Jes. from Spain, & after roving thro Holland was received by Fr Howard, promoted to orders & sent to Liverpool; was suspended by Bish. Mat. Gibson after 3 yrs deliberation: but kept possession of house to his death in 1789 May 1[st].

Provincials.

62. Father Carteret provincial after Fr Sheldon, confident of James 3[d], called up by him to Rome where he [James] died in 1756 abt the time F[r] Carteret died, who was succeeded by Fr. Corbie, harmless amiable man but weak abilities; trusted too much to Crookshanks & Poins.

63. Poins being obliged to quit England went to Crookshanks in Switzerland 1766. Both being ordered, 1767, to return to their Colleges, Poins went to Liège, Crookshanks instead of going to Dinant, went to England.

64. F[r] Franc. Clifton appointed Rector at S[t] Omer successor to Fr Darrell, but died at Bologne. Brought over with him a little colony, among the rest Dominic Fe[a]nning who took the name of Francis Clifton his protector. His father a poor Irish taylor in London.

Parson Brian.

65. Parson Brien an apostate Jesuit. now [Dec. 1806 *interlined*] Curate of Newton. Went at College by the name of Francis Plowden, out of gratitude to Lady Goring [al. Plowden] whose coachman his father was, and who sent him to college.—Came over to mission in Lancashire in 1751,—ghented[42] 1755, taught little figures for some time, and, at petition of Sq. Dickinson, allowed to come over to be his chaplain 1758. Company of Colonel Leigh &c, completed his ruin. He read his recantation 1761 & obtained curacy of Newton.

Father Sabran.

66. Father Sabran was son of the French Embassador's secretary in London, who upon the return of the embassador remained in England married an English Lady [Plowden] and sent his son to S^{t} Omers where he became a Jesuit. He was one of the prime nobility of Provence. F^{r} Sabran among many other employments was sent as visitor to the Sicilian province. In passing thro Rome he obtained the grant of the offices of B.S. & B.V.M. of Pope Innocent XII in favour of English Jesuit missioners in 1693. He was execrated by the sec. clergy, for a pretended attempt to get Douay Coll. out of their hands into those of Jes. He declared to M^{r} Jones on his death bed that he never made any such attempt.—"Then," said one of the Clergy who heard this, "the Dog died hard."

Father Thomas Lawson, senior.

(*The following is a copy made by Father John Laurenson of a letter, the history of which is set forth somewhat obscurely in the last paragraph.*)

67. This good old gr^{t} Uncle of ours (says Rev. Tho Lawson jun. speaking of the Rev Fr Tho Lawson sen^{r} S.J.) after finishing his stud. at Liege was sent to Rome to be Minister of the Eng Coll. there. After that he was cald over to mission, and lived some yrs with his B^{r}, my grandf^{r}., & was the 1st jesuit y^{t} ever serv^{d} our family (they had always had Monks before). From Brough he was sent over to S^{t} Germain's where he was almoner to James 2^{d}'s Queen for 20 yrs.—She dying in the yr '20, he was made Rector of Watten, and after some yrs there was made provincial. During his provincialship the Duke of Norfolk married Miss Sherbourn. This Lady insisted on having Fr Lawson for her chaplain: he then by orders from the general gave up his provincialship & went to her Grace with whom he lived many yrs. The Duke and Dutchess were soon separated. The Duke died 1st. The Dutches then retired to Chiswick, where she fel in love with Perry Widdrington,[43] with whom it was supposed and hoped she was privately married. This having given scandal for some time, my uncle thought he was

[42] "Ghented," i.e., went through the third year of probation at Ghent.

[43] Widdrington's name was Peregrine, as is shown from the inscription from the pen of the Duchess over the vault where he is buried in Mytton Church. He was the youngest son of the 3rd Lord Widdrington and an ardent Jacobite.

obliged to mention it to her, to declare her marriage or separate. This advice so vexed her that she ordered him away. He was then made again Rector of Watten & after some years retired in quality of spir. F^r^ to S^t^ Omers, where on 18 Dec 1750 he died *plenus dierum* at the age of 84 &, I firmly believe, *meritorum* I am quite tired, *vive et vale*

Mond. 27 Jan 1800 T. LAWSON

The good old man was my Master of Novices in $17\frac{37}{38}$

The inclosed, my D^r^, was lately found among the papers of the late M^r^ Talbot. M^r^ Strickland sent it to me a few days since to amuse me, and I send it for the same purpose—

No. V

FAMILY NOTES OF KNIGHTS OF LINCOLNSHIRE

SHORTLY after the foundation of the Society our late esteemed member, the Right Rev. Edmund Knight, Bishop of Flavias (formerly of Shrewsbury), placed in my hands some family papers which he had inherited on the death of his brother, Colonel Alexander T. Knight of Alton, who had interested himself, somewhat unsatisfactorily as would seem by his notes, in the family genealogy. Some of the original documents are worth printing, which is more likely to lead to elucidation than private search.

It is notable that in Estcourt and Payne's *English Catholic Nonjurors of* 1715 (Burns & Oates), William Knight of Kingerby, co. Lincoln, gentleman, declares his rental of the third of the rectory of Lubbenham, co. Leicester, at £210, and a note calls attention to the fact that in the churchyard of Lubbenham is a tombstone with the inscription "William Knight, died 16 March 1716, aged 82."

Colonel Knight would seem, by other notes, to have had the laudable ambition of trying to prove a full Catholic descent. Whatever remains to be said on that point, Canon Maddison (*Harleian Society*, vol. L, 132 and 255) shows the descent of Mary Bilcliffe to be very Protestant, as follows: (1) Thurstan B. Rector of Walesby 1553, d. 1579; (2) Edward B. of Walesby and Normanby-on-the-Hill, Churchwarden of Normanby 1569, d. 1608; (3) Thomas B. Rector of Normanby 1582 and Vicar of Barton on Humber 1625, d. 1638; (4) Joseph B. of Normanby, b. 1602, d. 1651, mar. Margaret d. of Edmund Clipsham of Otby in Walesby par; (5) Mary, living 1651, then unmar. and under age; mar. to Richard Knight of Normanby. It is she who signs the document D.

The Knights have at any rate rendered great service to the Church, cleric and lay.

Since this paper went to press the fourth volume, with the index, of Canon Maddison's splendid contribution of *Lincolnshire Pedigrees* has been distributed to members of the Harleian Society (vols L, LI, LII and LV). No fresh help, however, comes to us. On p. 570 there is a table founded on a will, dated 27 Jany. $172\frac{6}{7}$ and proved 31 May 1728, quoted by Mr Orlebar Payne in his *Records of English Catholics* (page 27), the names of the parents Richard Knight and Mary Bilcliffe being omitted, as follows. "William Knight of Kingerby, names son William sole executor, the trustees until he becomes of age being Robert Dolman of York, Esq.; Edward Greathead of Lincoln, doctor in physic, and wife Lucy K.; nephew Peter Pennythorn of Fonaby; sons Richard and Edmund; daughter Lucy; brother Alexander and wife; sisters K., widow, Pennythorn, Anne and Margaret; brother John K.; nieces Christian and Elizabeth, daughters of brother Joseph K. deceased; uncle Mr Edmund Stilles; his wife's mother, Mrs Lucy Jennings; and Mr Edmund Turner, and a child unborn." A pedigree, perhaps advisedly placed above the last (p. 569), starts with Edmund Knight, mercer and alderman of Lincoln, will dated $158\frac{3}{4}$, whose eldest son was William K. of Kirmington (queried as Keddington; but, if there is a doubt, Kirmond seems to be nearer). On p. 1273 there is also a family of Knight, who held property in Normanby (? on the Hill or Wolds) in the 15th century, one of whom seems to have accusations against him of keeping "treasure trove" to a large amount, and alienating land without the royal licence.

J. S. H.

A. Genealogical Notes and Letter addressed by Alexander Knight of Sixhills Grange and Market-Razen to his Son Arnold, dated 15 Feb. 1820.

The late Sir Arnold James Knight, M.D. (Gillow's *Dictionary*, vol. IV, p. 67), seems to have asked his father to put down the reminiscences and traditions of his family, which he does in the following paper. On the face of it they are those of an old man then, and some of the earlier traditional notes seem to require verification and correction. The pedigree, letter and postscript are written on three pages of foolscap 13 by 8¼ inches, folded and addressed on part of the fourth.

[*Addressed outside*] Dr Knight [*stamped*] Market Raisin, Sheffield
Single sheet Yorkshire 9

(Page 1) A Pedigree of the Knight's Family in Lincolnshire

It has always been said they came from Hutton Pagnel, Buckinghamshire,*and were nearly related to or descended from a Mr Knight who was a Colonel in the Royal Army of King Charles the second and that he was related to Lord Digby and the confidential Friend of General Monk. John† Knight the first of whom I can give any certain intelligence came into Lincolnshire about the middle of the seventeenth century and fix'd at Normanby on the hill where he married a Daughter of Richard Bitcliffe‡ Esq^{r} of Usselby from thence he removed to Reasby where he died and left behind him by his aforesaid wife five Sons and five Daughters, of his Daughters one died young. Two liv'd to a good old age but never married, of the other Two one married a Mr Meredith and had one son who became a Jesuit. She afterwards married a Mr Le Point but had no more children, the other remain^{g} Daughter married first a M^{r} Metcalf by whom she had a Son and a Daughter. She afterwards married a M^{r} Pennythorne by whom she had another son and a Daughter, by these four children the family became related to the Metcalfs, the Pennythornes, the Warrens and the Beestons of Irnham—of his sons John the eldest was fix'd at Kirmond and married a widdow by whom he had one Daughter, she married a M^{r} Stafford from whom the Family of the Hinde's are descended, she afterwards married a M^{r} Millington from whom are descended the Coneys and Stephensons, John after her death married a Miss Clod by whom he had three sons, John, William and Richard and one Daughter, she was married to S^{r} George Barlow Bar^{t} but she left no issue, by this match as Sir Geo: was disinherited by his Father on acco^{t} of some suppos^{d} misconduct of his mother and cut off from his inheritance by his mothers relations (the Heneages) to make room for a more favour'd branch of the Family no advantage accrued to the Knights Family by it saving the honour of having a Lady in it. Of the sons John was fixd at Irnham were he [married and *inter-*

* A member of the family suggests that this may be a mistake for Hooton or Hutton-Pagnall, W. R. Yorkshire, near to Clayton-in-the-Clay cum Frickley, and such a suggestion might account for the double matrimonial connexion with the Annes of Frickley and Burghwallis.

† The Document B says "Richard," which agrees with Canon Maddison's pedigree of Bilcliffe.

‡ So spelt in the original.

lined] left two Sons and one Daughter who all died without issue William the 2d Son married the Widdow Ann of Frickley by whom he had one Son and Two Daughters who all died without issue, Richard the 3d Son was fix'd at Orford and married a Daughter of Chris[r] Hildyard Esq[r] of Kelstorn by whom he had several Children who died in their infancy and one Daughter who married M[r] Mich[l] Hunt from Yorkshire from whom the Hunts of Orford are descended. I must now come to William the second Son of the first named John, he first married a Widdow Musgrave by (2) whom he had no issue, by his second wife (a Miss Jennings) he had two Sons and one Daughter, one Son died young and unmarried, the other Son (Richard) became a Jesuit, so that all the Father's property amounting to above Twenty Thousand Pounds devolv'd to his Daughter and by her marriage with M[r] Rookwood afterwards Sir Tho[s] Gage was carry'd out of the Knight's Family into that of the Gage's where they were scarcely recognis'd as Relations, Joseph the third Son of the first named John married and by her had no Son and only two Daughters one of y[m] died young and unmarried, the other also died unmarried at London about seventy years of age and was a great Benefactress to the Family—Richard the fourth Son of the same John was educated for the Church but died young. Alexander the last remaining Son of the same John married a Miss Rokeby from London whose Father marrying a second wife named Watkins had another Daughter who afterward married a M[r] Gwillim's from whom the Family of Gwillim's are descended. The aforesaid Alexander had five Sons and three Daughters besides several Children who died in their infancy—of the Daughters Margaret the eldest became a nun and died at Louvaine, Ann the second married M[r] William Warren of Stereton afterwards of Kingerby and having no children either by her or his second wife Miss Ann Gwillim was a very great benefactor [to *interlined*] the Knight's Family, Mary the third Daughter livd many years in Spain and died unmarried at Market Rasen advanced in years She was a great Benefactress to the Family —of his Sons John the Eldest liv'd about seventy years and died at Stainton near Reasby unmarried. Richard the second Son married a Miss Metcalf (descended from the Daughter of the first named John) by whom he had one Son (Richard) and one Daughter (Mary) Richard married a Widdow Brown but had no children Mary is unmarried. They are and have been the main props of a declining family, James and Francis the third and fourth Sons of the aforsa[d] Alex[r] became Priests, Arnold the fifth and only remaining Son of the afors[d] Alex[r] married a Miss Ann Daughter of Mich[l] Ann of Frickley Esq[r] by this match his descendants have had the honour of being allied to and neglected by half the great Catholick Familys in Yorkshire, the afors[d] Arnold died at Snarford and left by his said wife who died at Rasen many years after him one Son named Alex[r] and two daughters besides one who died in her infancy, the other two Daughters became Nuns at Cambray one died Lady Abbess there and the other at Salford in Worcestersh[r]. Alex[r]* the Son

* The writer speaks of himself.

married Miss Catharine Caley daughter of Mr Caley of Grimoldby and had by her Ten Children three of whom died in their infancy, three Sons and four Daughters lived to maturity, Alexr the Eldest Son was unfortunate in trade, but had afterwards a situation under Government in the (3) Mauritius, William the second Son married Miss Mary Gainsford and is fix'd at Worksop in Nottinghamshire and Arnold the 3d son is a Physician at Sheffield Yorkshire, one of the Daughters died at Sixhills Grange abt nineteen years old Two of the other Daughters became Nuns one at York and the other at Shepton Mallet, the other Daughter (Susanna) resides at Market Rasen with her Father and Mother who in their old age are by misfortunes reduced to poverty and are supported by their Children and the kindness of their Friends and particularly their Two Cousins Richard and Mary Knight and Mrs Doughty* to whom their Grandfather and Father had been Steward near Eighty years—Signed this 15th day of February One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty [by me × *d out*]

ALEXR KNIGHT

DR ARNOLD

Herewith I send you what you wish'd for, I am sorry to say your dear Mother is very poorly her cough is very troublesome and she is very weak, Susa has been very unwell but I thank God she is better, I am tolerable. All here join in love and best wishes to you with your ever affectionate Father

ALEXR KNIGHT

P:S: All at Toft are as well as usual. The lump on my shoulder keeps rising and discharging but gives me no pain. Your Mother also complains of flying pains.

B. NOTES OF KNIGHT FAMILY AND THEIR CONNEXIONS

Engrossed on a skin about 25 by 19 inches. The writing is cursive with very little punctuation; but for easier reference the matter is here put in paragraphs, punctuation supplied, and three marginal notes placed in the body of the work, and numbers above placed before them in brackets.

Issue of Richard Knight of Normanby† by his wife Mary Bilcliffe of Uzleby [Usselby]: (I) John; (II) Joseph; (III) William; (IIII) Alexander;(VI) Jane; (VI)‡ Mary; (VII) Ann; (VIII) Margaret.

‡[*In margin*]: 2nd Cousins to Queen Mary and Queen Anne. [*and added by Sir Arnold James Knight*]: I cannot learn that this rests on any good authority. A. J. K.

John Knight of Kirmond by his first Wife Jane Smith had

(*a*) Jane who by her first Husband John Stafford of Sixhills had Emerantiana who married Benedict Hind§ of Worlaby, whose Issue were (I) John: (II) Mary: & others who died young.

(I) John Hind married Agatha Walker of Rasin and had issue.

(II) Mary Hind by her Husband J. Vincent Gandolphi of London had Mary, John and Dorothy.

* Miss, of Snarford Hall, who died, 1826.
‡ The number is repeated.
† Normanby-on-the-Hill, Linc.
§ More correctly Hinde.

(*a*) Jane the Widow Stafford by her second Husband John Millington of Lincoln had (I) Margaret and (II) Dorothy.

(I) Margaret Millington by her Husband Charles Coney of Lincoln had Issue (*a*) Jane: (*b*) Mary: (*c*) Emerentiana: (*d*) Ann: and two sons who died young.

(*a*) Jane Coney married William Colbridge of Stainton.

(*b*) Mary Coney, by her Husband S. Shaw of Barton, has children.

(*c*) Emerantiana Coney, by her Husband Richard Garsum of Barton, has Richard.

(*d*) Ann Coney, by her Husband John Gwillim of Hagthorpe, has George.

(II) Dorothy Millington, by her Husband Edward Stephenson of Lincoln, had (I) Mary: (II) Benjamin: (III) Jane: (IIII) Dorothy: (V) Emerentiana: (VI) John: (VII) Samuel and others dead.

(I) Mary Stephenson, by her Husband Simpson of London, has a Daughter.

(II) Benjamin Stephenson, by his Wife Ann Trotter of Lincoln, has children.

(III) Jane Stephenson, by her Husband Sherwood of Louth, has a child.

(IIII) Dorothy Stephenson, by her Husband Skoley of Norton has children.

(V) Emerentiana Stephenson married Firth of Tideswell.

(I) John Knight, by his second Wife Mary Clod of Gaudby, had (*a*) John: (*b*) Richard: (*c*) William: and (*d*) Ursula.

(*a*) John Knight of Irnham had by his Wife of Irnham, Thomas: John: Ann.

[*b*] Richard Knight of Irford,* by his wife Winifred Hilyard of Kelston, had Elizabeth who married Michael Hunt of Yafforth, Yorkshire, & then of Irford,* Lincolnshire, and has Winifred: Michael: Henry: Elizabeth: Richard: James: Joseph: John: Francis: and others dead.

[*c*] William Knight of Frickley, by his Wife the Widow Ann of Frickley, had William: Mary: and Elizabeth who married Henry Witham of Nuttles.

(*d*) Ursula married Sir Geo Barlow of Kirmond.

(II) Joseph Knight of London, by his Wife Boney of , had Christina and Elizabeth.

(III) William Knight married to his first Wife Musgrave, Widow then of Kingerby, married to his second Lucy Jennings of York (born in Lancashire), by whom he had (*a*) Richard: (*b*) Lucy and four sons dead.

(*b*) Lucy Knight, by her Husband Thomas Rookwood Gage of Coldham, Suffolk, has (I) Lucy: (II) Elizabeth: (III) Thomas: (IIII) Mary.

(I) Lucy Gage married George Maxwell of Munshes near Dumfries.

* Alexander K. in his letter to his son Arnold seems to put this correctly as Orford. This would be a non-parochial district adjoining Binbrook parish, Lincolnshire.

(II) Elizabeth Gage, by her Husband Henry Darell, Colehill,* Kent, has Mary: Lucy: Henry.

(III) Thos Gage married Charlotte Fitzherbert of Swinnerton Staffordshire, by whom he had Thos: Robert: William and John.

(IIII) Mary Gage, by her Husband John Dalton of Preston, Lancashire, has Mary: Lucy: John: Elizabeth: Charlotte: Bridget.

Alexander Knight of Rearsby, by his Wife Mary Rookby of London, had Margaret: John: Richard: Arnold: James: Francis: Ann: Mary.

Richard Knight of Binbrook, by his Wife Mary Metcalf of Gaudby, has Richard and Mary.

Arnold Knight of Snarford,† by his Wife A. Ann of Frickley, had Mary: Elizabeth & Alexander who by his Wife, Catherine Caley‡ of Grimoldby, has Anna: Maria: Susanna: Catherine: Alexander: Mary: Elizabeth: William: Arnold.

Ann Knight married William Warren of Steeton next Kingerby.

Jane Knight, by her first Husband William Metcalf of Brigg, had Mary and Peter.

Mary, by her Husband Simon Warren of Dunston, had William, Joseph, Peter.

William Warren of Kingerby married to his first Wife Ann Daughter to Alexander & to his second Ann daughter to William Gwillim of Sixhills Grange.

Joseph Warren married.

Peter Metcalf of Gaudby by his Wife Ann Clod of Gaudby had Elizabeth and two sons Monks.

[*In margin*] Mary Clod was aunt to Ann Clod.

Mary Metcalf, by her Husband Richard Knight of Binbrook, had as above.

Jane, by her second Peter Penithorn of Furnaby, had Peter: Ann: Elizabeth: Jane.

Peter Penithorn of Furnaby, by his wife Margaret Bent, had Peter: Thomas & Christopher.

Peter Penithorn, by his Wife, had a daughter.

Thomas also a daughter.

Christr P. of Brigg, by his Wife the Widow Lutton (whose maiden name was Nichols) has Margaret: Christopher: Peter, etc.

Ann Penithorn, by her Husband John Empringham of Kennington, had three children at a birth who died young.

Elizabeth Penithorn, by her Husband Marmaduke Metcalf of Brigg, has Jane who, by her Husband Robt Cleffe of Brigg, has Ann: Elizabeth & Harriet.

[*In margin*] Wm Metcalf of Brigg was uncle to Marmd Metcalf.

Jane Penithorn, by her Husband Peter Beeston of Irnham, has Childred.

* *Vere* Calehill.

† 1739. July 3. Arnold Knight of Reasby co. Lincoln, bachelor, 28 and Ann Anne of Frickley, spinster, 22. Surety Rd Burden of Doncaster [to be married at] Clayton.—*York Marriage Bonds. North. Geneal.* II, 64.

‡ Dau. of Wm Caley of Grimoldby Hall.

C. Grant from Mary Knight to her son Alexander Knight of Reasby, Lincolnshire, $170\frac{4}{3}$ (*sic*).

Written on the top half of a single sheet of foolscap $12\frac{1}{4}$ by $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches. A registrar's (?) ink stamp on the top left hand corner, and two sixpenny government embossed stamps partly over the two top lines. The seal is defaced and broken.

To all men to whom these Presents shall come, greeting: Know ye that I Mary Knight for the love, good will and affection that I bear towards my loving Son Alexander Knight of Reasby in the Parish of Steinton* in the County of Lincolne, have given and granted, and by these Presents do freely, clearly and absolutely, give and grant the said Alexander Knight all and Singular my Goods, Wares and Houshold-Furniture, Stuff, Jewels, Plate, ready Money, Leases, Chattels, Implements, and all other things alive or dead, as well moveable as immoveable, both real and personal, whatever they be, or in whose hands, custody or possession soever the same, or any of them, or any part thereof, can or may be found remaining, or being as well in the Messuage or Tenement, with the appurtenances wherein I do dwell, as in any other place or house whatsoever within the County of Lincolne or Kingdome of England, to have and to hold all the Goods, Chattels, Implements, Houshold-stuff and all the other the Premises to the said Alexander Knight, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators or Assignes, from henceforth to his and their own proper use, and as his and their own proper Goods, with this condition that he pay or cause to be payed all and every one of those debts which I at this present time do owe to any Person or Persons whatever. I the said Mary Knight the Mother have set and put hereunto my hand and Seal this twenty fifth day of February in the second yeare of the raigne of our Soveraigne Queen Anne over England Anno Xti Doñi $170\frac{4}{3}$ (*sic*)

Sealed Signed and delivered
in Presence of
Will: Knight
Anne Knight
Margrit Knight

Mary Knight (*seal*)

D. Financial Note

Written on half a sheet of letter paper $8\frac{7}{8}$ by $7\frac{3}{8}$ inches.

Whereas by a bond of Richard Arundell Esq dated y^e^ 21 of December 1716 the sum of 400£ was sunk for a life Annuity to M^rs^ Ann Bolney of twenty four pounds p̃. an. payable quarterly att 6 pounds and as the said Rich^d^ Arundell died in the year 1725 there was due to M^rs^ Ann Bolney one half year interest att the death of M^r^ Rich^d^ Arundell and arrears of 24 pds annually to the death of M^rs^ Ann Bolney w^ch^ was y^e^ 26 of December in y^e^ year 1735 the whole of arrears amounting to the sum of 252 for the ten years and a half unpay'd. Now the said Ann Bolney by her will baring date the 20 day of December 1735 bequeath'd to her two neices Christian and Eliz Knights all she had or was due to her att her decease.

Nota B. y^t^ May y^e^ 6. 1738 Lady Jarnagan† pay to the two Miss Knights 40 guineys as a present to them.

* Stainton-by-Langworth. † Jerningham.

VI

DOCUMENTS AT EVERINGHAM

The Property of Lord Herries

The following five documents have, by permission of Lord Herries, been copied by me from a large volume of manuscripts in the library at Everingham Park in Yorkshire. No. 1 relates to the increase in 1663 of persecution at Pocklington, which is a few miles from Everingham. No. 2 is a contemporary copy (1664) of the will of Sir Philip Constable, who died at Steeple Barton, Oxfordshire, the residence of his son-in-law Edward Sheldon, and was buried there. The inscription on his tomb runs:

"Here lies the body of Sir Philip Constable of Everingham whose whole estate was confiscated by the usurper for his loyalty to King Charles I. He died Feb. 25. 1664."

The will mentions Mr Poskett, who is presumably the future martyr, also the Sheldons, who were among the most active and zealous Catholics in London, and others. No. 3 is a proclamation against Recusants, probably due to the agitation that followed the fire of London. No. 4 is a *News Letter* about the conversion of King Charles II, and is perhaps the oldest English letter on this subject extant. No. 5 is a notice sent in 1770 to the priest at Middelton, near Ilkley, to quit the country. This notice is signed by Ellis Cunliffe, who was a prominent townsman of Ilkley, and who married Elizabeth Lister, daughter of the then Vicar. C. J. S. S.

I

Order as to the Presentment of Recusants, 1663.

East Riding.
Com. York.

By virtue of an order of his Majesty's justices you are required to give notice to all the Church wardens and constables within your Division that they be personally present at the quarter sessions to be held at Pocklington the sixth day of October next to present to the Justices the monthly absence from Church of all manner of Popish Recusants within their towns and parishes, as likewise the names of the children of the said Recusants being nine years out or about abiding with their said parents, and as near as they can the age of the said children and the names of the servants of such recusants that they may according to law be entered on record. Dated the 19th. Day of August in the reign of King Charles the second 1663.

To the Chief Constable Rich: Blanshard.
Of Holme Beacon*. these .

By virtue of the aforesaid warrant four hundred Roman Catholics were that very sessions at Pocklington aforesaid presented. And such Petty Constables as were unwilling to make presentments of

* One of the four divisions of the Wapentake of Harthill, in which Pocklington is situated.

any such (knowing them to have dearly suffered for the King) were first fined and then sent for by Bailiffs and forced to make presentments whether they would or not and if such persons had not lived in their constabularies for above four months before for some of the justices did name the persons to the Constables they would have presented.

In pursuance of this proceed at Pocklington aforesaid the 6th of October 1663 this very clerk of the peace by order of that sessions in pursuance of the warrant aforesaid makes a list of the names of the Roman Catholics there presented and at the end of the list underwriteth as followeth

Ordered by the Court that the Sheriff of the County of York cause these recusants to be proclaimed according to the form of the statutes in that case made and provided.

Richard Blanshard.

The list of those named with the under written aforesaid this Blanshard delivered to the County Clerk to proclaim who seeing several persons of quality in the list desired an order from the King and Council for his so doing or at least a warrant from Sir John Hotham the Custos Rotulorum; Blanshard bade him proclaim them and he would undertake to bring him Sir John Hotham's warrant.

The County Clerk notwithstanding forebore to make any proceed upon these presentments thereupon in January last (the Epiphany Sessions being to be adjourned in regard to the Judges were then upon the Commission of Oyer and Terminer for trying traitors upon the Northern plot at York) Sir Robert Hilliard and Durand Hotham who did adjourn the sessions did (they two only present) proclaim the Roman Catholics presented at the Michaelmas Sessions before, Recusants.

And at the assizes held at York the 25th of March 1664 these very Roman Catholics there proceeded against as is said were transmitted to the Grand Jury and without other proceed stood there indicted; no presentments of Roman Catholics being then given by the petty constables: but those Roman Catholics of the East Riding indicted merely upon the transmitting of those presentments over to the Grand Jury, of which Mr Gee was one; who in particular at the sessions at Pocklington was cause of sending three miles to a house for a Constable to make a presentment whether he would or no and if persons had not lived in his Constabulary for above four months before and at that time there did join for sending for that Constable Sir Robt Hylliard and Durand Hotham for it was the contrivance of them also.

And at that sessions at Pocklington aforesaid the presentments against sectaries as anabaptists, quakers and the like as in former times were not presented.

II

Attested Copy of the Will of Sir Philip Constable, First Baronet, 1664.

[*On a single folio of foolscap paper* 11¾ × 7⅜ *inches*]

[*Front*] The last Will and Testament of S^r^ Phillip Constable Baronett this 20^th^ of feb 1664

I do hereby constitute and appoint my beloved son Marmaduke Constable* Esqr my Executour and earnestly require of him to dischardge this my Will & Testament as followeth.

Imprimis out of the 240^l^ w^ch^ are in my sonn Marmaduks* hands of myne I giue & bequeath to the English Monks att Douay forty pounds; Item to the English Nunns att Cambray 40^l^. Item to the English Nunns att Louuaine 40^l^. It. to the English Nunns att Bruxells 30^l^. Item to M^rs^ Bifhopp att Louuain 10^l^. It. to my sonn Marmaduke Constable 30^l^. It. to my daughter Sheldon 30^l^. It. to M^r^† Lusher 5^l^ and to M^r^‡ Poskett (if living) 5^l^ else yt five to be disposed as my Executour shall think fitt for the good of my Soule. It. I give to the poore of Eueringham 5^l^. It. to the poore of §Rasin 5^l^.

As concerning the monyes of myne remaining now in George Constables hands I do giue and bequeath as followeth. Imp^s^ to the said George Constable 20^l^. It. to my servant Thomas Ellicar 20^l^. the remainder I give to my Executour [s *crossed out*] to his owne proper vse.

As to the mony now in my possession I dispose as followth. Imp^s^ I give towards my funerall and to such poore as my sonn Sheldon shall thinke fitt the summe of eight pounds. It. to ffranke Harriman 10^sh^. It. to Bridgett Ask 10^sh^. It. amg^t^ foure other seruants [20^sh^ ?] the three mayds and Thom. Lister 20^sh^. It. such monyes as shall appeare to bee due to my sonn for my bord since wee made euen last. It. such monyes as shall appeare to bee due to my seruant Thomas Ellicar. It. I do give out of the said monyes 3^l^ to be distributed to some of the neighbouring Priests to pray for my soule. The Remainder of the said mony whatsoeuer itt bee I give and bequeath to my daughter Sheldon and to her daughters.

As to my Cloaths as followeth. Imp. I give to my daughter Sheldon my Veluet Coat. It. to my cosin George Constable one of the suites I left at Euringham w^ch^ hee pleaseth. The other I give to William Plaster. It. I give to ffranke Harriman the sute & Coat I bought last. It. I give the rest of my wearing Cloaths of any sort

* Sir Marmaduke Constable married Anne Sherburn and died at Antwerp in 1680 and was buried at Louvain.

† Father Edward Lusher, S.J., died a victim of charity attending the plague stricken in London, Sept. 27, 1665, æt. 58.—Foley's *Coll.*, pt. I.

‡ The Ven. Nicholas Postgate was about sixty-seven years of age, labouring in his Master's service forty miles from Everingham, on the bleak hills about Whitby, and did not receive his crown of martyrdom till fifteen years later, aged 82. This mark of esteem (equal to £40 of present money) from Sir Philip is significant of the veneration in which this holy priest was held long before his death.

§ The Constables owned property at West Rasen, Lincolnshire.

whatsoeuer to my servant Thom. Ellicar. It. I do give my Gelding with his furniture to my son Thomas.

[*Dorse*] It. I do giue to my sonn Sheldon my siluer Tobacco box. It. to my godson* Ralph Sheldon I giue my watch. I do further and enjoine my Executour to pay and dischardge all these summs mentioned in this my Will for which I haue chardgd the two hundred & forty pound now in his hands before the first of October next ensuing this present twentieth day of february in the yeare of our Lord 1664.

Sealed & signed in the presence
of Edward Sheldon Phillip Constable Sigill:
Edward Lusher

This Copy agreeth w^th^ the Originall
H. Latham

[*Endorsed*] A Coppy of S^r^ Philip Constables Will. Febb. 20^th^ 1664.

III

PROCLAMATION AGAINST RECUSANTS, 1666

East Riding.
Com: Ebor:

Whereas his Majesty by his proclamation intitled a proclamation for banishing all Popists priests & Jesuits & putting the laws in speedy execution against Popist recusants hath for the suppression of their insolence commanded his justices of the peace amongst other things that they do forthwith put his Majesty's laws in due execution against all popish Recusants and such as are suspected for to be in order to their speedy conviction you are in his Majesty's name required to give notice and strict charge to all Churchwardens and Constables of every town & parish or chapell in your Hundred that they or some of them as well in places exempt as not exempt do present fairly in writing to his Majesty's justices of the peace at the next quarter sessions to be holden for the partes aforesaid on Tuesday in the first week after Epiphany at the Guildhall in Beverley the monthly absence from Church of all & all manner of Popish recusants within their towns & parishes as likewise the names of the children of the said recusants being of the age of nine years or upwards abiding with their said parents with the ages of the said children and also the names of the said servants of the said recusants and if there be no Churchwardens or Constables you are required to inform yourselves as you may according as is to you commanded & present the same.

Given under our hands & seals at Beverley the second of December 1666.

Jo: Hotham
Ro: Hiliard
Du: Hotham
Will: Gee

* Corrected from "grand son."

IV

Account of the Death of King Charles II

London ye 14th of Feb 84*

Mr Huddleston says, if King Charles had had a whole year to prepare himselfe for Confession, he could not have exprest himself better. Having bin two hours with him, he administered him, whilst the Earls of Bath and Feversham were present assisting, though Protestants, so that it will be publick enough: the Bishops also going to and fro, and he refusing their help. His acts of Contrition and faith and calling on the Mother of God were continuall. In fine, if he had lived a Catholick all his life, he could not have dyed better: so that as well living as dyeing we have publicly prayed for him. He would have made a publick declaration of his faith, but in that coniuncture of time it was thought inconvenient So he was not permitted though he had urged it over and over again.

The present King has banisht his reputed Mrs Sidley the court and all such to avoid all scandall, and has told ye Lds that the King's chappell should be continued in its splendour and order for their use and conveniences, but as for himself he would content himselfe with his Wife's little chappell.

V

A Priest banished, 1770

Mr Watkinson.

Whereas you have taken upon you the office or ffunction of a Popish Priest as I am credibly informed Therefore I do hereby give you notice that unless you do immediately Quit this Country you will be prosecuted as the Law directs from Yours &c.

Ellis Cunliffe.

Ilkley, Octbr 18, 1770

To Mr Watkinson
at Middleton

* 1684, Old Style. King Charles II died February 6, 1685, New Style.

No. VII

THE CATHOLIC REGISTERS OF HOLME-ON-SPALDING-MOOR, E. R. OF YORK

Contributed by Henry Houston Ball

Edited by Joseph S. Hansom

The Registers, now at Somerset House, are contained in one vellum-bound book on paper $7\frac{3}{4}$ by $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches, and are in very good condition. Considerable irregularity occurs in the sequence of entries and is preserved. Attention is called to the memoranda on pp. 282, 293, 306, 314, and 317, showing the system, or want of it, on which they were kept. The Langdales and Stourtons require no notes, and the Registers are unusually full of particulars, but a few have been added. The Society is indebted to the Registrar General for granting facilities for transcription.

The following notes of the Chaplaincy and Mission are provided by our Recorder, Mr Gillow, who always places his valuable information at our disposal.

Holme Hall, the seat of the Barons Langdale, was an old chaplaincy.

Rev. Edward Booth, *alias* Barlow, came from the English College at Lisbon in 1670, but left in or about 1672 for Park Hall, co. Lancaster, the seat of the Hoghtons, and apparently was succeeded by—

Fr Laurence Ireland, S.J., who was afflicted with consumption, of which he died in his patron's town house in York, June 30, 1673.

Fr William Stuart, *alias* Sharpe, S.J., succeeded, and remained till his death, May 21, 1677. His immediate successor has not been discovered, but—

Fr Gervase Pius Lyttelton, *alias* Westcote, O.P., became chaplain in 1698 to the 2nd Baron Langdale, who was succeeded in the title by his son and namesake, Marmaduke, 3rd Lord Langdale, in 1703. In 1712 Fr Lyttelton returned to Stonecroft, Hexham, whence he came, for two years. He resumed the chaplaincy at Holme in Nov., 1714, in which he was retained by the 4th Baron, upon the death of his father in 1718, and continued to reside at Holme till his death June 10, 1723. The next priest was known as—

Rev. . . . Price, and he was chaplain when Bishop Williams made his visitation and confirmed 5 and 18 persons on two occasions at Holme Hall in June, 1728. It is just possible that Mr Price may be identified with Maurice Pugh, *alias* Price, a Lisbon priest, who was stationed somewhere in Yorkshire in 1698, or otherwise with John Price a secular priest ordained at the English College at Rome in 1708. Mr Price seems to have been succeeded by—

Fr Arthur Pacificus Baker, O.S.F., the eminent spiritual writer, who may have arrived as early as 1732. He appears in Bishop Dicconson's list as chaplain to Lord Langdale at Holme in 1741 and he was then "superior" of his brethren in the North. The Benedictines next undertook to supply the chaplaincy, and the first of that congregation was—

Dom John Fisher, O.S.B., who came from Standish in 1743, and passed the remainder of his missionary career at Holme. In 1771 and 1781 the number of communicants in the congregation was stated to be 60. In 1778 died Marmaduke, 5th and last Baron Langdale, whose daughter and co-heiress, Mary Langdale, married Charles Philip, 16th Lord Stourton, and thus Holme became a residence of the Barons Stourton. When he was 78 years of age, in 1788, Fr Fisher retired to his monastery at Dieulward,

where he died in 1793. For some time between 1746 and 1752 he was either assisted or his place was temporarily supplied, perhaps during an illness, by—

Dom Joseph James Le Grand, O.S.B., who eventually returned to his previous station at Lawkland Hall, the seat of the Ingleby family.

Dom Andrew Bernard Ryding, O.S.B., succeeded Fr Fisher in 1782, and remained till 1792, when—

Dom John Joseph Storey, O.S.B., became chaplain, 1792—April, 1795.

Dom Thomas Jerome Marsh, O.S.B., succeeded, 1795 till death, Feb. 16, 1798, and was buried in Holme churchyard.

Dom Edw. Alban Clarkson, O.S.B., 1798 till death July 16, 1815, and was buried next to Fr Marsh.

Dom Jno. Turner, O.S.B., 1815 till his retirement in 1843 to Ampleforth, when he died May 13, 1844.

Dom Edw. Anselm Glassbrook, O.S.B., son of Edw. Glassbrook of Wigan, succeeded in 1843, but not getting on very well with Lord Stourton, left in 1846.

Dom Thos. Anselm Cockshoot, O.S.B., 1846-58.

Dom Nic. Maurus Hodgson, O.S.B., 1858. He was succeeded by—

Dom Thos. Maurus Shepherd, O.S.B., till 1862.

Dom Chas. Stanislaus Holohan, O.S.B., 1862-4, after which the Benedictine connection with the mission ceased.

Rev. Gerard Shanahan, 1864-76.

Rev. James Dolan, 1876-81.

Rev. John Doud, 1881-4.

Rev. Stephen O'Hare, 1884 till death Dec. 29, 1895.

Rev. Aloysius Maes, 1896-1900.

Rev. George De Stoop, 1900-5.

V. Rev. James, Canon Brady, 1905 to date.

By the invitation of Lord Stourton, the Canonesses of the Holy Sepulchre, driven from their convent at Liège, found an asylum at Holme Hall shortly before Christmas, 1794. As Dom J. J. Storey was very infirm. they brought their own chaplain with them, Fr Francis Clifton *alias* Fanning, S.J. They departed for Dean House, near Salisbury, in 1796.

The neighbouring mission of Willitoft was at times served from Holme. This estate had been acquired by the Vavasours of Spaldington with the daughter and heiress of the Skipwiths in the reign of Elizabeth. It was in the house of Peter Vavasour, Esq., of Willitoft, that the Rev. Thomas Atkinson was seized shortly before his martyrdom at York, Mch. 11, 1615-6. The later chaplains are not recorded, but the mission was served by Fr Jno. Fisher from Holme in and about 1753. When the Willitoft congregation ceased to have a chapel of their own does not appear.

(*Page* 1) REGISTERS OF CHRISTENINGS AND MARRIAGES IN HOLME—FROM YE YEAR OF OUR LORD 1743 [*sic*]

1744

Elizabeth Garstang, lawfull Daughter of Thomas Garstang and his wife Ann of the Parish of Holme was born on the 18th Day of June in ye year 1744; and baptiz'd on the 19th Day of the same Month and year. She had for Godfather the Honble Marmaduke Langdale of Holme, and for Godmother the Honble Elizabeth Langdale represented by Miss Mary Langdale of Cliff.

Constantia Langdale lawfull Daughter of Marmaduke Langdale of Holme and his wife Constantia, (whose Maiden name was Smythe, being Daughter to Sr John Smythe, Bart of Acton-Burnell in Shropshire) was born on the 26th day of June in ye year 1744, and baptiz'd on the next day, being ye 27th of the said month. She had for Godfather, the Right Honble Marmaduke Lord Langdale represented by Jourdan Langdale of Cliff Esqr and for Godmother Mrs Mary Diconson of Wrightington in Lancashire represented by Mrs Mary Langdale of Cliff.

Thomas Jourdan Bursby lawfull son of Jourdan (2) Bursby and his Wife Ann of the Parish of Holme was born on the 26th of August in ye year 1744 and was baptizd on the 27th of the same month and year: He had for Godfather Thomas Garstang of Holme and for Godmother Mrs Ann* Gibson of Lendale in York, represented by MrsMary Bettham.

Ann Barnes lawfull Daughter of John Barnes and his wife Mary of the Town and Parish of Holme was born on the 19th day of September 1744 and was baptizd on the 21st of the same month and year. She had for Godfather Jonathan Hopwood and for Godmother Ann Wall, servants in the Family of the honble Marm. Langdale.

1745

Joseph Holmes lawfull Son of Joseph Holmes and his Wife Elizabeth of the Town and Parish of Holme, was born on ye 4th Day of February in ye year 1745 and baptizd on the same day, he had for Godfather John Barnes of the Town of Holme and for Godmother his Grandmother Ann Ridge of Painsley in Staffordshire represented by Mrs Mary Betham.

Elizabeth Surr lawfull Daughter of William Surr & his wife Jane of the Parish and Town of Holme was born on the 22d of April in ye year 1745 and was baptizd on the day following. She had for Godfather Thomas Garstang & for Godmother Mary Barnes, both of the sd Town and Parish.

* Probably Ann, daughter of John Napier, merchant tailor of York, free 1699, chamberlain 1728, buried St Michael le Belfry 11 Feb. 174½. His wife Elizabeth was probably a Reynoldson from the burial of her mother Elizabeth Renolson 11th Jan. 170¾. Ann married George Gibson, inn-holder in an extensive way, free 1718, died Sept. 13, 1754, and she 15 Sept. 1760. Her son George, silk mercer, married Mary, daughter of Michael Walton and sister of William, Bishop of Trachonitis.—*Yorks. Par. Reg. Soc.* XI; Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors* 1715; *Northern Genealogist,* III. Surtees Society, CII; Drake's *Eburacum.* The Rev. Henry Gibson, a Founder of the Society, who died 7 March 1907, was her great-grandson. R.I.P.

Ann Holmes lawfull Daughter of Thomas Holmes and his Wife Catherine of the Town of Holme was born on the 13th day of May in ye year 1745, and was baptizd the same day. She had (3) for Godfather Thomas Garstang, and for Godmother Margaret Goutherick both of the said Town of Holme.

John Richardson lawfull Son of George Richardson Blacksmith and his Wife Ann late of Weighton, now of Holme, was born on the 1st Day of December in ye year 1745, and baptizd on ye 8th day of the same month. He had for Sponsors Thomas Garstang and Mary Robinson a servant maid in the family.

Elizabeth Johnson lawfull Daughter of Martin Johnson alias Poach & Elizabeth his wife of the Town of Holme was born on the 18th day of December in ye year 1745 and was baptizd the 22d of the same Month. She had for Godfather Valentine Barker and for Godmother Jane Surr both of the said Parish of Holme.

1746

Ann Garstang lawfull Daughter of Thomas Garstang & his Wife Ann of the Town of Holme was born on the 14th day of February in ye year $174\frac{5}{6}$ and was baptiz'd the 15th day of ye same month. She had for Godfather the Right honble Marm Lord Langdale, represented by his son the honble Marm. Langdale, & for Godmother the Honble Constantia wife to ye said Marmaduke Langdale.

1746

Mary Lee lawfull Daughter of Ellis Lee & his Wife Sarah of M. Weighton was born on the 1st day of April, in ye year 1746 and was baptizd the 4th day of the same Month. She had for Godfather Richard Todd, and for Godmother Mary Sullaby living servants at this time in Holme.

Peter Bursby lawfull son of Jourdan Bursby and his Wife Ann of Holme was born on the 12th day of June, in ye year 1746, and was baptizd the 14th day of the same Month. He had (4) for Godfather Joseph Catten* of Evringham represented by Thos Garstang and for Godmother Mrs Ann Gorsuch, Housekeeper in ye Family of the Honble Mr Langdale.

Ann Barker lawfull Daughter of Valentine Barker and his wife Ann of Holme was born on the 20th day of July in ye year 1746, and baptizd the day following i.e., on ye 21st of the same Month. She had for Godfather Jourdan Bursby and for Godmother Eliz. Jaram her Uncle and Aunt of Holme.

Robert Barnes lawfull son of John Barnes and his wife Mary of the Town of Holme was born on the 28th day of February in ye year $174\frac{7}{6}$ and was baptizd on the 2nd Day of March in ye same year. He had for Godfather Robert Henderson, Gardiner in ye Mr Langdale's Family, and for Godmother Brigit Dale his Mothers Sister of Thirsk or that neighbourhood.

1747

James Tasker lawfull son of John Tasker and his Wife Mary of Brighton† in ye Parish of Bubwith was born on the 30th day of

* Joseph Catton, Land Steward, a native aged 52, appears in the return of Everingham Papists in 1767. † Breighton in the parish of Bubwith.

June in y^e year 1747 and baptizd the 20^th day of July in the same year. He had for Godfather John Carlile of Willowtoft, and for Godmother . . . Tindal of Brighton aforesaid.

Ann Goutherick lawfull Daughter of George Goutherick and his Wife Alice of Holme was born on the 26^th day of July in y^e year 1747 and was baptizd the 2^d Day of August following. She had for Godfather Rob. Henderson Gardiner, and for Godmother Mary Barnes of Holme.

Thomas Barker lawfull son of Valentine Barker and his Wife Ann of Holme was born on the 12^th day of August in y^e year 1747, was baptizd and died the same day.

(5) Thomas Garstang lawfull son of Thomas Garstang and his Wife Ann of Holme was born on the 30^th Day of August in y^e year 1747 and was baptizd the same day. He had for Godfather M^r Thomas Vavasour of Willowtoft, and for Godmother M^rs Ann Gibson of Lendale in York, represented by Jonathan Hopwood and M^rs Ann Gorsuch.

1748

Elizabeth Langdale lawfull Daughter of the Hon^ble Marmaduke Langdale and his Wife Constantia, of Holme, was born on the 12^th Day of May, in y^e year 1748, and baptizd on the 13^th of the same month. She had for Godfather her Uncle S^r Edward Smythe Bar^t of Acton-Burnell in Shropshire, represented by Jourdan Langdale Esq^r of Cliff, and for Godmother the Right Hon^ble Elizabeth Lady Langdale her Grandmother represented by M^rs Mary Roberts.

Ann Lee, lawfull Daughter of Ellis Lee and his wife Sarah, Inhabitants of Weighton* was born the 12^th day of August, in y^e year 1748, and baptizd the 14^th day of the same Month. She had for Godfather Robert Sullaby, and for Godmother Ann Sullaby her Uncle and Aunt of Weighton aforesaid.

Mary Holmes lawfull Daughter of Thomas Holmes and his wife Catharine of Holme, was born the 22^d Day of August, in the year 1748, and baptizd on the same day. She had for Godfather Henry Heatley, and her Godmother Mary Hawksworth Servants in the Hon^ble Family.

Ann Bursby lawfull Daughter of Jourdan Bursby & his wife Ann of Holme, was born the 22^d of August in the year 1748, and (6) baptizd the same day. She had for Godfather Valentine Barker her maternal Uncle; and for Godmother M^rs Ann Garstang both of Holme aforesaid.

Richard Todd, lawfull Son of Richard Todd and his Wife Mary of the Town of Holme was born on the 18^th day of October in y^e year 1748, and baptizd the 20^th day of the same month. He had for Godfather Ellis Lee of Weighton and for Godmother Margaret† Bentley of Evringham.

John Barker lawfull Son of Valentine Barker and his Wife Ann of Holme was born on the 18^th day of December in y^e year

* Presumably Market Weighton.

† The list of Papists at Everingham in 1767 gives Matthew Bentley and Mary his wife with six children, but not Margaret.

1748 and baptizd on the 19th day of the same month, he had for Godfather John Barnes, and for Godmother Elizabeth Johnson both of Holme aforesaid.

[1749]

Thomas Barnes lawfull Son of John Barnes and his wife Mary of Holme was born on the 1st day of June in ye year 1749, and baptizd the day following. He had for Godfather Robert Toutle, alias Touthill, and for Godmother Ann Ingram Servants in the Family of the Honble Mr Langdale.

Jane Barnes a Twin Child with the former, was baptizd at the same time, and had for Godfather James Kent a servant in the Honble family and for Godmother Elizabeth Holmes.

Ann Surr lawfull Daughter of Willm Surr and his Wife Jane was born the 16th day of September in ye year 1749, and baptizd the 17th of the same Month. She had for Godfather John Barnes & for Godmother Eliz. Johnson of Holme.

1750

Mary Garstang lawfull Daughter of Thomas Garstang and his Wife Anne of Holme, was born on the 31st day of July in ye year 1750, and baptizd on the 3d day of August following. She had for Godfather Robert* Dolman Esqr of Pocklington, and for Godmother (7) Mary Garstang of Brindle in Lancashire.

Elizabeth Holmes lawfull Daughter of Joseph Holmes and his wife Elizabeth of Holme, was born the 29th day of September in ye year 1750, and baptizd the 30th day of the same Month. She had for Godfather Philip Ridge, & for Godmother Ann Ridge of London her Uncle & aunt by proxy.

Thomas Bursby lawfull Son ot Jourdan Bursby and his Wife Ann of Holme, was born the 1st Day of October in ye year 1750, and baptizd the 3d day of the same Month, he had for Godfather Thos Barker his maternal Uncle, and for Godmother Mary Bursby his paternal Aunt of Helmsley.

Marmaduke Edward Langdale lawfull and first begotten Son of the Honble Marmaduke Langdale and his Wife Constantia, was born at Holme about a quarter of an hour before five in the afternoon on the 2d day of October in ye year 1750, and baptizd the day following. The Sponsors were Marmaduke Middleton Esqr of Stockheld Park in ye West Riding of Yorkshire and her Grace Mary Duchess of Norfolk, represented by Jourdan Langdale of Cliff Esqr and his wife Mary. He died at Bath ye 8 or 9th of Jan. 1755.

1752.

Mary Garstang lawfull Daughter of Thomas Garstang and his wife Ann of Holme was born on ye 1st Day of March in ye year 1752. (in which the new Stile took place) and baptizd the day following. She had for godfather Joseph Catton of Evringham, and for Godmother Mary Garstang of Brindle in Lancashire her Cousin Germain.

Elizabeth Goutherick lawfull Daughter of George Goutherick and his wife Alice of Holme, was born on ye 20th day of September

* See Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors*, p. 303.

and baptizd the day following. She had for Godfather Robert Tootle and for Godmother Margaret Goutherick her Aunt.

(8) Mary Langdale lawfull Daughter of the Hon^ble Marm. Langdale and his Wife Constantia was born in York on the 5^th Day of November in y^e year 1572 early in the morning and baptizd that same day in the Evening. She had for Godfather Walter Smythe Esq^r of Shropshire her maternal Uncle, and for Godmother the Hon^ble Eliz. Langdale her paternal Aunt, represented by Gerrard Strickland and M^rs Eliz. Langdale of York.

Dorothy Barnes lawfull Daughter of John Barnes and Mary his Wife, was born the 13^th day of December in y^e year 1752 and baptizd on the 17^th of the same Month. She had for Godfather John Fletcher of Howden, and for Godmother Ann Gosling of Painsley in Staffordshire servant at that time in y^e family of the hon^ble Marm. Langdale.

1754.

Valentine Barker lawfull Son of Valentine Barker & his Wife Ann of Holme was born on the 15^th day of February in y^e year 1754 and baptizd on the 3^d day of March following he had for Godfather Jourdan Bursby and for Godmother Catherine Carlisle of Willowtoft.

Mary Holmes lawfull Daughter of Tho^s Holmes and his wife Catherine was born the 14^th day of March in y^e year 1754 and baptizd on the 15^th day of the same Month. She had for Sponsors James Kent and Mary Johnson, Servants in the Hon^ble Family.

Peter Penchard, lawfull Son of . . . . Penchard Chief of a strolling gang of Comediens acting at Howden, and his wife . . . . (9) was born at the said place on the 16^th day of March in y^e year 1754, and baptizd on the 28^th following. he had for Godfather John Fletcher of Howden, and for Godmother Mary Siddal, living at this time in the hon^ble Family.

Apollonia, lawfull Daughter of the hon^ble Marmaduke Langdale and his Wife Constantia was born at Holme the 7^th day of May in the year 1754 and baptizd on the day following. She had for Sponsors the Right Hon^ble Henry Lord Widdrington of Stella, and Mary Lady Smythe of Acton-Burnell represented by M^r Philip Langdale of Cliff, and M^rs Ann Elliot of Beaubridge Shropshire.

Hester Fletcher lawfull Daughter of John Fletcher and his wife . . . . of Howden was born the 26^th of May in y^e year 1754 and baptizd the 12^th day of June following. She had for Godfather Tho^s Garstang of Holme and her Godmother M^rs Mary Siddal at present living in the Family of the hon^ble M. Langdale.

1755.

George Goutherick, lawfull son of George Goutherick and his wife Alice of Holme, was born on the 1^st day of January, in y^e year 1755 and baptizd on the 7^th day of the same Month; he had for Godfather Jourdan Bursby, and for Godmother Margaret Levite of Holme.

Ann Sullaby, lawfull Daughter of Robert Sullaby and his Wife Ann of M. Weighton was born the 4^th day of August. in y^e

year 1755, and baptizd the 7th day of the same Month, She had for Godfather Rob. Tootle, and for Godmother Mary Todd of Holme her paternal Aunt.

Margaret Singleton lawfull Daughter of John Singleten (10) and his Wife Elizabeth of Asslaby * in ye Parish of Howden was born on the 21st day of October in ye year 1755 and baptizd the 25th day of the same month. She had for Sponsors John Carlisle of Willowtoft, and Jane Pinder of Spalding[ton *above*].

On the same day was baptizd Peter Penchard lawfull son of . . . Penchard the head of a strolling gang of Players acting in Howden, born on the 9th day of the same month.

1757.

Robert Fletcher lawfull Son of John Fletcher and his wife . . . . of Howden was born on ye . . . day of April 1757 and baptizd on the 17th day of May in ye same year; he had for Godfather Thos Garstang and for Godmother Ann Jefferson of Holme.

James Sullaby lawfull Son of Robt Sullaby and his Wife Ann of M. Weighton, was born on the 23d day of June in ye year 1757 and baptizd on the 26th of the same Month; he had for Godfather Valentine Barker and for Godmother Elizabeth Johnson of Holme.

Edward Goutherick lawfull Son of George Goutherick and his wife Alice was born the 4th day of September in ye year 1757 and baptizd the 19th day of the same Month. he had for Sponsors Valentine Barker and Jane Surr of Holme.

1758.

Thomas Singleton lawfull Son of John Singleton & Elizabeth his Wife of Asslaby in ye Parish of Howden, was born on ye 22d day of January in ye year 1758 and baptizd on the 24th day of the same Month, having for Sponsors Thomas Pindar of Spaldington and Margaret Barker of the said Place.

(11) James Todd lawfull son of Richard Todd and his Wife Mary of Holme was born the 17th day of August in ye year 1758, and baptizd the same Day. he had for Sponsors George Goutherick and Elizabeth Holmes both of Holme.

Thomas Johnson, lawfull Son of Robert Johnson and his Wife Jane of Holme, was born at Spaldington the 26th day of August in ye year 1758 and baptizd on the 28th of the same Month, having for Sponsors Thomas Pinder and Catherine Pinder his grandfather and grandmother.

1759.

Thomas Jefferson lawfull Son of Thos Jefferson and his Wife Ann of Holme, was born on the 18th day of December 1759, and baptizd on the 21st of the same Month. He had for Godfather Jourdan Bursby of Holme and for Godmother his Aunt . . . of Staffordshire, represented by Mary Barnes.

1760

Philip Fletcher lawfull son of John Fletcher and his wife N of Howden, was born on ye . . . of December, and baptizd on ye 19th

* Asselby.

day of January, in y^e year 1760. The Sponsors were Jourdan Bursby of Holme, and Eliz. Singleton of Asslaby.

Hannah Johnson lawfull Daughter of Rob. Johnson and Jane his Wife of Holme, was born the 2^d day of September in y^e year 1760 and baptizd the day following at Holme. She had for Sponsors James Hardman and Mrs Mary Siddal, Servants in the Family of the hon^ble M. Langdale.

Jane Singleton, lawful Daughter of John Singleton and his Wife Elizabeth, was born at Asslaby on the 7^th day of September in y^e year 1760 and baptizd on the 9^th day of the same Month, the Sponsors were Tho^s Barker jun^r and Abigail Ellenson of Asslaby aforesaid.

(12) John Carlisle, lawfull son of John Carlisle and his Wife Margaret of Willowtoft was born on the 5^th day of November in y^e year 1760 and baptizd on the 7^th of the same Month, he had for Sponsors Thomas Lofthouse and Mary Cade of the said Willowtoft.

1761

James Cameron, lawfull son of John Cameron of [Holme & *above*] of his Wife Elizabeth, was born on the 19^th day of December in y^e year 1761, and baptizd on the same day. He had for Sponsors Valentine Barker and Eliz Holmes of the said Parish of Holme.

1762

Elizabeth Boothby, lawfull daughter of Thomas Boothby, and Elizabeth his Wife of Godmondham, was born the 5^th day of March in y^e year 1762 and baptizd on the 7^th of the same Month. She had for Sponsors John Moverley of Hasslewood her grandfather, and Elizabeth Marshal of Hasslewood also. N.B. About a year and a half before this were baptizd 2 twin Girls of the same Parents, both healthy and likely for Life, but by some mistake omitted in y^e Register for that year.

Margaret Turner, lawfull Daughter of Christopher Turner and his Wife of Houghton was born on the 6^th day of May in y^e year 1762, and baptizd on the 11^th of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Nicholas Turner her Uncle of South Cliff, and Elizabeth Dent of Houghton.

Joseph Turner, lawfull Son of James Turner and his Wife of Cliff, was born on the 30^th day of July in y^e year 1762, and was baptizd on the 1^st day of August following, he had for Godfather Jourdan Bursby of Holme, and for Godmother Mary Sturdy of Cliff.

James Johnson, lawfull Son of Martin Johnson jun^r and his Wife (13) Mary of Holme, was born on the 28^th day of July in y^e year 1762, and baptizd on the 15^th day of August following. He had for Godfather Francis Danby of Yarm, and for Godmother Ann Dixon of Houghton.

1763

Catherine Johnson lawfull Daughter of Robert Johnson and his Wife Jane of Holme was born on y^e 23^rd day of January 1763, and baptizd on the 25^th of the same Month. The Sponsors were M^r Robert Hodgshon, Steward to y^e hon^ble Marm Langdale, and Mary Pindar, maternal Aunt to y^e Child.

John Singleton, lawfull Son of John Singleton and his Wife Elizabeth, at present of Holme, was born the 14th day of March in ye year 1763, and baptizd on ye 18th day of the same Month. the Sponsors were Mr Rob Hodgshon and Ann Jefferson of Holme.

Thomas Jefferson, lawfull Son of Thos Jefferson and his Wife Ann, was born ye 22d of October in ye year 1763 and baptizd privately on the Day following, died soon after of Convulsion Fitts.

Judith Johnson, lawfull Daughter of Martin Johnson junr, and his wife Mary of Holme, was born on ye 9th day of November in ye year 1763, and baptizd on the 13th of ye same Month. She had for Sponsors John Richardson of Holme and Hester Carkman a Servant in the Family of ye honble M. Lang.*

1764

Ann Laughton, lawfull Daughter of Joseph Laughton and his Wife Sarah, Inhabitants at this time of Holme, was born on ye 25th day of January in ye year 1764, and baptizd on the 2nd day of Febrary following. The Sponsors were John Richard (14) Richardson of Holme, her maternal Uncle and Elizabeth Johnson junr of Holme.

Margaret Carlisle, lawfull Daughter of John Carlisle of Willowtoft and his Wife Margaret of Willowtoft, was born ye 15th day of September in ye year 1764, and baptizd on the 20th day of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Robt Carlisle her Uncle and .... of Melbourne her maternal Aunt.

1765

Winefride Williams, lawfull Daughter of Reginald† Williams Med. Doctr & his Wife Sarah, at this time settled and exercising the Business of Apothecary at Weighton,‡ was born on the 21st day of January in ye year 1765, and baptizd the 29th of ye same Month. The Sponsors were Mr Robert Hodgshon of Holme and Mrs Hester Forster of Sprotley§ in Holderness her maternal Aunt, represented by Rob. Sullaby and Mrs Ann Plumpton of Evringham.

Apollonia Jefferson, lawfull Daughter of Thos Jefferson and his Wife Ann of Holme, was born on the 2nd day of April in ye year 1765, and baptizd on the 15th of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Mr Robt Hodgshon and Mrs Mary Syddal.

Mary Johnson lawfull Daughter of Rob Johnson and his Wife Jane of Holme was born ye 8th day of June 1765, and baptizd the 11th of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Henry Meynil, Servant to the honble M. Langdale, and Elizabeth Surr of this Parish.

Thomas Collins, Son of John Collins and his Wife Ann of Holme, was born on the 15th day of June in ye year 1765 and bap-

* The Hon. Marmaduke Langdale.

† Mr Gillow says that his uncle and namesake, the Rev. Reginald Williams *alias* Nanfant, son of Henry Williams of Monmouthshire, was ordained in Rome in 1682, served the mission in Middlesex in 1702, subsequently for many years in Oxfordshire, and finally in Wales, where he died 17 April 1737, aged 79, having been elected Archdeacon of North Wales 6 June 1698.

The wife Sarah was a Miss Rand of Hull. Their son Reginald, born 24 Jan. 1772, went to study for the Church at the English College, Lisbon, in 1784.

‡ Market Weighton. § Sproatley in Holderness.

tizd the 16th day of the same Month. He had for Sponsors Mr Rob. Hodgshon and Elizabeth Garstang his maternal Aunt.

(15) Margaret Singleton, lawfull Daughter of John Singleton and his Wife Elizabeth now of Howden, was born on ye 16th day of August in ye year 1765, and privately baptizd on ye . . . and afterwards solemnly on the 11th day of September following. She had for Godfather Thomas Lofthouse, and for Godmother Margaret Cade of Willowtoft.

Mary Johnson, lawfull Daughter of Martin Johnson and his Wife Mary of Holme, was born on the 28th day of August in ye year 1765 and baptizd on the 1st day of September following. She had for Godfather Robert Johnson and for Godmother Margaret Levite both of Holme aforesaid.

1766

The foregoing Part of this Register is litterally transcribd into this Book out of one accurately kept from 1743, but consisting only of a few Sheets of Paper stitcht together; and therefore not judgd so proper for a Work of this Nature. J. Fisher.

1766

Ann Richardson, lawfull Daughter of John Richardson Blacksmith of Holme, & his Wife Ann, was born on ye 16th Day of March in ye year 1766, and was baptizd on ye 19th Day of ye same. She had for Godfather Robert* Dean, her maternal Uncle half blood, of Evringham and for Godmother Elizabeth Sur of Holme.

(16) John Laughton, lawfull Son of Joseph Laughton and his Wife Sarah of Holme, was born on ye 12th day of May in ye year 1766, and baptiz'd a few hours after on the same day as in danger of Death; The rest of ye Ceremonies were performed in the Chappel on ye 19th of ye same Month, and Peter Bursby & Frances Hastings of Holme accepted of the Charge of Sponsors.

1767

Richard Pinder, lawfull Son of Richard Pinder and his Wife Margaret Joiner of Laxton in ye Parish of Howden, was born on ye 6th day of February in ye year 1767; and baptizd on the 17th day of the same Month; no Godfather and Godmother being then at hand, the performing of the rest of the Ceremonies was put off till a more convenient time.

John Collins, lawfull Son of John Collins Farmer in Holme, & his Wife Ann, was born on the 4th day of March in ye year 1767 and baptizd on the day following. The Sponsors were Thomas Garstang his maternal Uncle & Ann Garstang, his maternal Grandmother.

Andrew Johnson, lawfull Son of Martin Johnson & his Wife Mary, was born on the 25th day of March 1767, and baptizd on the 5th day of April following. He had for Sponsors Richard Marshall of Evringham, and Ann Ireland at present of Harswell.

(17) Mary Richardson, lawfull Daughter of John Richardson Blacksmith, and his Wife Ann of Holme was born on the 15th day

* Robert Dean, Farmer, aged 64, a native of Everingham is in the lists of Papists in 1767, and his son Robert aged 21.

of May in ye year 1767, and baptizd the day following. She had for Godfather her Grandfather George Richardson, and for Godmother Mary Barnes Widdow of Holme aforesaid.

Lawrence Johnson, lawfull Son of Robert Johnson & his Wife Jane, was born on ye 10th August 1767 and baptizd on the 16th of the same Month. The Sponsors were Peter Bursby of Holme, and Ann Barket*, a Servant at present in ye Family but of Asslaby near Howden.

Michael Heelap†, lawfull Son of . . . Heelap, and his wife . . . of Foggathorp, was born ye 2nd Day of September in ye year 1767 and baptizd the 28th of the same month; No Godfather or Godmother then present, but the rest of the Ceremony was performed sometime afterwards, and the Sponsors were Joseph Kerby of Carlton, and Mary Barnes ye elder of Holme.

[1768]

Sarah Pindar, lawfull Daughter of Richard Pindar & his Wife Margaret, was born ye 23rd day of Oct. 1768, and baptizd at Laxton in ye Parish of Howden on ye 26th of the same Month; the Sponsors afterwards (when the Ceremonies of Baptism were performed at Holme on ye 27th of Nov) were Stephen Tiplady & Eliz Garstang, Servant in ye Family.

(18) Henry Johnson, lawfull Son of Martin Johnson & his Wife Mary of Holme, was born on the 4th Day of November in ye year 1768, and baptizd on ye 17th of the same Month. He had for Godfather John Barnes of Holme, and for Godmother Ann Cowpe Servant in the Family.

1769

Mary Collins, lawfull Daughter of John Collins & his Wife Ann of Holme, was born on ye 14th day of February in ye year 1769, and was baptizd on the Day following. She had for Godfather Peter Bursby of Holme, and for Godmother Mary Garstang her maternal Aunt.

George Singleton, lawfull Son of John Singleton & his Wife Elizabeth of Howden, was born on ye 11th day of February in ye year 1769, and was baptizd on the 10th day of March following. The Sponsors were John Carlile of Willowtoft, & Dorothy Barker of Long Drax.

Elizabeth Laughton, lawfull Daughter of Joseph Laughton and his Wife Sarah, was born on ye 25th day of May in ye year 1769, and was baptizd on ye 28th of the same Month. She had for Sponsors John Barnes and Ann Goutherick both of Holme.

1770

Thomas Barnes, lawfull Son of John Barnes & his Wife Mary of the Town of Holme, was born on the 13th of February in ye year 1770, & was baptizd on ye 14th of the same Month. He had for (19) Sponsors John Richardson and Ann Sur, both of the said Town of Holme.

Jane Johnson, lawfull Daughter of Robert Johnson & his Wife Jane of Holme, was born on ye 12th day of May in ye year 1770, and

* Barker? † May be Heelass with a long s.

was baptizd on y^e^ 20^th^ Day of y^e^ same Month. She had for Sponsors George Benson Gardiner to the Hon^ble^ Family, and Ann Surr of the Town of Holme.

George Collins, lawfull Son of John Collins and his Wife Ann of the Town of Holme, was born on y^e^ 11^th^ day of December An. 1770, and baptizd the same Day. He had for Sponsors M^r^ John Occleshaw and M^rs^ Mary Siddal, Steward and Housekeeper in y^e^ Family.

1771

Robert Barnes, lawful Son of John Barnes & his Wife Mary of the Town and Parish of Holme, was born on y^e^ 3^d^ Day of May 1771, and baptizd on y^e^ 5^th^ Day of the same Month. He had for Sponsors Robert Dean of Evringham jun^r^, and Ann Barnes of Holme his paternal Aunt.

1772

Catharine Singleton, lawfull Daughter of John Singleton and Eliz his Wife [of Howden *above*], was born on y^e^ 15^th^ day of April in y^e^ year 1772, and baptizd on y^e^ 2^d^ day of May following. She had for Sponsors Tho^s^ Barker of Drax, and Margaret Carlile of Willowtoft.

(20) William Collins, lawfull Son of John Collins & his Wife Ann Farmer in Holme, was born on the 8^th^ day of September in y^e^ year 1772, and baptizd the same day. He had for Godfather Stephen Tiplady, and for Godmother Elizabeth Partington, Servants in L^d^ Langdale's Family.

1773

Mary Barnes, lawfull Daughter of John Barnes & his Wife Mary labourer of Holme, was born on y^e^ 30^th^ day of January 1773, and baptizd the day following. She had for Sponsors John Holmes Farmer of Holme, and Mary Smallpage Servant in L^d^ Langdale's Family.

Dorothy Ramsden, lawfull Daughter of Tho^s^ Ramsden and his Wife Mary, was born y^e^ 28^th^ of February 1773, and was baptizd y^e^ 7^th^ of March following. She had for Sponsors Will^m^ Clarkson of Weighton*, Joiner, her Uncle, and Mrs Ann Collins of Holme.

Robert Johnson, lawfull Son of Robert Johnson & his Wife Jane of Holme, was born on the 21^st^ day of April 1773, and baptizd on y^e^ 25^th^ of y^e^ same Month. He had for Sponsors Tho^s^ Brisby and Mary Holmes both of this Town.

Ann Howe, lawfull Daughter of John† Howe and his Wife Ann of Evringham, was born on y^e^ 11^th^ day of May in y^e^ year (21) 1773, and baptizd on y^e^ 13^th^ day of y^e^ same Month, in y^e^ absence of M^r^ Bennet. She had for Sponsors Philip Langdale Esq^r^ of Houghton, and Eleanora Swinburne of Capheaton.

Elizabeth Benson, lawfull Daughter of George Benson Gardiner at Holme and Elizabeth his Wife, was born on y^e^ 22^d^ Day of September in y^e^ year 1773, and baptizd on 26^th^ day of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Peter Brisby of Holme and Mary Rawnderson Servant in the Hon^ble^ Family.

* Market Weighton.

† John Howe, servant, aged 30, Papist at Everingham in 1767.

John Tiplady, lawfull Son of Stephen Tiplady and his Wife Ann of Holme, was born on y^e 10^th day of October in y^e year 1773, and baptizd on y^e 14^th of y^e same Month. He had for Sponsors Tho^s Perry and Mary Smallpage Servants in the hon^ble Family.

John Richardson, lawfull Son of John Richardson Blacksmith, of Holme, and his Wife Ann, was born on y^e 15^th of Oct. 1773, and baptizd on y^e 17^th of the same month. having for Sponsors Francis *Houlton of Evringham farmer, and Elizabeth Johnson of Lincoln Flatts.

George Richardson, twin brother of the former, was born the same day and baptizd in like manner on y^e 17^th; he had for Sponsors Peter Brisby and Mary Holmes both of the s^d Parish of Holme.

Jourdan Brisby, lawfull Son of Peter Brisby and his Wife Ann, was born on y^e 7^th day of November 1773 (22) and baptiz'd on the 9^th day of the same Month. He had for Sponsors Jourdan Brisby and Jane Sur, his paternal Grandfather and maternal Grandmother of Holme.

1774

Mary Tiplady, lawfull daughter of Stephen Tiplady & his wife Ann, was born on the 27^th of September in the year 1774, and baptized on the 28^th of the same month. She had for Sponsors John Occleshaw and Ann Consitts.¶

Elizabeth Johnson, lawfull Daughter of George Johnson and his Wife Elizabeth Farmer at Lincoln Flatts in y^e Parish of Seaton‡ was born on y^e 13^th of October in y^e year 1774, and baptized privately. The solemnity of the other ceremonies were conferrd on her y^e 8^th day of June following when she had for Sponsors John Richardson and Ann Tiplady of Holme.

Elizabeth Watson, lawfull Daughter of Rob^t Watson, Blacksmith and Frances his Wife, residing for the present at Beverley, was born on y^e 19^th of September 1724, and baptizd on y^e 23^rd of October following. She had for Sponsors Tho^s Perry and Mary Randerson Servants in the Hon^ble Family.

1775

Jane Barnes, lawfull Daughter of John Barnes of Holme Labourer and his Wife Mary, was born on y^e 9^th day of (23) April in y^e year 1775, and was baptizd on the 16^th day of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Valentine Barker of Holme Farmer and Mary Rudd of Evringham.

Ann Brisby, lawfull Daughter of Peter Brisby & his Wife Ann, was born at Holme on y^e 17^th day of July 1775, and baptizd on y^e 23^d of the same Month. She had for Sponsors John Richardson and Ann Tiplady both of the said Town of Holme.

Mathew Johnson, lawfull Son of Rob. Johnson Taylor of Holme and his Wife Jane, was born on y^e 21^st of September 1775, and baptizd on y^e 24^th of y^e same Month. he had for Sponsors George Benson, Gardener in L^d Langdale's family and Fraces Panlon Cook.

* Query Francis Whelton, Labourer, Papist 1767.
¶ This entry is in a different hand to all the others.
‡ Seaton Ross, two miles N.W. of Holme.

1776

Ann, the Daughter of Mary Rawnderson, of Burg Wallis, but of late Servant in the Hon^{ble} Family, on account of which her Settlement happens to be at Holme, was born on y^{e} 11th day of June 1776, and baptized the 16th day of the same Month. The Sponsors were her maternal Uncle Joseph Rawnderson of Burg Wallis afores^{d}, and Ann Brisby of this Parish.

Stephen Tiplady, lawfull Son of Stephen Tiplady and his Wife Ann now Shopkeepers in Holme, (24) was born on the 10th day of Aug 1776, and was baptiz'd on the day following. He had for Sponsors Peter Brizby of Holme and Ann Collins of Harsewell.

Ann Barnes, lawfull Daughter of John Barnes Labourer at Holme and his Wife Mary, was born on y^{e} 26th day of December 1776; and baptizd on y^{e} 27th. She had for Suraties Jourdan Brisby of Holme, and Mary Barnes her Grandmother.

1777

Ann Johnson, lawfull Daughter of Rob. Johnson and his Wife Jane of Holme, was born y^{e} 30th of March 1777, and baptizd on the 5th of April following. She had for Sponsors Valentine Barker and Mary Peary, the latter a Servant in L^{d} Langdale's Family.

Thomas Brisby, lawfull Son of Peter Brisby & his Wife Ann of Holme, was born on the 6th day of June 1777, and baptizd on the 8th day of y^{e} said Month. He had Sponsors George Benson Gardiner to y^{e} L^{d} Langdale, and Mary Peary, Servant in the Chambers.

Ann Johnson, lawfull Daughter of George Johnson Farmer at Lincoln Flatts and his Wife Elizabeth, was born on y^{e} 16th July 1777, and baptizd privately on the following day. She received the rest of the Ceremonies on y^{e} 2^{d} of Nov following, and had for Sponsors Valentine Barker and Mary Holmes of this Parish.

(25) Elizabeth Collins, lawfull Daughter of John Collins and his Wife Ann, Farmer at Harsewell, was born on the 17th day of July in y^{e} year 1777, and baptizd on the 18th of the same. The Sponsors were John Richardson Blacksmith of Holme, and her Grandmother M^{rs} Ann Garstang.

Sarah Richardson, lawfull Daughter of Thomes Richardson Farmer in Holme and his Wife Ann, was born y^{e} 21st Novemb 1777, and baptizd on the 23^{d} of the same: She had for Sponsors James and Mary Peary Servants in the Hon^{bl} Family.

1778

Anastatia, Daughter of James Ramsden, and his now Wife Elizabeth of Holme, was born on y^{e} 1st day of Sept. 1778, and baptizd on the 13th of the same Month; She had for Sponsors George Benson Gardiner, and Ann Tiplady of Holme.

Ann Berry, lawfull Daughter of Richard Berry & his Wife Mary, (daughter of Richard Todd,) was born on y^{e} 2^{d} day of December 1778, and was baptizd on the 6th of the same Month. She had for Sponsors James Todd her maternal Uncle, and Agatha* Bentley of Everingham, now Servant in Holme.

* There is no Agatha Bentley in the return of Papists at Everingham in 1767.

William Pindar, lawfull Son of John Pindar, and his Wife Elizabeth, was born on y^e 2^d day of January 1779 & was baptizd on y^e 4^th day of the same Month. he had for Sponsors Edw Awkland, at this time of Scuigh Farm, his Cousin and Catharine Wray his paternal Aunt, living with her Father on a farm on Holme Common newly enclosed.

(26) 1779

Edward Johnson, lawfull Son of Rob^t Johnson & his Wife Jane Taylor in Holme, was born on the 3^d day of January in the year 1779, and baptizd on the 10^th of the same Month. He had for Godfather Tho^s Singleton Farmer in Howden, and for Godmother Ann Tiplady of Holme.

John Barnes, lawfull Son of John Barnes and his Wife Mary Labourer in Holme, was born the 2^d day April in y^e year 1779: and baptizd on the 5^th of y^e same Month. He had for Sponsors Stephen Tiplady & Ann Richardson Wife of Tho^s of Holme.

William Brisby, lawfull Son of Peter Brisby & his Wife Ann, was born on y^e 6^th of April 1779; and baptizd the Sunday following viz 11^th of the same Month. The Sponsors were Stephen Tiplady of Holme and Ann Collins of Harsewell.

Mary Johnson, lawfull Daughter of George Johnson Farmer of Lincoln flatts and his Wife Elizabeth, was born on the 10^th of May and baptizd privately soon after. was brought to y^e Chappel on y^e 6^th of June following, when the ceremonies were performd; She had for Sponsors Jourdan Brisby and Mary Barnes sen^r.

Mary Richardson, lawfull Daughter of Thomas Richardson, Farmer of Holme and his Wife Ann, was born on the 17^th day of October 1779 and baptizd on y^e 20 of the same Month. She had for Godfather J^n Richardson Blacksmith, and Winefride Kidder.

(27) 1780

John Barker, lawfull Son of Valentine Barker & his Wife Sarah, labourer in Holme, was born on y^e 23^d day of May 1780, and baptizd on the 25^th of the same Month, had for Sponsors Peter Brisby and Elizabeth Danby.

Margaret Collins, lawfull Daughter of John Collins of Harsewell and his Wife Ann, was born on y^e 2^d day October 1780, & baptizd on y^e 4^th of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Jourdan Brisby of Holme, and her Grandmother Ann Garstang.

Anna Teresia Ramsden, lawfull Daughter of James Ramsden and his Wife Elizabeth of [Holme *above*] was born on y^e 24^th of September 1780, and baptizd on the 15^th day of October following. She had for Sponsors John Holmes her maternal Uncle, and Eliz. Rawson, Servant to M^r Occleshaw.

John Tiplady, lawfull son of Stephen Tiplady & his wife Ann, was born on y^e 6^th day of November 1780, and baptizd on y^e 14^th of the same Month, he had for Sponsors M^r J^no Occleshaw and M^rs Winefride Kidder.

(28) Thomas Richardson, lawfull Son of Tho^s Richardson, Farmer of Holme, & his Wife Ann, was born on y^e 26^th day of November 1780,

and baptizd on y^e^ 24^th^ of December following. He had for Sponsors George Benson Gardiner & M^rs^ Winefride Kidder.

1781

John Berry, lawfull Son of . . . . Berry and his Wife Mary, labourers of Holme, was born on y^e^ 23^d^ of February 1781, and baptizd on y^e^ 25 of the same Month. He had for Sponsors Valentine Barker of Holme & Eliz Rawson.

Laurence Barnes, lawfull Son of John Barnes labourer of Holme, & his wife Mary, was born on the 25^th^ February 1781, and baptized on the 27^th^. He had for Sponsors Tho^s^ Saule and Eliz Danby of Holme.

Peter Brisby, lawfull Son of Peter Brisby & his Wife Ann, was born the 7^th^ day of March 1781, and baptizd on y^e^ 12^th^, he had for Sureties Valentine Barker and M^rs^ Winefride Kidder.

Catherine Saul, lawfull daughter of Tho^s^ Saul, labourer ot Holme and his Wife Ann, was born y^e^ 10^th^ day of Sept. 1781, and baptizd on the same day. She had for Sponsors Stephen Tiplady, and Winefride Kidder.

(29) Mark Kemply, lawfull Son of Tho^s^ Kemply labourer at Evringham, and his Wife Sarah, was born on the 14^th^ day of Sept. 1781, and baptizd in y^e^ absence of a Pastor of that Congreg on y^e^ 15^th^ of y^e^ same Month. He had for Sponsors John Howe and M^rs^ Hadley.

Ann* Smith, lawfull Daughter of Tho^s^ Smith Farmer in Everingham and Mary his Wife, was born on y^e^ 16^th^ day of Sept. 1781, and baptizd the 19^th^ of the same Month. She had for Sponsors Edw. Kemply and Mary Baxter, of the said Town.

Richard Collins, lawfull Son of J^no^ Collins and his Wife Ann, [of Hareswell, Farmer *above*], was born on y^e^ 11^th^ Nov 1781, and baptizd on the 13^th^, he had for Sponsors M^rs^ Ann Garstang his Grandmother & George Benson, Gardiner to y^e^ hon^ble^ Family.

[1782]

Mary, illegitimate Daughter of Eliz. Danby, was born on the 11^th^ day of January 1782, and baptizd on the 13^th^ of y^e^ same. She was presented to y^e^ Font by Val. Barker.

Ann Barker, lawfull Daughter of Valentine Barker & his Wife Sarah, was born on the 6^th^ day ot February 1782, and baptized the same day. The Sureties were represented by Peter Brisby and Mary Barns y^e^ elder.

Mary Brisby, lawfull Daughter of Peter Brisby & his Wife Ann, was born on y^e^ 3^d^ day of May 1782, and baptizd on 5^th^ of the s^d^ Month. She had for Sponsors Rob Barker of Long Drax her Uncle and Eliz Rawson, Servant Maid to John Occleshaw.

(30) William Richardson, lawfull Son of Tho^s^ Richardson and his Wife Ann, Farmer at Holme, was born on y^e^ 8^th^ day of July 1782, and baptizd on the 11^th^ of the same Month. He had for Sponsors

* Ann Smith married William Parvin, from Stillington, land steward to the Lords Stourton, residing at Ranishaw (farm) in the parish of Whixley, one and a half miles from Allerton Park, now Stourton Towers. Later he lived and died at the Mount, York. They had a daughter Mary Ann, married to Mr John Thompson of Pocklington.

Stephen Tiplady Shopkeeper in Holme, and Eliz Swarbrick a Servant in y^e hon^ble Family.

John Benson, lawfull Son of George Benson Gardiner and his wife Eliz. was born on y^e 1^st day of August 1782, and privately baptizd the same evening. on the 11^th the other Ceremonies of solemn Baptism were performed, and he had for Sureties John Holmes and Ann Tiplady.

[1783]

James Collins, lawfull Son of John Collins & his Wife Ann, Farmer at Harsewell, was born on the 12^th day of February 1783, and baptizd on the 14^th of the same Month. The Sponsors were J^no Barnes & Ann Tiplady.

Eliz. Barnes, lawfull Daughter of J^n Barnes & Mary his Wife, labourer [was born on y^e 25^th day of June 1783 and baptized on the *above*] 29^th of y^e same Month. She had for Sponsors George Benson, Gardiner of Holme, and Ann Garstang of Harswell.

Valentine Barker, lawfull Son of Val. Barker & his Wife Saray Labourer of Holme, was born on y^e 21^st day of July 1783, and baptizd on the 27^th of the same Month, he had for Sponsors George Benson Gardiner and Eliz. Rawson, Servant of J^no Occleshaw of D^o.

(31) November 23^d a child was brought from somewhere about *Gilberdike in the Howden Country to be baptizd, and y^e name of Robert to be given it, born on y^e 2^d of this Month. The Parents labourers in these parts, the Father Will^m Jackson, a prot. y^e mother Ann, maiden Name Saule, not properly belonging to this Congregation, y^e Sponsors were Tho^s Saul maternal Uncle & Mary Holmes.

Catherine Saul, lawfull Daughter of Tho^s Saul and his Wife Jane, labourer of Holme, was born on y^e 8^th Decemb. 1783, and baptizd on y^e 14^th. She had Sponsors Peter Brisby of Holme, & Ann Walton of Everingham.

[1784]

Hannah Johnson, lawfull Daughter of Rob. Johnson and his Wife Jane, was born on y^e 10^th of February y^e year 1784 and baptizd on y^e 15^th of the s^d Month. She had for Sponsors John Holmes and Eliz Mellington.

Tho^s Richardson, lawfull Son of Tho^s Richardson and his Wife Ann, was born on y^e 20^th day of March 1784, and baptizd on y^e 25^th, he had for Sponsors Peter Brisby and M^rs Winefride Kidder.

Mary Berry, lawfull Daughter of Richard Berry & his Wife Mary, was born on y^e 3^d of April 1784, and baptizd on y^e 4^th. She had Sponsors George Benson, Gardiner & Mary Leek, Servant in Lord Stourton's family.

(32) Eliz. Johnson, lawfull Daughter of Martin Johnson & his Wife Sarah, was born on y^e 11^th day of July 1784, and baptizd on the 1^st of August following. She was presented to y^e Sacrament by Stephen Tiplady, & . . . Turner, standing Proxies for . . . . . .

* In the parish of Eastrington, five miles E. of Howden.

[1785]

Christopher Barnes, lawfull Son of John Barnes & his Wife Mary was born on y^e 10^th day of February 1785, and baptizd on y^e 13^th of the same Month. He had for Sponsors Rob^t Johnson and Mary Holmes both of Holme.

George Benson, lawfull Son of George Benson Gardiner and his Wife Rebecca, was born on y^e 7^th day of March 1785, and baptizd with solemnity on the 20^th of the same Month, having been baptizd privately before as in cases of necessity, he had for Godfather Stephen Tiplady, and for Godmother M^rs Holmes.

Margaret Collins, lawfull Daughter of John Collins and his Wife Ann, was born on y^e 5^th day of May 1785, and baptizd on y^e 8^th of the same. She had for Sponsors Stephen Tiplady and Mary Barnes sen^r.

Simon Aldcock, lawfull Son of George Aldcock and Jane his Wife, y^e 1^st of Howden, the 2^d of y^e Kingdom of Ireland, was born at Howden on y^e 19 of Septem^ber (33) 1785, and baptizd on y^e 2^d of October following, he had for Sponsors Baptist Tet, Cook to M^r Buttler, and Winefride Kidder.

1786

John Richardson, lawfull Son of Tho^s Richardson and his Wife Ann, was born y^e 15^th of January 1786, and baptizd on y^e 29^th of the same Month. He had for Godfather Henry* Kemply of Everingham and for Godmother M^rs Winefride Kidder.

Elizabeth Barker, lawfull Daughter of Valentine Barker & his Wife Sarah, was born on y^e 29^th May 1786; and baptizd on y^e 4^th of June following. She had for Sponsors Tho^s Sawle labourer of Holme, & Ann Richardson.

Thomas Sawle, lawfull Son of Tho^s Sawle & his Wife Jane, laubourer of Holme, was born on y^e 18^th day of June 1786: and baptizd on y^e 25^th following. He had for Godfather M^r James Grey Shopkeeper of Holme and his paternal Aunt Ann Jackson for Godmother.

Catherine Berry, lawfull Daughter of Richard Berry & his Wife Mary, was born on y^e 25^th of September 1786, & baptizd on y^e 1^st day of October following. She had for Sponsors Martin Johnson, and Elizabeth Mellington, both of Holme.

[1787]

William Jackson, lawfull Son of Will^m Jackson & his Wife Ann labourer of Gilbertdike in y^e Parish of Langtoft† was born on the 17^th day of February in the (34) Year of our Lord 1787; and baptizd on y^e 11^th March following. He had for Sponsors Valentine Barker & Jane Sawle both of the Parish of Holme.

Ann Paget, Daughter of Tho^s and Mary Paget, of Harsewell, was born in Wedlock on y^e 3^d of July 1787 and baptizd the same day, having for Sponsors Tho^s Collins her maternal Uncle, and Ann Collins her maternal Grandmother.

Joseph Richardson, lawfull Son of Tho^s Richardson and his Wife Ann, farmers at Holme, was born the 15^th o October 1787, and bap-

* Probably the twelve-year-old Papist in 1767. † Eastrington.

tizd on the 21 of the same Month. He had for Godfather John Rud of Everingham his maternal Uncle, and Ann Morley of Holme for Godmother.

[1788]

Peter Barker, lawfull Son of Valentine Barker, & his Wife Sarah labourer at Holme, was born on y^e^ 2^d^ day of February 1788, and baptizd the same day. He had for Sponsors Peter Brisby and Mary Long.

Thomas Barnes, lawfull Son of John Barnes labourer at Holme and his Wife Mary, was born on y^e^ 12 March 1788, and baptizd on the 16^th^, he had for Sponsors Ralph Moody, Serv^t^ at that time to M^r^ Buttler, and M^rs^ Ann Collins of Harsewell.

[p. 35 *is blank.*]

(36) [$\frac{3}{5}$*ths blank*] 1790

Robert Barns, lawful Son of John Barns & Mary his Wife, was born March the 27^th^ 1790, & baptized on the 29^th^. Martin Johnson & Elizabeth Rawson were Sponsors.

Jane & Elizabeth Berry, Twins & lawful Daughters of Richard & Mary Berry of Holme, were born April the 10^th^ 1790 & baptized April 11^th^. Thomas Sawle & Sarah Johnson were Sponsors to the first, & Martin Johnson & Ann Holmes to the latter.

(37) Thomas Sawle, lawful Son of Thomas Sawle & his Wife Ann of Holme, was born on the 4^th^ of June 1790, & baptized on the 6^th^ of the same Month. John Holmes & Ann Morley both of Holme were Sponsors.

Margaret Benson, Natural Daughter of Elizabeth Benson of Holme & John Cooke [of *above*] Hassholme in the same Parish, was born October 1^st^ & baptized Oct^r^ 10. James Grey & Ann Tiplady being Sponsors.

Stephen Goodrick, lawful Son of Edward Goodrick & Ann his Wife of Holme, was born on the 21 of November & baptized on the 22^d^ of the same Month. James Grey & Ann Morley were Godfather & Godmother.

Mary Brisby, lawful Daughter of Peter Brisby & his Wife Elizabeth of Holme, was born on the 24^th^ of Nov^br^ & baptized on the 28^th^ of the same Month.

(38) 1792

Mary Richardson, lawful Daughter of Thomas & Ann Richardson Farmers of Holme, was born on the 21^st^ February 1792 & baptized on the 26^th^ of the same Month. James Grey & Ann Tiplady being Sponsors.

Ann Barnes, lawful Daughter of John & Mary Barnes, was born April 6^th^ & baptized on the 8^th^ of the same Month. James Grey & Sarah Johnson being Sponsors.

This Register was kept to the above Date by M^r^ Riding, to whom succeeded M^r^ Story, during whose stay here till April 1795, I have not found any Register. T. Marsh.

(39) 1795

George Saule, lawfull Son of Thomas and Ann Saule, was

born September 17th 1795, and baptized the 27th of the same month. Sponsors James Grey and Ann Collins.

1796

Ann Richardson, lawfull Daughter of Thomas and [Ann *above*] Richardson of Holme, was born August the 21st and christened the 28th of the same month. Sponsors. . . . . Clarke and Jane Rudd, both of Everingham.

(40) 1798

Ann Goodrick, lawful daughter of Edward Goodrick and his Wife Ann of Holme, was born Sept. 2nd, and baptized 9th of the same month, the sponsors were Wm Clarkson and Ann Tiplady both of Holme.

Elizabeth Colton, lawful daughter of Wm and Ann Colton of Howden, was born Novemb. 19 and baptized 26 of the same month. Jane Aldcock of the same place being sponsor.

1800

George Barn[e *above*]s, lawful Son of Laurence Barnes and his wife Ann, was born Febry 17th 1800, and baptized the 4th of March following; the Sponsors were Richard Berry and Mary Tiplady.

(41) Ann Colton, lawful daughter of Wm & Ann Colton, of Howden, was born Nov. 19. 1800 and baptized 24th of the same month, Jane Aldcock being sponsor.

1801

On 16 of Febry 1801, Jane Rain, the illegitimate Daughter of Sarah Rain, by Thos Jo[h *above*]nson, was baptized by me, being in danger of death, without sponsors. Revd Edwd Clarkson.

1802

Abel Goodrick, lawful son of Edwd Goodrick and his wife, was born May . . . . and baptized the day following, the Sponsors were . . . . Revd Edwd Clarkson.

Sarah Kempley, lawful daughter of James Kempley & wife Elizabeth of Everingham, was born Augst 3rd & baptized 8th of the of the same Month, the Sponsors were Mark Kempley paternal Uncle, & Sarah Clark (42) maternal Aunt. Revd Edwd Clarkson.

1803

. . . . Hewson, lawful daughter of James Hewson & his wife Mary was born Febry . . . and baptized a few days after, the sponsors were Thos Hewson her paternal uncle, and Mary Tiplady. Revd Edwd Clarkson.

[*The rest of p.* 42 *and the whole of p.* 43 *seem to have been left blank and used later for the following entries.*]

1815

Elizabeth, the lawful Daughter of Richard and Ann Berry, was born the fifth day of June, and baptized the day after by the Revd Ed. Clarkson being in danger of death; the Ceremonies were afterwards performed by the Revd John Turner: the Sponsors were her paternal Grandfather and mother.

July the 16th 1815 died Revd Edward Clarkson, who has served the Mission of Holme 17 years, having succeeded to ye Revd T. Marsh.

[*The last entry has been crossed out.*]

No other account, than the aforesaid, of the Births in y^e^ parish of Holme have been found. Rev^d^ J. Turner.

(43) 1810

July 13^th^ was baptized William Joseph Stourton; the Sponsors were Charles Stourton and Theresa Vaughan.

1812

March y^e^ 21^st^ was born & baptized Theresa Stourton; the Sponsors were James Weld and Elizabeth Stourton.

1813

May y^e^ 21^st^ was born and baptized Apollonia Stourton, the Sponsors were [M^rs^ *above*] Charles Bodenham & Philip Stourton.

1814

July y^e^ 28^th^ was born & baptized Charlotte Stourton, the Sponsors were George Weld and M^rs^ Joseph Weld.

1811

October 26^th^ 1811. was born and baptized William Asku Calam; y^e^ Sponsors were Samuel John Claton and Mary Brisby.

October 21^st^ 1813 was born and baptized Mary Monica Calam; y^e^ Sponsors were John Barker and Elizabeth Barker.

November 11^th^ 1815 was born and baptized on y^e^ 13^th^ Sarah Calam ye Sponsors were John Barker and Mary Ann Richardson.

Rev^d^ J. Turner

1816

January y^e^ 5^th^ 1816 was born and baptized on y^e^ 6^th^ of January, Joseph y^e^ son of James and Elizabeth Pexton of Holme; y^e^ Sponsors were James Rudd and Mary Brisby.

J. Turner Mission. Apost.

[1807]

(44) August 22^d^ 1807. was born William, the lawful son of John and Sarah Croskell, and baptized at y^e^ same time: god-father y^e^ Rev^d^ William Croskell, god-mother Mary Croskell.

[1809]

December 31^st^ 1809, was born Robert, y^e^ lawful son of John and Sarah Croskell, and baptized at y^e^ same time: god-father Robert Croskell, god-mother Ann Croskell.

[1811]

September 25^th^ 1811, was born John, the lawful Son of John and Sarah Croskell, and baptized at y^e^ same time. god-father John Rudd, God-mother Sarah Rudd.

[1814]

January 22^d^ 1814, was born Charles, the lawful Son of John and Sarah Croskell, and baptized at y^e^ same time.

godfather . . .

godmother . . .

1816

March the 22^d^ 1816 was born and baptized the 23^d^ of March John Joseph, the lawful son of the Honorable William and Catharine Stourton. godfather, William Vaughan of Courtfield. godmother, y^e^ honorable Apollonia Bland. J. Turner Miss. Apost.

(45) June y^e^ 29^th^ 1816 was born Elizabeth y^e^ daughter of William Thomson and . . . his wife, and baptized the 8^th^ of August following: god-father Joseph Meynill of Howden, god-mother, Mary Gell.
J. Turner Miss. Apost.

1817

January y^e^ 6^th^ 1817 was born Jane, y^e^ daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Davies, and baptized the 8^th^ of January: god-father Michael Fryer, god-mother Mary Simpson by Thomas Brindle

february y^e^ 19^th^ was born Ann, y^e^ daughter of James and Elizabeth Pexton, and baptized y^e^ day following.
god-father William Mawson god-mother Mary Brisby
by J. Turner Miss. Apost.

March y^e^ 2^d^ 1817 was born Hannah, y^e^ daughter of John and Margaret Steward, and baptized y^e^ 25^th^ of y^e^ same month, by me
god-father Edward Goodricke J. Turner Miss. Apost.
god-mother Elizabeth Barker

October y^e^ 11^th^ 1817 was born Oliver, Son of William and Mary Whitehead, and baptized the 19^th^ of y^e^ same month by me.
god-father John Rudd god-mother Mary Colson.
J. Turner Miss. Apost

(46) 1818

May the 21^st^ was born, and baptized June the 14^th^ following, Jane y^e^ Lawful daughter of William and Martha Ackley of Ellerton,* by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.
god father Edw^d^ Goodricke god mother Elizabeth Barker

October 23^d^ was born and baptized Joseph, y^e^ lawful son of Thomas and Martha Pexton of Holme, y^e^ Ceremonies were afterwards performed y^e^ 29^th^ November following by me
John Matthews god-father J. Turner
Mary Walkington god-mother Miss. Apost.

November the 22^d^ was born Martin Charles, son of Zella White, and baptized y^e^ 29^th^ same month; John Rudd god-father. Elizabeth Barker god-mother. by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.

November y^e^ 22^d^ was born John, y^e^ lawful son of William Whitehead and Mary his wife, and baptized y^e^ 29^th^ same month being in danger; the ceremonies were afterwards performed y^e^ 13^th^ December following, by me J. Turner
John Rudd god-father. Elizabeth Barker, god mother.

December y^e^ 17^th^ was born and baptized y^e^ next day Stephen, y^e^ son of Hannah White.

This child died y^e^ 6^th^ of January following.

(47) 1819

January y^e^ 10^th^ was born John, y^e^ son of James and Ann Smith (alias Snell) and baptized y^e^ following day; Henry and Sarah Snell being god-father and god-mother by me
J. Turner Miss. Apost.

February y^e^ 4^th^ was born Robert, and February y^e^ 7^th^ was born Jane, lawful son and daughter of Lawrence and Ann Barnes of Holme, and baptized y^e^ 7^th^ feb, y^e^ ceremonies being supplied y^e^

* Seven miles west of Holme.

14th February. Richard Berry—godfather. Ann Harrison—godmother. J. Turner Miss. Apost.

[See ye last Article of ye page *is written in the margin*]

January ye 3d was born Thomas ye son of John and Margarite Steward, and baptized the 28th of March. Edwd Goodricke junior godfather. Martha Pexton god-mother. by me John Turner Miss. Apost.

September ye 6th was born Michael, lawful son of John and Margaret Studdington, tramps, and baptized the 27th same month by me. Michael Friar, god-father J. Turner

November ye 6th was born Elizabeth, daughter of Margaret Peck, and baptized ye 9th same month by me J. Turner Miss. Apost. Michael Friar, god-father. Ann Harrison, god-mother.

1817. October ye 14th was born and baptized February ye 14th 1819, Lawrence, lawful son of Lawrence & Ann Barnes, god-mother Mary White J. Turner

(48) 1820

February ye 17th was born John, ye son of George and Jane Barnes, and baptized ye following day by me J. Turner Miss. Apost. John Fooks, god father. Ann Barnes, god mother

March ye 27th was born Henry, ye lawful son of William and Mary Whitehead, and baptized ye following day being in danger of death by me J. Turner Mis Ap.

June ye 5th was born Clara ye lawful daughter of James and Ann Smith, and baptized ye following day by me J. Turner
Thos Pexton god father. Eliz Smith god mother Miss. Apost.

1821

January ye 22d was born George, ye lawful son of John and Margaret Steward, and baptized ye third of February following by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.
Robert Falding, godfather. Ann Goodle, godmother.

February 12th was born Joseph, ye lawful son of Lawrence and Ann Barnes, and baptized on ye 14th of ye same month by me
Godfather Edward Goodricke, J. Turner Miss. Apost.
represented by Michael Fryer. Godmother Elizabeth Barnes.

February 16th was born Robert, ye lawful son of John & Elizabeth Smith, and baptized ye following day by me
God-father John Stolberg J. Turner
God-mother honble Elisabeth Stourton Miss. Apost.

(49) March ye 15th was born, and ye 18th following was baptized George, ye lawful son of Thomas & Sarah Greaves, by me
Thomas Pexton, god father J. Turner
Sarah White, god mother Miss. Apost.

March ye 24th was born Charles, ye lawful son of Thomas and Martha Pexton, and baptized immediately after, being in danger of death; ye ceremonies were supplied ye 8th of April following by me
god-father James Rudd. J. Turner
god-mother Ann Brown Miss. Apost.

April ye 7th was born and baptized ye 9th, Charles ye lawful son of Michael and Jane Fryer, by me J. Turner.
god father John Handling. god mother Constantia Marshall

August 16th was born, and ye day following was baptized John, ye lawful son of Henry and Elizabeth Forth, by me
god father Robert Falding. J. Turner
god mother Elizabeth Thomson. Miss. Apost.

1822

March ye 7th was born Charles Joseph, ye lawful son of ye Honble Charles and Mary Langdale, and baptized ye same day by me J. Turner Miss. Apost:
god father, Mr Edward Stourton. by proxy John Stolberg, butler.
god mother Mrs Maxwell of Everingham

(50) March ye 17th was born Ralph, ye lawful son of John and Elizabeth Smith of Holme, and baptized ye following day by me
god father John Barker; John Stolberg proxy. J. Turner
god mother ye honble Elizabeth Stourton Miss. Apost.

May ye 8th was born, and on ye following day baptized, Frank William, lawful son of Frank and . . . Pratt, by me
god father John Stolberg. J. Turner
god mother Elizabeth Dale of Bilbey. Miss. Apost.

July 5th was born, and baptized on ye 10th, Benjamin, ye lawful son of Benjamin and Ann Gill by me J. Turner
god father Robt Falding. god mother Mary Dale. Miss. Apost.

July 22d was born, and baptized on ye 28th, Margaret, ye lawful daughter of Samuel and Ann Harrison by me J. Turner
god mother Ann Berry Miss. Apost.

August 8th was born, and baptized on ye following day, James, the lawful son of James and Ann Smith, by me J. Turner
Charles Dodds, godfather. Ann Gill, godmother. Miss. Apost.

August 18th was born, and baptized on ye 26th of same month, Oliver Charles, ye lawful son of Wm Whitehead and his wife . . . by me J. Turner
The ceremonies were performed the first September following
Charles Dodds, godfather. Sarah Dodds, godmother.

(51) November 12th was born, and on ye 17th following was baptized, William, ye lawful son of Lawrence and Ann Barnes of Holme, by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.
god father, John Langhorne. god mother, Ann Smith.

November 24th was born, and baptized ye next day, Mary ye lawful daughter of George and Jane Barnes, by me
god father Edward Goodrick ye father. J. Turner
godmother Sarah Johnson of Selby. Miss. Apost.

1823.

February 7th was baptized Henry, ye Son of Thomas and . . . Tuy, Irish Tramps, by me J. Turner
John Stolberg—god father. Miss. Apost.

April 6th was born, and baptized on ye 8th same month, Thomas, lawful son of Thomas and Margaret Wardle (olim Berry), by me
god mother, Jane Berry. J. Turner
James Berry was to be god father, but was not present. Miss. Apost.

May 17th was born, and baptized on ye following day, Eliza

Mary, y^e^ lawful Daughter of Charles and Mary Langdale of Holme hall, by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.
god father William Middleton; god mother y^e^ honor^ble^ Eliz Butler; by their proxies, John Stahlberg and Ellen Marshall.

(52) August 8^th^ was born John Joseph, ye lawful Son of George and Mary Markham, olim Burton, and baptized y^e^ same day being in danger, and ye ceremonies were performed on y^e^ eleventh of y^e^ same month by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
godfather John Stahlberg. godmother Sarah Winship. Helen Marshall proxy.

October y^e^ 6^th^ was born, and baptized the second of November following, James, y^e^ lawful son of John and Margaret Steward, God father, John Stahlberg. God mother, Mary Dale. by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.

November 9th was born, and baptized on y^e^ 16^th^ of y^e^ same month, Vincent, y^e^ lawful son of Thomas and Martha Pexton, by me
god father, William Pexton, his paternal uncle. J. Turner
god mother, Elizabeth Dodds.

1824.

January y^e^ 29^th^ 1824 was born, and baptized on y^e^ 31^st^ same month, Clara Mary, y^e^ lawful daughter of John and Elizabeth Smith, by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father Charles Dodds. god mother Ellen Marshall.

May y^e^ first was born, and baptized on y^e^ third of y^e^ same month, Charles, y^e^ lawful son of Robert and Jane Ellison (olim Berry), by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father John Stahlberg. god mother Nancy Harrison.

(53) May y^e^ 3^d^ was born Robert, y^e^ lawful son of Richard and . . . . Collins, and baptized y^e^ 9^th^ of y^e^ same month by me
God father, Edward Goodrick. J. Turner
God mother, Elizabeth Smith. Miss. Apost.

July 27^th^ was born George, ye lawful son of Thomas and Margaret Wardle, and having been thought to be in danger ot dying, was baptized on y^e^ following day by me J. Turner

August 15^th^ was born Christina, y^e^ lawful daughter of Benjamin and Ann Gill, and baptized on the 22^d^ of y^e^ same month by me
god father Tho^s^ Pexton. J. Turner
god mother, Martha Pexton. Miss. Apost.

September 16^th^ was born Mary Anne, y^e^ lawful daughter of James and Anne Smith, and baptized on ye 19^th^ of y^e^ same month by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father Stephen Tiplady. god mother Ann Sturday.

October 30^th^ was born Anne, y^e^ lawful Daughter of William and Mary Whitehead (olim Walkington), and baptized ye 2^d^ of November following by me J. Turner
God-mother Mary Tiplady. Miss. Apost.

[1825.]

March 16^th^ 1825 was born Mary, y^e^ lawful Daughter of John and Elizabeth Smith of Holme, and baptized on ye 18^th^ of y^e^ same month by me

Edward Goodrick junior, God father. J. Turner
Anne Cooper of Huby, God mother. Miss. Apost.

(54) April y^e 3^d was born Mary, the lawful daughter of Oliver and Anne Sturdy, and baptized on y^e eleventh of y^e same month by me
God father John Davison, maternal uncle. J. Turner
proxy, Henry Rickaby. Miss. Apost.
god-mother Mary Dodds.

May 29^th was baptized Mary, y^e daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Parker, poor tramps, being about a fortnight old, by me
godfather Henry Rickaby. J. Turner
godmother Mary Dales. Miss. Apost.

June 21^st was born Stephen, y^e lawful Son of Lawrence and Anne Barnes, and baptized y^e 24^th of y^e same month by me
God father Stephen Tiplady J. Turner
God mother Elizabeth Barnes Miss. Apost.

October y^e 13^th, was born Edwin, y^e lawful son of Robert and Jane Ellison (Berry), and was baptized on y^e 16^th of ye same month by me
God-father Thomas Pexton J. Turner
God-mother Margaret Wardle, his maternal aunt. Miss. Apost.

1826

February y^e 22^nd was born George, y^e lawful Son of George and Mary Markham (Burton), and was baptized y^e following day by me
god-father Henry Rickaby. J. Turner
god-mother Anne Cooper. Miss. Apost.

March 28^th was born William Joseph, y^e lawful Son of y^e honourable Charles and Mary Langdale, and was baptized y^e same day by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
God father M^r William Constable Maxwell of Everingham
god mother y^e honouble Constantia Stourton, proxy Ellen Marshall

(55) April 8^th was born Thomas Joseph, y^e lawful son of James and Anne Smith, and baptized the following day by me
god father John Stahlberg. J. Turner
god mother Elizabeth Stonehouse. Miss. Apost.

April 19^th was born Monica, y^e lawful daughter of Thomas and Martha Pexton, and baptized y^e following day without Sponsors, being in danger, by me J. Turner

May 20^th was born Francis, y^e lawful son of Benjamin and Anne Gill, and baptized the 28^th of y^e same month by me
god father George Markham. J. Turner
god mother Anne Smith. Miss. Apost.

October 1^st was born, and baptized on the same day, William Joseph, y^e lawful Son of y^e honourable Charles Stourton and Lucy his wife, olim Clifford, by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father y^e Right hon^ble Lord Stourton, proxy Charles Gastaldi.
god mother ye Right Hon^ble Lady Clifford,
proxy Christina Weld, olim Clifford.

November 6^th was born Charles, ye lawful son of Thomas and Margaret Wardle, and baptized y^e 15^th of y^e same month. The

prayers and other ceremonies were performed the 10th of December following, by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father John Foulkes. god mother Hannah Walker.

November ye 21st, was born George William, ye lawful son of John and Elizabeth Smith (olim Barker), and baptized on ye 23rd of ye same month by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father James Michael Oldfield. god mother Mary Tiplady.

(56) December ye 25th was born at Saltmarsh, George Christopher, ye lawful son of George and Ellen Brown (olim Murphy), and baptized January ye 18th 1827 by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.

December ye 26th was born Robert, ye lawful son of John and Margaret Steward, and baptized February ye 4th 1827 by me
god father Charles Dodds. J. Turner
god mother Anne Wilkington. Miss. Apost.

1827.

March 24th was born Elizabeth, ye lawful daughter of Richard and Sarah Collins, and baptized on ye 28th of ye same month by me
God father Thomas Pexton. J. Turner
God mother Ann Cooper. Miss. Apost..

June 26th 1827 was born John Joseph, ye lawful son of John and Sarah Fooks, and baptized ye 2d of July following by me
God father Peter Fawlding. God mother Sarah Winship, J. Turner
Frances Smith being proxy. Miss. Apost.

July 29th 1827 was born Margaret Dinah, ye lawful daughter of John and Mary Grisewood (olim Stewart), and baptized ye 31th of August following by me J. Turner
god father George Markham Miss. Apost.
godmother Ann Stewart ye maternal Aunt

December 12th was born Francis, ye lawful Son of Benjamin and Anne Gill, and was baptized ye following day: ye other prayers and ceremonies were performed ye 6th of April 1828, by me
god father John Fooks. J. Turner
god mother Ann Walkington Miss. Apost.

(57) December 26th 1827 was born Henry Joseph Charles, ye lawful son of ye honourable Charles and Lucy Stourton, and baptized ye following day by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.
God father ye Right honor. Lord Clifford. proxy Thos Bousby
Godmother ye Right honor. Lady Stourton. proxy ye honor. Mary Stourton.

1828.

March 16. was born Peter Dunwell Smith, the lawful son of John and Rachel* Smith, and baptized on the 19th of ye same month by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.
god father William Croskell. god mother Frances Eberell.

May 31st was born Mary Elizabeth, ye lawful daughter of

* Rachel, daughter of John Dunwell, his first wife. They had four sons before this, whose baptisms may perhaps appear at Everingham: (1) John Joseph, who married Abigail English, but left no surviving issue; (2) Thomas, who attained to the diaconate at Ushaw, but was carried off by consumption, June 5, 1850; (3 and 4) William and Charles, twins.

Thomas and Jane Pexton, and was baptized June 5th following by me
god father William Pexton, his paternal uncle. J. Turner
god mother Mary Tiplady. Miss. Apost.

September 29th was born John, ye lawful son of John and Mary Grisewood (olim Stewart), and was baptized ye 26th October following by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father Thomas Pexton. godmother Anne Stewart.

December 17th was born and baptized, being in danger, Thomas, ye lawful son of George and Mary Markham, and ye prayers and Ceremonies performed January 14. 1829, by me
Stephen Tiplady, godfather. J. Turner
Anna Birch, god mother. Miss. Apost.

December 24th was born Mary, ye lawful daughter of Robert and Jane Ellison, and baptized December 28th following by me Anne Smith, godmother. J. Turner, Miss. Apost.

(58) 1829.

February 28th was born and batized ye same day, Alfred Joseph, ye lawful son of ye honble Charles and Lucy Stourton, by me
God father ye honble Hugh Clifford J. Turner
God mother Dowager Lady Stourton. Miss. Apost.
Proxies. Thomas Brisby, Butler. Mrs . . . Allen, Housekeeper.

April 13th was born and baptized ye same day, John, ye lawful son of John and Elizabeth Smith by me J. Turner
Godfather George Marham. God mother Anne Smith. Miss. Apost.

May 19th was born Catherine, ye lawful daughter of John and Sarah Fooks, and baptized the same day, being in danger: the other prayers and ceremonies were performed on ye 9th of July following by me J. Turner Miss. Apost.
god father George Markham. god mother Judith Todd, Odere, Mary White, maternal grandmother, proxy

May 6th was born Charles, ye lawful son of Thomas and Margaret Wardle, & baptized ye 7th of June following, by me J. Turner
godfather John Langhorne. godmother Ann Gill. Miss. Apost.

June 24th was born William, ye lawful Son of Richard and Sarah Collins, and baptized ye 9th of July following, being in danger, by me J. Turner
(59) June 12th was born Eliza, ye lawful Daughter of John and Margaret Stewart, and baptized July 23rd following, by me
god father Paul Vernis J. Turner
god mother, Ellen Rudd Miss. Apost.

December 21st was born Edward, ye lawful of John Smith and Rachel his wife, and baptized ye same day by me J. Turner,
Godfather Barnaby Johnson. god mother Ruth Miss. Apost. Johnson.

1830.

January 11th was born Joseph, ye lawful Son of John and Ellen Langhorn, olim Granger and baptized on ye 17th of ye same month by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father Stephen Tiplady. god mother Hannah Coates.

July 20th was born Thomas Jordan Brisby Calem, ye lawful

Son of Isaac and Elizabeth Calem, and baptized August y^e^ first following by me J Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father Thomas Pexton. god mother Elizabeth Smith.

September 2^d^ was born Martha, y^e^ lawful daughter of Benjamin and Anne Gill, and baptized on y^e^ 14^th^ of y^e^ same month. by me
god father John Smith J Turner
godmother Elizabeth Smith proxy Anne Smith Miss. Apost.

7^ber^ 13^th^ was born Stephen, y^e^ lawful Son of Stephen and Sarah Tiplady, olim Langhorn, & baptized y^e^ following day by me
god father Edward Allen J. Turner
god mother Anne Smith Miss. Apost.

(60) September 9^th^ 1830 was born Margaret, y^e^ lawful daughter of John and Mary Grisewood, and baptized on y^e^ 5^th^ of October following by me J Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father John Fooks. god mother Elizabeth Dodds.

December 5^th^ 1830, was born Jane, y^e^ lawful daughter of Thomas and Jane Pexton, and on the 12^th^ of y^e^ same month baptized by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father George Markham. godmother Elizabeth Dodds.

1831.

April 8^th^ 1831 was born Sarah, y^e^ lawful daughter of Richard and Sarah Collins, and baptized May y^e^ 3^d^ following, said to be in danger, by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.

September 7^th^ was born and baptized, being in danger, Mary, y^e^ lawful daughter of George and Mary Markham. The prayers and Ceremonies were performed on y^e^ 2^d^ of October following, by me
god father Tho^s^ Pexton J. Turner,
god mother Jane Sturdy. proxy Mary Tiplady. Miss. Apost

September 10^th^ was born, Thomas, y^e^ lawful son of Isaac and Elizabeth Calem, and baptized on ye 12^th^ of y^e^ same month by me
godfather Thomas Pexton. J. Turner
godmother Jane Rudd. Miss Ap.

(61) October 28^th^ 1831 was born Henry, y^e^ lawful son of Thomas and Margaret Wardle, and baptized on y^e^ 27^th^ of November following by me J. Turner
god father John Foulks. god mother Jane Rudd. Miss Apost.

1832

February 20^th^ was born James, y^e^ lawful son of George and Anne Barnes, olim Ward, and baptized y^e^ 23^d^ of y^e^ same month, by me J Turner
god father John Whiteley. god mother Elizabeth Smith. Miss. Apost.

June 27^th^ was born Rachel Mary, y^e^ lawful daughter of John and Rachel Smith, and baptized y^e^ 29^th^ of y^e^ same month, by me
Godfather John Croskell, jun^r^ J Turner
Godmother Ellen Duvivier. Miss. Apost.

July 20^th^, was born Elizabeth, y^e^ lawful daughter of John and Mary Grisewood, and baptized August y^e^ 2^d^ following by me
god father Edward Allen, proxy John Whiteley. J Turner
God mother Margaret Cooper. Miss. Apost.

August 21st was [born *above*] John, ye lawful son of John and Elizabeth Whiteley, and baptized the same day, being in danger. The prayers and ceremonies were performed on ye 25th of ye same month by me J Turner Miss. Apost.
godfather John Fooks. god mother Mary Markham.

(62) 1833

April 5th was born Henry, ye lawful son of Richard and Sarah Collins, and baptized ye same day, being in danger.

September 18th was born Emma Anna, the lawful daughter of George and Anne Barnes, and baptized the 23d of ye same month by me
god father James Moger J. Turner
Anne Cooper Miss. Apost.

November 28th was born Henry, ye lawful son of John and Rachel Smith, and baptized December ye first following by me
god father James Moger J. Turner
god mother Martha* Handsom Miss. Apost.

1834

January 1st was born ye lawful Son Henry of Henry and Catharine Magra and baptized on ye 5th of ye same month by me
god father John Langhorne, god mother Mary Tiplady. J. Turner, Miss. Apost.

January 9th was born Ann ye lawful daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Calem, & baptized on the 12th of ye same month by me
god father George Markham. J. Turner
god mother Mary Calem, Elizabeth Smith proxy. Miss. Apost.

(63) April 2d 1834 was born James, lawful son of Thomas and Margaret Wardle, and baptized May ye 5th. The other prayers and ceremonies were performed May the 11th following by me
Thomas Pexton god father. J. Turner
Mary Grisewood god mother. Miss. Apost.

May . . . was born Ann, the lawful daughter of Robert and Ann Sowerby, and baptized ye 15th of June following by me
god-father Isaac Sowerby, proxy George Markham J. Turner
god-mother Ann Sturdy Miss. Apost.

June 17th was born James, ye lawful son of John and Elizabeth Whitely, & baptized ye 20th of ye same month by me
god father John Whitely grandfather of the child J. Turner
Miss. Apost
proxy John Fooks. god mother, Margaret Whitely, grandmother of the child, proxy Margaret Cooper.

June 22d was born Catharine, the lawful daughter of George and Mary Markham, and baptized the following day by me
god father John Fooks J. Turner
god mother Lucy Matthews Miss. Apost

(64) September 20th was born Blanche Mary, ye lawful daughter of ye Honourable Philip and Catharine Stourton, and baptized ye same day by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
God father Philip Henry Howard proxy James Moger

* *Vere* Hansom. She became John Smith's second wife.

God mother Miss Elizabeth Stourton proxy Elizabeth Mawson

November 13th was born George, ye lawful Son of James and Susannah West, and baptized on ye 16th of ye same month by me
god father Stephen Goodrick. J. Turner
god mother Margaret Cooper. Miss. Apost.

December first was born Anne, ye lawful daughter of Benjamin and Anne Gill, and baptized on ye 5th of ye same month, being in danger of death. The other prayers and ceremonies were performed on ye 18th of January 1835 by me J Turner.
god father William Calem. god mother Anne Smith. Miss. Apost.

1835

February 20th was born Robert, ye lawful son of John and Rachel Smith, and baptized March ye first following by me
god father Thomas Easingwood. J. Turner
god mother Anne Easingwood, proxy . . . Miss. Apost

March 8th was born George, ye lawful son of John and Mary Grisewood, and was baptized April 4th following by me
god father James Stevens. J. Turner
god mother Elizabeth Smith. Miss. Apost.

(65) May ye 12th 1835 was baptized Thomas, ye son of John & Ellen Cunningham, about 12 weeks old, by me J. Turner
god mother Margaret Cooper.

August 3d was born Teresa, ye lawful daughter of George and Anne Barnes, and baptized September the 3d following, by me
god father James Moger. J. Turner
god mother Margaret Cooper. Miss. Apost

September 1st was born Robert John, ye lawful son of James and Cecily Langhorn, and baptized ye following day by me
god-father James Moger. J. Turner
god-mother Anne Smith. Miss. Apost.

November 17th was born Joseph Anthony, ye lawful son of James and Elizabeth Moger, & baptized ye following day by me
god father Thomas Moger, proxy John Stephens J. Turner
god mother Ann Moger, proxy Mrs Baker, housekeeper Miss. Apost.

1836

March 26th was born Henrietta Mary, ye lawful Daughter of ye Honble Philip and Catherine Stourton, & baptized the following day by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father Sir Edward Vavasour, proxy James Moger. god mother—Emma, ye Right honble Lady Petre, proxy Elizabeth Mawson.

(66) September first was born William Giles Nicholson, the lawful son of Robert and Mary Ann Nicholson, and baptized the day after by me
god-father Stephen Goodrick, proxy James Moger J. Turner
god-mother Winifred Nicholson. Miss. Apost.

September eleventh was born Joseph Wilson Smith, the lawful son of John and Rachel Smith, and baptized on the 18th of the same month by me J. Turner
god father Henry Duvivier, proxy James Moger Miss. Apost.
god mother Elizabeth Hansom, proxy Martha Hansom.

November thirteenth was born Mary, the lawful daughter of James and Susannah West, and baptized on y^e^ sixteenth of y^e^ same month by me
god father Stephen Goodrick, proxy John Stephens J. Turner
godmother Anne Cooper Miss. Apost.

1837.

January 13^th^ was born Jane Elizabeth, lawful daughter of George and Mary Markham, and baptized ye following day by me
god father James Moger. J. Turner
god mother Ellen Baker. Miss. Apost.

January 2^d^ was born at Newport in the parish of Eastrington, Catharine, the lawful daughter of James and Cicily Langhorne, and baptized February y^e^ 5^th^ by me J. Turner, Miss. Apost.
god father John Langhorn. god mother Margaret Coopor.

(67) February 3^d^ was born John Joseph, lawful son of George and Louisa Collins, and baptized on y^e^ 5^th^ of y^e^ same month by me
god father George Markham. J. Turner
god mother Anne Collingridge. Miss. Apost.

February 9^th^ was born George, lawful son of James and Elizabeth Moger, and baptized on ye following day by me
god father Michael Moger J. Turner
god mother Sarah Moger proxy Ellen Baker Miss. Apost.

May 19^th^ was born Anne, lawful daughter of John & Mary Grisewood, and baptized on y^e^ 28^th^ of y^e^ same month by me
god father George Collins. J. Turner
god mother Hannah Kirby. Miss. Apost.

May 24^th^ was born Elizabeth, y^e^ lawful daughter of George and Anne Barnes, and baptized y^e^ same day, being in danger of dying, by me J. Turner
The ceremonies were performed on y^e^ fourth of June following.
god father William Smith.
god mother Elizabeth Barnes, paternal aunt. proxy Sarah Langhorne

October 29, was born Winefrid Mary, lawful daughter of the Hon^ble^ Philip & Catharine Stourton, and baptized the same day by me
god father Henry Francis Howard. J. Turner
god mother Hon^ble^ Mary Petre. Miss. Apost.
Proxy, James Moger. Elizabeth Mawson.

1838.

(68) January 30^th^ was born George, the lawful Son of Robert and mary anne Nicholson, & baptized the following day by me
god father Stephen Goodrick. J. Turner
proxy John Stevens. Miss. Apost.

March 28 was born Joseph Henry, the lawful son of George & Louisa Collins, & baptized the following day by me
god father John Stolburg. J. Turner
godmother Margaret Cooper. Miss. Apost.

April 11^th^ was born Mary, the lawful daughter of William & . . . Smith, and baptized on the 15^th^ of the same month by me
god father John Stevens. J. Turner
god mother Ann Mawson. Miss. Apost.

October . . . was born Anne, the lawful daughter of James and Susannah West, and baptized on y^e^ 21^st^ of y^e^ same month by me
god father James Moger. J. Turner
god mother Anne Smith. Miss. Apost.

November 22^d^ was born Anne, the lawful daughter of George and Anne Barnes, and baptized on y^e^ 25 of y^e^ same month by me
godfather James Moger. J. Turner
godmother Jane Ellison. Miss. Apost

November 23^d^ was born Sarah Elizabeth, y^e^ lawful daughter of James & Elizabeth Moger and baptized on y^e^ 25^th^ of y^e^ same month by me J. Turner
god father George Collins. god mother Louisa Collins. Miss. Apost.

(69) 1839.

July 3^d^ was born Adela Mary, the lawful daughter of the Hon^ble^ Philip and Catharine Stourton, and baptized the same day by me
god father Hon^ble^ Charles Langdale J. Turner
god mother Hon^ble^ Apollonia Stourton Miss. Apost.
Proxies, James Moger. Elizabeth Mawson.

August 26^th^ was born Mary Agnes, the lawful daughter of John and Martha* Smith, and baptized on y^e^ following day by me
god father y^e^ Rev^d^ John† Bradley. J. Turner
god mother Elizabeth Hansom Sen^r^ Miss. Apost.
Proxies. James Moger. Elizabeth Hansom Jun^r^

September 6 was born Henry Francis, the lawful son of George and Elizabeth Collins, & baptized the following day by me
god father James Moger. J. Turner
god mother . . . Barnet. proxy Miss Day. Miss. Apost.

December 25^th^ was born Anne Elizabeth, the lawful daughter of William and . . . Smith, & baptized on the 29^th^ following by me
godfather James Moger. J. Turner
godmother M^rs^ Laplain. Miss Apost.

(70) 1840.

February 12^th^ was born Charles, the lawful son of James and Susannah West, and was baptized on the 14 of y^e^ same month by me
god father James Moger. J. Turner
god mother Anne Cooper. Miss. Apost.

March 3^d^ was born James Joseph, the lawful son of Robert and Jane Langhorn, and was baptized on the following day by me
god father . . . . proxy John Stevens. J. Turner
god mother Sarah Winterburn. Miss. Apost.

April 10^th^ was born Hannah, the lawful daughter of John and Mary Grisewood, and was baptized on ye 19^th^ of y^e^ same month by me
god father James Moger. J. Turner
Anne Smith godmother. Miss. Apost.

September 9^th^, was born Elizabeth Mary, the lawful daughter of

* Martha Catharine, his second wife, daughter of Henry Hansom, baptized at the Bar Convent, York, 17 March 1811, died at Stamfordham 26 Jan. 1859. John Smith died 25 Dec., 1872, at Hotham Carrs, æt. 77, having had ten children by each wife. The godmother is the mother's aunt by her sister as proxy.

† Rev. John Bradley was at Yarm, where he was chaplain to the Meynells.

John and Martha Smith, and was baptized on the 11th following by me god father Joseph* Hansom proxy John Stevens. J. Turner
god mother Elizabeth† Hansom Miss Apost

We certify that this is one of the Registers or Records deposited in the General Register Office, pursuant to the Act of the 4th Victoria, Cap 92. "John Bowring" "Thos Rees" "John Shoveller" } Commrs

[*Here follow* 43 *blank leaves.*]

(157) CATALOGUS MORTUORUM

Persons who have been assisted at their Deaths, and buried by me, from the time I took the administration of the Congreg. at Holme, as far as I can recollect.—I shall only mention the Adults to whom I administered the Rites of the Church & buried with Catholick solemnity.—As to ye Dates or years its not in my power to ascertain them, but believe their Deaths to have happen'd pretty much in ye order here sett down—

In the Parish of Holme

N Spencer, Daughter of Thos Spencer of Aseholme, unmarri'd
Ann Sissens, an old woman
Mary Goatherick, an old woman.
Thomas Sissens.
Ann Richardson, wife to George Richardson.
Elizabeth Smith, Daughter of Thos Spencer and Wife to Willm Smith of Assholme.
Mary Agar, an old woman.
Thomas Garstang, deceas'd ye 6th of April 1760.
Eliz Cameron, Wife to Jn Cameron
Ann Holmes, Daughter to Thos Holmes.
John Barnes, deceased January . . . 1764

(158) Mr Thos Garstang, Steward to Ld Langdale, as on the other side, died at York ye 6th of April 1760, his son Thos at London 8th [August *over* April] an. . . . . his daughter Mary unmarried in York ye [8 *crossed out*, 13th *above*] of April, an. . . . . his eldest daughter Eliz. maried to . . . . . at Park Gate on her return from Ireland 6th of Jan. 1777.

[*These particulars are squeezed in at the side of the following notices and do not interrupt them as here.*]

In the Willowtoft Congreg

William Loftus, the Father.
George Gibson
Willm Loftus, the Son
Joseph Tindal
Catherine Carlisle
John Tindal
John Tasker
Margaret Barker

*Baptized at York Bar Convent October 27, 1803.
†Baptized at St Wilfrid's, Little Blake Street, York, July 12, 1801.

Robt Carlisle
Ann Wheelhouse or Heelass.
In ye Cliff Congreg.
An old superannuated Woman of Sancton
John Dixon junr
Thos Dixon
Barbara Turner, Wife of Nich. Turner
Dorothy Sturdy, Daughter of Thos Sturdy
Belonging to Evringham in Mr Fleetwood's absence
George Jackson
John Mell
Rob. Mell
a Woman of Pocklington.
Mary Chambers of Cranswick, Daughter to Willm Chambers.

(159) 1765

Valentine Barker, Farmer ye other side the Common, departed this Life on the 20th day of December 1765, leaving a Widow Ann, and 2 Sons viz John and Valentine and a Daughter named Ann.

1766

Ann Jefferson, Wife of Thos Jefferson, Freeholder in Holme, departed this Life on ye 28th of October 1766, leaving one daughter Appollonia, an Infant.

Mary Heelass, Wife of N. Heelass, of Faggathorpe, Farmer, departed this life after having receivd all ye Rights of the Church, on ye 24th day of December 1766, and was buried on ye 26th. Aged about 70. Husband and Children all Protestants.

1768.

Thomas Spencer, formerly of Assholme in this Parish, departed this Life at his Son in Law's Willm Smith. at Halrick Mill in the Parish of Skerkenbeck; but was assisted by me and buried in ye Church Yard at Holme, where his Wife and 3 or 4 of his children had been buried. He died the 28th of January 1768.

George Richardson, Blacksmith, of Holme, departed this Life the 25th day of Oct in ye year 1768, after receiving all the Rites of the Church, he was aged about 63, and left a Son John married, and father of 2 children, a Daughter also married to Joseph Lawghton, who has 2 children, and another Daughter married to Thos Moody, who lives at Lund upon the Wolds.

(160) On the 18th of January 1769, was assisted by me at North Cliff and died, Mary Thomson, a Wife who came thither from ye North Riding about some business, and was seiz'd with a Fever that carried her off. She was Daughter to Rob. Dale of somewhere about Kilvinton, and his Wife [formerly x d *out*] a Native of Holme, whose maiden name was Reyly.

1770

Buried on ye 25th of February An. 1770 Thomas Barnes, an infant about 10 days old, the son of John & Mary Barnes, married last year.

Assisted on his Deathbed John Fletcher, formerly Butcher in Howden, who departed this Life on ye 13 of April 1770.

Buried at Willowtoft in y^e^ Month of June I think the same year Catherine Robinson, Wife of Tho^s^ Robinson and Widdow of Will^m^ Lofthouse, her Death was sudden.

Departed at Holme on y^e^ 14^th^ of Oct. 1770 after a long illness the consequence of her lying in of a still born Child, Mary Johnson, wife of Martin Johnson jun^r^. She has left 5 Children, the eldest about 8 or 9 years old.

1771

Departed out of this Life on y^e^ 18^th^ of June 1771, Ann Bursby, Daughter of Jourdan Bursby, who from Fitts that had seiz'd her in her Infancy was never capable of receiving any Instructions. She carried of by violent Convulsions at the age of 23.

(161)

1772

Mary Siddal, who had liv'd in y^e^ Family between 18 & 19 years in quality of Housekeeper, departed this Life on y^e^ 28 of December, after a painfull Illness; the only person that had died in y^e^ House, since the present Lord Langdale took possession of it, which is now 30 years. She bequeath'd all she had by her to the poor, and charitable uses. Req. in pace. She lies buried in Holme Church.

1773

On the 5^th^ of July John Stoaks, who had liv'd in y^e^ family about 27 years in quality of Stable Groom, was unfortunately kill'd by a Stroke from or a fall off a Horse within a few yards of y^e^ Door. He was never able to give an account how the accident happen'd though he liv'd 3 hours after it. He lyes buried also in Holme Church near M^rs^ Siddall. His Kindred in Lincolnshire got pretty well by his Death. Req in pace.

1774

Departed at Holme on y^e^ 16 of Sep^r^. Catherine Holmes, wife of Thomas Holmes, (her name afore marriage was Hornsee).

[1778]

5^th^ of April 1778, The Right Hon^ble^ Marm L^d^ Langdale, aged 69.

[1779]

On y^e^ 7^th^ of June, 1779, departed out of this Life Apollonia Jefferson, daughter of Tho^s^ Jefferson and his deceased Wife Ann, aged 14 years.

On y^e^ 8^th^ of June 1779 departed out of this Life George Goutherie, Farmer in Holme, aged about 66. he had been a Widdower some years and left 3 Children, viz George living somewhere in Lincolnshire, Ann who went up to London, and Edward who liv'd with him till his Death, he had a long and tedious illness and receiv'd all the Rites.

(162)

1780

Feb . . . departed this Life Mary Jefferson, Wife to Tho^s^ Jefferson, and Daughter of the late John Barnes and Mary his Widow. She left 2 Daughters behind her, but brought up in y^e^ Father's way.

April 19^th^ departed this Life at Asslaby, Margaret Cade, Widow of the late Jonathan Cade of Willowtoft. her maiden name was Smallpage of Coxwold, aged near 70, assisted by me a very few days be-

fore her Death, which at that time seem'd not so near at hand. She left no Issue.

[1781]

Eliz Holmes, widow of the late Joseph Holmes, Farmer in Holme, and Mother of J^no Holmes, Joseph Holmes, and Eliz the wife of James Ramsden, the two latter not belonging to me; departed this Life y^e 21 May 1781 after a long and tedious Illness, aged about 70.

On y^e 9^th of June buried Tho^s Richardson, a child about 6 months old, had buried his sister Mary about 6 Weeks before aged about a year an half; buried also about the same time with y^e latter Peter Brisby an infant 3 [?] weeks old.

[1782]

Margaret, the Widdow of John Levite, labourer, departed this Life on y^e 13^th March 1782, aged about 66, and succour'd in her last & tedious illness with all the helps of y^e Church. She left no Issue.

Hannah, the Daughter of Rob. Johnson, a young woman of 22 years of Age, departed this Life at her Father's house y^e 27^th April 1782, assisted with all the rights of the Church.

(163) Mary Johnson, Sister of the latter, and Daughter of Rob. Johnson, departed this Life on y^e 1^st of August y^e same year, and carried of in y^e same manner by a galloping Consumption at y^e age of about 17 years old.

The December following 2 Boys of the said Rob. Johnson, the one 7 the other about 4 years old, were carri'd off by y^e small Pox, names Edward and Matthew.

Eliz., sister to y^e 2 former, was carried off by y^e same distemper which has been of late very fatal, on y^e 28^th of the Month of Decemb 1782, as was also a female Child of Tho^s Saule namd Catherine.

1783

January 29^th departed this Life Ann the Wife of Peter Brisby, after a long lingering illness and a decay. She has left 4 children, 3 Boys & a Girl.

Feb. 1^st 1783 Departed this Life Martin Johnson, labourer, aged 83.

The same day also a grand daughter of his, Daughter to Martin Johnson jun^r just aged 6 years.

April y^e 7^th departed Richard Todd, a poor labouring man aged 63, he has left Children, but they are all dispers'd—in number 4 2 Sons and 2 Daughters.

Aug 13^th Eliz Barnes, daughter of J^n Barnes, an infant of a few months.

Aug 21 Eliz. Andertan, a Widdow, who came with husband a Prot to settle here above 30 years ago. She has left 2 Sons settl'd here and in the Neighbourhood.

1784

Laurence Johnson, Son of Robert Johnson, Tailor, departed this Life on y^e 4^th of March, carried off by a Consumption at y^e age

of about 15 Years: have buried six out of that family within ye compass of less than 2 years.

(164) Jane Surr, the Wife of Willm Surr, Farmer in Holme, departed this Life on ye 13th of April 1784. She had 2 Daughters brought up Cath. the one married to Rob. Barker, Weaver at Langdrax, the other to Peter Brisby, died a little more than a twelvemonth ago.

On ye 15th of May 1784, died here Catherine Stourton, 5th and youngest Daughter at that time of Ld and Lady Stourton, who made their residence at this place, for a few months, whilst their house at Stourton place, near Ferry Bridge was fitting up for ym. She was about 10 months old, and buried in ye Holme Church, ye evening of the 16th.

[1785]

On ye 8th of April 1785, departed this Life Jane Johnson, Daughter of of Rob. Johnson of Holme, carried off by a decay at ye Age of 14 some months; this ye 7th I have buried out of that family in the compass of 3 years.

The 25th of Decemb. 1785, died at Howden Jane Singleton, a young woman of about 25 years of Age, assisted with all the rights of the Church, was carried off by a Consumption in ye prime of Life, Daughter to J. & Betty Singleton.

[1786]

On the 30th January 1786, departed this Life in Ormond Street London, the Honble Elizabeth Langdale, Sister to the late Lord Langdale, youngest Daughter to ye the last but one, a maiden Lady, who had labour'd under Infirmities and ill health almost from her Infancy, till ye age of about 70 years.

(165) Catherine Johnson, Daughter of Rob. Johnson & his Wife Jane, departed this Life on ye 23d Nov. 1786, aged about 24, carried off by a Consumption after lingering a long while. this is the ninth I have buried out or that same family in ye Compass of 4 years, 3 indeed were carried off by ye small Pox, very young, the rest by Consumptions.

1787

Eliz Gibson, Wife of Rob. Gibson, on a Cotage farm belonging to ye Estate of Holme, departed this Life on ye 15th of January 1787, aged about 70 years.

Mrs Ann Garstang, Relict of Thos Garstang formerly Steward in ye family, departed this Life on ye 21 December at her Son in Laws John Collins at Harsewell, at ye age of upwards of four score after a tedious Illness, and receiving all the rights of ye Church, ye year 1787.

(166) 1788

Jordan Brisby died June 14th 1788, aged 83 and six months, & was buried June 16th

1791

Ann Barns, Daughter of John Barns & his Wife Mary, departed this Life March 7th aged 14, 2 months & some days & was buried at Holme March 8.

Bobert Barns, Son of John Barns & his Wife Mary, departed

this life March 18th aged 1 Year [& x d *out above*] within 9 days, & was buried at Holme March 20th.

(167) 1795.

Elizabeth Ramsdale, wife of James Ramsdale of Holme, departed this life on Saturday evening November 14th 1795, after having received all the rights of the Church. She was aged upwards of 45, her maiden name was Holmes.

Catherine Pindar, a Widow, died at Holme April 11th 1796 about one o'clock in the morning aged 89, having been assisted by me with all the rights of the Church.

Dorothy Matson, of Bilton, my Housekeeper, after receiving all the rights of the Church, and suffering most violent pains with incredible patience, departed this life April 29th 1796 about half past ten o'clock at night, aged 32, being born June 24th 1764. She is buried in Holme Church yard nearly opposite the great Front door.

The Revd Mr Marsh, my predecessor, departed this life Febv 16. 1798, & was buried in Holme Church yard.

Also the same month and year departed this life John Holmes, farmer of Holme.

1798

(168) Robert Jonson departed this life July 8 after having received all the rights of the Church, and was buried at Holme July 10th.

1800

Ann Goodrick, the daughter of Edwd Goodrick, and his wife Amy, departed this life July 1st aged 1 year and 8 months; she was buried at Holme the 2 of the same month.

On the same day departed this life Richard Berry, a shoe-maker; he was converted and assist by me in his last sickness: he was buried at Holme 3rd of the same month.

1815

July ye 16th, at 8 o'clock in ye morning departed this life ye Revd Edward Clarkson, and was buried in Holme church-yard on ye left side of his predecessor Revd T. Marsh.

No other account of ye Deaths in ye parish of Holme than ye preceding ones have been found. Revd J. Turner.

(169) 1816

January ye 13th died Joseph Pexton, born ye 5th of ye same month. T. R.*

[*Here are* 15 *blank pages.*]

(185) A List of those presented to ye Bishop for the Sacrament of Confirmation Sunday July ye 8th 1753.

Holme	Willowtoft
Mary Agar, an old Woman & Conv.	John Barker
	Eliz. Barker
Ann Gossling, Serv. in ye Fam.	Catherine Carlisle
Ann Reynoldson, Do & conv.	Thos Lofthouse
Mary Johnson	Eliz. Dunbar.
Martin Johnson jun.	
Mary Barnes, jun.	

* Initials of T. Rees, the Commissioner.

Margaret Sullaby
John Barnes jun:
Hellen Jaram

The Willowtoft Cong^{r}
at that time supply'd by
M^{r} F. . .

Sunday July . . . 1758 at Evringham.

Tho^{s} Barker, Servant in y^{e} Farm
Mary Syddal, D^{o} and a Conv.
Ann Prichard, D^{o}.
John Holmes, aged 15.
Ann Barnes 15.
Eliz: Johnson, 13.
Sarah Richardson, 16.
(186) Mary Richardson, 15.
Ann Richardson, 15.
John Richardson, 13.
Eliz Surr, 13.
Jourdan Bursby 15.
Peter Bursby 12.
Ann Barker 12.
Ann Goutherick 11.
Mary Pindar.
Mary Holmes. 10.
Frances Hastings, a Conv

The two eldest Miss Langdales presented at York.

Cliff
Mary Dent.
Suzanna Turner
Hellen Sturdy

The Misses Mary & Apollonia Langdale confirm'd at York June 1765, as was also Elizabeth Holmes. Bish^{p} Petre expected here on Sunday the 9th of the said Month, and the people prepar'd for Conf . . . n; but his L^{dship} being taken ill at Gilling, return'd some time after to Lancashire without paying us a Visit.

On Sunday the 4th of Sept. 1768 were presented to B^{p} Maire for Conf . . . n at Evringham.

Rob. Johnson, a Conv of Holme
Richard Pindar, a Joiner of Laxton, a conv
Valentine Barker of Holme

His brother John presented the Sunday before at Carlton.

Tho^{s} Bursby
George Goutherick
Edward Goutherick
(187) James Todd
John Emsworth
Thomas Johnson
Joseph Nixon
Mary Johnson, wife of Martin a conv.
Ann Richardson, Wife of John Richardson, a conv.
Margaret Pindar, wife of Richard, a conv.
Ann Surr.
Mary Garstang.
Ann Todd
Mary Todd.
Mary Holmes.

Confirmation given at Holme by B^{p} Walton, Sunday y^{e} 1st day of Sept. 1776, to whom were presented by me the following persons

of Holme
George Benson, a Conv.
James Kingman, a Conv.
Rich Thomson, a Conv. from Camblesforth
Joseph Meynil
Tho^{s} Collins
Sarah Milliship
Eliz Rawson, a Conv.
Cath. Johnson

Of Willowtoft & Howden
John Carlisle jun^{r}
Ann Carlisle
Cath. Carlisle
Margaret Carlisle
John Singleton sen^{r} Conv.
John Singleton jun^{r}
Mary Singleton.

Mary Johnson
Apollonia Jefferson

Eleven from Houghton
& 20 from Evringham

(188) Confirmation given on Sunday 18 of September 1785 by Bishop Matthew Gibson, in the Chappel of Holme to y^e^ 2 Congreg. of Holme & Everingham.

Those of the Holme Congregation as follows.

	Age		Age
John Collins	19	Jane Singleton	25
John Sawle		Catherine Singleton	13
George Singleton	16	Eliz. Benson	12
George Collins	15	Mary Tiplady	12
Ann Morley	19	Mary Barnes	12
Sarah Barker a Conv.		Eliz. Millington a Conv.	
Ann Sawle a Conv.		Eliz. Carlisle.	
Sarah Johnson a Conv.		Eliz. Attkinson a Conv.	
Mary Collins	16		

(189) 1815. September the 27th were confirmed in Holme Chapel by Bishop Smith, in presence of Bishop W^m^ Gibson.

James Pexton, George Barnes, James Whitely and Elizabeth Hunt

1815. October ye 10th were confirmed in Everingham chapel by Bishop William Gibson.

Elizabeth Kalem, William Rudd, & James Rudd.

1825. May 28th were confirmed in Holme Chapel by Bishop Penswick in presence of Bishop Smith.

John Stahlberg
Thomas Pexton
John Langhorne
George Markam & his Wife Mary
Sarah Langhorne
Anne Gill
Mary Thomson
Mary Dodds
Elizabeth Stonehouse
Catherine Fawlding
Mary Anne
Elizabeth Barnes
Anne Sturdy
Elizabeth Dodds
Frances* Newsham
Anne & Elizabeth Steward, sisters
Tho^s^ Alderson
John Berry,
Mary Berry,
Sarah Whitehead.

1833. June 4th were confirmed in Everingham Chapel by Bishop Penswick.

Sarah Calem
Ann White
Sarah Hewison
Eliza Markham
Robert Langhorn
and John Whiteley

1838 August 9th were confirmed in Holme Chapel.

George Collins
Michael Moger
John Markham
Anna Cooper
Mary Smith
Clara Smith

* Frances, born October 4, 1812, daughter of John Newsham, land steward to the Maxwells of Everingham, and his wife Sarah, daughter of Thomas Smith of Everingham and Howden, farmer, and his wife Mary, daughter of Robert Wilson of Everingham, farmer, became Lady Abbess of Clare Abbey, Darlington, and died October 16, 1889, æt. 77, being professed 57 years, after being Abbess over 20 years. In religion Mary Agnes. She was niece of Monsignor Charles Newsham, D.D., President of Ushaw College.

Susannah West Mary Kirby, Irish
Mary Ann Nicholson

[*Here are eleven blank pages.*]

(201) MARRIAGE REGISTER, HOLME.
T. R.

On y^e 29^th^ of January 174$\frac{4}{5}$ William Surr of the Parish and Town of Holme, Farmer, and Tenant to M^r^ Langdale, took for his lawfull Wife Jane Rose of the N. Riding from somewhere about Kilvington but at present of Holme, and received y^e^ nuptial Benediction, in presence of Thomas Garstang, Mary Robinson, Mary Barnes and several other Witnesses.

On y^e^ 20^th^ day of October in y^e^ year 1745 Valentine Barker now of Holme, took to Wife Ann Winter born at Weighton but now of Holme, and received y^e^ Nuptial Benediction in presence of several Wittnesses.

On y^e^ 14^th^ day of Novemb. 1745 John Levite of Holme, Shepperd, took for his lawfull Wife Margaret Goutherick of Holme, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of many Wittnesses.

On the 7^th^ day of February in y^e^ year 174$\frac{6}{5}$ George Goutherick of Holme took for his lawfull Wife Alice Ward of Wilberfoss, and received y^e^ nuptial Benediction in presence of several Wittnesses.

On the 30^th^ day of April in y^e^ year 1746 Robert Daly of Thornborough near Thirsk in y^e^ N. Riding, Weaver, took to his lawfull Wife Jane Riley of Holme, and received the nuptial (202) Benediction in presence of several Wittnesses.

On the 10^th^ day of January in y^e^ year 174$\frac{8}{7}$ Richard Todd of Yarm now of Holme, Labourer, took to his lawfull Wife Mary Sullaby of Weighton, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of many Wittnesses.

On the 19^th^ day of January (New Stile) in y^e^ year 1754, John Singleton, Son of Thomas Singleton and Alice his wife of Asslaby, Farmer, took to his lawfull Wife Elizabeth Barker, Daughter of Christopher Barker and his Wife Margaret, Farmer of Spaldington in y^e^ parish of Bubwith, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of Thomas Pindar, John Barker, and several other Witnesses. T. R.

N.B. The Act of Parliament taking place att this Time whereby Catholicks were put under an Obligation of being marryed at Church and registered there, otherwise the Marriage declared null and to no effect as to all Intents and purposes: It was judgd useless to continue the Register any longer, as their Marriages are to be found in the Church Register. However as it seems now the Desire of the Apost. . . . Vic . . . that a Marriage Register should be accurately kept by Cath. Pr . . . so will resume it from

1764

On y^e^ 5^th^ Day of August in y^e^ year 1764 John Collins, Son of John Collins Farmer of Holme, took to Wife Ann Garstang, Daughter of the late Thomas Garstang & Ann (203) his Wife, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of several Wittnesses.

On the 20 of November 1764 Richard Marshall, Coachman at

present to Will^m Constable of Evringham Esq^r, took to Wife Mary Scott, a Servant in the Family of the Hon^ble Marm Langdale and Daughter of . . . Scott, Chairman in York, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of several Wittnesses.

1765

On the 9^th day of April in y^e year 1765 John Richardson, Son to George Richardson, Blacksmith, of Holme, took to Wife Ann Keidar of Evringham, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of several Wittnesses.

On the 23^d of December the same year Richard Pindar of Laxton in y^e Parish of Howden [Joiner *above*], took to Wife Margaret Goulding of Wakefield, a Servant in the hon^ble Family, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of several Wittnesses.

[1766]

On the 8^th day of June in y^e year 1766 Nicholas Hewetson [Hughson *written above*] Poulterer of Market Weighton, took to his Lawfull Wife Mary Craggs of . . . . in Holderness, but Servant in Weighton this last year, and received y^e nuptial Benediction in presence of M^r Hodgshon, the Miss Langdales and several other wittnesses.

1767

On the 21^st Day of April in y^e Year 1767, being Easter Tuesday, Thomas Ramsden, Son of James Ramsden of the Parish & Town of Holme, took to his Lawfull (204) Wife Mary St[o × ^d *out*]urdy Daughter of Thomas Sturdy of Cliff, and of Helen his Wife, and received the nuptial Benediction, in presence of Thomas Sturdy jun^r, Brother to y^e Bride, and Elizabeth Scott &c.

[1769]

On y^e 1^st day of October 1769 John Barnes of Holme, took to his Wife Mary Smith, a fellow Servant in this Parish, but whose Parents live at Pocklington, and received y^e nuptial Benediction in presence of J^n Crowe, Stephen Tiplady, Mary Marshal, Ann Barnes, &c &c &c.

1772

George Benson, Gardiner to Lord Langdale, of Holme, took to Wife on y^e 17^th day of November 1772 Rebecca Langton, eldest Daughter of Gregory and Elizabeth Langton, farmer and Freeholder in Holme, and received y^e nuptial Benediction in presence of Ann Barnes, Mary Smallpage, &c.

Robert Barker, Son of Tho^s Barker and his Wife N. of Lang-Drax, took to Wife on y^e 19^th of November in y^e year 1772 Elizabeth, the Daughter of William and Jane Sur, Farmer in Holme, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of Peter and Thomas Bursby, Mary Holmes, Mary Smallpage, and several other wittnesses.

Stephen Tiplady, of Craythorn in y^e North Riding, but who has been Servant in this Family for seven years past (205) took to Wife on y^e 26^th of Novemb. 1772 Ann Barnes of Holme, Daughter of the late John Barnes and his Wife Mary yet living, and receivd the nuptial Benediction in presence of M^r John Occleshaw, Mary Smallpage, &c.

Peter Bursby, Son of Jourdan Bursby,* alias Brisby, took to his lawfull . . . Ann [y^e younger *above*] Daughter of Will^m and Jane Sur of Holme, and received the nuptial Benediction in presence of . . .

1775

On the 12^th Day of July An. 1775 The Hon^ble Charles Philip Stourton, only Son and Heir to y^e Right Hon^ble William Lord Stourton, of Witham Place in y^e County of Essex, and his Wife Winefride Howard deceas'd some years ago, took to his lawfull Wife the hon^ble Mary Langdale, 2^d Daughter of the Right Hon^ble Marm. Langdale, Baron of Holme in Spalding-Moor, and his Wife Constantia; and receivd the nuptial Benediction at Holme in presence of the underwritten Witnesses and many more. Eliz Langdale. Apollonia Langdale.

1779

On the 28^th day of January An. 1779 Valentine Barker, Son of the late Valentine Barker and his Wife Ann, whose maiden name was Winter, of Weighton, took to Wife Sarah Barnes, born at Kellenhaugh in the County of Lincoln, (206) and received the nuptial Benediction in the Chappel at Holme in presence of Jourdan Brisby his Uncle, Peter Brisby his Cousin, Winefride Kidder, Ann Carlisle and others assembled on the occasion.

The Hon^ble Elizabeth Langdale was married to Robert Buttler Esq^r of Balragate in the Kingdom of Ireland the 11^th of September 1779 in London, She was aged at that time 31 years.

[1780]

The Hon^ble Apollonia Langdale was married at Bath to y^e Hon^ble Hugh Clifford, eldest Son & Heir to Hugh Lord Clifford of Ugbrook in Devonshire on y^e 2^d day of May 1780 by special Licence at her Mother's House; the two others were also favourd with the same special Licence, to which the Peerage entitld them. She was agd at the time of her Marriage almost 26 years.

On the 28 November 1780 Thomas Saul, of Stubbs or somewhere thereabouts in y^e Parish of Womersley; but Servant in this Parish the two last years, took to Wife Ann Pearson, Daughter of John Pearson, Miller of Holme, and recev^d the nuptial Benediction in the presence of Winef. Kidder, B. Millington and some others.

(207) 1791

On the 17^th of July 1791 Thomas Catton of Pocklington, took to Wife Ann Lee of the Parish of Everingham, who was Cook in M^r Constable's Family [at × ^d *out*, till *above*] the time of her wedding, she was Daughter of James Lee in the Parish of Nether Witton, Northumberland. They were married by me at Holme in the Absence

* The usefulness of printing these registers is demonstrated by a transcript of Slindon Registers sent in by Major Skeet as this is going through the press. On 2 Nov. 1800 appears the marriage of Jordan Brisby to Mary Hunt, a possible descendant of this Jordan B. The connection is probably between *Catholic estates and their owners* in Yorkshire and others over two hundred miles away on the Sussex coast.

of Mr* Gurnall, the Priest at Everingham, in the presence of James Grey & Robert Johnson the Witnesses

On the 29 of November 1800 James Heuson, of Market Weighton, took to wife Mary Moody of Holme, and received the Nuptial benediction in presence of Thomas Moody and Mary Tiplady &c.

No further Account of Marriages in ye parish of Holme to be found: July 1815. Revd J. Turner.

[*Here are* 45 *blank pages.*]

(253) ANNIVERSARIES OF THE FAMILY.

January 7o. The Right Honble Eiz Lady Langdale, Daughter of Willm Lord Widdrington of Widdrington Castle in Com Northumb. obiit Lond. ætatis 75 aut circiter An. 1762.

11o. The Right Honble [Frances *above*] Lady Langdale, grandmother.

8o. The Right Honble Marmaduke Lord Langdale ob. Londini An. 1771. ætatis 88, (a mistake I apprehend of ten years in ye age, *in margin*), Son of ye above Frances Lady Langdale, whose maiden name was Draycot, and by whom the Draycot and Painsley Estates in Staffordshire came to ye Family.

January ye 30th 1786, the Honble Eliz Langdale, in Ormond Street London, agd about 70.

January 15o 1793. The Right H. Hugh Lord Clifford.

(254) March ye 31st Charlotte Langdale died at Ugbrook 1819.

April ye 13th Sr Walter Vavasour of Hasslewood. ob ibidem æt circiter 60mo An. 1766.

On ye 17th died Wm Langdale at Hasslewood 1819.

On ye 5th 1778 in Jermyn Street London, the Right Honble Marm Langdale, æt 69no, leaving a Widow Constantia, daughter to Sr John Smyth Bart, of Acton Burnel, Salop, by whom he had one Son Marm. Edw. who died at Bath at ye age of five years; also an eldest Daughter Constantia, who died aged 17 in 1761; he has left 3 daughters, the eldest Eliz. Mary, espoused to Charles Philip Stourton, son to Lord Willm Stourton & Apollonia.

Lord Stourton died ye 29th 1816 at Allerton.

May 6o. The Honble Dorothy Lady Vavasour, Wife of Sr Walter Vavasour of Hasslewood, ob an 1751. æt circiter 39no leaving three Sons, viz Walter Thomas and Peter.

18o Constantia Wife to Sr Jn Smythe of Acton Burnell. An. 1733.

. . . Mary Lady Smythe, of Acton Burnell, Wife to Sr Edw. An. 1764.

(255) June 14th Philip Langdale of Houghton. 1813.

July 8o. The Honble Alathea Langdale. She died of the small Pox at Holme, aged about 20, about ye year 1738 or 9.

August 4o. Miss Constantia Langdale. She died of the small Pox at Richmond in Surrey, in her Return home from abroad æt 17mo An. 1761.

(256) Sept 18th died at Twickenham, Elizabeth Butler, daughter of ye last Lord Langdale of Holme, 1823. aged 75 years.

28o. Sr John Smythe of Acton Burnell. An 1737.

* Rev. Thomas Adrian Gurnal, O S.B.

Novemb. 23rd. The R. H. Constantia Lady Langdale.
(257) Decemb. 19°. The Right Hon Marmaduke Lord Langdale, Grandfather ob. Londoni.

31st. the Right Hon Appolonia (Langdale) Lady Clifford, died at [Green Hammerton *x*d *out*, Thorpe Arch *above*] 1815.

[*The months have been bracketed on each of five pages to allow for further entries. Three blank pages complete the book.*]

CERTIFICATE OR STATEMENT TO ACCOMPANY REGISTER BOOKS.*
12 York

To the Commissioners for inquiring into the State, Custody & Authenticity of Non Parochial Registers.

The annexed Book is (or are) the original Register Book of *Births and Baptisms* which has been kept for the Roman Catholic Chapel called *Holme Hall Chapel,* situate in *the East Ryding* in the County of *York* founded about the year . . . The book sent has been from time to time in the custody of the *Clergyman, officiating minister* for the time being, of the Chapel; and is or are sent to the Commissioners from the immediate custody of *the Rev. John Turner* of *Holme* in the *said East Ryding Yorkshire,* who has kept it since *1815.* as *the Pastor of the Holme Congregation* Signed the *fifth day of November 1840.*

John Turner, Clerk.

Rec 9th Nov,

[*Nos pasted on the cover:* York. 160. 3386.]

* This is the printed form for returns sent to the Catholic and Nonconformist Chapels by the Commissioners. Blanks are left for required information, which is here shewn in italics.

No. VIII

THE CATHOLIC REGISTERS OF ROBERT HALL AND HORNBY, CO. LANCASTER, 1757-1851

CONTRIBUTED BY
THE RT REV. MONSIGNOR WILLIAM WRENNALL, D.D.

ROBERT HALL, IN THE PARISH OF TATHAM
1757—1811

THE ancient Faith but gradually lost its hold in this locality, and for generations Mass was continuously said in private chapels in the houses of the leading gentry. Robert Hall was the seat of the Cansfields, who also at times resided at Cantsfield Hall in the neighbouring parish of Tunstall, from whence they derived. They were staunch Catholics, their names appearing yearly in the recusant rolls, and several of them devoted their lives to the service of the Church. Fr Brian Cansfield, S.J., younger son of Thos. Cansfield, of Robert Hall, Esq., and his wife Frces., dau. of Brian Fowler, of St Thomas's Priory, co. Stafford, Esq., was baptized at Tatham Church, Dec. 17, 1580, and died in 1643. His sister Elizabeth joined the newly established English Benedictine convent at Brussels in 1598, and died in 1611.

Only occasional glimpses are obtained of the priests who served the Catholics about Robert Hall during the earlier days of the penal laws. There is now in Hornby Chapel a stone holy water font, bearing the initials E.C. and the date 1612, which was formerly in the chapel at Robert Hall.

The Rev. John Redman came to the mission from Rome in 1592, and probably settled here about that date. Anyhow he was residing here some few years later, and was still chaplain in 1632, and probably died here about 1645. He also appears to have attended to the faithful at Cantsfield Hall, where he reconciled Richard Garnett, who subsequently was ordained priest at Rome in 1606. Dom Jno. Huddleston notes Mr Redman's anniversary on Nov. 8.

It was in 1645, about the time of Mr Redman's death, that the Rev. Charles Cansfield *alias* Ashton returned home from Rome, and no doubt, even if he was not for some time in charge of the mission, he would often say Mass here. He was the younger son of Sir John, the noted cavalier who commanded the Queen's regiment of horse in the second battle of Newbury, Oct. 10, 1644, on which occasion he is said to have saved the lives of Charles I and the Prince by a decisive charge. Subsequently Mr Charles was elected a canon of the Old Chapter, and was held in high esteem by his brethren till his death in 1694.

The Rev. Peter Winder *alias* Bradley, son of Wm. Winder, of Caton, yeoman, came to England from Lisbon in 1644, and was stationed in his native district. It is very probable that he served Robert Hall for some time before he undertook the charge of the chapels at Quernmore and Bulk. Sir Thomas Preston established an annuity for the use of the priest attending to Quernmore in 1677, and it is probable that Mr Winder settled there about that time, for in 1680 his name appears in a list of fines for recusancy at that place.

Another priest associated with Robert Hall was the Rev. Thomas Weedon *alias* Williamson. He was son of Thomas Weedon, of Hanley Castle, co. Worcester, Esq., and left the English College at Rome in 1663. After being five years chaplain at the English Augustinian Convent at Bruges, he came to Lancashire, and would appear to have been chaplain at

Robert Hall till his removal, a few years before the close of the 17th century, to Manchester, where he died, May 16, 1706.

About the close of the 17th century the Rev. Edward Gilpin *alias* Braithwaite came to Robert Hall from Douay. Meanwhile the Cansfields had inherited through marriage the Claughton Hall estate in Lonsdale, the ancient seat of the Croft family, which had maintained a chapel in the hall for many generations, practically from the reign of Queen Mary, which in later times was generally served by the priest from Robert Hall. Mr Gilpin continued the service of both chapels till his death, July 17, 1725. During his incumbency great changes took place. The Cansfields died out in the male line, and the estates passed to the eventual sole heiress, Mary, second daughter of John Cansfield, Esq., and wife of Sir Wm. Gerard, of Bryn, 5th Bart., ancestor of the present Lord Gerard. Lady Gerard's elder sister, Anne, married Richard Sherburne, Esq., of Wigglesworth, brother of Sir Nicholas Sherburne, of Stonyhurst, Bart. He died *sine prole* in 1690, and his wife in 1693, upon which Lady Gerard became sole heiress to the Cansfield estates, as well as to those of her mother, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of James Anderton, of Birchley Hall, Esq., by Anne, dau. of Sir Walter Blount, of Sodington, co. Worcester, Bart. From this time the ancient mansion of Robert Hall gradually fell into decay, and was chiefly occupied by the priest and the farmer of the demesne lands.

In 1699 Mr Jno. Parkinson bequeathed his house at Caton Moor Side, with 12 acres of land, to the sole use and benefit of Mr Gilpin, the priest at Robert Hall, for the assistance of the Catholics in the parish of Caton.

In 1711 Elizabeth Cansfield bought a small farm near Ingleton, called Beazley's Tenement, and conveyed it in trust to Sir Wm. Gerard towards the support of the Rev. Edw. Gilpin or his successor exercising faculties as pastor at or near Robert Hall.

In 1712 Cuthbert Morley, of Thurnham, gent., steward to the Dalton family, appointed John Dalton, of Thurnham Hall, Esq., John Leyburne, of Nateby Hall, Esq., and Albert Hodgson, of Leighton Hall, Esq., joint executors of his will, and bequeathed to them the residue of all his estate whatsoever in trust for the use of Thomas Roydon, the priest at Leighton Hall, and Edw. Gilpin, the priest at Robert Hall. He directed that when the sum of £480 had been raised out of his estate by the said Messrs Roydon and Gilpin, they should invest it to the best advantage, and that the secular priest duly appointed to assist the Catholics at Hornby and Claughton in Lunesdale and the parts adjoining should have £18 annually arising from the said £480, and should celebrate Mass alternately every fortnight at Hornby and Claughton if there should be such convenience, otherwise in some place near adjoining, and that for the most part on Sundays and the more solemn feasts.

The troubles following the Rising of 1715, and the threatened approach of the Commissioners to inquire into estates given to "Superstitious Uses," frightened Mr Gilpin, and caused the sacrifice of the Parkinson bequest for the nominal sum of £100. At the same time he erased the names, seals, etc., from the document connected with the Morley trust. The Morleys were descended from the family which became possessed of Wennington Hall, in the parish of Melling, in 1330, through the marriage of Richard de Morley with the heiress of the Wenningtons, and the hall remained the seat of the family, which always remained Catholic, till it was sold by Fris. Morley in 1673. Josias Morley, gent., and Doro. his wife, were recusants residing at Hornby in 1667. They were the parents of the testator, who had a brother Ignatius. Mr Gilpin had good cause for his alarm, for the apostate Thomas Fletcher, of Hutton, informed the commissioners sitting at Preston, Sept. 12, 1716, about the farm conveyed to Sir Wm. Gerard by Eliz. Cansfield.

Mr Gilpin's immediate successor is not known, but very soon after his death in 1725 the Rev. James Gandy took charge of the mission. He was a younger son of Wm. Gandy, gent., and his wife Eleanor, of Betham, co. Westmorland, and was born June 2, 1698. He was ordained priest at Douay, Nov. 4, 1722, and left the college for the mission, Aug. 20, 1726. He probably came straight to Robert Hall, whence he attended to the chapel at Claughton till his withdrawal to Kendal in 1754. He had been elected a member of the old Chapter in 1743, but resigned in the year that he left Robert Hall. He died at the chapel-house, Kirkland, Kendal, on Sept. 4, and was buried in the parish church, Sept. 6, 1761, aged 63.

He was succeeded at Robert Hall in 1754 by the Rev. Edw. Daniel *alias* Bennet, a relative of Hugh Tootell, the Church historian, who likewise served the chapel at Claughton. In 1755 he presented 55 persons to Bishop Petre for confirmation, and returned his communicants at 220. In 1757 he removed to Scarborough, and finally to York, where he died in 1765.

His successor, the Rev. Wm. Pennington, was son of Thomas Pennington, a tenant of the Daltons at Thurnham, where he was born, Jan. 9, 1717-8. He arrived at Douay, June 30, 1734, and after a brilliant course, being described in the college diary, "inter primos in singulis classibus, bonæ spei adolescens," he left for the English mission July 25, 1745. His first appointment was as chaplain to the Howards at Greystoke Castle, and there he remained till his removal to Robert Hall in 1757. On July 17 in that year he commenced the register to which these brief notes are a preface, and continued it till shortly before his death, his last entry being on Jan. 20, 1793. In the Protestant Bishop of Chester's return in 1767, Mr Pennington is put down as the priest residing in the parish of Tatham, the number of Catholics being estimated at 14, and 1 at Tatham Fell. Under Bentham, which was probably attended to by Mr Pennington, for his predecessor is recorded as distributing charities amongst poor Catholics there in 1744-5, the papists are returned as 9, and at Ingleton 2. No doubt these figures only refer to heads of families.

It is noteworthy that the Bishop in his return puts down Dom James Joseph Le Grand, O.S.B., as the priest at Claughton in Lonsdale, with thirteen resident papists. In 1717 Claughton was credited with sixteen in another Protestant return. Now Father Le Grand at this period is stated by Abbot Snow in his *Benedictine Necrology* to have been in charge of the mission at Lawkland Hall, the seat of the Inglebys, where he died in 1772. In a similar Protestant official return in 1717, the Catholics are represented as 5 in Tatham and 5 in Bentham. But all these estimates must have been much under the actual number of Catholics in these districts, as is evident from the list of those convicted of recusancy in 1717 and other documents of later date. On February 3, 1783, the Lancashire Vicar General to the V.A., N.D., returned Mr Pennington's communicants at sixty, yet on September 12, 1784, when Bishop Matthew Gibson visited Robert Hall, there were only two confirmations and seven communicants. Mr Pennington continued to serve Robert Hall till his death, June 8, 1793, aged 75. From a letter at the presbytery at Hornby it appears that it was Mr Pennington who finally secured the ancient Caton chalice through the Croskells at Bulk, an estate of the Daltons of Thurnham, where Mass was said throughout the penal days. This chalice is now at Hornby.

He was succeeded at Robert Hall by the Rev. James Marsh, a Valladolid priest, who continued the register from 1793 until February 6, 1803, when he returned to St Alban's College, Valladolid, and died there May 21, 1811. After Mr Marsh's departure, Robert Hall was served from Hornby, and there is sufficient local authority for adding that after its cessation as a separate mission the generosity of the Baronet of Garswood, Sir William Gerard, son of Sir Robert Cansfield Gerard, allowed £20 out of the annual rent of the

Robert Hall farm towards the expenses of a priest attending the chapel in the hall for the administration of the sacraments on Saturdays and Sundays at Christmas, Easter, Whitsuntide and Michaelmas. The latest of such visits was in or about the year 1817.

Hornby, in the Parish of Melling
1811—1851

Some fifty years before the close of the chapel at Robert Hall, Mrs Anne Fenwick, only child of Thomas Benison, of Hornby Hall, Esq., and his wife Anne Winder, sole daughter and heiress of John Dowbiggin, Esq., of Westminster, and formerly of Ewer Clough in Tatham, presented a petition to Bishop Petre stating that if the capital and arrears of interest of the Morley Trust were paid to his lordship's vicar-general, she supplying whatever might be thought necessary, a chapel might be opened in Hornby Hall, where she then resided with her mother, who had inherited from the Winders the Hornby Estate, upon which her husband had erected the hall between 1730 and 1735, as well as High Winder in the parish of Melling. The bishop favourably entertained Mrs Fenwick's petition, but a delay in accomplishing what she had so much at heart was caused by litigation.

As Mrs Fenwick's troubles are very closely associated with the first Catholic Relief Act, a brief recital will not be out of place. In 1752 she had married a neighbouring squire, John Fenwick, of Burrow Hall. It was a marriage of affection, though he was not a Catholic, and to enable him temporarily to raise money she had made over her estates to him and his heirs. When later he would have reconveyed the property, he found difficulty in doing so owing to the penal laws against Catholics, and before it could be done, on one fatal morning in 1757, his lifeless body was brought home to his wife from the hunting-field. As Mr Fenwick died without issue, his widow was left to the tender mercies of his brother and heir, Thomas Fenwick, a lawyer of Gray's Inn, who took full advantage of the disabilities under which Catholics lay to deprive his sister-in-law of her property.

After some years it was decided by arbitration that she should have Hornby Hall for her use, her debts paid, and an annuity of £250. Consequently in 1762 the Rev. Thomas Butler, a member of an old county family, received instructions to undertake the duties of this long-desired permanent mission, and in the year following Mrs Fenwick caused a chapel to be erected at Claughton. But no settled provision for the mission was yet made. The payments awarded by the arbitrators were withheld by her brother-in-law, and Mrs Fenwick was obliged to bring an action for recovery, when she obtained a verdict for £18,000. Thomas Fenwick then procured a stay of execution, and the good widow, owing to her religion, was at a deadlock. However, being a woman of great spirit, and having good introductions, she obtained the ear of Lord Chancellor Camden, and through his powerful pleading a private Act was passed in 1772, which partially rescued her from the injustice of the statutes, and, indeed, was the forerunner of the first Roman Catholic Relief Act of 1778. Thus she was enabled to provide better for the permanence of the Hornby mission. In the meanwhile, as Hornby Hall would pass into non-Catholic hands, she by will in 1769 entrusted to Thomas Hornyold, Esq., and George Towneley, Esq., what she could then provide, giving instructions for the purchase of a field adjoining the Hall whereon a chapel and presbytery should be erected. After the date of her Relief Act, she bequeathed by will dated April 10, 1775, the residue of her estate to Thomas Hornyold, Esq., and the Rev. Thos. Butler to buy a small farm as a permanent endowment to the mission. Mrs Fenwick did not long survive her hard-won victory, dying in 1777, the year before the

sympathy which she had evoked resulted in the first Relief Act passed to lighten the sufferings of her fellow Catholics.

The Rev. Thos. Butler was the 3rd son of Lancelot Butler, builder, of Preston, who resided in what is now known as Butler's Court, off Fishergate, and there he was born in 1734. His father was a grandson of Henry Butler, 3rd son of Henry Butler, Esq., of Rawcliffe Hall, one of the oldest families in Lancashire. His mother was Alice, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Taylor, ofGreat Eccleston, gent. He went to Douay in 1749, became an *alumnus* in his first year's theology, Dec. 28, 1758, and in due course was ordained, and was appointed to the new mission at Hornby, where he remained till his death, Oct. 7, 1795. He built the presbytery, one half of which was used as a chapel for about fifty years. His register is a small quarto, 8 × 6¼ inches. His eldest brother, Richard Butler, Esq., purchased the Pleasington Hall estate March 17, 1777, and was ancestor of the present Butler-Bowdon family. In the Bishop of Chester's return, in 1767, Mr Butler's congregation at Hornby is put down at 98; Bishop Walton confirmed 29 at Hornby in June, 1774; and the Rev. Jno. Chadwick, V.G. in Lancashire to Bishop Matthew Gibson, V.A., N.D., advised his lordship in a letter dated Feb. 3, 1783, that the number of communicants at Hornby was 100. On Sept. 12, 1784, his lordship made his visitation and confirmed 43, and was informed by Mr Butler that he had 110 communicants. For some time before his death, Mr Butler was unable to do duty, and Mr Pennington supplied from Robert Hall till his death in 1793.

The mission was then supplied by the Abbé Bachelier, a French émigré residing in Lancaster, where he taught French, as well as at a school at Cantsfield, during which time he kept the register. He died in 1799.

At length the Rev. John Worswick was appointed to Hornby by Bishop Gibson, and arrived on Aug. 2, 1798. He was the third son of Thomas Worswick, Esq., the representative of the Worswicks of Todderstaffe Hall near Singleton, his father having married the daughter and heiress of Alex. Butler, Esq., of the Rawcliffe Hall family, who had become possessed of Todderstaffe through his wife, Dorothy Singleton, the heiress of the Singletons of Steyning Hall. Thos. Worswick's wife was Alice, daughter of Robert Gillow, Esq., of Lancaster, and their third son, the subject of this brief memoir, was born Sept. 28, 1761. He was sent to Sedgley Park School in Staffordshire in 1769, and thence proceeded to Douay, where so many of his relatives had preceded him. He arrived there Sept. 20, 1774, was ordained priest at Pentecost, 1786, and after teaching poetry, left the College for the Mission, July 22, 1787. For some time he resided at Leighton Hall, the seat of his brother, Alex. Worswick, Esq., later he is found serving Pontop Hall, Durham, 1793-4, then in or about York, and Garstang and Wyresdale from Dec., 1797, till his appointment to Hornby in 1798. Ten years later Mr Worswick's health broke down. He spent some time at Coldham Hall, in Suffolk, the seat of his brother-in-law, Robert Gage-Rokewode, Esq., son of Sir Thos. Gage, of Hengreave, Bart., and finally retired to Leighton Hall, his brother's place in Lancashire, where he died, Oct. 3, 1809, aged 48, and was interred in the domestic chapel adjoining the Hall.

When Mr Worswick left Hornby, he was succeeded on Nov. 27, 1808, by the Rev. Arthur Story, who, having relinquished his school at Tudhoe, was appointed to the charge of the Robert Hall and Hornby congregations. Mr Story was the son of Wm. Story and his wife Anne, and was born in 1743 at Cartington Hall, near Rothbury, Northumberland, the ancient seat of the Widdringtons. For three years he studied at the Rev. Simon George Bordley's school at Salwick Hall, in the Fylde, and thence was sent to Douay, where he arrived Oct. 12, 1757. At the end of rhetoric, in July, 1762, he was transferred to St Gregory's Seminary at Paris, where

he passed through his course of divinity under the Abbé Plunkett, an eminent theologian and subsequent Vicar-General of Paris. He took the seminary oath March 12, 1764, and was ordained priest Sept. 19, 1767, by Christopher de Beaumont, Archbishop of Paris. For two years he was chaplain to the English Augustinian nuns at Paris, during which time, having already taken his B.D. at the Sorbonne, he prepared himself for his licence, but in consequence of a bad state of health was advised to return to his native air. He therefore came over to England in Oct. 1769, and was appointed to the mission at Great Singleton in the Fylde. After two years he became chaplain to Wm. Salvin, of Croxdale Hall, Durham, Esq., residing in the priest's house at Sunderland Bridge. There he arrived Aug. 9, 1771. Ten years later he established a school at Tudhoe, of which Charles Waterton, the eminent naturalist, was one of the students. When the Douay collegians were released from prison and allowed to pass over to England, those who belonged to the Northern District were assembled at Tudhoe School in the early part of 1794, and Dr Lingard was appointed their teacher. In the following September better accommodation was found at Pontop Hall, near Lanchester, whither the Douay collegians migrated, leaving Mr Story to continue his school as before, with the assistance of various priests educated at Douay. After presiding over Tudhoe School for twenty-seven years Mr Story gave it up, and accepted the charge of Robert Hall and Hornby. Here he continued till the autumn of 1811, when he removed to Garstang, and there spent the remainder of his missionary career till his death, whilst on a visit to his brother, F. Story, Esq., at Thirsk, July 25, 1825, aged 82. It is noteworthy that at one time he was elected president of the English College at St Omer, but his health would not permit him to accept of the dignity and responsibility.

He was succeeded at Hornby by the Rev. John Lingard, D.D., the eminent historian of England, and he was the next continuator of the register. He arrived in Sept., 1811, and remained till his death, July 17, 1851, aged 80. During his time he closed and pulled down the little chapel erected by Mrs Fenwick near the parish church at Claughton, and used the materials in the erection of a new chapel at Hornby in 1820. He also provided a small fund towards the support of the priest at Hornby. Shortly before his death he seems to have had some idea of reviving the mission at Robert Hall, for in a letter without date, but enclosed in an envelope bearing the postmark Oct. 23, 1850, he says: "Major Gerard, to whom I had written for the use of the old chapel at Robert Hall, has placed it at my disposal if it be not in too dilapidated a state to be made suitable to my purpose. That is something, whether Waitman can keep his Irish at Lower Bentham or not."

The famous historian was succeeded at Hornby by the Rev. George Gibson, who arrived about Sept., 1851. He was the son of George Gibson, of Manchester and Liverpool, and his wife Alice, daughter of Mr Edw. Wilks, of Broom Coughton, co. Warwick, and niece of Dom Joseph Cuth. Wilks, O.S.B., and was born Aug. 20, 1806. He was sent to Sedgley Park in 1816, whence he was transferred to Ushaw, where he was ordained priest, Dec. 19, 1829. Previous to his appointment to Hornby his missionary career was spent at St Patrick's, Liverpool, 1830 to Aug. 19, 1842, when he went to Fort Beaufort, Africa, and upon his return, Sept. 15, 1846, was stationed at Weld Bank, whence he opened a chapel at Chorley in the following year, and continued to serve it till he was transferred to Hornby in 1851. Here he remained till his death, July 30, 1875, aged 68.

His successor was the Rev. Adam George Fisher, son of Jno. Fisher, a merchant in Manchester, where he was born in Oct., 1810. He was one of seven brothers, all of whom became priests save the eldest. From a private school kept by Dr Johnson in Manchester, he proceeded in 1826 to Ushaw,

where he was ordained priest Dec. 19, 1835. His first mission was at Oldham in 1836: in 1840 he was at Dukinfield, where he was associated with his brother, the Rev. Jno. Hy. Fisher, subsequently V.G. of Liverpool and a domestic prelate. There he remained till 1848 when he removed to Appleton, near Widnes, in succession to the Rev. Henry Gillow. Finally, in 1875, he succeeded Mr Gibson at Hornby, and remained here till his death, May 28, 1897, aged 86.

His successor is the present incumbent, the Rt Rev. Mgr William Wrennall, D.D., formerly President of Ushaw College, who came from Wesham, Kirkham, in 1897.

I am indebted to Mr Joseph Gillow for considerable amplification of these notes.

BAPTISMS AT ROBERT HALL FROM 1757, JULY 17 UNTIL 1811 NOV. 1, AFTER WHICH TIME ROBERT HALL WAS FINALLY UNITED WITH HORNBY.

REV. WM. PENNINGTON'S REGISTER.

		(Olim?)	Sponsores
1757 Jul 17	Robertus Cornthwaite fils Gul. Cornthwaite & Eliz	(Townson)	Chris Townson Anna Townson
Oct 25	Joanna Noble filia Joa^is et Mariæ	(Martin)	Thos Martin Barbara Walmesley
,, 28	Anna Abraham filia Joa^is Abraham &Margaritæ	(Pennington)	Alexander Worswick Anna Pennington

[*The following also have separate lines as above in the original.*]

1758			
Jan 28	Anna Harling fia Rob^i Harling & Eliz	(Culchet)	Thos Bullock Mrs. Wilson
Feb 19	Rob^us Thompson fils Rad Thompson &	( )	Thos Croft Eliz Townson
Oct 7	Rob^us Wilson fils Lau^ii Wilson & Es	(Russel)	Jacobus Cornthwaite Anne Layfield
,, 22	Barbara Wilson fia Jos Wilson &	(Russel)	Thos Croft Alice Croft
,, 24	Maria Maire fia Pli Maire & J.	(Stackhouse)	Petrs Maire Helena Maire
1759 Mar. 3	Joanna Croft fia Joa: Croft & Eliz	(Clapham)	Thos Croft Eliz Walmesley
,, 18	Francs Dobson fils Gul Dobson & Anne	(Gandy)	Pet Rigby Eliz Parkinson
1759 May 15	Pet Towers fils Rob^i Towers & Eliz	( )	Thos Croft Alice Croft
Sep 23	Geo Noble fils Joa et Mariæ	( )	Jo Martin Margt Martin
Oct 11	Joannes Wharton fils Prs Wharton & Margarita	(Croft)	Thos Croft Ann Husband
1760 Jan 7	Eliz Winder fia Thoae & Mar	(Townson)	Jo Townson Eliz Cornthwaite
Feb 26	Abraham Abraham fils Joan & Margtæ	(Pennington)	Jo Banes Eliz Pennington

Mar 6	Maria Thompson fia Rad^{s} Thom & Agnetis ( )	Joan Coulston Maria Croft
,, 16	Roberts Harling fils Rob^{i} Harling & Eliz (Culchett)	Joan Culchett Maria Culchett
Maii 13	Agnes Cornthwaite fia Guli & Eliz (Townson)	Robert^{s} Townson Joanna Townson
Julii 8	⎧Jacobus⎫Sharples ⎩& Bryan⎭Gemini ( )	Bryan Cornthwaite Priscilla & Agnes Sharples
Aug 6	Eliz Croft fia Joa & Eliz (Clapham)	Tho^{s} Croft & Marg^{t} Wharton
,, 15	Eliz Layfield fia Mic et Mariæ (Morthett)	Self Eliz Forrest
Dec 28	Sarah Wilson fia Lau^{ii} Wilson (Russel)	Bryan Sharples Maria Croft
1761 Feb 22	Maria Wilson fia Jo Wilson of Wray.	Ja^{s} Cornthwaite Barbara Wilson
Maii 20	Maria Maire fia Pri &	Anne Banes j^{r}
,, 31	Joannes Cornthwaite fis Tho^{æ} Cornthwaite & Eliz	Gul Cornthwaite Helen Newsham
July 26	Joa Winder fis Tho^{æ} Winder & Mariæ (Townson) NB Baptized by Eliz Cornthwaite	Rob^{t} Townson Alice Walmesley
Sept 5	Rich^{d} Noble fis Joan^{s} & Mari Martin	Tho^{s} Croft Jane Martin
1762 Jan^{y} 10	Gul Dobson fis Gul & Annæ (Gandy)	Tho^{s} Croft Mrs Towers
,, 13	Ann Newsham fia Ja^{ci} & Helenæ (Layfield)	Wm Cornthwaite Eliz Parkinson
March 7	Hannah Thompson fia Rad^{i} & Agnetis ( )	Jo: Croft Mrs. E. Faithwaite
,, ,,	Robertus Layfield fis Gul & Marg^{ta} (Metcalf)	Jo Coulston Han Layfield
,, 30	Eliz Croft fia Thomæ & Mariæ (Kilshaw)	Jo Croft Maria Smith
April 13	Margaret Wharton fia Pr & Mæ (Croft)	D. Serjeant Mrs Benison by Serjeant
June 9	Rich^{d} Pemberton fis Ed^{i} & Joannæ (Coulston)	Jo. Coulston Jane Townson
Aug 22	Eliz Abraham fia Joan & Marg^{æ} ( )	Jo Noble Reb ? Coulston
Nov 25	Anna Croft fia Joa & Eliz (Clapham)	Peter Wharton Jane Martin
1763 Jul 3	Edw^{s} Noble fis Joannis & Mariæ (Martin)	Edward Martin Eliz Carter
1764 Jan 6	Margareta Maire fia Petri ( )	Wm Oddy He^{e} ? Maire
March 4	Gul Croft fia Tho^{æ} Croft & Mariæ (Culshaw)	Pet Wharton Mrs. E. Wilson

March 4 Jonathan Pemberton fis Ed & Joannæ (Coulston)
1765 Gul Croft fis Joan & Eliz
Feb 25 (Clapham)
Oct 16 Maria Noble fia Jo: Noble & Mæ (Martin)
1766 Helena Croft fia Thoæ & Mariæ
Apr 8 (Kilshaw)
1768 Chrisᵉʳ Winder fis Thoæ &
Apr 6 Mariæ (Townson)
May 22 Anna Noble fia Jo & M. (Martin)
Junii 20 Cath Wilson illegᵃ fia Wilson
1768 Eliz Croft fia Thoæ & Mariæ
Aug 10 (Kilshaw)
1769 Joa Coulston fis Jo & M [?]
Sep 3 ( )
Dec 8 Joannes Noble fis Jo & Mariæ (Martin)
1770 Richardˢ Sharples fis Robⁱ &
Feb 11 Joannæ (Court)
June 10 Joannes Shepherd fis Jos & Joannæ (Nicolson)
1771 Margareta Croft fia Thoᵃᵉ & M.
Mar. 24 (Kilshaw)
1772 Jacobˢ Sharples fis Robᵗⁱ &
Feb 23 Joannæ (Court)
April — Thomas Coulston fis Joan & M (Croft of Healot)
June 8 Margᵗᵃ Layfield fia Thomæ Layfield & Annæ ( )
,, 14 Thos Noble fis Jo & Mariæ (Martin)
1773 Henricus Croft fis Thoᵃᵉ &
Mar. 21 Mariæ (Kilshaw)
1774 Robertˢ Sharples fis Roberti &
Dec. 18 Joannæ (Court)

1776 Margarita Hodgson fia Joa: &
Aug 18 Mariæ (Rainforth)
1778 Gulielmus Coulston fis Joæ &
March 9 Barkinsgate
1779 (nata 20) Mariæ Croft fia Thoᵃᵉ
Jan 24 Croft & Mariæ (Kilshaw)
Feb 17 (nata 10) Joanna Wilkinson fia Jacⁱ & Saræ (Hodgson) Greta Bridge Toll Gate
Dec 30 natus 24 Gabriel Coulston fis Joa & Mariæ (Croft)
1781 natus 10 Thoˢ Hodgson fis Joa
Julii 22 & Mariæ (Rainforth)

Joaⁿ Coulston Jr
Pemberton
Hen Croft Senʳ
Maria Smith
Rob: Sharples
Ann Allison
Jo: Kilshaw
Marᵗ Wharton
John Croft
Ann Ball
Margᵗ Kirkham
Richᵈ Wilson
Jo Martin
H. Allison
Jo Forest
Margᵗ Kirkham
Petrˢ Wharton
Ann Martin
Jo Martin
Ann Allison
Thos Croft
Issabel Layfield
Thoˢ Walmesley
Eliz Wilson
Edwᵈ Wharton
Ann Martin
Joⁿ Croft
Eliz Croft
Jo Forest
Ann Kirkham
Richᵈ Kirkham
Mary Croft
Hen Croft Junʳ
Eliz Croft
Pi [*or* R] Grimshaw Lomax
Anna Abraham
Bryan Rainforth
Ann Abraham
Gul Layfield
Maria Coulston
Joannes &
Margª Wharton
Gul Croft
Eliz Abraham

Hen Croft
Alice Dobson
Bryan Rainforth
Ann Abraham

Sept 2	nata Julii 25 Ann Massham fia ( )	James Fisher Mary Fisher
1782	nata Aug Maria Hodgshon fia	Ed Martin
Sept 8	Joa & Mariæ (Rainforth)	Jane Carter
1783	nata 19 Eliz Hardiker fia Joan	Thos Hall
Jun 22	& Saræ (Smith)	J Hardiker
Nov 10	nati 3 Lancelott & Hannah Wilson Gemini fis & fia Lancelotti Wilson — Wennington ( )	Richd Wilson & Uxor & Mr? Alice?
Dec 9	nata 1 Alice Fisher fia Jac & Eliz (Turner)	Jas Fisher Molly Fisher
1784	Joannes Holden fis Gul & Eliz	Robert Cornthwaite
Jun 20	natus 16 Junii (Bamber)	Ann Newsom
Aug 22	natus 19 Thos Hall fis Thoæ Hall & E. (Hardiker)	Thos Hardiker Ann Hardiker
1786	natus 17 Joannes Walmsley fis	Jon Coulston
May 19	Edi & Annæ (Newsom)	Anna Wharton
1787	nata 3 Eliz Hodgshon fia Joan &	Ab. Abraham
Feb 9	Maria (Rainforth)	Eliz Abraham
1789	Hannah Elwood fia Gul & Eliz	Thos Cheetham
Maii 27	(Cock)	Winefrid Cock
Sept 6	nat 14 Aug Hen Brotherton from Stonyhurst	Ab Abraham E Hall
1790	natus 16 Hor ob post m Gul	
Mar 17	Gardner	
,, 28	nat. (Tuesday before) Joannes Hall fis Thoæ & Eliz (Hardiker)	Jac Unsworth Ann Hardiker
1791	natus 7, Daniel Elwood fis Gul	
Feb 9	& El (Cock)	Jno & Mariæ Cock
1792	natus 4 Margaret Abraham fia	
Mar 6	Abraham and Anna (Hogge)	Self & Eliz Abraham
,, 29	natus 19 Roberts Hall fis Thoæ & Eliz (Hardiker)	Abram Ann Hardiker
Dec 16	nata Nov 29 Margarita fia Helenæ Croft & Jacob? illegit	Thos Mary Croft
1793	(nata 1792 Dec 1, Maria Elwood	Jo Corty
Jan 30	fiia Gul & Eliz (Cock)	Hannah Uxor

N.B.—Though Rev. Wm Pennington's name does not occur in this Reg. yet he has given the list of Baptisms at "Robert Hall" from 1757 July 17 to 1793 Jan 20. (Ob: 1793, June 8.)

1794	Nat. Bpt. a me Jac: Marsh, Misso	Apco Conjugum
Mar 1, 3	Anna Cock fia Joannis Cock & Annæ Cock (Beeman)	Thomas Cock √Anna Cock
Oct 8, 12	Thomas Ahraham fis Abraham et Annæ Abraham (Hogg)	Gulielmus Ellwood √Hellena Croft
,, 18, 24	Edwardus Ellwood fis Gulielmi et Elizabethæ Ellwood (Cock)	Jacobus March √Deborah Cock
1795	Margarita Layfield fia Edwardi	Edwardus Martin
,, 12, 13	et Annæ Layfield (Newton)	√Anna Kirkham

1796	Joannes Slater fis Thomæ et	Joannes et
Apr 23	Helenæ Slater (See)	√Helena Smith
Sept 12,	Isabella Abraham fia Abraham et	Thomas Hall
& 18	Annæ Abraham (Hogg)	√Helena Hayes
Oct 14,	Maria Brown fia Ricardi et Mar-	Alexander Brown
& 16	garitæ Brown (Croft)	√Maria Burgess
Nov 10,	Joannes Magee fis Petri et Helenæ	Robertus Wilkinson
& 13	Magee (Wilkinson)	√Helena Wilkinson
,, 25, 27	Maria Cock fia Joannis et Annæ Cock (Beeman)	Patrinus fuit?
Dec 2	Elizabetha Ellwood	√Josephus Gill
1797	fia Gulielmi et Elizabetha Ellwood	Anna Cock
Jan 15	(Cock)	
1798	Catherina Brown fia Ricardi et	Thomas Croft
Feb 7	Margaritæ Brown (Croft)	√Maria Croft
Maii 27,	Alicia Fisher fia Henrici et Jo-	Gulielmus Hall
& 28	annæ Fisher (Storrs)	√Maria Hodgson
Jul 3, 22	Gulielmus Slater fis Thomæ et Helenæ Slater (See)	Jacobus et Joanna Wilcock
1799		
Apr 4,	Maria Armstrong fia Thomæ et	Joannes et
& 15	Margaritæ Armstrong (Wilkinson)	√Helena Wilkinson
1798		
Dec 10	Winefrida Ellwood	Gulielmus Smith
1799		
Jan 16	fis Gulielmi et Eliz Ellwood (Cock)	Maria Hodgson
1799		
Mar 5,	Joannes Cock fis Joannis et Annæ	Egomet
& 13	Cock (Beeman)	√Maria Hodgson
Jun 7,	Joanna Abram fis Abraham et	Joannes Smith
& 16	Annæ Abram (Hogg)	√Helena Smith
Sept 8,	Georgius Gill fis Josephi et	Henricus Fisher
& 14	Helenæ Gill (Cock)	√Elizabeth Hall
1800		
Mar 5,	Thomas Croft Brown fis Ricardi	Thomas Croft
& 6	et Margaritæ Brown (Croft)	√Helena Croft
Maii 12,	Gulielmus Croft fis Christoferi et	Ricardus Brown
& 13	Margaritæ Croft (Foster)	√C. Fairyer
Maii 18	Jacobus Brown fis Joannis et Helenæ Brown ( )	Thomas Slater √Dorothea Brown
Jul 9, 27	Winefrida Cock fia Joannis et	Gulielmus Danson
	Annæ Cock (Beaman)	√Agnes Danson
1801		
Feb 25	Gulielmus Fisher	Gulielmus Smith
Mar 1	fis Henrici et Joannæ Fisher (Storrs)	√Helena Smith
Feb 28	Richardus Ellwood	
Mar 1	fis Gulielmi et Elizabethæ Ellwood (Cock)	√

1801		
Mar 1	Agnes Danson fia Jacobi et Agne-	√Jacobus Marsh
& 2	tis Danson (Mercer)	Helena Smith

[*The following deviate from the original as above sample*]

Mar 12	Alicia Smith, fia Thomæ et Isabellæ	√Gulielmus Smith
& 15	Smith. (Armitstead)	Helena Smith
Maii 16	Jacobus Brown fis Joannis et	Jacobus Brown
& 17	Helenæ Brown ( )	√Maria Brown
Jun 11	Gulielmus Brown fis Richardi et	Gulielmus Croft
& 11	Margaritæ Brown (Croft)	√Joanna uxor ejusdem Gulielmi
Jul 31	Joannes Gill	Joannes Cock
Aug 2	fis Josephi et Helena Gill (Cock)	√Winefride Cock
1802		
Jan 1	Maria Danson fia Gulielmi et	Ricardus Baynes
& 1	Helenæ Danson (Bateson)	√Helena Smith
Mar 12	Anna Abram fia Abraham et Annæ	Gulielmus Smith
& 14	Abram (Hogg)	√Anna Smith
Jun 6	Anna Armstrong fia Thomæ et	Joannes Wilkinson
& 6	Margaritæ Armstrong (Wilkinson)	√Helena Wilkinson
Aug 7	Helena Wilkinson fia Joannis et	Joannis Wilkinson Sen^{r}
& 10	Joannæ Wilkinson (Dinsdale)	√Helena Wilkinson
Nov 27	Thomas Baynes fis Ricardi &	Ricardus Wilson
& 29	Eliz Baynes (Wilson)	√Maria Fisher
Dec 14	Anna Cock fia Joannis et Annæ	Thomas Marsh
& 19	Cock (? Beemand)	√Anna Smith
1803		
Jan 26	Thomas Fisher fis Henrici et	Gulielmus Smith
& 28	Joannæ Fisher (Storrs)	√Anna Smith
Feb 4	Helena Brown fia Ricardi & Mar-	? Brinscoe et
& 6	garitæ Brown (Croft)	√Margaritæ Rainford

(Rev. Jas Marsh ob: 21 March 1810 valladolid)

[*N.B.* | *No more registers of Bpt^{m} at "Robert Hall" occur until* 1809 *Jan. 22 by Rev. Arthur Story.*]

1809		
Jan 16	Jane Wilson d. of Joseph and Mary	Rob^{t} Cornthwaite
& 22	Wilson	Mary Fisher
1810		
Feb 4 &	Francis Smith son of Wm and	Jn^{o} Bamber
Mar 25	Ann Smith	Helene Bamber
Aug 12	James Fisher son of Henry and	Richard Brown
	Jane Fisher	Elizabeth Rainforth
Aug 3	Joanna Arkwright d. of Tho^{s} and	Jos Wilson
& 19	Mary Arkwright	Mary Arkwright
Sept 14	Susanna Wilson d. of Joseph and	Ja^{s} Bamber
& 23	Mary Wilson	Helene Bamber

1811		
Feb 23 & 24	—— Bamber d. of Jn° and Helene Bamber	Joseph Wilson Eliz Walker
* Bapt. 1811 Jan 27		
Dec 16 1810	born Henry Ball son of	Jn° Wilkinson
1810	Richard and Dorothy Ball	Mary Brown
Mar 4	Ann Danson d. of W^m and Helene	Richard Brown
& 10	Danson	Ann Smith
Oct 19	Jn° Bamber son of J^no and Helene	W^m Danson
Nov 1	Bamber	Juliana Walker

[*N.B.—End of Reg: of the mission at Robert Hall.*]

Hornby. Reg: Rev: Thos. Butler
Baptizati A 1762 Nov.

Molly Harling Nov y^e 5^th Egomet
Robert Winter Dec y^e 28^th Tho^s Atkinson J. Townson
Richard Dixon March y^e 23^d 1763 James Cornthwaite Mary Smith.
June y^e 12^th 1763 Ann Wilson of Wrea. Lancelot Wilson junior and Barbara Wilson Patrini.
June y^e 26^th 1763 Easther Breadly of Hornby, John Staziker and Peggy Wharton Patrini.
June y^e 29^th 1763 Jean Cornthwait of Claughton James Cornthwait and Jean Townson Patrini.
Sep y^e 2^d Edward Layfield of Hornby Robert Layfield and Jean Wilkinson Patrini.
Joseph Coulson y^e son of John Coulson Junior, Ed. Pemberton, Eliz Coulson Patrini Jan the 9^th 1764
March y^e 3^d 1764 John Pemberton
May y^e 27 Ann Wharton of Hornby 1764.
July y^e 3^d 1764 Mary Nangle of Hornby.
August y^e 24^th 1764 Bartholomew Thompson of Crascall.
August y^e 29^th 1764 Joseph Wilson of Broomfield.
Sep y^e 5^th 1764 Thomas Winter of Caton.
Dec y^e 4^th 1764 Thomas Layfield of Hornby.
April y^e 9^th 1765 Richard Newsham of Claughton.
Ap 27^th 1765 Ann Breadley of Hornby.
July y^e 9^th 1765 Peter Wharton of Hornby.
July y^e 6^th 1766 Thomas Culsher of Snab.
Nov y^e 4^th 1766 Charles Layfield of Hornby.
January 4^th 1767 Jonathan Coulson of Barkin Yate.
January 19^th 1767 Ann Carter of Hornby.
July y^e 19^th 1767 Jane Wharton of Hornby.

[*N.B. Here occurs, in the middle of a page of the Reg. a blank of about 4 lines perhaps owing to injured margin?*]

Aug y^e 4^th 1768 Dominick Newsham of Backsbottom.
Sep 18^th 1768 Jane Coulson of Hellot.
Sept 25^th 1768 Mary Dobson of Hornby.
January y^e 28^th 1769 Edward Layfield of Hornby.

* Wrong order in the autograph of Rev. Arthur Story.

April 13th 1769 Ellen Croft of Deepplough. H. Croft Son Elz Cornthwait
November 1st 1769 Ellen Loftus of Creavens. H. Lee A Loftus.
June 11th Alice Coulson of Helot 1770.
October 2d 1770 Elizabeth Towers of Crosgale.
November 3d 1770 John Welles of Hornby.
November 29th 1770 Alice Croft of Deepplough.
Decr 9th 1770 James Herst of Cravens in Littledale.
March 23d 1771 Mary Cornthwait of Claughton.
Do 28th 1771 Ann Winder of Caton.
April ye 5th 1771 Thomas Wharton of Hornby.
June 21st 1771 Richard Hodskinson.
July ye 11th 1771 Elizabeth Dobson of Hornby.
July ye 27th 1771 Ann Wilson of Broomfield.
October ye 16th 1771 Ellen Hetherington of Aughton.
Novr 3d 1771 Dionysius a stranger from Hull.
Novr 14th 1771 Edwardus Kilshew of Snab.
Nov 24th 1771 Robert Shepherd of Wray.
Janry 20th 1772 Elizabeth Croft of Deepplough.
Novbr 4th 1772 James Newsham of Backsbottom.
Ap 4th 1773 Elizabeth Wilson of Broomfield.
Augt 15th 1773 Robert Masham Kirkby Lonsdale.
Decbr 12th 1773 John Culshaw of Snabb.
June 19th 1774 Jean Coulson of Helot.
June 19th 1774 Ann Aspinwell of Kirby Lonsdale
Augt 14th 1774 Eliz Leyfield of Hornby.
Sep 16th 1774 Joseph Wilson of Archolm.
Ap 7th 1775 Elizabeth Hodgson of Tatham Bridge End.
Aug 15th 1775 Nicholas Etherington of Aughton.
Febry 11th 1776 Robert Masham of Kirkby Lonsdale
May ye 1st 1776 Robert Layfield of Claughton.
Do 22d 1776 John Croft of Deepplough.
July 9th 1776 Elizabeth Wilson of Archolme.
Sepr 12th 1776 George Simpkin of Hornby.
Decr 29th 1776 Dorothy Wilson of Broomfield.
March 2d 1777 Henry Coulson of Helot.
March 15th 1778 John Wilson of Archolme.
Do 29th 1778 John Masham of Kirkby Lonsdale.
Do Ann Simpkin of Hornby.
Do 17th Mary Layfield of Claughton.
May 1st John Leyfield of Caton.
Augt 16th Jo and Jean Hodgson above Wray.
Octr 14th Jennet Leeming of Helot.
Novr 20th Peter Leyfield of Hornby.
December 9th Elizabeth Tindel of Caton.
Do 14th Mary Etherington of Aughton.
Apl 25th 1779 Jane Croft of above Wray.
Novr 1st 1779 Lucy Wilson of Broomfield.
Febry 4th 1780 Richard Layfield of Caton.
March 19th Hannah Brown of Caton.

July 23d 1780 John Dixon of Caton.
October 1st 1780 Michael Leyfield of Claughton.
Decr 17th John Wilson of Archolm.
January 12th 1781 Thos Cattarell of Wennington.
January 25th 1781 Mary Holden of Hornby.
Octr 7th 1781 Margaret Woods of Aughton.
Octr 7th 1781 Elizabeth Layfield of Caton
Decr 23d Ann Maudsley of Wray.
March 3d 1782 Margaret Waterhouse of Caton.
Do 27th 1782 John Waver of Hornby.
April 8th 1782 Peter Wharton of Ellot
June 2d 1782 Mary Coulson of Eallat.
Augt 4th 1782 Isabell Dixon of Caton.
Octr 20th 1782 Teresia Holden of Hornby.
Decr 1st 1782 Thomas Frankland of Farleton.
Decr 4th 1782 John Catterall of Hornby.
Decr 22d 1782 Margaret Leyfield of Farlton.
January 26th 1783 Elizabeth Wilden of Broomfield.
April 21st 1783 Mary Herst of Halton.
July 13th 1783 Wm Forrest of Hornby.
Augt 17th 1783 Barbara Wilson of Archolme.
Octr 28 1783 Margaret Rainforth of Hornby.
Decr 27th 1783 Mary Waterhouse of Caton.
Apl 12th 1784 Robert Croft of Smear Hall.
Do 18th 1784 Isabella Maudsley of Wray.
June 16th 1784 John Holden of Hornby.
July 19th 1784 Townsend of Littledale.
Sepr 12th 1784 John Coulson of Helot.
Sepr 26th 1784 Ann Wilden of Tunstal.
Octr 13th 1784 Ann Catteral of Hornby.
November 5th 1784 Ann Leeming of Caton.
May 1st 1785 Grace Herst of Highfield.
Do 17 John Warmsley of Ilby.
Do 20th 1785 John Hodgson of Wray.
Novr 18th 1785 Ann Leyfield of Claughton.
Novr 27th 1785 William Ball of Farleton.
Decr 10th 1785 Elizabeth Cornthwaite of Claughton.
Decr 11th 1785 Robert Waterhouse of Caton.
Febry 4th 1786 Christopher Layfield of Caton.
March 6th 1786 Elizabeth Rainforth of Hornby.
Apl 2nd 1786 Ellen Townson of Caton.
Apl 2nd 1786 William Frankland of Farlton.
May 18th Ed Walmsley of Hornby.
May ye 17th John Townson of Daleside Littledale.
January 28th 1787 Thomas Fisher of Archolme.
Febry 11th 1787 Agnes Cornthwaite of Farlton.
May 13th 1787 Catherine Waterhouse of Caton.
July 8th 1787 James Weldon of Tunstall.
Sepr 11th 1787 Agnes Waver of Hornby.
Octor 16th 1787 John Ellenwood of Robert Hall.

January y^e 12^th 1788 Ann Rainforth of Hornby.
January 27^th 1788 Jane Coulson of Hornby
Feb^ry 8^th 1788 John Storrs of Farlton.
March 6^th 1788 Lancelot Tindell of Caton
Aprill 23^rd 1788 James Walmsley of Hornby.
Aug^t 3^rd 1788 Jane Ripley of Wray.
Sep^r 29^th 1788 Ellen Townely of Wray.
Oct^r 5^th 1788 William Cornthwaite of Farlton.
Oct^r 16^th 1788 Alice Weaver of Hornby.
Nov^r 1^st 1788 Catherine Coulson of Hornby.
Nov^r 1^st 1788 Jane Coulson of Hornby.
Nov^r 9^th 1788 John Leeming of Middle Salter.
Oct^r 8^th 1789 John Coulson of Hornby.
D^o 18^th 1789 Elizabeth Fisher of Archolme.
Dec^r 25^th 1789 Thomas Storrs of Farlton.
January 15^th 1790 Jane Wilson of Caton.
Feb^ry 1^st 1790 Ann Walmsley of Caton.
Feb^ry 10^th 1790 Mary Rainforth of Hornby.
March 1^st 1790 James Layfield of Hornby.
Aprill 6^th 1790 Elizabeth Layfield of Caton.
Aprill 7^th 1790 John Towneley of Wray.
Ap^l 8^th 1790 Lancelot Weldon of Tunstal.
May 14^th 1790 Agnes Hirst of Aughton.
Sep^r 5^th 1790 Elisabeth Frankland of Farlton.
January 2^d 1791 Mary Cornthwait of Claughton.
March 6^th 1791 Barbara Wilden of Tunstal.
March 22^d 1791 Elizabeth Abbotson of Hornby.
March 27^th 1791 Elizabeth Brotherton of Wennington.
May 1^st 1791 Ellen Lucas of Caton.
Sep^r 5^th 1791 Richard Weaver of Hornby.
Oct^r 23^d 1791 William Green of Aughton.
January 5^th 1792 Peter Wharton of Hornby.
D^o 6^th 1792 Mary Connelly of Caton.
Feb^y 19^th 1792 Ellen Cornthwaite of Claughton.
March 22^d 1792 James Fisher of Hornby.
Ap^l 29^th 1792 William Storrs of Wray.
May 13^th 1792 Thomas Townley of Askrigg.
June 7^th 1792 Mary Tinsdel of Caton.
July 15^th 1792 Alice Leeming of Helot.
Aug^t 15^th 1792 Richard Leyfield of Caton.
Ap^l 15^th 1793 Elizabeth and Alice Layfield of Hornby.
June y^e 23^d 1793 Ann Green of Caton.
July 14^th 1793 James Frankland of Farlton.
Aug^t 28^th Jane Layfield of Grindlestone Thorne.
October 9^th 1793 Dorothy Abbotson of Hornby.
October 27^th 1793 Ellen Wilden of Cawwood.
Nov^r 14^th 1793 John Wharton of Gunnethwood.
Dec 22^d 1793 Robert Towneley of Wray.
March 17^th 1794 Jane Cornthwait of Claughton.
March 19^th 1794 Thomas Connelly of Caton.

Ap^{l} 27th 1794 Alice Brown of Arkholme.
Sep^{r} 27th 1794 Elizabeth Leeming of Hornby.
Dec^{r} 7th 1794 Deborah Turner of Aughton.
Feb^{y} 23^{d} 1795 John Culshaw of Snabb.
March 22^{d} 1795 Sarah Hodskinson of Caton.
May 3^{d} 1795 Margaret Lucas of Caton.
May 17th 1795 Margaret Leyfield of Grindlestone Thorne.

[*N.B.—Reg^{r} is continued without a break by French Priest* (*M. Bachelier*) *not named in Reg.* (*Rev. Thos. Butler ob. 8 Oct., 1795*)].

Dec^{br} 14th 1795 William Green of Caton born Dec^{r}: 8.
13 February 1796 George Kirkham of Hornby
May 17th 1796 Jane Fisher of Hornby
May 18th 96 Jane Billington Caton
August 7th 96 Ann Huddleston of Hornby
August 14 1796 John Wildin Loka
September 11th 1796 Ignatius Brown, Arkholme
October 10th 1796 Marguerite Green, Caton
January 25th 1797 Mary Coulston, Wray
January 30th 1797 Thomas Ball . . . . Claughton
[*sic*] January 14th 1797 William Turner, Aughton
February 15th William Wharton, Gunnethswood
May 15th James Storiss, hornby
May 14th helene Connelly, Caton
July 4th Elizabeth Leyfield Claughton
July 31st helene Frankland, Farlton
Nov^{ber} 16th helene Wilson Caton
Dec^{ber} 3^{d} Mary haste Aughton
January 4th 1798 John Green Caton, born Jan 3^{d}
February 1st James Brown Newton
Feb 6th Mary Lucas Littledale
April 15th Mary Billington, Caton
June 3^{d} Anne Brown Loka
7^{bre} 3^{d} William Etherington Aughton
March 10th 1799 Anne Herst of Aughton

[*End of Register by M. Bachelier; continued by J. Worswick*]

June 23—Thos Brown, son of George Brown and Dor Ireland (conjug) bap by me J Worswick—sponsors Bry: Rainford, Mary Brown, of Arkholme

1799

Mary Turner daughter of John Turner and Eliz Herst born 13th of July and bapt. 14th by me J Worswick sponsors Mat Hirst & Mary Hirst

Thos Green son of Thos Green and Mary Kellet born 4 of Aug: & bap: 25 by Rev. J Gillow Sponsors Thornton and Alice Green

1800

Anne Newass daughter of Ed. and Ellen Newass born 17 of January and bap by me J Worswick sponsors Jas Herst & Ann Herst

July 25 was born Ann Scafe daughter of Adam Scafe and Ann Unsworth & bap: 27 by me J Worswick
sponsors Mich Scafe and Eliz Unsworth

Sep 8 born Hellen Frankland daughter of John Frankland & Sarah Lung and bap by me on the 20th of Sep J Worswick Sponsors Thos Thornton & Hellen Frankland

Catharine Cornthwaite born 25 of Nov daughter of Robt Cornthwaite and Ann Smith bap 26th of dº by me J Worswick Sponsors Peter Leyfield & Ann Barton

Ann Billington born the 28 of Nov: & bap 28 Dec daughter of Ant: Billington & Jane by me J Worswick Sponsors Jas Leyfield & Mary Waterhouse

1800 Rich Hest born the 27 of Dec: & bap the 28 (son of Jas Hest & Ann Rigg) by me J Worswick Sponsors Rich Hest & Mary Hest.

1801 Rich Wilding born 28 of April & bap the 3d of May (son of Rich: Wilding & Sarah Wilson) by me J Worswick Rich Bains & Mary Lund sponsors

Dº Ann Leyfield born the 21 of May & Bap the 24 of dº (daughter of Thos Leyfield & Ann Croft) by me J Worswick sponsors Wm Leyfield & Ann Leyfield

1801 John Birchel born the 25 of Aug and bap the 30th of dº (son of John Birchel and Ann Snape) by me J Worswick Rich Snape and Eliz Hest Sponsors

Dº Hugh Green born Sep 3 bap the 6th day by me J Worswick

Dº September 6th Jane Croft daughter of Christ Croft and Mary Foster born 2d of Sep & bap Sep the 6th by me J Worswick
Bryan Ramforth and Lucy Warmsley Sponsors.

Nov 29 Elizabeth Turner daughter of John Turner & Eliz Hest born 26 of Nov and bap 27 by Robt Hest (Cetera Suppletæ per me J W Nich Etherington & Ann Hest sponsors.

Dec 13 Jane Croft Elishaw daughter of Jos Elishaw & Helen Croft born the 5 of Dec & bap the 13 of Dec by me J Worswick. Peggy Brown & Christopher Croft sponsors

1802 Richard Newhurst son of Ed Newhurst & Hellen Hest born 9 of March & bap 14 of Mar by me J Worswich Nic: Etherington & Grace Hurst sponsors

Richard Hurst son of Richard Hurst & Eliz Bradshaw. born the 27 of June & bap 4 of July by me J. W– Jas Hurst & Eliz Hurst sponsors

John Hurst son of Grace Hurst born the 9 of July & bap 11 of July by me J Worswick
Sponsors Jas Hurst Eliz Hurst

Alice Shackleton daughter of Thos & Margaret Shackleton born the 8 of Aug & bap: by me the 15 of Aug J. W.—sponsors Thos Bains & Ann Green

Ann Carter daughter of John & Mary Carter born the 28 of Sep & bap: 3d of Oct by me J Worswick
Sponsors Wm Green & Eliz Cornthwaite

Ann Leyfield daughter of Ed & Ann Leyfield born the 6th of Nov & bap 7 of Nov by me J Worswick

Sponsors Wm Forrest & Marg: Rainforth Jun

Jas Waterhouse son of Thos Waterhouse & Elizabeth Unsworth born the 6th of Jan and bapty'd by me the 9th of Do Rich. Unsworth & Betty Waterhouse sponsors (J Worswick

Ann Wogden daughter of Geo Wogden & Eliza Hind (Prot) bap 31 of July by me J Worswick

Wm Forrest, Mrs Abbotson, Sponsors

Lucy Wilson daughter of Joseph & — Wilson bap 18 of Sep by me J Worswick

Bryan & Peggy Ramforth, sponsors

1816 Die 3 Junii supplevi ceremonias omissas quoad Thomam Cornthwaite baptisatum a Dnõ Joanne Worswick mense Decembre anno 1802. J. Lingard

1803. Mary & Ann Rogerson born the 3d of Dec 1802 bap the same day & cetera suppleta fuere a me 17 of April 1803.

Ann's sponsors Rich Kirkham & Sally Weelding

Mary's ,, Jas Croft & Ann Barton

Rd Herst born 7 of April 1802 & bap the 8th by J Worswick

Godfather Rd Herst Senr & Grace Hurst Godmother

Father Jas & Nancy Herst

Mary Danson daughter of Wm & Helen Danson born the 28 Oct & bap the 6 Nov by me J Worswick

Sponsors Jas Danson & Mary Danson

Ann Croft daughter of Chrisf Croft & M Croft bap by me 27 of Nov J Worswick

Wm Forest & sen Peg Ranforth

1804

Eliz Hetherington daughter of Thos & Isabel Hetherington was born Mar 30 baptised Apr 4 1804 John Leyfield & Mary Herst Pat: et Mat

1804. Jas Elershaw son of Jos Elershaw & Helen born the 10 of Feb & bap the 19th by me J Worswick

Eliz Croft & Nic Etherington Sponsors

Henry Herst son of Rd & Eliz Herst born 15 of April & bap 22 by me J Worswick

Jas & Grace Herst, Sponsors

April 16th 1804 Abraham-Hen-Apleby & Wm Armstrong by me J W

Thos Leyfield bap 13 of May

Wm Brown bap private, cetera suppleta 13 or May

Thos Green bap: 1 Nov: 1803 by me J Worswick

Sarah Elwood born the 19 of June 1804—& bap by me on the 19th of July—J W

Sponsors, B Rainforth & Ann Smith

Robt Herst bap 29 of July by me J Worswick

Jas Snape & Helen Snape sponsors

Jane Leyfield (bapt by Jas Leyfield) daughter of Peggy—cetera suppleta a me J W 19 of Aug 1804

Mary Baines 23d of Sep 1804 by me J W
Sep 30 Nicholas Etherington bap by me J Worswick
Oct 7 Eliz Scafe of Hornby bap by Do
Oct 21 Jas Carter bap by Do
Oct 31 Jane Wilkinson bap by Do
Dec 2 Jane Fisher bap by Do
1805. Jan 13 Hellen Cornthwaite bap by Do
March 3 Richard Smith bap by Do
do Mary Weelding bap by J W
Ann Waterhouse
June 2 Mary Herst bap by J W
June 30 Elizabeth Brown by me J W
Sept 1 Thos Cock Bentham bap by me J W
Dec 25 Adam Scafe bap by me J W
1806. Feb 9 John Frankland bap by me J W
Do 16 Thos Etherington Do Do
April 6 Sarah Baines bap by me J W
April 9 Jane Shackleton bap by me J W
Do 13 Jas Danson bap by me J W
July 6 Thos Croft Elershaw bap by me J W
13 John Brown bap by me J W
July 27 Thos Wilson bap by me J W
Aug 24 Jas Armstrong bap by me J W
Oct 5 Jno Ball Ingleton bap by me J W
Nov 30 Jno Leyfield bap by me J W
1807. Jan 6th Jno Forrest bap by me J W
March 15 — Elwood bap by me J W
March 22 Thos Schaffe bap by me J W
April 5th John and Mary Etherington bap by me J Worswick
19th Rich Herst bap by me J W
May 17th Mary Carter bap by me J W
June 7th Sarah Cornthwaite bap by me J W
Sep 13th Elizabeth Shackleton bap by me J W
Oct 18th Henry Elleshaw bap by me J W
Nov 8 Alexader Brown bap by me J W
Nov 15th Robert Hirst bap by Rev Père Legaigneur
Nov 29 Margaret Brown bap by me J Worswick
Dec 13 Thomas Weelding bap by me J Worswick
1808. Jan 3 John Banes bap by me J W
Do Agnes Fisher bap by me J W
March 13 Mary Etherington bap by me J W
March 27 Wm Ball bap by me J W
Do Wm Croft bap by me J W
July 24 Wm Ellwood
Do Jane Wilson bap by { A J Legaigneur / *Sacerdos Gal*
Aug 2 Isabella Richardson bap by me J W
2 Oct John Croft bap by me J W
17 Do Nicholas Scafe bap by me J W
Nov 27 Jane Hale bap by Rev A Story
1809 Feb 26 Catherine Waterhouse bap by me John Worswick
March 12 John Etherington bap by me J W

Sept 28th 1809 Helene Baines Lawful Daughter of Richd & Elizabeth Baines born Sept 12th 1809 and Baptized Sept 17th 1809. Sponsors Bryan Rainforth and Margaret Rainforth By me Arthur Story

1809 Charles Unsworth Lawful son of Robte and Margaret Unsworth was born 24th November and Christened 24th December 1809 Godfather Richd Hodkinson, & Eliz Brown Arthur Story

1810 January 22d Ann Cornthwaite Lawful daughter of Robert and Ann Cornthwaite was born January 21st Baptized January 22nd Godfather James Carter & Godmother Mary Carter

Attested Arthur Story

Henry Brown Lawful son of Richard & Eliz Brown was born 7th October 1809 and Christened 16th October Godfather Wm Croft Godmother Helene Frankland Arthur Story

1810 February 27th 1810 Francis Scafe Lawful son of Adam and Eliz Scafe was born February 27th and Baptized Feby 29th 1810. Godfather Bryan Rainforth Godmother Mary Scafe Arthur Story

March 10th 1810 Mathew Croft son of Robt & Eliz Croft was born March 10th 1810 and Baptized April 1st 1810 Sponsors Richard Brown and Mary Elwood Arthur Story

June 24th Elizabeth Waterhouse Daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Waterhouse (alias Unsworth) was born June 16th and Baptized June 24th 1810. Sponsors Bryan Rainforth & Elizabeth Unsworth. Arthur Story

June 24th John Green son of Thomas Green and his wife Eliza Green was baptized June 24th, Sponsors Thomas Hodskinson and Ann Shackelton. Arthur Story

April 2nd 1811 was born Wm Waterhouse son of Matthew and Mary Agns Waterhouse and Baptized 28 Appril 1811. Sponsors Edward Billington and Sarah Billington. Arthur Story

July 1st 1810 Mary Richardson Daughter of James & Mary Richardson (alias Lund) was born July 7 and Christened July 22nd 1810 By me Arthur Story Sponsors James Stanley Elizabeth Scafe.

October 18th 1810 was born 18th Oct George Leeming and Baptized 21st October 1810 Sponsors Ann Leeming & Gabriel Coulson Attested Arthur Story

Robert Ball son of Henry and Hannah Ball was born 17th November 1810 and Baptized 9th December 1810 Sponsors Peter Brown and Elizabeth Elwood Attested Arthur Story

1811

March 2d 1811 was Baptized Richard Wilson lawful son of Joseph and Esther Wilson. Sponsors William Beethan & Elizabeth Rainforth Arthur Story

Jane Baines Daughter of Jane & Thos Baines was born 11th April and Baptized 14th April Godfather Jno Leeming Godmother Ann Leeming Arthur Story

July 19th 1811 Elizabeth Hetherington Lawful daughter of Thos & Mary Hetherington was born 19th July & baptized 20th July 1811. Sponsors Wm Brown & Eliz Lynch Arthur Story

July 20th 1811 Thomas Croft lawful son of Robert & Mary Croft was born July 16th 1811 and Baptized July 20th 1811 Sponsors Henry Fisher & Jane Fisher Arthur Story

July 17th 1811 William Hodgen lawful son of Thos & Jane Hodgen was born 17th July & baptized 4th August 1811 Sponsors Nicholas Hetherington & Margt Rainforth Arthur Story

26 July 1811 James Herst lawful son of Robert and Elisabeth Herst was born 26th 1811 and Baptized 4th of August 1811 Sponsors Jos Burchel and Grace Dering Arthur Story

Sept 1st 1811 Elisabeth Baines daughter of Richard & Elisabeth Baines was born Aug 10th and Baptized Sept 1st 1811. Sponsors Wm Croft & Ann Brown. Arthur Story.

[*N.B.—End of Reg. by Arthur Story, continued in the handwriting but without the name of Rev. J. Lingard, D.D. He has written each entry across both pages of a small quarto.*]

	BORN BAPTIZED		PLACE PROFESSION	CONJUGES	SPONSORS
Elizabeth Scaife	Sep: 20 Oct: 25	Mich: & Agnes Scaife	Newton Labourer	Conjuges	Isabel Scaife Wm Brown
Elizabeth Wilson	Dec: 16 Dec: 16	Jos: & Elizs: Wilson	Bentham Innkeeper	Do	Ceremon. suppletæ a Dno Storey
Wm: Unsworth	Nov: 17 Dec: 22	Rob: & Marg: Unsworth	Cansfield Labourer	Do	John Layfield Ann Scaife
Mary Bond	Dec: 22 Dec: 25	John & Agnes Bond	Gressingham Labourer	Do	R. Herst Eliz: Leach
			1812		
Richard Brown	May 6 May 7	Rich: & Mary Brown	Millhouses Bankman	Do	Wm: Layfield Marg: Rainforth
Edmund Leeming	July 3 July 5	John & Marg: Leeming	Hornby Labourer	Do	John Layfield Eliz: Leeming
Mary Waterhouse	June 21 July 19	Mat: & Agnes Waterhouse	Caton End Labourer	Do	Edward & Jane Billington
Richard Herst	Oct: 1 Oct: 4	Rich: & Ellen Herst	Aughton Farmer	Do	Robert & Eliz: Herst
Marg:Hetherington	Dec: 1 Dec: 6	Nic: & Isabel Hetherington	Aughton Weaver	Do	John Layfield Helen Wilding
Michael Scaife	Dec: 15 Dec: 25	Mic: & Agnes Scaife	Newton Labourer	Do	Mic: Scaife Ann Scaife
			1813		
John Oddy	Dec: 22 Feb: 6	John & Ann Oddy	Caton Marine	Do	T. Hodkinson, Ellen Frankland Jun.
Hannah Hodgson	Mar: 11 April 4	Thos: & Jane Hodgson	Aughton Labourer	Do	Robert Herst Eliz: Billington
Rob: Cornthwaite	May 16 May 23	Robert & Ann Cornthwaite	Claughton Farmer	Do	James Stanley Ann Billington
Thomas Hall	May 24 June 6	Will: & Eliz: Hall	Tatham Labourer	Do	Wil: Danson Mar: Rainforth
Ellen Danson	Aug: 14 Aug: 19	Will: & Ellen Danson	Tatham Farmer	Do	Brian Rainforth, Marg: Brown
John Woling	Aug: 16 Sept: 5	John & Mary Woling	Heysham Farmer	Do	Robert Herst Ann Herst
Richard Baines	Sep: 11 Sep: 19	Rich: & Eliz: Baines	Arkholm Farmer	Do	John Bamber Eliz: Arrowsmith
Robert Scafe	Sep: 26 Sep: 26	Adam & Eliz: Scafe	Newton Weaver	Do	Richard Baines Ann Scafe
Robert Croft	Sep: 18 Oct: 3	Robert & Eliz: Croft	Wray Farmer	Do	Thomas Layfield Jane Baines
Helena Howson	Sep: 20 Oct: 3	Will: & Eliz: Howson	Wray Labourer	Do	James Stanley Helen Wilding

	BORN		PLACE		
	BAPTIZED		PROFESSION	CONJUGES	SPONSORS
Mary	Sep: 28	Jos: & Eliz:	Bentham	Do	John & Ellen
Wilson	Nov: 1	Wilson	Innkeeper		Bamber
Margaret	Nov: 4	John & Agnes	Gressingham	Do	Robert Herst
Bond	Nov: 6	Bond	Labourer		Mary Stanley
Ann Leeming	Nov: 23	John & Eliz:	Hornby	Do	John Carter
	Nov: 28	Leeming	Labourer		Jane Layfield
Ann Herst	Dec: 24	Robert & Eliz:	Aughton	Do	James & Mary
	Dec: 26	Herst	Wright		Stanley
		1814			
Robert					John Layfield,
Unsworth	Jan: 5	Robert & Marg:	Tunstall	Do	Eliz: Arrow-
James	Feb: 19	Unsworth	Labourer		smith and Eliz:
Unsworth					Billington
Helen	July 21	Robert Thomp-	Leighton		Adam Scafe,
Scafe	July 24	son, Ann Scafe			Mary Atkinson
Thomasine	Sep: 30	Alexander &	Newton	Do	Adam Scafe
Scafe	Sep: 9(*sic*)	Agnes Scafe	Labourer		Eliz: Scafe
Isabel He-	Sep: 24	Nic: & Eliz:	Aughton	Do	John Layfield
therington	Sep: 9(*sic*)	Hetherington	Weaver		Eliz: Leeming
Will[m] Rich-	Nov: 5	Jam: & Mary	Newton	Do	Elizabeth
ardson	Dec: 12	Richardson	Farmer		Arrowsmith
W[m] How-	Dec: 16	Wm: & Eliz:	Gressingham	Do	Robert Herst
son	Dec: 25	Leach	Labourer		Mary Leach
		1815			
Richard	Feb: 6	John & Eliz:	Hornby	Do	Wm: Brown, Eliz
Leeming	Feb: 12	Leeming	Labourer		Arrowsmith
Edmund	Feb: 16	Thos: & Jane	Hornby	Do	John Leeming
Baines	Feb: 16	Baines	Labourer		Ag: Beetham
John Herst	Feb: 22	Richd: & Ellen	Aughton	Do	Rob: & Eliz:
	Feb: 26	Herst	Farmer		Herst
Helen	Feb: 3	John & Ellen	Robert Hall	Do	Wil: Croft &
Bamber	Mar: 11	Bamber	Farmer		Mary Fisher
Grace Bond	Mar: 17	John & Elis	Gressingham	Do	Rich: Herst &
	Mar: 19	Bond	Labourer		El: Arrowsmith
Elizabeth	April 26	Alicia Layfield	Hornby		Eliz: Leeming
Layfield	April 30		Weaver		James Stanley
Grace	Mar: 19	Ed: & Ellen	Sheepwash	Do	Robert & Eliz:
Newall	April 30	Newall			Herst
Sarah		Adam & Eliz:	Kirby	Do	Mary Stanley
Scafe	June 11	Scafe	Weaver		
Ellen Heth-	Nov: 3	Nic: & Eliz:	Aughton	Do	Eliz: Rainforth
erington	Nov: 20	Hetherington	Weaver		Ric: Lucas
Ellen Hall		Will: & Eliz:	Millhouses	Do	Rich: & Margt:
	Dec: 3	Hall	Labourer		Brown
Thomas	Dec: 21	James & Mary	Argholm	Do	Rich: Baines
Stanley	Dec: 22	Stanley	Farmer		Eliz: Arrowsmith
		1816			
Henry	Jan: 6	Rob: & Eliz:	Wray	Do	Rich: & Marg:
Croft	Jan: 28	Croft	Farmer		Brown
Agnes	Feb: 22	Will: & Eliz:	Gressingham	Do	Helen Leach
Howson	Feb: 24	Howson	Labourer		
Alice Scafe	Feb: 22	Mich: & Agnes	Newton	Do	Mich: & Eliz:
	Mar: 3	Scafe	Labourer		Scafe
Ric:Cornth-	May 29	Rob: & Ann	Claughton	Do	Brian & Agnes
waite	June 3	Cornthwaite	Farmer		Cornthwaite
Jane Bil-	June 9	Ed[d]: & Ann	Melling	Do	Thomas & Eliz:
lington	June 16	Billington	Labourer		Billington

	BORN	BAPTIZED		PLACE PORFESSION	CONJUGES	SPONSORS
Ed: Hodgson	Jul: 13	Aug: 4	Thos: & Joanne Hodgson	Labourer	Do	Rich: Lucas Eliz: Leeming
Marg:Leeming or Abbotson	Jul: 29	Aug: 4	James Leeming & Eliz: Abbotson	Caton		Thos: Abbotson Eliz: Arrowsmith
Alice Baines	Aug: 31	Sep: 8	Rich: & Eliz: Baines	Arkholme Farmer	Do	James Stanley. Wilding
Rob: Hetherington	Oct: 24	Nov: 3	Nic: & Eliz: Hetherington	Aughton Weaver	Do	John Layfield Eliz: Arrowsmith
Jane Leeming	Nov: 26	Dec: 1	John & Margt: Leeming	Hornby Labourer	Do	Thos: Abbotson Jane Baines
			1817			
Thomas Unsworth	Dec: 1	Jan: 12 * (1816)	Rob: & Margt: Unsworth	Tunstall Labourer	Do	Richard Herst Eliz: Arrowsmith
Matthew Herst	Jan: 8	Jan: 12	Robert & Eliz: Herst	Aughton Wright	Do	Richard Herst Eliz: Arrowsmith
Henry Knowles	Dec: 28	Jan: 26	Henry Prot? & E. Knowles Cat?	Wray Hatter	Do	Robert Herst Eliz: Arrowsmith
James Brown	Mar: 20	Mar: 23	Peter & Hannah Brown	Caton Labourer	Do	William Brown Eliz: Arrowsmith
Rd: Herst Bond	April 2	April 6	John & Agnes Bond	Gressingham Labourer	Do	Thos: Abbotson Mary Herst
Richard Howson	Aug: 31	Sep: 21	Will: & Eliz: Howson	Gressingham Labourer	Do	Thos: Stanley Eliz: Arrowsmith
Mich: Scafe	June 5	Jul: 13	Mich: & Agnes Scaife	Newton Labourer	Do	Mich: & Ann Scafe
Peter Geoffry Richardson	June 20	Jul: 13	James & Mary Richardson	Newton Farmer	Do	James & Mary Brown
Ann Ruthman	Nov: 18	Dec. 1	John & Alice Ruthman	Caton Labourer	Do	John Layfield Ann Abbotson
			1818			
Agnes Helen Stanley	Jan: 21	Jan: 25	James & Mary Stanley	Arkholne Farmer	Do	John Cornthwaite & Eliz: Baines
Mary Billington	Jan: 26	Feb: 1	Ed: & Ann Billington	Melling Labourer	Do	Rich: Brown & Mary Fisher
James Walling	Jan: 11	Feb: 8	John & Mary Walling	Heysham Farmer	Do	Rich: Herst & Catharine Brown
Jane Hodgson	Feb: 26	April 12	Thos: & Jane Hodgson	Aughton Labourer	Do	Rich: Brown & Eliz: Arrowsmith
Sarah Scafe	April 23	May 17	Adam & Eliz Scafe	Kirby Weaver	Do	Thos: Stanley & Ann Scafe
John Herst	May 27	May 31	Rich: & Eliz: Herst	Aughton Wright	Do	John Walling & Eliz: Hetherington
James Croft	July 5	July 19	Rich: & Eliz: Croft	Wray Farmer	Do	Thos: & Catherine Brown
Frederic Unsworth	Oct: 26	Nov: 22	Rich: & Mary Unsworth	Wrayton Labourer	Do	James Stanley & Eliz: Billington
Mary Hall	Nov: 13	Nov: 22	Wm: & Ell: Hall	Tatham Farmer	Do	Rich: Brown & Eliz: Taylor
			1819			
James Baines	Feb: 12	Feb: 14	Rich: & Eliz: Baines	Arkholm Farmer	Do	Will: Danson & Mary Stanley

* The year refers to the baptism, the birth being the previous one.

	BORN	BAPTIZED		PLACE PROFESSION	CONJUGES	SPONSORS
Esther Bond	April 10	April 18	John & Agnes Bond	Gressingham Labourer	Do	John & Ann Herst
Ann Towers	April 20	May 2	Agnes & Robt: Towers	Wray Hatter	Do	Thos:Beetham & Mary Brown
John Leeming	July 3	July 17	John & Eliz: Leeming	Caton Labourer	Do	John Cornthwaite & Eliza Billington
Rich: Hadwin Brown	July 23	July 25	Peter & Hannah Brown	Aughton Labourer	Do	James & Mary Stanley
Grace Hewson	June 26	Aug: 8	Will: & Eliza: Hewson	Gressingham Labourer	Do	John & Ann Herst
Margaret Ball	Sep: 2	Oct: 24	Mary Ball & Thos: Bateson	Burton Labourer		Rich: Brown & Eliz: Billington
Sarah Billington	Nov: 14	Nov: 16	Edward & Ann Billington	Melling Labourer	Do	Peter Brown & Ann Waterhouse
Wm: Stanley	Dec: 3	Dec: 6	James & Mary Stanley	Aughton Farmer	Do	Peter Brown & Eliza Baines
			1820			
Ann Waterhouse	Feb: 7	Feb: 19	Wm: & Eliza Waterhouse	Wray Innkeeper	Do	Joseph & Esther Wilson
Mary Walling	Jan: 27	Feb: 19	John & Mary Walling	Heysham Innkeeper	Do	John Herst & Marg: Coultman
Mary Scafe	Oct: 24 (1819)	May 19 (1820)	Michel & Ann Scafe	Newton Labourer	Do	Adam & Eliz: Scafe
Mary Scafe	Feb: 24	May 19	Adam & Eliz: Scafe	Kirby Weaver	Do	Thos: & Mary Baines
Mary Garner	June 30	July 3	James & Eliz: Garner	Over-Kellet Labourer	Do	John Garner & Ann Grace Herst
Ann Unsworth	Sep: 28	Oct: 20	Robt: & Margt: Unsworth	Tunstall Labourer	Do	James & Ann Waterhouse
James Billington	Nov:	Dec: 24	James & Sarah Billington	Borwick Labourer	Do	Wm: Wharton & M. Addison
			1821			
Jane Croft	Feb: 5	Feb: 18	Robt: & Eliz: Croft	Wray Farmer	Do	Rich: & Mary Brown
Ann Baines	June 1	June 3	Rich & Eliz Baines	Argholm Farmer	Do	James Seed & Mary Baines
Ann Maclane	April 29	June 3	— — Maclane	Nowhere Chairmaker	Do	Rich: Brown & Sarah Leeming
John Towers	Jan: 22	July 8	— & Agnes Towers	Wray Hatter	Do	— Towers & Ann Beetham
Sarah Richardson	June 5	July 29	James & Mary Richardson	Newton Farmer	Do	James & Mary Stanley
Elis Hewson	July 15	Aug: 12	Will: & Eliz: Hewson	Gressingham Labourer	Do	Rich: Hetherington & Eliz:Herst
John Hall	Aug: 9	Aug: 12	Will: & Eliz: Hall	Tatham Farmer	Do	Rich: Brown & Mary Fisher
Eliz:Armitstead Smith	July 30	Oct: 14	Will: & Jane Smith	Bentham Shopkeeper	Do	Henry & Frances Leggan
William Scafe	Aug: 10	Nov: 10	Mich: & Ann Scafe	Wittington Labourer	Do	Adam & Eliz: Scafe
William Bond	Dec: 19	Dec: 23	John & Agnes Bond	Gressingham Labourer	Do	Will: Birchal & Eliz: Rainforth
Ann Stanley	Dec: 27	Dec: 30	James & Mary Stanley	Aughton Farmer	Do	Thos: Baines & Ellen Brown

	BORN BAPTIZED		PLACE PROFESSION	CONJUGES	SPONSURS
			1822		
Mary Waterhouse	Jan: 12 Jan: 13	Will: & Eliz: Waterhouse	Wray Innkeeper	Do	Thos: Baines & Ellen Brown
John Seed	Mar: 16 Mar: 17	James & Eliz: Seed	Caponwray Farmer	Do	John Unsworth & Margaret Ord
Margaret Addison	Mar: 8 Mar: 17	John & Mary Addison	Borwick Farmer	Do	Will: Wharton & Alice Leeming
Esther Herst	April 7 April 14	Robt: & Eliz: Herst	Aughton Carpenter	Do	John Herst & Eliz: Wanhouse
Elizabeth Walling	Mar: 30 April 28	John & Mary Walling	Heysham Farmer	Do	Will: Birchell & Ann Herst
Robert Scafe	April 15 May 12	Adam & Eliz: Scafe	Kirby Weaver	Do	Adam & Ann Scafe
Thomas Brown	May 5 May 12	Thos: Brown Eliz: Billington	Millhouse Labourer	Do	Rich: & Mary Brown
——Towers	Nov: 3 Dec: 1	Robt: & Agnes Towers	Wray Hatter	Do	Rich: & Mary Brown
			1823		
Mary Lucas	Jan: 17 Jan: 26	Rich: & Margt: Lucas	Wray Wright	Do	William Danson & Alice Shackleton
Marianne	Nov: 20 (1822)	Robt: & Mary	Wrayton	Do	Eliz: Brown
Unsworth	April 8	Unsworth	Labourer		
Marianne Lupton	April 27 April 28	Charles & Mary Lupton	Bentham Pater est	Do	Ceremoniae supplendæ
Elizabeth Lupton	April 27 April 28	Charles & Mary Lupton	mortuus	Do	Supplevit D. G. Brown Lancaster
Robt:Cornthwaite	April 29 May 4	John & Ann Cornthwaite	Claughton with his father	Do	Thos: & Ellen Cornthwaite
Jane Waterhouse	July 16 July 20	Will: & Eliz: Waterhouse	Wray Innkeeper	Do	Thos: & Eliz: Rainforth
			1824		
John Arkwright	(Feb: 1 1822)	Thomas & Alice	Bentham	Do	Henry Liggin &
Joseph Arkwright	Jan: 27	Arkwright	Weaver		Mrs Liggin, Mrs McCab Jun.
John Bond	Mar: 12 Mar: 14	John & Agnes Bond	Gressingham Labourer	Do	Thos: Baines & Mary Walling or Warner
Thos: Scafe	Dec26,23 Mar: 28	Michael & Agnes Scafe	Whittington Labourer	Do	Thos: & Eliz: Scafe
Jane Brown	May 6 May 9	Thos: & Eliz: Brown	Millhouses Labourer	Do	Alex: Brown & Eliz: Rainforth
Margaret Hall	May 14 May 23	Will: & Eliz: Hall	Tatham Farmer	Do	Thos: Brown & Mary Fisher
John McCab	July 23 July 28	Luke & Rosanna McCab	Bentham Pedlar	Do	Mrs Liggan
Elizabeth Slater	Sep: 23 Sep: 28	Michael & Ellen Slater	Wray Hatter	Do	Alice Moran
Jane Towers	Oct: 22 Nov: 15	Agnes & Robt: Towers	Wray Hatter	Do	Rich: Brown & Ann Beetham
			1825		
John Cornthwaite	Feb: 9 Feb: 13	John & Ann Cornthwaite	Farlton Gamekeeper	Do	Thos: Carter & Sarah Cornthwaite

	BORN BAPTIZED		PLACE PROFESSION	CONJUGES	SPONSORS
James Stanley	May 9 May 15	James & Mary Stanley	Arkholm Farmer	Do	Alex: Brown & Eliz: Rainforth
John Ball	June 12 June 5	John & Agnes Ball	Hornby Woolcomber	Do	Thos: Green & Agnes Ball
Elizabeth Waterhouse	July 15 Sep: 11	Will: & Eliza Waterhouse	Wray Innkeeper	Do	Rich: & Margt: Brown, P. Wilcock
Mary Hewson	Sep: 17 Oct: 22	Will: & Eliza Hewson	Tatham Labourer	Do	Joseph Leach & Mary Holdenber
			1826		
Margaret Hetherington	Jan: 18 Jan: 28	Wm: & Mary Hetherington	Tatham Labourer	Do	Mich: Hetherington, Alice Moran
	1825				
Helen Arkwright	Sep: 15 Jan: 28	Thos: & Ann Arkwright	Bentham Weaver	Do	Rose McCabb
Richard Bryan	May 6 May 14	Pat: & Ellen Bryan	Wray Hatter	Do	Wm: Croft & Ellen Slater
Catharine Brown	July 4 July 9	Thos: & Ellen Brown	Millhouses Miller	Do	Henry & Eliz: Brown
William Baines	Sep: 30 Oct: 1	Rich: & Eliz: Baines	Arkholme Farmer	Do	Thos: Baines & Margt: Croft
Mich: Slater	Oct: 18 Oct: 21	Mich: & Ellen Slater	Wray Hatter	Do	Thos: Baines & Margt: Croft
Andrew Logan	Sep: 26 Oct: 21	John & Eliz: Logan	Bentham Heckler	Do	Supplied the Omissa
Agnes Towers	Nov: 18 Dec: 10	Robt: & Agnes Towers	Wray Hatter	Do	Mich: Slater & Jenny Baines
Ann Howe	Dec: 8 Dec: 17	Robt: & Ellen Howe	Bentham Heckler	Do	Thos: Cornthwaite & Alice Leeming
			1827		
Thos: Howson	Feb: 4 Feb: 24	W. & Ellen Howson	Uthwaite Labourer	Do	Grace Denny N.B. formerly of Tatham
			1828		
Jeannet Hall	Feb: 15 Feb: 25	Wm: & Eliz: Hall	Tatham Farmer	Do	Alex: & Ellen Brown
Sarah Waterhouse	Mar: 9 May 3	Wm: & Eliz: Waterhouse	Wray Innkeeper	Do	Margaret Rainforth
Ann McCabe	April 29 May 6	Luke & Rose McCabe	Bentham Pedlar	Do	John McLeod & Eleanor Maginier
Robt: Cornthwaite	Aug: 10 Aug: 19	John & Ann Cornthwaite	Tatham Labourer	Do	John Carter & Cath: Cornthwaite
Francis Mackenzie	Aug: 9 Oct: 15	John & Ann Mackenzie	Tramp Reedmaker	Do	Margaret Croft
Marianne Hayes	May 10 May 25	Ralph & Mary Hayes	Kirby Watchmaker	C.	Will Croft
Henry Knowles	June 16 June 27	Henry & Mary Knowles	Wray Shoemaker	C.	Andrew & Alice Brady
Edward Slater	July 31 Aug: 3	Mich: & Ellen Slater	Wray Hatter	C	Thos: Cornthwaite Jane Ord
Robt: Cornthwaite	Aug: 16 Aug: 17	Thos: & Agnes Cornthwaite	Claughton Labourer	C	Henry Knowles & Sarah Cornthwaite
Eliz: Johnson	Sep: 11 Oct: 12	Rich: & Mary Johnson	Wray Hatter	C	Mich: Slattery & Jane Baines

	BORN	BAPTIZED		PLACE PROFESSION	CONJUGES	SPONSORS
			1829			
John Stanley	Jan: 20 Jan: 25	James & Mary Stanley		Arqholme Farmer	C	Mich: Slattery & Mary Herst
Margaret Brown	Jan: 21 Jan: 25	Thomas & Eliz: Brown		Roeburndale Miller	C	Thos: Cornthwaite: Ellen Brown
Thos: Howe	May 16 May 31	Robt: & Helen Howe		Bentham Heckler	C	Mr & Mrs Sherwood
Esther Towers	May 19 June 14	Robt: & Agnes Towers		Wray Hatter	C	Henry & Mary Brown
Mary Garner	July 8 July 14	Thos: & Margt: Garner		Sunderland Mariner	C	George & Mary Garner
HelenHetherington	Aug: 27 Aug: 29	Wm: & Mary Hetherington		Tatham Labourer	C	Henry Brown & Margt: Rainforth
Ann Cornthwaite	Oct: 28 Nov: 1	Thos: & Agnes Cornthwaite		Claughton Labourer	C	Henry Knowles Jane Cornthwaite
			1830			
Maryann Brady	May 23 July 4	James & Mary Brady	C	Kirby Lonsdale, Surgeon to the 93 regt		Elizabeth Rainforth
Alice Knowles	July 22 July 25	Henry & Mary Knowles	C	Wray Shoemaker		James & Ann Danson
Mary Croft	Sep: 7 Sep: 12	Will: & Marg: Croft	C	Hornby Yeoman		Rd: Wm: Brown Mary Croft
Sarah Johnson	Sep: 4 Oct: 10	Rd: & Mary Johnson	C	Wray Hatter		Henry Knowles & Ann Billington
John Brown	Dec: 11 Dec: 13	Mary Brown & Thos: Fisher		Millhouse		Mrs. Eliz: Brown
			1831			
Robert	Dec: 12 (1830)	John & —	C	Bentham		Eliz: Parkinson
Abbotson	Jan: 2	Abbotson		Labourer		& Rd: Brown
Ann Sherwood	Mar: 16 April	Thos: & Isabel Sherwood	C	Bentham Shopkeeper		Andrew Brady & Alice Brady
John Hetherington	Aug: 16 Sept 3	Thos: & Agnes Hetherington	C	Tatham Labourer		Thos: & Eliz: Hetherington
Thomas Stanley	Oct: 27 Nov: 6	James & Mary Stanley	C	Arqholm Farmer		Rich: & Mary Baines
Mary Herst	Nov: 22 Nov: 27	John & Ann Herst	C	Escowbeck Hind		Thomas Baines & Jane Ord
			1832			
Mary Baines	Jan: 18 Jan: 21	Thos: & Jane Baines	C	Arqholm Farmer		Rich: & Helen Baines
Robert Towers	Jan: 8 Jan: 28	Robt: & Agnes Towers	C	Wray Hatter		Henry & Mary Knowles
Helen Towers	Jan: 8 Jan: 28	Robt: & Agnes Towers	C	Wray Hatter		Thos: Brown & Eliz: Hetherington
John Swindler	Mar: 22 Mar: 25	Wm: & Margt: (Herst) Swindler	C	Aughton Hatter		Robt: Cornthwaite & Eliz: Herst
Wm: Johnson	May 26 Aug: 4	Rd: & Mary Johnson	C	Wray Hatter		Margarer Swindler
Joseph Abbotson	Oct: 21 Oct: 12 (*sic*)	John & — Abbotson	C	Bentham Labourer		Thos: & Jane Baines

	BORN BAPTIZED		CONJUGES	PLACE PROFESSION	SPONSORS
		1833			
Willm: Arrowsmith	Aug: 11 Aug: 11	George & Ann Arrowsmith	C	Camphouse Farmer	James Dason & Sarah Cornthwaite
Mary Arrowsmith	Aug: 11 Aug: 11	George & Ann Arrowsmith	C	Camphouse Farmer	Thos: Hall & Agnes Wills
Thos: Hetherington	Aug: 6 Aug: 25	Thos: & Agnes Hetherington	C	Parkhouse Hind	Nicholas & Isabella Hetherington
Robt:Herst Swindler	Aug: 22 Sep: 8	Wm: & Margt: Swindler	C	Wray Hatter	James Birchall & Mary Stanley
Sarah Baines	Sep: 25 Sep: 29	Thos: & Jane Baines	C	Arqholm Farmer	Henry Hest & Sarah Baines
Eliz: Baines	Sep: 25 Sep: 29	Thos: & Jane Baines	C	Arqholm Farmer	John & Eliz: Baines
Willm: Hall	Nov: 2 Nov: 10	Ann Hall Christ: Auston	C	Milnthrop Farmer	Thos: & Eliz: Hall brother & sister
		1834			
Richard Herst	Dec: 26 Jan: 5	John & Ann Herst	C	Wray Labourer	Catherine Rainforth, Hen: Herst
Anthony Herst	Dec: 26 Jan: 5	John & Ann Herst	C	Wray Labourer	Marg: Croft & Thos: Baines
Alice Brown	Feb: 19 May 9	Robt: & Eliz: Brown	C	Millhouse Miller	Wm: Danson & Ellen Danson
John Procter	May 4 May 18	Will: & Mary Procter	C	Manor house Farmer	John Wharton & Mary Rainforth
Jane Johnson	May 29 June 29	Rich: & Mary Johnson	C	Wray Hatter	George Arrowsmith, Agnes Towers
Ann Waterhouse	Oct: 28 Nov: 2	Rich: Foxcroft Catherine Waterhouse	—	Caton	Edward Hodgkinson of Caton
Wm: Towers	Dec: 14 Dec: 21	Robt: & Agnes Towers	C	Wray Hatter	Thos: Baines & Eliza Brown
		1835			
Agnes Arrowsmith	Jan: 1 Jan: 5	George & Ann Arrowsmith	C	Hornby Labourer	Rich: & Mary Wills
Margaret Stanley	Jan: 3 Jan: 6	James & Mary Stanley	C	Arqholm Farmer	James & Alice Baines
Cath: Barrow	Aug: 27 (1828) April 5	— & — Barrow	C	Hornby Labourer	Thos: Brown & Alice Slinger
Robt: Heterington	May 12 May 20	Robt: & Agnes Hetherington	C	Wenington Labourer	John Herst & Margaret Hetherington
Rich: Hall	May 24 May 31	Rich: Taylor Eliz: Hall	—	Tatham single woman	Thos: Hall & Ann Hall
Esther Swindler	Aug: 7 Aug: 27	Wm: & Mary Swindler	C	Wray Hatter	John Herst — Herst
Eliz: Arrowsmith	Dec: 21 Dec: 27	George & Ann Arrowsmith	C	Preston Ostler	John & Eliz: Barrow
		1836			
William Procter	Jan: 15 Jan: 24	Will: & Mary Procter	C	Manor house Farmer	Wm: Wharton Margt: Croft
James Cross	Mar: 3 Mar: 4	Rd: & Mary Cross	C	Gressingham Blacksmith	Alfred & Rose Almond
Ann Hall	July 3 July 17	Ann Hall, James Atkinson	—	Tatham Single woman	Thos: Hall

	BORN	BAPTIZED		CONJUGES	PLACE PROFESSION	SPONSORS
Esther Herst	July 24	July 31	John & Ann Herst	C	Wray Labourer	John Hethering-ington & Mary Hewson
Will Johnson	Oct: 15	Dec: 11	Rich: & Mary Johnson	C	Wray Hatter	Eliz: Brown
James Campbell	Feb: 23	April 20	James & Agnes Campbell	Conj	tramps travelling up and down the country	
Peter Procter	July 1	July 9	Willm: & Cath: Procter	Conj	Farmer Hornby moor	Peter Wharton Mary Wharton
AgnesHeth-erington	Sep: 1	Sep: 11	Thos: & Agnes Hetherington	Conj	Caton Labourer	John Hethering-ton, Alice Corn-thwaite
James Swindler	Sep: 11	Oct: 8	William & Margt: Swindler	Conj	Hatter Wray	Grace Denny
			1838			
James Leeming	May 26	June 17	George & Sarah Leeming	Conj	Shoemaker High Ben-tham	George Thistle-ton,AgnesTowers
Isabella Johnson	May 13	July 15	Rich· & Mary Johnson	Conj	Hatter Wray	John Hethering-ton, Agnes Towers
Wm: Maw-desley	Sep: 21	Oct: 21	John & Ann Mawdesley	Conj	Millhouses Farmer	Willm: & Ellen Danson
			1839			
Ellen Berry Herst	Dec: 27	Jan: 6	John & Ann Herst	Conj	Labourer Wray	Margt: Swindler
Henry Reed	Jan: 30	Feb: 14	Mary Reed Stanley	Conj	Farm Arqholm	John Stanley
James Campbell	27 Jan:	25 Mar:	James & Agnes Campbell	Conj	Tramps	Mrs Barrow
William Campbell	27 Jan:	25 Mar:	James & Agnes Campbell	Conj	Tramps	Mrs Barrow
Agnes Cornth-waite	20 April	10 May	John & Alice Cornthwaite	Conj	Blacksmith Caton	James Danson Sarah Cornth-waite
Eliz: Ann Hall	9 June	Sep: 1	Eliz: Hall		Tatham	Thos: Hall
			1840			
Will: Heth-erington	9 July	July 26	Thos: & Agnes Hetherington	Conj	Labourer Tatham	Robert & Ellen Hetherington
Margaret Ellen Herst	21 Oct:	1 Nov:	John & Ann Herst	Conj	Labourer Wray	John & Ellen Hetherington
Eliz: Corn-thwaite	23 Oct:	30 Nov:	John & Alice Cornthwaite	Conj	Blacksmith Caton	Agnes Stanley
Mary Maw-desley	25 Nov:	13 Dec:	John & Ann Mawdesley	Conj	Farm Millhouses	James & Ellen Danson
			1841			
Marg: Don-aldson	11 Dec:	30 Jan:	John & Eliz: Donaldson	Conj	Butcher Wray	Thos: Dours & Margt: Bury or Berry
Eliz: Robertson	5 Feb:	28 Feb:	John & Ellen Robertson	Conj	Sergt. of Police, Caton	Thos: Downs
Fr John McGurvern	18 Mar:	27 Mar:	Pat: & Ann McGurvern	Conj	Ordnanc Sur-vey Kirby	Pat: O'Connor Jane Ord
Hannah Johnson	11 Feb:	3 April	Rich: & Mary Johnson	Conj	Hatter Wray	John Towers Agnes Towers
Thos: Campbell	27 Feb:	18 April	James & Agnes Campbell	Conj	Tramp. Sedberg	Eliz: Wells

	BORN BAPTIZED		CONJUGES	PLACE PROFESSION	SPONSORS
		1842			
Jas: Bland	May 9 July 16	Jos: & Margt: Bland	Conj	Labourer Above Bentham	Thom: Hall per prox J. L.
Eliz: Herst Swindler	June 28 July 31	Wm: & Margt: Swindler	Con	Hatter Wray	Robt: Hetherington & Jane Towers Wray
Mary Shaughnessy	July 1 July 31	— Mary Shaughnessy	Con	Ordnance force	Jane Towers Wray
John Davies	Aug: 14 Sep: 25	John & Margt: Davies	Con	Tramps Kirby Lonsdale	sine cœremoniis
Nicholas Hetherington	Nov: 1 Nov: 20	Thos: & Agnes Hetherington	Con	Labourer Tatham	Nicholas & Margt: Hetherington
		1843			
Thomas Cornthwaite	Jan: 9 Feb: 19	John & Alice Cornthwaite	Con	Blacksmith Caton	Thos: & Margt: Hetherington
Mawdsley John	Mar: 3 April 16	John & Ann Mawdsley	Con	Farm Millhouses	Mr & Mrs Danson
Downes Margt:	May 7 June 11	John & Ann Downes	Con	Expoliceman Arqholm	Thos: Baines Margt: Rainforth
Mary Burrow	June 6 June 18	Burrow		From poorhouse at Caton	Anne Stanley
Agnes Hinde	Aug: 25 Sep: 17	F. & Ann Hinde	Con	Fireman & Brazier Skerton	Robt: Hetherington & Margt: Swindler
		1844			
Henry Atkinson	Feb: 25	James & Mary Atkinson	Con	Work at silk mill Wray	John Towers Eliz: Rainforth
Isabella Hetherington	17 Mar: 24 Mar:	John & Agnes Hetherington	Con	Farmer near Aughton	Robt: & Bella Hetherington
Ann Baines	2 July 7 July	Tho: & Jane Baines	Con	Farmer Arqholm	J. & E. Baines
Grace Herst	28 July 13 July	John & Ann Herst	Con	Labourer Wray	Robert Hetherington
James Taylor	3 Aug: 30 Sep:	James & Ann Taylor	Con	Weaver Upper Bentham	Margt: Croft
John Bland	9 Aug: 26 Oct:	Jos: & Margt: Bland	Con	Upper Bentham	Wm: Danson
Mary Hall	19 Dec: 23 Dec:	Margaret Hall		Tatham	Wm: Hall & his wife
		1845			
Marianne Gilshnen	14 Jan: 26 Jan:	daughter of an Irish soldier and his wife			Mrs Nicholson
Ann Swindler	10 Feb: 24 Feb :	Wm: & Margt: Swindler	Con	Hatter Wray	Esther Herst
Downes Alice	21 Feb: Mar: 9	John & Ann Downes	Con	Hawker Arqholm	John Hetherington, Jane Baines
Hall James	1 April April 6	John & Hall	Con	With his father, Wm: Hall	Thos: Baines Margt: Hall
Diamond Margaret	May 3	Felix & M. Diamond	Conj	Tramps	sine cœremoniis
Ann Atkinson	10 June 29 June	James & Mary Atkinson	Conj	Wray silk mill	Charles Abbotson

	BORN BAPTIZED		CONJUGES	PLACE PROFESSION	SPONSORS
Ellen Danson	10 June 10 Aug:	James & Cath: Danson	Con	Farmer near Bentham	Christ: (N.B. not Uncle) & Ellen Danson
Joyce Margaret	5 Sep: 14 Sept:	Michael & Eliz: Joyce	Con	Gardener Melling	John Downes & Margt: Croft
Walsh Mary	15 Sep: 12 Oct:	& Agnes Walsh	Con	Gardener Underley	Mich: Joyce & Mrs Nicholson
Mawdesley	11 Oct: 24 Nov:	John & Ann Mawdesley	Con	Farmer Millhouses	James & Ellen Danson
Cornthwaite Margt:	1 Nov: 14 Dec:	Thos: & Alice Cornthwaite	Con	Blacksmith Caton	Catherine Cornthwaite
Cornthwaite Jane	1 Nov: 14 Dec:	Thos: & Alice Cornthwaite	Con	Blacksmith Caton	Sarah Cornthwaite
		1846			
Isabella Hetherington	10 Dec: 11 Jan:	Thos: & Agnes Hetherington	Con	Labourer Tatham	Wm: & Ellen Hetherington
John Wells	12 April 13 April	Henry & Agnes Wells	Con	Joiner Kellet	James & Mary Bretherton
N.B. The child of an Irish woman omissis cœremoniis.					
Rachel Agnes Waterhouse	29 July 24 Aug:	Mary Waterhouse from Workhouse	Caton		Agnes Waterhouse Lancr.
William Hall	16 Oct: 25 Oct:	John & Ellen Hall	Con	Labourer Tatham	Mrs Hall Thos: Hall
Ann Danson	10 Oct: 1 Nov:	James & Cath: Danson	Con	Farmer Bentham	Christ: & Ellen Danson
Jane Baines	12 Dec: 14 Dec:	Thos: & Jane Baines	Con	Farmer Arqholm	James & Ann Baines
		1847			
Margaret Walsh	Dec: 1 Jan: 10	— & Agnes Walsh	Con	Gardener Underley	John Downes & Mrs Nicholson
Elizabeth Atkinson	Dec: 24 Jan: 24	James & Mary Atkinson	Con	Silkspinner Wray	Margt: Swindler
John Seed	Jan: 31 Feb: 1	Will: & Eliz: Seed	Con	Farmer Capenwray	Margaret Seed
James Diamond	May 21 July 11				
Swindler Matthew	Nov: 29 Dec: 26	Margt: & Wm: Swindler	Con	Hatter Wray	Thos Hetherington & Mary Ann
		1848			
John Herst	begin. of Jan: Feb: 20	John & Ann Herst	Con	Labourer Wray	Margaret Swindler
Marianne Abbotson	Feb: 7 Mar: 10	Thos: & Mary Abbotson	Con	Joiner Gressingham	Rich: Macauly Margt: Rainforth
Ellen Mawdsley	April 2 April 29	John & Ann Mawdsley	Con	Farmer Tatham	Christ: Danson Agnes Johnson
William Danson	May 8 June 4	James & Catherine Danson	Con	Farmer Bentham	Christ: Danson Ellen Mawdsley
Elizabeth McGoirnan	Aug: 14 Sep: 17	Daniel & Margt: McGoirnan	Con	Engineer Bentham	Rich: Baines Margt: Wharton
		1849			
Child of a tramp, Moribunda, March 17					
Agnes Wells	Mar: 19 Mar: 22	Henry & Agnes Wells	Con	Joiner Kellet	Ellen Wells Henry Wells

	BORN BAPTIZED		CONJUGES	PLACE PROFESSION	SPONSORS
Michael Quin	June 18	Quin	Con	On railway Bentham	
Macaulay Jane	June 6 July 15	Charles & Anne Macaulay	Con	On railway Bentham	Henry Herst Margaret Croft
Diamond Mary Anne	June 10 Aug: 6	Felix & Mary Anne Diamond	Con	Lodginghouse Bentham	Felix Macnichols
Todd Jonathan	Aug: 12 (1848) Aug: 13	Thomas & Todd	Con	On railway Melling	Baptized sine
Bateson Isabella	Sep: 20 (1844) Aug: 13	Will: & Jane Bateson	Con	On railway Melling	Coerem ambo mortui
Edward Hetherington	17 Aug: (1829) Sep: 10	Thos: & Agnes Hetherington	Con	Labourer Bentham	Nicholas & Mar: Hetherington
Margaret Walmsley	Sep: 19 Oct: 7	Willm: & Ann Walmsley	Con	Labourer Bentham	W^m^ Smith of Walton-le-Dale & Eliz: Smith Lancaster
James Matthews	Nov: 13 Dec: 30	David & Mary Matthews	Con	Navvy at Bentham	Sarah Glyn
		1850			
Edward Swindler	Jan: 16 Feb: 10	Margt: & Wm: Swindler	Con	Hatter Wray	Agnes Hetherington
Thomas Bolton	Feb: 14 Feb: 24	John & Anne Bolton	Con	Platelayer Caton	G. Thistleton & — Thistleton proxies of Wm: & Hannah Bolton
Henry Wells	July 30 Aug: 4	Henry & Agnes Wells	Con	Joiner Kellet	Thos: Baines as proxy for Jos: Myerscough & Marianne Myerscough
Martin Nery	July 15 Aug: 11	Michael & Anty Nery (Maccalie)	Con	Joiner Black Burton	Cœremoniæ sunt supplendæ
Richd: Butler Danson	Sep: 12 Nov: 6	James & Cath: Danson	Con	Farmer Bentham	Willm: Danson viceWm Johnson Ann Mawdsley vihe Mary Johnson both of Blackburn
Margaret Todd	Mar: 3 Oct: 26	Thomas & Todd	Con	Mason Melling	Margaret Wharton HimleyPatrinus per proxy Snowdon
Mawdesley Eliz: Marg:	Nov: 24 Dec: 22	John & Ann Danson (*sic*)	Con		Patrinus James Danson, Matrina Ellen Danson

[*End of Dr. Lingard's Reg: of Baptisms. Obiit 17 July 1851*]

The following baptisms are found on the flyleaf of an old Douay Testament, probably from Caton?

Dece^r^ y^e^ 13^th^ 1730 on Monday Morning My Daughter Elizabeth was Born about one a Clock in y^e^ Morning she was chris^d^ p M^r^ Pool Mr Nen stud up for M^r^ Fra: Thornburgh god-father and Sister Bab godmother

My Daughter Jane was Born 20^th^ May 1732.

My Son Edward Born 12 July 1733 Christened July 22 Bro^{r} Edw^{d} Wilson and Sister Wilson Godfather and Godmother

Nov^{r} y^{e} 12th My Wife was Confirmed and chainged her name to Elizth

My Dau^{r} Elizh—Conf^{d} and chainged hers to Mary.

My Son Edw^{d} Conf^{d} and chain^{d} his name Francis—Confirmed at my House p B—p Williams

Tho^{s} was Born 24 March 1734 Baptised p M^{r} Pool. Godfather M^{r} Thornbourgh Seen^{r}

Margrett Born July 21st 1737 Baptized p M^{r} Skelton Godfather M^{r} Hy Godmother Sister Barby.

NO. IX

THE NUNS OF THE INSTITUTE OF MARY AT YORK from 1677 to 1825

THE Registers of York Bar Convent Chapel laity would seem incomplete without some account of the "Ladies at the Bar," the nuns who provided facilities for those sacraments of which the Registers record the first. On opening the question it seemed that there was ample room for inquiry; in some cases only the bare record of a name existing, no date, no parentage. Over fifty years ago, through the mistake of one person, the bulk of the annals of the Community were consigned to the flames! The loss is irreparable, and can only be mitigated. The work was very arduous and must remain for the present incomplete; but by various means some facts have been arrived at, and some prospect of a definite knowledge seems attainable. Such work is eminently that of the *Catholic Record Society*, which is nothing if not useful. This is an attempt to ascertain particulars of the earliest nuns associated with the foundation at Dolebank, Heworth Manor, Castlegate, in the city, and lastly under the city walls, where the community has never ceased to exist, doing good for over two hundred and twenty years.

The order of sequence of eighty-one nuns, who joined down to the year 1825, cannot be fixed with certainty or even with approximity. The endeavour has been to arrange them in order of profession in the Order, or in the order that they joined the York Community. Perhaps many people, seeing what is here shown, may know of facts, which they may communicate to the Reverend Mother, so that a reliable account may some day be published. The existing history of the Convent, published by one of the Community in 1887 (Burns and Oates), has been of some use, and Rev^{d} Mother Superior has kindly placed many further facts at our disposal; but still much remained to be done. Thanks are due to her, and all whose names appear in the paper for information which could not have been ascertained without the cordial support of several to whom reference is made below and to whom thanks are due.

The nuns merit the lasting gratitude of English Catholics, especially those in the North of England; and the compiler renders his part of the work as a small recognition of a great debt of gratitude for spiritual assistance to his family.

J.S.H.

1. Frances Bedingfeld, *alias* Long, born 1616, educated abroad, took the vows 8 Sept. 1633 in Rome, where she was the constant companion of Mary Ward, the founder of "the Institute of Mary"; went to Munich, accompanied Mary Ward to London in 1639, and to Hutton Rudby in 1642, to Heworth (a mile N.E. of York) in 1644, where the foundress died 1645, there being no register of her burial at the parish church of St Thomas, Osbaldwick, where her tombstone is still in existence. Under the direction of Mary Pointz, she probably went with the community to Paris in 1650, and joined the chief superioress, Barbara Babthorpe, in Rome. Later she was in Munich, whence she conducted a party of nuns to London in 1669, settling for a time in St Martin's Lane, thence removing to Hammersmith. She did not personally take part in the foundation at Dolebank, in the parish of Ripon, the five first, sent

from Germany, being Mrs Lascelles *alias* Thweng, Mrs Beckwith, Elizabeth Butcher, Helen Thweng and Mary Rooke, on 26 Sept. 1677; and Christina Hastings in the following May from Hammersmith: but in 1685 she had assumed the office of superior at the house in Castlegate, and on 5th Nov. 1686 she purchased a house and garden, part of the present convent, and from a name in the deeds, afterwards used the name of Long. But I imagine she was all the time in charge of both Houses, and in her will of 4th Aug. 1691 is described as of Hammersmith, and leaves the premises there to Mrs Cecilia Cornwallis, and those at York to "my beloved niece Mrs Dorothy Bedingfeld" (*see* No. 15), and other property to them conjointly. In 1699 she retired to Munich, where she died in 1704. She was thrice arrested, being committed to prison in London in 1674, in York 1679, and early in 1694 was committed to Ousebridge jail by Robert Davye, Lord Mayor of York; but was liberated a fortnight later through the intervention, which she had sought by letter, of Dr Sharp the Archbishop.

2. Isabella Layton; a convert, born in London 1618, applied to be received as lay-sister when about twenty years of age. Said to be daughter of an opulent citizen, some time Lord Mayor of London, but Orridge* gives none such even attaining to the shrievalty; but although said to have lost considerable wealth through her conversion, she found money for buildings at Hammersmith, and perhaps at York. She assisted in the foundation of a house at Augsburg in 1662, and in 1669 went with Frances Bedingfeld to Hammersmith, and later still to York. In 1699 she returned to Munich, and died there in 1702, aged 84.

3. Helen Thweng, born at Heworth, is mentioned as one of the pupils in the school in Paris in 1653, in which year she accompanied Mary Pointz to Munich, doubtless to enter the novitiate. She was one of five, sent from Germany, who settled at Dolebank 29 Sept. 1677, and on the arrest of her sister, Mrs Lascelles, in 1678, seems to have been in charge of the house of Heworth Manor, which her uncle Sir Thomas Gascoigne tried to get settled on her. It is stated that the two sisters were in the house in Castlegate, when their brother, the Ven. Thomas Thweng, priest, passed to his martyrdom, 23 Oct. 1678.† The Rev. Mr Ball Wright has supplied me with a piece of pedigree of the family, formerly at Burton-Constable, now in the Leeds Library, shewing eight generations.

"(1) Marmaduke Thwenge of Over-Helmsley mar.—Redman of Bossall. (2) George Thweng mar. Ann Thwaites [dau of William T. of Long Marston]. (3) Thomas Tweng of Heworth, 2nd son, mar. Jane d. of Killett [Kellett] of York. (4) Wm T. of Heworth. (5) George T., living at Heworth 1651, mar. Anna [Anne dau. of Sir John Gascoigne, 1st bart.], lived as a widow at Killas [?]. (6) Alphon-

**Citizens of London and their Rulers.*

† Their great-uncle, the Ven. Edward Thweng, priest, was martyred at Lancaster 26 July, 1600; and it is worthy of note, that if these two should be canonized, there will be three saints of the family, St John of Bridlington being really John de Thweng, and so honoured in the Augustinian office.

sus, mar. fr. Vavasor. (7) Thomas mar. dau. of Sir Joseph Cradock. (8) A dau. * mar. Chichester Graham."†

Helen Thweng was daughter of the above-named George Thweng of Heworth Manor and Kilton Castle in Cleveland, and his wife Anne fourth daughter of Sir John Gascoigne of Barnbow, bart; and sister of Alphonso Thweng.

4. Catharine Thweng *alias* Lascelles; came from Germany as Superior of the foundation at Dolebank 29 Sept. 1677 and arrested the following year. Sister of Helen Thweng (No. 3) with whom she is said to have been, when their brother passed to his martyrdom. Released in 1685, the Depositions from York Castle (*Surtees Soc.* XL) describing her as:

"The honoured Catharine Lascells, widdow to Edward Lascells a lieftenant in his Majesty's service; whose father, George Thwing, Esq. rais'd a troop of horse; whose brother Alphonso Thweng, levied a company of foot for his late Majesty's service; for which their estates were sequestred; and this prisoner at ten years old was imprisoned by Young Hotham for being the daughter and sister of such royalists, and has suff'red other wayes."

The following burial register at St Mary, Castlegate, probably refers to her: "1695 Apr. 15 Catherine Thwing" (*Yorks. Archæol. Jour.* XV). It is clear that "after raising a troop of horse for the King" George Thweng took the Covenant in 1647 and went to Church, and he deposes that he had bought the manor (i.e. the Castle) of Kilton, the ancestral home before 1647, and owed £600 towards the purchase money (*Yorks. Archæol. Soc. Rec. Series* XVIII and XX).

5. Mrs Beckwith, sent from Germany as assistant to found the house at Dolebank 29 Sept. 1677. In the Visitation of 1666 (*Surtees Soc.* XXXVI) Leonard Beckwith of Handale Abbey, Loftus or Lofthouse, Cleveland, is described as married to Anne, d. of George Thweng of Kilton Castle, they having two young children, aged 3 and 1 years. I suspect that she must be sister of Mrs Lascells (No. 4) and Helen Thweng (No. 3), and in her widowhood, retired into religious life; but this requires verification. If correct, the conjecture would seem to show some necessary discretion in giving the community, at its start at Dolebank, somewhat of a family character, if three out of five were sisters.

* Miss Twiny in Burke's pedigree of Graham, of Norton Conyers, baronets.

† Nine earlier generations, commencing with Sir Robert de Thwenge in the time of Henry I, appear in Burke's *Commoners*, ii, 147. The name occurs in 1771, in the Catholic Registers of Little Blake Street chapel, as Thwing. The name is a good instance of our French or Norman, and French-speaking ancestors taking names from places they could not pronounce (in this case a place seven miles from Bridlington). "Th" and "w" were impossible; "e," at the end, was mute, and only requisite for the pronunciation of the "g," not to soften it; whilst the middle French "i" is the English "e." They would probably pronounce it "de Tuing." When we bear in mind that every family, taking its name from a place in England, had a "de" before it, previously to the time of Henry IV, the bottom would seem knocked out of the Anglo-Saxon craze so prevalent just now. However the Franks and Norsemen, who occupied Gaul. were hardly French.

6. Elizabeth Butcher, the third sent from Germany to open the house at Dolebank 29 Sept. 1677. Died at Heworth.

7. Mary Rooke, the fifth sent from Germany to open the house at Dolebank 29 Sept. 1677, when she is described as "an old maid but a young nun."

8. Christina Hastings *alias* Anderton and other names. Educated at Munich and entered the Community at Augsburg whence she went to London in 1669 and to Dolebank in May 1678, escorted by F^r^ Jeremiah Pracid, S.J., M^r^ Stapleton of Warter, &c. In that year she was committed to York Castle; but seems for a time to have been an out-prisoner and finally released in 1685. She returned to Augsburg in or before 1698 dying there in 1710. M^r^ Hy Farnham Burke, Somerset Herald, says that Walter, son of Francis Hastings, second Earl of Huntingdon, K.G., had a son Sir Henry H. of Braunston, Leicestershire, who, by his first wife, had Ferdinando; Elizabeth mar. Thomas Winford (whose daughter Catherine's will fixes some relationships. See Payne's *Records of English Catholics*); and Mary wife of Richard St George, Ulster King of Arms; and, by his second wife, Knevet and Charles Hastings, Christina being probably daughter of Charles, whose issue is the only one not set out in the College of Arms. She would thus be sixth in descent from Blessed Margaret Plantagenet or Pole, Countess of Salisbury, martyr.

9. Margaret More; with her sister (No. 10) described in the 'Depositions from York Castle" (*Surtees Soc.* XL):

"The worshipful Mary and Margarett More, living in this county upon a farm of their mother's, were committed to præmunire (the said Margaret dyed in prison) the daughters of Thomas More Esq., the grandchildren of Chrizaker More Esq., who was the [great] grandchild of Sir Thomas More, quondam Lord Chancellor of England. The prisoner is herself and family loyall and a great sufferer."

Thomas More, her father, was of More Place, Herts, and Barnborough, W.R. York. (which the family inherited from the Cresacre family) and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Basil Brooke of Madley, Co. Salop. She had been arrested at Dolebank in 1678 and died the following year, her burial being recorded at St Mary, Castlegate "1679 Sept. 10. M^rs^ Margaret Moore, prisoner at the Castle" (*Yorks. Archæol. Jour.* XV).

10. Mary More; sister of No. 9, and so fifth in descent from Blessed Sir Thomas More, martyr; imprisoned in 1678, released in 1685 and died 1699.

11. Elizabeth Vine whose name occurs as a member of the Community under Frances Bedingfeld, and so before 1699.

12. Anne Magdalen Hugalin, registered as an early member of the Community, also before 1699.

13. Cecilia Cornwallis, born in London 1656, entered the Institute 1675, and joined the Hammersmith House shortly after, whence

she was sent by Frances Bedingfeld to find a suitable habitation in the North. Was arrested at Dolebank and imprisoned in 1678, and probably released after the accession of James II. When Frances Bedingfeld assumed the superiority at York, Cecilia Cornwallis took up that at Hammersmith, returning to York in 1715 where she died, her interment being registered at H. Trin. M'Gate "1723. Oct. 8. Mrs Cornwallis *Rommon.*" She was daughter of Francis Cornwallis (first cousin of the 1st Lord Cornwallis), and his wife Katharine, daughter of Thomas 2nd Lord Arundell of Wardour, by his wife Blanche, fifth daughter of Edward Somerset, 4th Earl of Worcester, K.G.

14. Mary Cramlington; registered as an early member of the Community, returned to Munich in 1699. Was sent in 1713 to make visitations at Hammersmith and York, and probably died in Germany. The name of Robert Cramlington of Newsham, Tynemouth, appears as having his property sequestrated by the parliamentarians about 1653. Henry Cramlington of Huddlestone, Sherborn, W. R. York, declared his estate in 1717, in right of his wife Frances, daughter of Thomas Vavasour, and relict of Matthew Hammerton (Payne's *Nonjurors*, 311, 318). But nothing seems known of her family

15. "Dorothy Bedingfeld *alias* Paston, spinster" as she signed her declaration of property in York (Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors 1715*), and as appears in her will, although generally known as Dorothy Paston. But Mr Henry Farnham Burke, Somerset Herald, makes it clear that the first was the correct sirname, she being third daughter (alive at the Visitation of 1664) of Francis Bedingfeld of Redlingfield, Co. Suffolk, and his wife Mary, daughter of William Paston of Appleton, Co. Norfolk; her grandfather being John Bedingfeld of Redlingfield, brother of Frances Bedingfeld, the first Superior, who was thus her great-aunt, whom she probably accompanied to York, and was imprisoned with her in 1694. She became second Superior in Sept. 1699 (although there is an impression that Mary Portington, of the Hammersmith House, was intended for the post) and died 1734, being interred at Osbaldwick, where her register runs, "Mrs. Dorothy Paston fm ye Nunnery = wht Micklegate Barre, York. Octobr ye 15th." The Vicar, the Rev. William Ball Wright, who kindly sends this extract and other information, also supplies the following notes of:

"The Will of Dorothy Beddingfield als Paston, near Miklegate Barr within the suburbs of the city of York, 6th October 1732, proved, York, 27 Jan 173$\frac{4}{5}$." "In the name of God, Amen, The Will of Dorothy Beddingfield, spinster. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, hoping through the meritts, Death and passion of my Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ to have forgiveness of all my sins and obtain everlasting salvation, and my Body I commit to the earth whence it came, to be decently interred by my Executors. All my goods to my trusty friends Mrs Mary Hodshon, Mrs Mary Davis, Mrs Helen Conyers, Mrs Ann Aspingwall, Houses, lands, Tenements &c. Dorothy Bedingfield

Witnesses, Mary Bredall, frances Hodshon, Christor Peart."

16. Mary Chester, registered as an early member of the Community, but no records are to hand. There is Colonel Chester of Almondbury, Gloucestershire, who compounded for his estates in 1646. In the *Nonjurors,* also a Thomas Chester of Whitsbury, co. Hereford, mentioned in the will of Thomas 4th Lord Arundell of Wardour.

17. Catharine Stanfield, also an early member of whom there are no records unless the register H. Trin. M'gate, relates to her burial "$171\frac{6}{7}$ Jan 13. Dorothy [*sic*] Stanfeild." Whether related to Elizabeth Stanfield (No. 34) is unknown.

18. Mary Magdalen Maynard, an early arrival from Germany to join the Community, died 4 May 1737. Mr Gillow thinks she may have been daughter of Sir William Maynard of Walthamstow, Essex, created a baronet in 1681: but the name does not appear in Morant's *History of Essex.*

19. Anne Mason, lay-sister; born in Yorkshire in 1699, reputed to have died in June 1748; but the Rev. W. Ball Wright supplies the following copy of her burial register at Osbaldwick "Ann Mason frō yᵉ Nunnery, Micklegate Bar, York, B. 9ᵇʳ 20th."

20. Elizabeth Peacock, lay-sister; reputed an early member, her name following that of Anne Mason.

21. Elizabeth Tasker, lay-sister; whose burial register at Osbaldwick in 1745, the Rev. W. Ball Wright quotes "Elizabeth Tasker, Cook at yᵉ Nunnery out of Micklegate Bar, York, Bur 7ᵇʳ 10th." She left by will about £100 to Esther Conyers.

22. Frances Audas, lay-sister; who is said to be very old, when she died on 2 Jan. 1772, as is supposed owing to shock at the death of Dorothy Lodge, with whom she was buried two days later at H. Trin. Micklegate, where she is described as "Mʳˢ Franses Odus." She was an early member, but no dates are available.* Margaret wife of John Audas of Knedlington in the parish of Howden was a Recusant in 1604 (Peacock's *Yorkshire Catholics*). In the Royalist Composition Papers (*Yorks. Archæol. Soc. Rec. Series* xx) Henry Audus of Burton in Hornsea, Holderness, had his property sequestered for his recusancy, and died early in September 1653, being buried at Swine, after which the sequestration was discharged, except the widow's third, in favour of his son William, about ten years of age. Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors of 1715* [1717] gives three of the name declaring their estates. "Henry Audas of Nuttles, yeoman." "William Audas of Wyton, gentleman. Two thirds of houses at Hornsea in fee. £22. 6. 8." and "Frances Audas of the City of York, widow, Tenant in dower of a third of four houses at Hornsea, and others at Burton-Pidsea. £38. 3. 4." She was possibly the same "Mrs. Frances Audas, widow" buried at Sᵗ Michael le Belfry 21 Feb. 1739–40 (*Yorks. Par. Reg. Soc.* xi) and mother of the nun?

*Except in the list of Papists in 1735 in this volume, q. v.

23. Elizabeth Bell, lay-sister; an early member of whom there are no particulars.

[*Doubtless some of the above, notably the last five lay-sisters, must have been admitted after the first of the following ones; but, no dates being obtainable, it seemed best to keep them separate, continuing from this point with Mary Clifton, whose profession is the first definitely recorded early in* 1697, *after which there seems more regularity.*]

24. Mary Clifton, born in London 1680, was the first member received into the order in York, on 20 Jan. 1697, and said to have died 5 May, 1720, but her burial is recorded at H. Trin. M'gate "April 6.* M^rs^ Clifton from the Nunnery." She was posthumous daughter of Leonard Clifton of London, by his wife Mary Hawker, sister of F^r^ John Hawker, S.J.

25. Helena Walker, born 1668, entered 15 Aug. 1799 & died . . . Feb. 1747. Said to be a Lancashire lady. As joint owner of the Convent she signed the declaration in 1717, with Dorothy Bedingfeld.

26. Jane Walker, sister of Helen (No. 25). Born 1676, entered 1702, died Sept. 1734, her interment being recorded at H. Trin. M'gate "1734 Sep. 4. M^rs^ Jane Walker."

27. Dorothy Lodge, said to have been born at Marrick, W.R. York, in 1688; but the Rev. J. J. Merry, the Vicar, has kindly had the registers searched during his illness, and informs the writer that her birth is not registered there. Mr Gillow thinks she was born at Brompton-on-Swale in Easby parish, a few miles away, and that she was sister of the Rev. John Lodge, born there 17 April 1681, a Douai priest, who died on the Yorkshire mission 26 March 1741. She entered the Institute at York 1708, and died 1 Jan., 1772, as the result of her clothes getting ignited in the absence of her faithful attendant Frances Audas (No. 22) on the previous day. They were buried together on 4 Jan., 1772 at H. Trin. M'gate, she being described in the Registers as "Mrs. Dorothy Ludges." She was overcome by mental and physical senility.

28. Mary Hodshon (or Hodgson); daughter of Ralph Hodshon, of Lintz, Co. Durham, and his wife Mary daughter of Thomas Killingbeck of Methley,† W.R. York. Her mother, then a widow residing at Gateshead, in 1717 declared her annuity out of Tanfield in Chester-le-Street (in which Lintz is situated), stating she had to maintain a son and three daughters, all under age: she married subsequently

* The register is probably wrong. It follows one of 6 April, and is given as " 6," whilst the following entry is " May 10." The month may have been misplaced.

† The following entries appear in the Parish Registers of Methley (*Thoresby Society*, XII):—

1682. Thomas Killingbeck, gen., buried ye 13 day of September. A papist.

1702. July ye 23rd. Mrs Mary Killingbeck. Eode die. John, the son of John Killingbeck, gent.

1703. Novembr 27th, John Killingbeck, gent.

Catherine, a Daughter of John Killingbeck, gent., Rec[usant] Feb. 23, 1699.

John, a son of John Killingbeck, Gent., Rec. Oct. 16, 1700.

Mr Hay, who was a benefactor to the Convent, giving £150. The daughter entered the school in 1712 and joined the community 1718, was chosen Superior 1746 and died 1760, her burial register at H. Trin. M'gate reading "1760 May 25. mrs. mary Hodgson."

29. Mary Magdalene Davis, entered 1719 and died 30 Jany. 1760, being buried at H. Trin. M'gate Feb. 1. as "mrs. mary Davis."

30. Esther Conyers, joined 1719, elected third Superior 1734, resigned 1746 and died 9 March 1756. The Convent annals state that she was born at Geneva, and that her father was Governor of Hainault.

31. Elizabeth Hodshon; sister of Mary H. (No. 28), born Jany. 1704, joined the school 1712 and the novitiate 1720, professed 21 Nov. 1722, died 17 May 1782 and buried at H. Trin. M'gate.

32. Eleanor Clifton; daughter of Thomas Clifton of Clifton, Westby and Lytham, Lancashire, by his wife the Hon. Mary Molyneux daughter of Richard fifth Viscount Molyneux and his wife Mary daughter of Francis Lord Brudenell, son of Robert Brudenell second Earl of Cardigan. Born in Lancashire 2 Oct. 1702, joined the school 1718 and the novitiate 1720, died 22 Sept. 1785 æt. 83, being buried at H. Trin. M'gate in the Chancel.

33. Anne Aspinall, born in Lancashire, entered 1727, elected Superior 18 July 1760 and died 14 Nov. 1789. The present Chapel was built during her term of office. Mr Gillow suggests that she may have been related to Richard Aspinwall of Aldborough, N. R. York, who enrolled his estates in 1717 there and Skelmersdale, Lancashire. The name is spelt differently, *quantum valeat.* (Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors,* 94, 321).

34. Elizabeth Stanfield; joined 1727, when she is described as the "little crooked woman" who brought £2,000 to Rev. Mother Hodshon, died 1 April 1777, and buried at H. Trin. M'gate "April 4 Mrs Elizabeth Stanefeild." She is described as sixty-three years of age at her death, which must be wrong, as a child of thirteen is unlikely to have had such a sum in her hands and be so described. Her father's name is said to be Francis S., but whether the same of York, steward to Sir Edward Gascoigne, who declared his estate at Pontefract in 1717 (Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors*), and whose widow Mary was alive in 1723, I cannot say. The Rev. Matthew Topham, Vicar of Mapleton and Witherwick in Holderness, harassed her tenants in one of those parishes by exacting tithes in kind. The Rev. D. E. Jones kindly informs that the name does not occur in the Registers of Withernwick, and those of Mapleton only commence in 1778.

35. Mary Metcalfe. The Convent archives contain the following profession. "1738 Mary Metcalfe, daughter of a gentlewoman who boarded in the House with her maid for many years." The Registers of H. Trinity, Micklegate record doubtless mother's and daughter's burials respectively "174½ Jan. 14. Mrs Metcalf," and "1747,

April 21. Mrs. Mary Metcallf." Mary Metcalfe made her will on 8th Nov. 1746, enrolled at New Malton 22nd Aug. 1747, leaving to three of the nuns "Mrs Elizabeth Stanfield, Mrs Elizabeth Atkinson and Mrs Ann Maxwell, *who all reside in the same house with me*" her property at North Otterington and Dunnington, and describes herself as "child and heir as well of Henry Metcalfe, late of Neyburne [Naburn] gentn, my late father, as also of Jarrat Brigham, his wife, my mother, both deceased." The Trustees of the will were Sir Tho. Tancred, of Brampton, bart; Sir Henry Lawson of Brough, bart; and George Hartley of York, distiller (*N.R. Record Society*, IX, 238). The marriage would ensue shortly after the marriage bond "1711 Nov. 2. Hen. Metcalfe of Naburn, esq. and Genatt [*sic*] Brigham" (*North. Geneal.* v, 86). Mr Gilbert Metcalfe, who collaborated with his father, the late eminent genealogist Mr Walter Charles Metcalfe, has favoured me with references from their work and (Harl. MS. 7565 p. 26) a pedigree allowed by Sir Henry St George, Norroy, but not recorded at the College of Arms, which is certainly wrong as regards the Nappa branch, the visitation of 1612, by the same King of Arms, and other sources by which it may be fair to trace the generations from Miles Metcalfe, of Bear Park, who had a second son, (1) William M. of Otterington, temp. 21 Edw. IV. (2) Richard, 33 Hen. VIII, mar. — Mackeridge. (3) John M. mar. — Ascough. (4) Michael M. ob. 21 Eliz., mar. 1st Eliz. Vesey. (5) John M. mar. Mary Byerley. (6) Michael, mar. Eliz. dau. of Thomas Danby of Leek and Brawath. (7) Thomas M. born 1609, mar. Ellyn dau. of Nich. Thornton of Witton Castle, Northumb. (8) Michael mar. Bridget dau. of Wm. Palmes of Naburn. (9) Henry M. of Otterington 34, gentleman b. 1669, mar. lic. [Paver] 1703 with Barbara Tancred, 24, spinster, of Fountains, whom I imagine to be the same as Henry M. of Naburn and Riccall above, property at Otterington and Dunnington being in both, and that at Otterington in all the previous eight generations. Henry M. of Ricall was a Recusant in 1690, and a Catholic Nonjuror in 1717 (Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors*). Christopher M. of St. Giles in the Fields, a grandson of Michael M. and Elizabeth Danby, by will 1735,* left £200 to his godchild, then residing at York, daughter of his late cousin (? once removed) Henry Metcalfe of Riccall. All the parties were Catholics. It seems reasonable that he may have been of Naburn at times, his mother being a Palmes of Naburn. It is notable that his daughter should name Sir Tho. Tancred as first trustee of her will. The name of Jarrat Brigham appears in the pedigree of Brigham of Brigham in the wapentake of Dickering and Wyton in Holderness, where she appears as daughter of John Brigham of Dunnington, and his wife Catharine daughter of Roger Mennill, and sixteenth in descent from Walter de Brigham of Brigham, temp. Hen. I.

36. Elizabeth Atkinson; born in Yorkshire 1727, entered the school 1737 and novitiate 29 Sept. 1740, professed 1743 and died 1 Apr. 1779 aged 53, being buried in the chancel of H. Trin. M'gate.

She was daughter of John Atkinson of Ilkeley, W. R. York, gentleman.

37. Anne Maxwell, born 16 June 1728, entered the school 1741 and the novitiate Sept. 1743, professed 4 Oct. 1747, and died 29 Nov. 1789. Eldest daughter of William Maxwell of Munches, Co. Dumfries.

38. Jane Charge, born in Yorkshire 1737, entered Oct. 1751; died 8 Oct. 1777.

39. Mary Bishoprick, born in Yorkshire 1727, entered 2 Feb. 1753; died 20 March 1814.

40. Mary Dalton, born 1743; entered 8 May 1761, and died 22 Oct. 1803. She was daughter of Robert Dalton of Thurnham Hall, Co. Lanc, by his first wife Cecilia, daughter of John Butler of London.

41. Mary Caley; born at Grimoldby 3 May 1744, entered the school in 1760 and the Novitiate 8 Sept. 1763, dying 14 March 1806. Eldest and twin daughter of William, son of William Caley of Withernwick, Holderness, and his wife Mary Loraine of Beauford, Woodhead, Co. Northumberland, her mother being Susanna daughter and heiress of Samuel * Mastin of Grimoldby Grange, Grimoldby, Co. Lincoln. No fewer than eighteen of this old Catholic family entered the school, three becoming nuns.†

42. Catharine Rouby; born in Holland Feb. 1740, entered 10 Oct. 1765, elected Superior 18 Feb. 1790, and died 23 April 1810. During her government, some toleration having been granted to Catholics, the Community resumed the religious dress, which had been put aside for 120 years.

43. Mary Horbery; born in London in 1750, sent to complete her education in Paris, where she was received into the Church, entered 8 May 1773 and died 20 July 1784. In her will she is described as "heiress and only surviving child of Thomas Horbery, late of Misterton in the County of Nottingham."

44. Teresa Allanson; born in York 26 April 1726, entered 29 June 1673, and died 6 May 1806. Mr Gillow says she may have been sister of Walter Allanson of Hayshaw Yorkshire, who died 12 Oct. 1824, aged 98.

45. Elizabeth (Joseph) Coyney; born at Holywell, Co. Flint in 1759,‡ joined the school 1770 and novitiate 1779, professed 2 Feb. 1718, elected Superior 1 May 1810, and died 15 Dec. 1826, being buried in the convent cemetery, which she had planned. She was the daughter of William Coyney, M.D. of Holywell, and his wife Teresa, daughter of Humphrey Parry of Pwllhalog, Co. Flint. The

* The name is spelt "Martin" in Estcourt and Payne's *Nonjurors*, 1717, and also in Cozins' list, so the error probably occurs in the original document.

† I am indebted to our member, Miss Robinson, for notes of the Caley and allied families. Her relatives the Misses Robinson, of Alton, have lent some family documents, which are to be dealt with in another volume.

‡ See her baptism, 17 December, 1759, *Cath. Rec. Soc.*, vol. III, 112.

family has been settled at Weston-Coyney, Co. Stafford, for six centuries (Burke's *Commoners*, II, 44).

46. Mary (Joseph) Nason; born in London 19 March 1764, educated at Hammersmith, entered the Convent at York Sept. 1780, professed Sept 1783, and died 11 June 1812.

47. Margaret (Gertrude) Talbot; born in Lancashire 18 June 1766, entered the school 1782 and the novitiate 8 Sept. 1784, and died 5 Nov. 1810. Mr Gillow says she was daughter of William Talbot of Preston, lord of the manor of Wheelton.

48. Sarah (Catharine) Stephenson, born 1762, entered 1 June 1789, professed 8 Dec. 1792 and died 9 Oct. 1809. Mr Everard Green, Rouge Dragon, says she was fourth daughter and coheir of Jeremiah Bowes of Worlaby, Co. Lincoln, by his wife, Anne daughter of Thomas Stephenson of Holderness and Bonby-by-Brigg, Co. Lincoln (Pedigree of Willson of Lincolnshire and London. *Misc. Gen. & Her. Sept.* 1906.)

49. Frances Eastwood; born in Lancashire 1763, entered the school from Linton-on-Ouse in 1772, and the novitiate 1 June 1789, dying 8 July 1798. In the Catholic Registers of Linton-on-Ouse John Eastwood and his wife Anne (who, by Miss Elizabeth Robinson's notes, was daughter of William Caley of Grimoldby, Co. Lincoln and his wife Susannah Mastin) had a daughter Susanna baptized in 1775, the mother dying in 1778. John Eastwood, yeoman, is described as taking the oath of allegiance in 1791 (*N.R. Rec. Soc.* VIII, 154). Mr Gillow suggests that the Eastwoods were estate stewards, and John may have been steward of the Appleby's at Linton.

50. Christina Brown, born in York 25 Dec. 1767, entered as lay-sister 8. Sept. 1790, professed 8 Sept. 1792, and dying 10 Jan. 1846, was buried in the Convent cemetery.

51. Anne (Xaviera) Hargitt, sister of Richard Hargitt (free 1779) and his wife Jane Mills of York. Born 14 Aug. 1771, and baptized the following day at Little Blake St Chapel; entered as lay-sister 8 Sept. 1790, professed 8 Sept. 1792, and died 24 Aug. 1834. Buried in the Convent cemetery. John Hargitt (free 1758) was probably her father. Two of the family, Charles and Edward, made names for themselves in music and painting respectively.

52. Charlotte Bonneuil, born in France 1769, migrated to England 1789, entered the school with her sister Volsci 1790, joined the community 8 Sept. 1791 and died 30 Nov. 1795.

53. Isabella (Austin) Chalmers, daughter of Sir George Chalmers of Edinburgh, born Feb. 1772, joined the school 1777, and the community 2 Feb. 1792, elected superior 18 Jany. 1827, and died 10 Feb. 1830. Buried in the convent cemetery.

54. Anne (Xaviera) Carter, born in Dublin May 1750, entered 8 Sept. 1791, professed 8 Sept. 1793, and died 19 Aug. 1846. Buried in the convent cemetery.

55. Constantia Caley; born 2 August 1761, entered the school 1775 and novitiate 8 Sept. 1791, professed 8 Sept. 1793 and died 17 Jan. 1804. Daughter of William Caley of Withernwick, Holderness, and Grimoldby Grange, Lincolnshire, by his wife Susanna, daughter of Samuel Mastin of Grimoldby Grange. Sister of No. 41.

56. Martha Catharine Hansom, daughter of Richard Hansom of York and his wife, Elizabeth daughter of Roger Stonehouse of Runswick parish of Hinderwell in Cleveland, and his wife, Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Pindar. Born 15 Jan. 1773 and baptized at the convent chapel on the following day (*see* her register p. 379). Entered as lay-sister 8 Sept. 1791, professed 8 Sept. 1793 and died 28 June 1839. Buried in the convent cemetery.

57. Anne Sophie du Rocher, born in Brittany 1767, migrated to England at the Revolution, entered 9 June 1794 and died 31 March 1799.

58. Mary (Clare) Lowery, born in Lancashire 8 Dec. 1776, entered as lay-sister, professed 8 May 1799 and died 14 April 1863. Buried in the convent cemetery.

59. Elizabeth Brown, born in York 17 Feb. 1766, entered as lay-sister 25 March 1797, professed 8 May 1799 and died 15 Feb. 1849. Buried in the convent cemetery.

60. Marie-Louise Guyon (Chantal) de Beaufort, a native of Brittany. Her father is said to have possessed large estates there and in other parts of France. Migrated at the Revolution, born 15 Aug. 1769, entered the Community 15 Aug. 1797. She returned to France in 1815, and joined a religious house there.

61. Helen (Joseph) Kirby. Mr Gillow says she was daughter of Richard Kirby of Westby, Co. Lancs, in which county she was reputed to have been born. Born 26 Feb. 1769, entered as lay-sister 15 Aug. 1798, professed 15 Aug. 1800, and died 5 July, 1864. Buried in the convent cemetery.

62. Elizabeth (Mary Magdalen) Hodkinson, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 2 Aug. 1780, entered 1 June 1800 and died 11 Sept. 1824. She was the last buried at H. Trin. Micklegate.

63. Mary Anne Burgess, born in Yorkshire, entered as lay-sister June 1800 and died 14 Feb. 1825. I think she would be of an old Catholic family residing in Alne, N.R. York in the first half of the nineteenth century, if not before. Catholics of the name were of Stokesley in 1674 and 1715 (*Nonjurors, and N. R. Rec.* VI, 202).

64. Susanna (Mary Regis) Caley; born in Lincolnshire 24 March 1786, entered the school 1800, and novitiate 16 June 1804, professed 16 June 1806, died 18 Jan 1862, and buried in the convent cemetery. She was daughter of William Caley and his wife Frances Loraine. Niece of No. 41 and No. 55.

65. Helen Blundell, Mr. Gillow says, daughter of John Blundell, corn merchant of Preston, who settled in Drogheda, Ireland, the family being descended from a family of yeomen, long settled at

Carr-side in Ince-Blundell. Born in Preston 21 June 1785, entered 8 Sept. 1804, professed 8 Sept. 1806 and died 9 July 1862. Buried in convent cemetery.

66. Esmy Corr, born in her "family place" [*sic*], Durham, Ireland 15 July 1780; entered 8 May 1805, professed 9 June 1808 and died 11 Dec. 1861. Buried in the convent cemetery.

67. Catharine Knight, daughter of Alexander Knight of Six Hills and Market Rasen, Co. Lincoln, and his wife Catherine daughter of William Caley and his wife Susanna daughter of Samuel Mastin of Grimoldby Grange, Co. Lincoln (*see Alexander Knight's Letter in the Knight Papers in this volume*). Born 2 June 1781, in school 1796 and novitiate 1808, professed 8 May 1810. On account of health resided at Southport, Co. Lancs, where she died 19 Feb. 1851.

68. Margaret (Mary Aloysia) Corry, born in Preston, Co Lanc., 29 April 1791, entered 25 March 1809, professed 21 June 1811 and died 5 Dec. 1858. Buried in the Convent cemetery. Mr Gillow says she had a brother George Corry of Preston, timber merchant.

69. Margaret (Teresa) Atkinson, born in Leeds 1790; entered 1809; professed 21 June 1811 and died 28 March 1813.

70. Anne (Baptist) Marshall, born in Yorkshire 1788, entered 8 Sept. 1809, and died 9 Sept. 1818. In the Registers of Linton-on-Ouse on 5th Sept. 1788 is recorded the birth, and on the 7th the baptism of Anne, daughter of Thomas Marshall and his wife Dorothy, who by a subsequent entry appears to be a Grimston. The godparents were John Eastwood and Rachel Marshall.

71. Mary (Sales) Beauregard. Her father was Governor of one of the West Indian Islands, where the family held large possessions. Born 1784; entered 21 Nov. 1809; professed 29 Sept. 1812; died 3 Dec. 1821. It will be observed that Leonita [?] Maria Beauregard, whose father is described as hailing from San Domingo or Hayti, was baptized at York Bar Convent Chapel, 21 Dec. 1800.

72. Rosetta (Gonzaga) O'Reilly; born in Dublin Aug. 1783; entered 1810, professed 29 Sept. 1812, and died 6 July 1820.

73. Anna Maria (Bernard) Hevey; born in Dublin 25 Oct. 1788; entered 22 Feb. 1811; professed 22 Feb. 1813; died 7 Sept. 1815.

74. Sophia (J Frances) Hines; born in Ireland 24 June 1781; entered 8 Dec. 1811; professed 9 Dec. 1813 and died 24 Jan. 1855. Buried in the convent cemetery.

75. Amelia (Veronica) White, born in Whitby 1 Nov. 1794 and baptized at the Catholic Chapel the following day; daughter of William White and his wife Emily White. The mother's maiden name was White and they are both described as Emily (Emilia,) which may be a mistake for Amelia in both cases. Entered as lay-sister 2 Feb. 1813; professed 13 Nov. 1815 and died 26 Sept. 1868. Buried in the convent cemetery.

76. Rose (Agnes) Dunn, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 7 April 1791, entered the school 1804 and the community 13 Nov. 1813, professed 13 Nov. 1815, elected Superior 2 Feb. 1830. Owing to her doubts on episcopal jurisdiction she was removed from office in 1840, and died at the Benedictine Convent at Hammersmith (now Teignmouth) where she died 5 Feb. 1849.

77. Jane (Xaviera) FitzGerald; born in Ireland 4 June 1784, entered 2 July 1814, professed 2 July 1816, and died 1 March 1864. Buried in the convent cemetery. Sir Arthur Vicars, Ulster King of Arms, informs me that Christopher Fitzgerald of Mullingar, born 1679, married in 1708 Catharine sister and heir of Simon Tyrell of Petitswood, Co. Westmeath, and had James Fitzgerald of Mullingar, married Margaret, daughter of James Daly of Castle Daly in Westmeath. They had Christopher, who, by his second wife Anne, daughter of Francis Magan of Emo and granddaughter of Sir Laurence Esmond of Ballynastra, Bart, had Thomas FitzGerald of Fane Valley, M.P. for Co. Louth, and others, including Jane as above.

78. Julia (Angela) Browne; born in Dublin 12 June 1796, entered 15 Oct. 1818, professed 9 Jan. 1821, elected Superior 17 Aug. 1840, resigned 16 July 1862, and died 25 Aug. 1874. Buried in the convent cemetery.

79. Monica (Sales) Russell born in York, 7 Nov 1803, entered May 1824, professed 8 June 1825, and died 1 April 1879. Buried in the convent cemetery. The Registers of Little Blake St chapel give her baptism on the following day as Anne Monica daughter of George and Elizabeth Russell (olim Siddell); godparents Alfred Russell and Mary Rose.

80. Anne (Teresa) Agar; born in York 16 April 1802, entered March 1824, professed 6 April 1826, and died 10 Dec. 1836 being buried in the convent cemetery. Her register of baptism, three days later at Little Blake St Chapel, describes her as daughter of Seth and Win[ifred] Agar (olim Moore). The late William Seth Agar, a canon of the diocese of Plymouth and twenty years chaplain of the Canonesses Regular of St John Lateran at Abbotsleigh, was her nephew, being baptized at the same chapel 27 Dec. 1815, son of Seth Agar and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Robinson of South Park, Hedon, Holderness (Gillow's *Dict. Eng. Cath.* I, 9). His grandfather Seth Agar, lord of the manor of Stockton in the forest of Galtres, married Elizabeth, daughter of George Reynoldson, upholsterer, a Catholic (*see* p. 371). Two of the family have been Lord Mayor, in 1617 and 1723.

81. Harriet (Gertrude) Curr, born in Sheffield 2 Sept. 1795 and baptized four days later at the Catholic Chapel there, being daughter of John Curr, Steward of the Duke of Norfolk's collieries and a prominent member of the Congregation, and his wife Hannah Wilson, whose mortuary card shows her to have been born at Sheffield 18 May 1759 and died at York 10 June 1851. Their son the Rev. Joseph Richard Curr, baptized at Sheffield 14 April 1793, ordained at Ushaw

1817, volunteered, after three priests had succumbed, to attend the typhus-stricken people of Leeds, and died there 30 June 1847, a martyr to his priestly duties (Gillow's *Dict. Eng. Caths.* 1, 608; and Charles Hadfield's *History of Sheffield Catholicity*, and communicated by him). Harriet was one of seven of the family who appear as pupils in the school, which she joined in 1808. She was clothed 24 Jan. 1825, professed 23 Jan. 1827, and died 30 May 1868, being buried in the conventual cemetery.

Amongst the burials at H. Trinity, Micklegate two burials have not been verified, but do not necessarily refer to members of the Community.

" 1709 Aug. 17. A Gentlewoman at Madam Paston's "

" $19\frac{09}{10}$ Feb. 16. M^{rs}. Raquet at Madam Paston's "

There are a few names of Irish ladies who entered the convent to make their professions previous to founding other houses in Ireland, but they cannot be looked on as regular members of the community, and are purposely omitted. Some, as Miss Aikenhead and Miss Ball, have had their lives written; and the spirit of this paper is to elicit information.

NO. X

PAPIST RETURNS FOR THE CITY OF YORK AND PART OF THE AINSTY, 1735

THE following list of Papists, extracted from the *Northern Genealogist*, III, 84-88, seems appropriate as a contrast to the Registers of York Bar Convent at a later period. Changes of religion, residence and other causes account for the increase which is not so perceptible when it is compared with those Registers coupled with those of St. Wilfrid's Chapel in Little Blake Street, to be printed in a future volume. On the other hand it must not be overlooked that the following parishes are not enumerated, viz., St John at Ouse-Bridge-end; St Lawrence; St Martin in Coney Street; St Michael le Belfrey, the parochial church of the Minster; St Mary Bishophill Senior; St Mary Bishophill Junior; and St Sampson. The many merged parishes need not be mentioned. Containing the names of the nuns and residents in the Convent it is appropiate in this place, rather than with the other Registers.

Annotations from the "Freemen's Roll"; *Surtees Society*, CII; *Yorkshire Parish Register Society*, XI; and other sources have been added.

J. S. H.

ST. MICHAEL [*Spurriergate*]

James[1] Lyth, keeper of publick house in Low Ousegate, and Sarah his wife. They have no children.

Margaret[2] wife of R[d] Farrar, upholder. She lives in Spurriergate. They have two children, infants.

James Robinson, keeps a little ale house in Coppergate.

Joseph Hous, mariner, and Cath. his wife. They live in y[e] Water Lane.

ST. MAURICE [*without Monk Bar.*]

Robert[3] Young, a gardener, and his wife, and her sister Eleanor Errington.

Bartholomew[4] Scott, labourer, and his wife

Elizabeth Shann, lately come from another parish to stay, during a year, in the family of M[r] John Preston (a brewer) to nurse a young child of his.

TRINITY, GOODRAMGATE.

M[r] Fras. Hasselgrave, a surgeon, (his wife being of the Church of England.)

John[5] Saxton, a joiner, and his servant Elizth. Chambers.

Christian Rawden and Mary Wilson, both old widows.

John[6] Wawd, a stay maker (his wife being of the Church of England) and his apprentice Chas.[6] Kersher

[1] Innholder, free, by order of the Court, 1722.

[2] Margaret, daughter of John Napier, merchant tailor, and his wife (Elizabeth) dau.of John(?)Beho, married Richard Farrar, free 1730, chamberlain 1735, Lord Mayor 1755 and 1769. M.I. in St Michael le Belfry. Marriage Bond 2 June 1733 (*North. Geneal.* V, 137). Buried St Mich. le Belfry 29 Sept. 1764.

[3] Free 1715.

[4] Probably the one who obtained the freedom by purchase in 1687.

[5] Free 1731.

[6] Query John Waud, merchant tailor, son of John W. the same, free 1724, the father being free 1688; and as Charles Kershaw, merchant tailor, became free 1740, the description may be wrong or temporary.

ST JOHN DELPIKE.

Mrs Vinter, widow and midwife, and her maiden daughter Ann Vinter, and her married daughter Mrs Wilstrop, and ye widow Vinter's servant Ann . . .

Thomas[1] Robinson, a journeyman carpenter (his wife of the Church of England)

. . . Wilstrop, ye husband of the said Mrs Wistrop, was perverted from ye Church of England to ye Popish religion about two years ago, in ye City of Paris. He has not shown himself at York for about a year last past.

TRINITY, MICKLEGATE.

Thomas[2] Selby, esq. and lady, two daughters, footman, Jane Pallister, Mary Clark, Jane Little, servants.

Roger[3] Mennell, senr. esq and Lady. Susanna Wilkinson, Jane Rose, Cath. Judar, Anne Fowler, servants.

Roger[4] Meynell, junr., esq. and Lady. John Blackett, Eliz. Parker, servants.

Geo.[5] Kingsley, gent. Jane Clark, servant.

Mr.[6] Audrian, innholder, and wife

[7] Mrs Conyers. Mrs Clifton

Lodgers:—Mrs. Palmes, Mrs. Metcalf, Mrs. Stanfeild, Mrs. Hodshon, Mrs Walker, Mrs Tidswell.

Servants:—Elizth. Tasker, Eliz. Benson, Frances Audars [Audas].

John Hird, labourer, and wife.

Wife of Arthur Morkhill, cordwainer.

,, ,, Thomas[8] Foster, taylor.

,, ,, Timothy Knowles, malster.

,, ,, John[9] Smelt, barber.

[1] Thomas, son of Thomas Robinson, joiner, free 1708, was probably the Thomas, joiner, whose son John, basket weaver, took up the freedom in 1739 by patrimony.

[2] Thomas William Selby, of Biddlestone, Co. Northumberland, who had two daughters and a son and heir Thomas, by his wife Barbara, daughter and heiress of Christopher Percehay, of Ryton, N.R. York. The Catholic Registers of Biddleston are being transcribed for the Society.

[3] Roger Meynell, of Kilvington, son of Thomas M. of Kilvington, and Ursula, daughter of Thomas Markham, of Claxby, Co. Lincoln.

[4] Of Kilvington; son of Roger Meynell and Anne, daughter of Edward Charlton, of Hesleyside. He married this year Barbara Anne, daughter of Thomas William Selby, of Biddlestone.

[5] George and his brother William each declared their estates at Ormesby in Cleveland and in Kent in 1717.

[6] Joseph Audrien, innholder, free by purchase 1728.

[7] The inmates of the Bar Convent are here named, Mrs. Metcalfe being a genuine boarder. Mrs. Palmers and Mrs. Tidswell may have been boarders; whilst Elizabeth Benson may have been a lay-sister on probation, or a servant. All the rest are nuns and lay-sisters.

[8] Thomas Foster, tailor, son of John Foster, merchant tailor, free by patrimony 1712: the father in 1685.

[9] John Smelt, barber surgeon, son of John Smelt, butcher, free by patrimony 1731: the father 1703.

Wife of James[1] Thompson, barber.
Supposed priests:—Mr[2] Pyot, Mr[3] Mennock.
Mass performed in a house.
School for girls kept by Mrs Conyers and Mrs Clifton. A supposed Bishop[4] visits.

TRINITY, KING'S COURT. None

ST. HELEN, STONEGATE.

Ellinor Ellis, widow, æt. 77, receives alms.
Ellinor Wilson, married, æt. 29, poor.
Elizabeth Croft, æt. 80, receives alms.
Mary Ingle, æt. 27; Eliz. Ingle, æt 22; Margt. Ingle, æt. 19; Frances Ingle, æt. 16; four sisters, unmarried, washerwomen.

ALL SAINTS'. NORTH STREET

Margt. Cornforth and Ellenn Cornforth, spinsters.
Mary, wife of Joseph Hayton, carpenter.
Mary, wife of Christopher Derbyshire, porter.

ALL SAINTS', PAVEMENT.

Mary, wife of John[5] Greenwood, barber.
May, daughter of John Greenwood, barber.
Joseph[6] Lodge, haberdasher of hatts: Jane,[7] his wife.
Ellenor Moulder, senr. and Ellenor Moulder, junr. strangers at Mr. Lodge's.
Rebecca, servant to Joseph Lodge.
Thomas[8] Waud, shoemaker, and his wife.

ST. SAVIOUR.

Wife of Miles Denton, labourer. Widow Barnet.

ST OLAVE

John Bell, and John and Thomas Bell, his sons, bricklayers.
Ignatius Hyde, translator, and Margaret, ux.
Thomas[9] Hardcastle, bucklemaker.
Mary, ux. Montague[10] Giles, brickmaker.
Ann Wilkinson, widow.

[1] James Thompson, barber surgeon, free by order of the Court, 1723.

[2] Mr Gillow says that Father Adam Pigott, S.J., son of Adam Pigott, merchant of London, and brother of Nathaniel Pigott, an eminent barrister of the Inner Temple, was a private Chaplain in York at the time.

[3] See list of priests in the Convent Registers.

[4] The Rt Rev. Thomas Dominic Williams, O.P., Bishop of Tiberiopolis, was Vicar-apostolic of the Northern District at the period. He was much persecuted by Lancelot Blackburn, Archbishop of York, for converting a clergyman (Maziere Brady's *Catholic Hierarchy*, 253).

[5] Barber Chirurgeon, free 1708; and had a son James, ditto, free, 1740.

[6] Joseph Lodge, free 1720, chamberlain 1732, had a son, Joseph, linen weaver, free 1759.

[7] Mr Gillow says that his wife was Jane Moulder, and that his son John, born 15 Oct. 1722, was ordained priest at Douai, where he was professor of philosophy and theology, coming on the mission in 1758 at Sheffield, succeeding Mr Clavering at Durham in 1786, and dying there 3 Nov. 1795, aged 73.

[8] Thomas Waud, cordwainer, free 1739. If this is the same he exercised his business before his freedom.

[9] Thomas Hardcastle, *joiner*, took up the freedom in 1719, and may be the same.

[10] Montague Gyles (one of the name a recusant in 1685), apothecary, became free in 1713, and a Montague Giles, bricklayer, by order in 1756.

ST. MARTINS, MICKLEGATE.

Stephen[1] Tempest, esq. John Cooper his servant.
Wm. Hutchinson and Eliz. his wife.
Mary Hutchinson, their daughter, a milliner.
Thomas[2] Wilson, breechesmaker.
Benjamin Calvert, barber.
Jane Dunstan, widow.
Mary Turner, buttonmaker
Dorothy Calvert, Ann Scarr, M[rs] Rooksby, widows.
M[r] Fothergale, gent.
Eliz. Wright, servant to M[r] Lumm.
Matthew[3] Scarr, taylor.

ST. MARGARET [*Walmgate*]

Mary, ux. Matthew Turner, labourer.
Catherine Coates, a poor widow.

S. MARY, CASTLEGATE.

George[4] Thwing, Castlegate, sells coals; and Dorothy[5] his sister, who lives with him. Both unmarried.

ST. HELEN. [*Stonegate*]

M[r] Brigham. Thomas Patrick his servant.

M[r] George[6] Reynoldson, upholder, and his wife. Henry Smith his apprentice

Leonard[7] Grimboldson, barber, and his mother.

M[r] Keregan, stage player, his wife and two daughters. Sarah Hanley his servant.

M[r] Thos.[8] Medcalfe, haberdasher, his wife and two daughters.

[1] The then owner of Broughton in Craven was Stephen Walter Tempest.

[2] Probably Thomas Wilson, tailor, free 1721; and not the merchant tailor (mercator scissor) 1724.

[3] The Freemen's Roll runs—1681, Myles Scarr, milner; 1706, Matthew Scarr, son of Miles Scarr, miller; 1732, John Scarr, yeoman, son of Matthew Scarr, blacksmith; 1739, Matthew Scarr, merchant tailor, son of Matthew Scarr. The inference is that the last is referred to, although not a freeman in 1735.

[4] George Thwing took up the freedom by patrimony in 1690 (his father Edward, barber, in 1656), and was chamberlain in 1729. His baptism is registered 20 Dec. 1663, and burial "1740, 27 March. Mr George Thwing, an old batchler, coal sellar." Brothers of his are Robert, baptized 20 March, 165§, buried "1743, 9 Nov. Robert Thwing, that brave old seaman, who was in the sea-fight when ye Riseing Sun was Burnt, aged 87." James, baptized 25 Oct., 1659; buried "1722, Nov. 6. James Thwing, batchler, tayler, a Papist." Richard, baptized 10 January, 1662-3. The father was buried 22 October, 1701, when the name is spelt Thwenge, and his widow, Margaret, 5 October, 1718 (Extracts Reg. St Mary, Castlegate, *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, xv.)

[5] Baptized 22 August, 1675, buried 25 January, 1755, at St Mary's, Castlegate (Ibid.)

[6] George Reynoldson, upholsterer, free 1715, chamberlain 1730; his daughter Elizabeth free in 1756, and sons, Thomas and Rowland, upholsterers, in 1758.

[7] Leonard Grembleson (*sic*), barber surgeon, free 1733. Perhaps son of Leonard Grimbalson, innholder, free 1714, and buried Holy Trinity, M'gate, 7 May, 1718.

[8] Free 1701, but he appears as a Recusant in 1690 (Hist. MSS. Com. ix). Marriage bond with Clare Lambert, 2 January, 1702 (*North. Geneal.* v, 83).

Widow Downing, ale holder.

Richard Bond, hackney coachman, his wife and two daughters Cath. Rheims his servant.

Rd.[1] Fleming apprentice to a smith.

St George-cum-[2] Naburn.

Mrs. Mary[3] Palmes, a maiden gentlewoman.

Mary, ux. Thomas Dickenson, yeoman.

Michael Stockdale, husbandman, and Mary his wife, and Frances Haddock his servant. No children.

There is said to be a design to have mass performed in Bryan[4] Palmes' house when it is finished.[5]

St. Dennis. [*Walmgate*]

John Flemming, a labourer, and Margaret his wife.

Chas. Flemming, apprentice to . . . Gregg, tayler, in S[t] Crux parish

John[6] Flemming, apprentice to George Woodhouse, barber, in S[t] Crux parish.

Richard Flemming, apprentice to John Hood, a whitesmith, in St Helen's parish

St. Cuthbert.

John Stapylton, esq.; Mrs Stapylton, his sister; Eliz. Perry, housekeeper; Bridget Waterhouse and another maid-servant, and one man-servant.

Rd. Walker, horse-rider; Judith Walker his wife, who are upon ye removal into the parish of Belfrey's in York.

Mr. . . . Dale, housekeeper; his wife, and a maid-servant (very lately come into the parish).

Mrs. Hudson, sister to Mrs. Dale.

Rd. Curtis, gardener, and Grace his wife, and Edmund Munday his apprentice, who live in parish of St Mary, Laythorpe.

St. Crux.

Mr. Charles[7] Atkinson, grocer

His son Robert, apothecary by patrimony in 1738. In 1717 he declared his estate in a freehold house, farm, etc., at Marsett, in the parish of Aysgarth, at £35 rental. (Escourt and Payne's *Nonjurors; N.R. Records*, VIII, 78). It is worthy of note that the Metcalfes of Nappa owned an estate at Marsett in the previous century.

[1] Also mentioned under St Dennis.

[2] Part of Naburn is in the parish of St George in the city.

[3] Probably sister of Bryan named below.

[4] Bryan Palmes, son of William Palmes, of Naburn, by Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Bryan Stapleton, of Hirst Courtney. The Palmes family had been seated at Naburn since 1226, and remained Catholic till modern times.

[5] Mr Gillow says that the Rev. George Witham, afterwards Bishop of Marcopolis, and successively Vicar-Apostolic of the Midland and Northern Districts, on leaving Douai in 1692, resided at Naburn with his brother-in-law, William Palmes, till he left for Rome in 1694, and that Bishop Williams confirmed eight persons in Mr Palmes' domestic chapel in 1728. Mass was said at Naburn throughout the days of persecution.

[6] John Fleming, barber surgeon, free in 1745.

[7] Free 1719; his sons James A. apothecary in 1749, and Charles A. surgeon in 1756, by patrimony.

David[1] Hewison, innholder, his wife, and daughter.
Christopher[2] Hewison, cutler.
Francis[3] Bredall, apprentice to an apothecary.

NETHER POPPLETON. None

MOOR MONKTON. None

HUTTON WANSLEY.

John Neal, an hired servant to Elizabeth Vary.

FULFORD.

John Foster, a gardener's widow in Gate Fulford.

BISHOPTHORPE. None

BILBROUGH. None.

ACASTER MALBIS

Robert Marfield, tailor. Simon Tasker, wheelwright

[1] David Hewson, victualler, free 1719.
[2] Christopher Hewitson, cutler, free 1732.
[3] Free 1741.

No. XI

THE CATHOLIC REGISTERS OF YORK BAR CONVENT CHAPEL

Being the Conventual Chapel of the Institute of Mary, outside Micklegate Bar, 1771–1826

Before 1760 the only Chapel having even a semblance of a public Catholic one, was that of the nuns of "the Institute of Mary" in Blossom Street. In that year a second, the Chapel of St Wilfrid, in Little Blake Street, the site of the present theatre was founded; but the Convent chaplains still continued to minister to the spiritual wants of Catholics on the south-western side of the Ouse and a great part of the Ainsty. The discontinuance caused great dissatisfaction among many of the laity, whose severance from the Chapel they had worshipped in, and from the "ladies at the Bar" whom they reverenced, came as a serious blow.

It was not, however, safe to keep registers, as such, even in the penultimate quarter of the eighteenth century; and the earlier ones in this paper bear every trace of being a collection of Fr John Chamberlain's notes. They are contained in one book of paper, nine by seven inches, in good condition (with two slips referred to in the body of the paper), and bound in vellum. They are deposited at Somerset House and numbered in the Yorkshire series 423, the first page marked "29 York," the registers beginning on p. 3 (but not numbered), ruled in faint old red lines for date and cash.

The Rev^{d} A. Macartney who signs the surrender of the book on Nov. 3, 1840 describes "Micklegate Bar Chapel, York" as "founded about the year 1680," and "given up in 1826," referring no doubt to the use as a public chapel and the cessation of the Registers kept by him "since 1836."

Thanks are due to Sir William Cospatrick Dunbar, bart., C.B., the Registrar-General, for permission to copy them, and to the officers of his staff for help in many ways, and especially to Mr. A. R. Bellingham, Superintendent of Records.

There is some difference of opinion on the advisability of annotating Registers, most of those already printed by *The Catholic Record Society* being almost devoid of notes. This may form a contrast to the others. It involves some knowledge of the families, or the means of acquiring such knowledge. For the latter thanks are due to Colonel Philip Saltmarshe, and to our members Mr Lewis Eyre, Mr Joseph Mawson, and other descendants of York families, whilst as a member of one family, often named and generally mis-spelt, often too flatteringly, but in a manner quite unknown to it, the contributor is able to supply some information personally; and he feels it a privilege to be able to contribute transcript of Registers containing the baptisms of three generations of his family. The valuable work the *Yorkshire Parish Register Society*, vol. XI, being Registers of St Michael le Belfry, the Registers of Holy Trinity, Micklegate, printed (but still incomplete and unindexed) by the Rev. W. H. F. Bateman, a former Rector, *The Freemen's Roll*, printed by *The Surtees Society*, vol. CII, have been useful. It is a matter for regret that the notes could not be more evenly spread over all the families, but as the Registers of Little Blake Street Chapel still remain to be printed, and contain most of the same names, and also

many others, the defects may be amended in those longer Registers, if those interested would communicate with the Hon. Secretary.

The following notes on the chaplaincy, contributed by Mr Joseph Gillow, must be of interest:

Throughout penal times the Catholics of York were never left without priests to attend to their spiritual wants, and Seculars, Jesuits, Benedictines and Franciscans were frequently arrested in the city. The secular mission was the oldest, though the Society had a residence in the city soon after its entry into the northern parts during the reign of Elizabeth. When the "Institute of Mary" decided to establish a convent in Yorkshire, the community brought their own Jesuit chaplain with them from Hammersmith. He was, however, speedily thrown into the Castle, and for rather more than twenty years from that time the convent would appear to have been served by the secular clergy. So far as can be ascertained from various records, the following list of priests is fairly representative:—

Ven. Thomas Thweng, born at Heworth in 1625, son of George Thweng, Esq., of Kilton Castle, in Cleveland, and Heworth Hall, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Gascoigne, Bart., of Barnbow Hall, co. York, was ordained priest at Douay, and came to the mission in his native county in 1665. He and his uncle Sir John Gascoigne were instrumental in inducing the nuns—of whom two were the venerable martyr's sisters, one being the first superior at Heworth—to settle in Yorkshire. In the early part of 1679 Mr Thweng was apprehended in the temporary residence of the community in York, was brought to the Bar at the Summer Assizes, July 29, and was martyred at York Oct. 23, 1680. It was in the ancient manorial residence of the Thwengs at Heworth that Mary Ward, the foundress of the Institute, had breathed her last on Jan. 20, 1645.

Fr. Jeremiah Pracid *alias* Cornwallis, S.J., was chaplain to the community at Hammersmith, and in May, 1678, went with Mrs. Hastings to York, and thence to Dolebank, where they were arrested. He was detained a prisoner in York Castle until 1685, when he was liberated on bail, but died in the city soon afterwards, being buried at St. Michael le Belfry, March 22, 1685-6, as "Mr Presset *alias* Conwallis, a Popish Preist."

Meanwhile, during Fr. Pracid's imprisonment and for some ten years after his death, it is not definitely known who acted as chaplain to the community, but it is most probable that the duties of the office were fulfilled by the secular clergy, of whom the most likely were—

Rev. William Meynell *alias* Gascoigne, a Douay priest, who died at York in 1683.

Rev. Robert Vinter, also a Douay priest, though he does not appear under that name in the college diary. He is described as an "able, discreet, and portly man, but so fat, unwieldy, and infirm in 1691, that he was obliged to confine himself to York, Cholmley of Brandsby, and two or three families thereabouts." He was elected an archdeacon of the Chapter, Nov. 11, 1700, but at once resigned.

Rev. Thomas Salkeld *alias* Whalley and Anderton, son of John Salkeld, Esq., and his wife Mary, daughter of William Copeland, Esq., though born at Coniscliffe, co. Durham, in 1624, really belonged to the ancient Cumberland family of his name. He was ordained at Rome in 1652, and in 1691 resided at York in the house of the rich and virtuous widow, Mrs Westby. After his death his place was taken by—

Rev. Robert Ward, a Valladolid priest and a native of the diocese of Durham, came to the mission in 1684, and for about a year taught in the boys' boarding school at Quosque in Yorkshire, formerly kept by the Rev. Thomas Thweng, after which he removed to York, and eventually succeeded Mr. Salkeld at Mrs. Westby's.

Rev. Roger Brockholes, third son of Thomas Brockholes, Esq., of

Claughton Hall, co. Lanc., who came over from Lisbon in 1695 to become chaplain at York Bar. He was elected an archdeacon of the Chapter in 1698, and died chaplain to the convent in 1700. For a brief period the chaplaincy continued to be served by the secular clergy, probably by—

Rev. Thomas Towneley, seventh son of Richard Towneley, Esq., of Towneley Hall, co. Lanc., by Mary, daughter, of Clement Paston, Esq., who was residing in York in 1698, and subsequently removed to Lancashire, where he died March 4 or 9, 1736-7.

It was shortly after the death of Mr. Brockholes that the Society was invited to take charge of the chaplaincy, and the first to fill the office, so far as can be gathered from the convent records, was—

Fr. George Thorold, S.J., who could only have been here for a very short time, as he left England in 1701 for Maryland, where he remained till his death in 1742. His successor was—

Fr. Gilbert Talbot *alias* Grey, S.J., eldest son of Gilbert, second son of John Talbot, 10th Earl of Shrewsbury. He, too, could only have had a brief term here, for in the opening years of the eighteenth century he is found labouring on the mission in Lancashire. In 1718 he succeeded to the Earldom of Shrewsbury upon the death of Charles Talbot, 12th Earl and 1st Duke of Shrewsbury, but having already renounced his rights to the estates, he did not assume the title, and died in London, July 22, 1743, aged 71. He was succeeded at York Bar by—

Fr. Thomas Eccleston *alias* Holland, S.J., son of Henry Eccleston, Esq., of Eccleston Hall, by Eleanor, daughter of Robert Blundell, Esq., of Ince Blundell Hall, co. Lanc. There is some evidence that he was here about 1710. He left for Ingatestone Hall, Essex, as chaplain to Lord Petre, and after being rector of St. Omer's College, died Dec. 30, 1743, aged 84. His successor was—

Fr. Edward Sadler, S.J., who came from London, and after a time left for Essex, where he died at Weal Side in 1751, aged 83.

Fr. Ralph Taylor *alias* Candish, S.J., was many years missioner and chaplain, and died here Jan. 26, 1727, aged 49. His place was taken by—

Fr. Edward Saltmarsh, S.J., son of Edward Saltmarsh, Esq., of Newby-Wiske, by Gerarda, daughter of William Ireland, of Nostell Priory, co. York. He was chaplain at the time of the visitation of Bishop Williams, in 1728 and 1729, when his lordship confirmed 88 and 2 persons respectively in the convent chapel. Subsequently he withdrew to London, and died at Watten in 1737, aged 79.

Fr. John St. Leger *alias* or *vere* Chapman, S.J., seems to have been here for some time, and died at or near the convent, Dec. 22, 1729, aged 60.

Fr. Francis Mannock *alias* Arthur, S.J., second son of Sir Francis Mannock, Bart., of Gifford's Hall, Suffolk, was certainly here in 1734, if not earlier, and so continued till his death, Dec. 20, 1748, aged 78. Bur. at H. Trinity, M'Gate, two days later, as "Francis Manak Gentlman."

Fr. John Hawker, S.J., received faculties at London for Micklegate Bar, March 14, 1749, and remained till 1755.

Fr. Thomas Talbot, S.J., a Lancashire man, was here from 1755-57.

Fr. Thomas Fairchild *alias* Evans, S.J., a native of Montgomeryshire, 1757 till the autumn of 1760.

Fr. Peter Maire, S.J., son of Christopher Maire, Esq., of Hartbushes, co. Durham, and his wife Frances, daughter of Mr. Ingleby, of Lawkland Hall, co. York, succeeded, and was accidentally drowned whilst bathing in the Ouse, June 29, 1763, aged 63. He was buried in Holy Trinity churchyard two days later. He was Superior of the Yorkshire District at the time of his unfortunate death.

Fr. Thomas Hunter, S.J., a Northumbrian, 1763-66, when he went to Pontefract. He also succeeded Fr. Maire as Superior of the District.

Fr. Joseph Vezzosi *alias* Robinson, S.J., son of Signor Michael Vezzosi, of Florence, and his wife Anne Robinson, succeeded Fr. Hunter in 1766, and remained until 1770. During his term of office the new chapel was opened, April 27, 1769.

Fr. John Chamberlain, of Longridge, near Ribchester, co. Lanc., came in 1770, and remained till his sudden death, Jan. 16, 1796, aged 69. His registers in 1771 are the first in this paper.

Fr. Francis Holme *alias* Howard, S.J., son of William Holme, of Eccleston, co. Lanc., supplied a few months in 1796.

Fr. Charles Plowden, S.J., son of William Ignatius Plowden, Esq., of Plowden Hall, co. Salop, and his wife Frances, daughter of Charles, 5th Lord Dormer, also supplied for a short time in 1796.

The English Province of the Society now ceased to fill the convent chaplaincy, and for the next fourteen years it was served by:—

Père Louis Honoré Omer Dehenne, of the Diocese of St Omer, a French émigré, who supplied occasionally in 1756, and continued off and on until 1812.

Fr. François Cosmas Damian Allain, S.J., a French émigré, who came from Market Rasen to supply in Dec., 1796, and in Oct., 1800, returned to France, where he died in 1811.

Fr. Thomas Anthony Plunket *alias* Underhill, O.P., came as chaplain Oct. 20, 1800, and continued till his death, Jan. 19, 1810, aged 61. He was elected Provincial of the English Dominicans in 1802. Upon his death—

Père Dehenne, mentioned above, acted as provisional chaplain till Aug., 1810.

The secular clergy of the Northern Vicariate now resumed the charge, and—

Rev. William Croskell, son of Robert Croskell, of Bulk, and his wife Winifred, daughter of William Ball, of Dolphin Lee, near Lancaster, was officially appointed chaplain in Aug., 1810. He had been ordained priest together with Dr Lingard, the historian, in the convent chapel on April 18, 1795, and had meanwhile served Linton-upon-Ouse. In 1821 he resigned the chaplaincy at the convent, and resumed sole charge of the mission at Linton, over which he appears to have meanwhile kept control. He was succeeded by—

Rev. James Newsham, a native of Westby in the Fylde, in 1821, who also had supplied at Linton. It was during his chaplaincy that the convent chapel was entirely closed to the public in 1828, the registers ceasing in July, 1826, by order of Bishop Penswick, the reason being that St Wilfrid's, Blake Street, the old mission church, adequately met the requirements of the Catholics of York. Mr. Newsham resigned the chaplaincy and withdrew to Southport in 1837.

Mr. Newsham was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Pinnington, Feb. 1838, till his sudden death at Leeds on the following July 16, aged 52; the Rev. John Fielding Whitaker temporarily supplying for a short time; and the Rev. Andrew Macartney Aug., 1839, to Feb. 1841. It was the last chaplain who transmitted the registers to the registrar-general's office at Somerset House in 1840.

JOSEPH S. HANSOM

(Page 3) Nomina Baptizatorum a Joanne Chamberlain Sacerdote Missionario; dum moraretur apud Moniales T.R. Eboracenses

[1771]

Anno Domini 1771. Die 3. Februarii, baptizata fuit Elizabeth Rose legitimo matrimonio nata Filia Josephi* et Mariæ Rose catholicam Religionem profitentium, Sponsores fuere Gulielmus† Rose et Maria Watson.

Anno D° Die 30. Martii baptizatus fuit Henricus Josephus Franciscus Handsome legitimo matrimonio natus, ex parentibus catholicis Richardo† et Elizabeth Handsome. Sponsores fuere Oswaldus‡ Gray, Catharina Wheelhouse.

Anno D° Die 11. Junii baptizatus fuit Robertus Jacobus Ward legitimo matrimonio natus, Parentibus catholicis Luca et Alicia Ward. Sponsores fuere Gulielmus§ Ellison & Maria Foster.

Anno D° Die 11. Augusti Baptizata fuit Joanna Powell legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico [Francisco Powell *interlined*], Matre verò catholica Rebecca Powell. Sponsores fuere Lucas Ward et Anna Coop.

Anno D° Die 30. Augusti baptizata fuit Isabella Bedingfeld legitimo matrimonio nata et ex catholicis parentibus Edwardo** et Maria

* Joseph Rose was probably of Dringhouses. A William Rose, yeoman of Husthwaite, took the Oath of Allegiance at York Castle 11 Aug., 1791 (*N.R. Rec. Soc.* VIII, 153). Joseph Rose became freeman smith of York 1730 (*Surtees*, CII, 248). See note 5 Jan. 1773.

† Son of Richard Hansom of Colliergate, freeman carpenter of York 1723 (joiner in poll books 1741 and 1758), and his wife Martha, dau. of John Lakeland son of William L., of Cawood, bapt. there 8 July, 1708. He was bapt. at Holy Trinity, King's Court, York, 20 Sept. 1746, and took up the freedom by patrimony 1767. His wife Elisabeth was of an old Catholic family. I believe they were descended from Christopher Stonehouse (misspelt Stonas, Stainhous, Stayanus, etc.), a staunch Recusant, in the time of Elizabeth and James I, dwelling at East Row, Dunsley, in the parish of Whitby, whose children followed in his footsteps, Andrew being a Jesuit, Anne and Mary Augustinian lay-sisters, at St Monica's Convent, Louvain, whilst Thomas, Cuthbert and Christopher were married. John Stonehouse (possibly son of the last), of Barnby in the adjoining parish of Lythe, had seven children baptized at Lythe between 1660 and 1675, including Christopher in 1672-73, and Roger in 1670. Four of the seven married in the next parish of Hinderwell (Hilda's Well). Roger S. of Staithes married in 1704 Mary Hutchinson, and had, with others, Roger S. of Runswick, baptized 1 Jan., 1709-10, and married 20 April, 1731, Elizabeth (baptized 1702) daughter of Thomas Pindar and his wife Elizabeth Stoope (married 1695). They had with others, Elizabeth, baptized 4 Sept. 1739 who married Richard Hansom of York, where she died in 1822 and was buried with her husband, who died ten years before, at Holy Trinity, Micklegate, nearly opposite which church they lived at No. 63, a freehold house which he had bought in 1802. The child was drowned whilst in its baptismal purity, and bur. 19 Oct. 1774 at H. Trinity, King's Court, where the gdf. and gdm. were bur. 5 Feb. 177$\frac{3}{4}$ and 18 Oct. 1770.

‡ Oswald Gray, wine-cooper, of St Michael le Belfry parish, took the freedom in 1702 and had four sons who did so by patrimony. Oswald (born 1708, died 1741) also a wine-cooper free in 1736, married 1734 at Holy Trinity, Micklegate, Elizabeth Wilson, by whom he had in 1739 a son Oswald, probably the person here named. He buried a son Oswald at Holy Trinity in 1768.

§ A William Ellison, joiner, received the freedom 1749.

** He was second son of Sir Henry Arundell B. 3rd Bart., by his wife. Elizabeth Boyle, dau. of Charles, Earl of Burlington and Cork. He m. Mary.

Bedingfeld. Sponsores fuere Joannes et Maria Bedingfeld Frater et Soror Infantis

(4) Nomina Baptizatorum a Joanne Chamberlain Sacerd:.

Anno Domini 1771. Die 29. Novembris baptizata fuit Maria Scott legitimo matrimonio nata ex patre Thoma Scott acatholico, et Matre Christina Scott catholica. Sponsoribus Josepho Sturdy et Catherina Guddas.

[1772]

Anno 1772. Die 27. Septembris baptizata fuit Maria Scott legitimo matrimonio nata ex Patre Joanne Scott catholico et Matre Alicia Scott acatholica. Sponsoribus Richardo Handsome et Rebecca Powell.

Anno D° Die 13. Decembris baptizata fuit Maria Young legitimo matrimonio nata, parentibus catholicis Henrico* et Margarita Young. Sponsoribus Thoma Stonehouse et Maria Edmundson.

[1773]

Anno 1773. Die 5. Januarii baptizata fuit Dorothea† Rose legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus catholicis Josepho & Maria Rose; Matrina Joanna Bell, nullo Patrino.

Anno D° Die 16. Januarii baptizata fuit Martha Catharina‡ Handsome legitimo matrimonio nata è Parentibus catholicis Richardo et Elizabeth Handsome. Sponsoribus Jacobo Browne et Sara Stonehouse

Anno D° Die 16 Februarii baptizatus fuit Joannes Marcer legitimo matrimonio natus, parentibus catholicis [Josepho *crossed out*, Joanne *above*] et Elizabeth Marcer. Sponsoribus Thoma Hedley et Anna Sturdy.

(5) Nomina Baptizatorum a Joanne Chamberlain

Anno 1773. Die 20. Martii baptizata fuit Alicia Anna Ward catholicis parentibus nata Luca & Alicia Ward, legitimè conjugatis. Sponsoribus Luca Stevenson, Dorothea Eppleston

Anno D° Die 1. Novembris baptizata fuit Anna Scott catholicis parentibus nata Thoma & Christina Scott (Patre nuper ab heresi converso). Sponsores fuere Thomas Taylor et Barbara Harrison.

[1774]

Anno 1774. Die 6. Februarii baptizata fuit Maria Jefferson legitimo matrimonio nata, ex Parentibus catholicis Carolo et Maria Jefferson Sponsoribus Joanne Bell et Maria Wilson

Anno D° Die 1. Aprilis baptizatus fuit Jacobus Browne filius Jacobi et Mariæ Browne, in legitimo matrimonio natus: Parentibus catholicis: Sponsoribus Carolo Wheelhouse et Barbara Ascaugh

Anno D° Die 22. Julii baptizatus fuit Josephus Rose legitimo

dau. of Sir John Swinburne, 3rd Bart. His dau. Mary was admitted to the Convent school 1766, and became a nun: Francis, Helen and Isabella were admitted in 1782.

* Henry Young, linen weaver, was free 1699; Richard, his son, ditto 1723; and Henry, his grandson, joiner, in 1758; the two last by patrimony.

† 4 Dec. 1775, Dorothy d. of Joseph Rose of Dring [houses] buried (Registers of H. Trinity, Micklegate).

‡ Martha Hansom became a lay-sister in the Convent 1791, and d. 1839, her "consoling death" being on 28 June.

matrimonio natus ex parentibus catholicis Josepho et Maria Rose. Sponsoribus Joanne Bell et Elizabeth Rose

Anno D° Die 9. Augusti baptizata fuit Elizabeth Maria* Handsome legitimo matrimonio nata è catholicis parentibus Richardo et Elizabeth Handsome. Sponsoribus Thoma Gibson et Joanna Williamson

(6) Nomina Baptizatorum a Joanne Chamberlain

Anno 1774. Die 24. Novembris baptizata fuit Maria Hobbs legitimo matrimonio nata, ex Patre acatholico Christophero Hobbs, matre catholico Ursula Hobbs. Matrina tantum adhibita fuit Barbara Ascaugh

[1775]

Anno 1775. Die 4. Martii baptizata fuit Maria Joseph Stonehouse legitimo matrimonio nata ex Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Anna Stonehouse. Sponsoribus Joanne† Tasker, et Elizabeth Matson.

Anno D°. Die 14. Aprilis baptizatus fuit Gulielumus Scott legitimo matrimonio natus, filius Joannis Scott catholicis et Aliciæ Scott acatholicæ. Sponsoribus Richardo Handsome Rebecca Powell.

Anno D°. Die 19 Augusti baptizatus fuit Hyacinthus David Masser legitimo matrimonio natus ex parentibus catholicis Joanne et Elizabeth ‡ Masser. Sponsoribus Thoma Scott et Sarah Smallpage

Anno D° Die 26. Octobris baptizatus fuit Thomas Young legitimo matrimonio natus ex parentibus catholicis Henrico et Magarita Young. Sponsoribus Joanne § Bean et Sarah Stonehouse.

Anno D° Die 11. Novembris baptizatus fuit Thomas Peart [filius *crossed out*] legitimo matrimonio natus ex Patre catholico Thoma** Peart, ex matre acatholica Helena Peart. Sponsoribus Leonardo Kittlewell et Margarita Warrick.

[1776]

(7) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Anno 1776. Die 1. Martii baptizata fuit Maria Atkinson legitimo matrimonio nata, parentibus catholicis Thoma et Maria†† Atkinson. Sponsoribus Dom: Joanne‡‡ Lawson de Brough et Elizabeth Lawson ejusdem Sponsa.

Anno D° Die 30. Aprilis baptizatus fuit Georgius Jefferson legitimo matrimonio natus, parentibus catholicis Carolo et Maria Jefferson. Sponsoribus Georgio Jefferson et Sarah Stonehouse.

* Died single 29 Jan., 1855, at 63 Micklegate, York. *Vere* Hansom.

† John Tasker, linen draper, was granted the freedom "by order" 1774.

‡ John Masser or Masscer, cooper, son of Bryan, took up the freedom by patrimony 1758.

§ John Bean, labourer, son of John B., joiner, took up the freedom by patrimony 1748.

** Thomas Peart, barber surgeon, took up the freedom 1734.

†† Thomas Atkinson of Selby, son of Thomas A. took up the freedom by patrimony. Both bricklayers, but in the history of the convent p. 178 (with introduction by Fr Coleridge, S.J., *Burns and Oates*) Mr Thomas Atkinson an architect, resident then in York in 1765, was entrusted with the erection of their new chapel.

‡‡ Succeeded as 5th bart. 1781. His first wife being Mary, dau. of William Scarisbrick.

Anno d° Die 1. Junii baptizata fuit Dorothea Maria * Rose legitimo matrimonio nata parentibus catholicis Josepho et Maria Rose. Sponsoribus Christophoro Rose et Joanna Bell.

Anno d°. Die 23. Augusti baptizatus fuit Richardus Joseph † Handsome legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus natus, viz Richardo et Elizabeth Handsome. Sponsoribus Thoma Gibson et Barbara Ascaugh.

Anno d° Die 29. Augusti baptizatus fuit Thomas Scott legitimo matrimonio natus è parentibus catholicis Thoma et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Hardwick et Elizabeth Masser

Anno D° Die 14. Octobris baptizatus fuit Franciscus Smith legitimo matrimonio natus è parentibus catholicis Carolo et Maria Smith. Sponsoribus Francisco Hunt et Anna Smith.

(8) Baptizati a Joanne Charberlain.

Anno 1776. Die 21. Octobris baptizata fuit Esther Maria Murray legitimo matrimonio, ut creditur, nata ex Patre catholico Michaele Frederico [*an erasure*] Murray, Matre acatholica Esther Murray. Matrina tantum adhibita fuit Maria Tasker. N.B. Hujus Filiæ Parentes vagi erant ex America redeuntes, ut dicebant, in Germaniam tendebant, patriam Viri.

Anno D°. Die 25. Decembris baptizata fuit Sarah Maria Scott legitimo matrimonio nata filia Joannis Scott catholici et Aliciæ Scott acatholicæ, Sponsoribus Thoma ‡ Pecket et Maria Browne.

[1777]

Anno 1777. Die 15. Januarii baptizata fuit. Sarai Maria Stonehouse legitimo matrimonio nata ex Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Anna Stonehouse. Sponsoribus Joanne Alberto § Audaer, et Elizabeth Bean.

Anno D°. Die 4. Aprilis baptizata fuit a me Joanna Snow legitimo matrimonio nata ex parentibus catholicis Matheo et Sarai Snow. Sponsoribus Petro Wilson et Joanna Williamson.

Anno D° Die 14. Aprilis baptizata fuit Maria Atkinson legitimo matrimonio nata ex parentibus catholicis Thoma et Maria Atkinson. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Prujean et Margarita Hunt

(9) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain Eboraci

Anno 1777. Die 19. Maii baptizata fuit Anna Simpson legitimo matrimonio nata filia Joannis et Mariæ Simpson catholicorum, Sponsoribus Roberto Hodgson et Elizabeth Simpson.

* 4 Dec., 1775, Dorothy d. of Joseph Rose of Dringhouses buried (*Reg. of H. Trinity, Micklegate*). If the parents are the same this would point to two children previously named.

† *Vere* Hansom married his cousin Elizabeth Lakeland and had Joseph, Mary, Martha and Ann.

‡ A Thomas Peckett, bricklayer, son of Henry P. Miller (free 1703), received the freedom in 1739. William Peckitt, a Catholic, glass painter and stainer, received the freedom by order gratis in 1753. John Brown, in his History of the Minster (p. 316-17), gives some particulars of his work from 1757 to 1768, when he is described as having attained some excellence in his art.

§ In a list of Papists in 1735 at Bishopthorpe (*Northern Genealogist, IV,* 34) appear under Nunnington "John Albert Audaer, husbandman; W^m^ Audaer, husbandman; Elizabeth Audaer, widow; Margaret Todd and Mary Todd, granddaughters of Elizth Audaer."

Anno D° Die 29. Maii baptizatus fuit Franciscus Xaverius Mercer legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus catholicis Josepho et Elizabeth Mercer, Sponsoribus Richardo * Handsome et Christina Scott.

Anno D° Die 19. Junii baptizatus fuit Joannes Cleasby legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus catholicis Joanne et Elizabeth Cleasby, Matrina tantum adhibita est Maria Stabely.

Anno D°. Die 1. Septembris baptizatus fuit, sub conditione, Joseph Grange, natus die trigesimo præcedentis mensis ex legitimo matrimonio, Patre Josepho Grange acatholico, Matre Anna Grange catholica, Sponsoribus Thoma Stonehouse et Catharina Wheelhouse. N.B. Puer iste baptizatus fuit sub conditione, quia dubium videbatur oviri [?] de valore prioris baptismi collati ab eo qui obstetricis loco assistebat matri parturienti, qui putans vitam infantis periclitari manu sua effudit aquam super pedem infantis antequam totus in lucem emitteretur, ideoque illustrissimus Vicarius ✝ Apostolicus de hoc casu consultus, duxit infantem rebaptizandum sub conditione.

(10) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Anno 1777. Die 17. Septembris baptizata fuit Elizabeth Peart legitimo matrimonio nata Patre catholico Thoma Peart; matre acatholica Helena Peart. Sponsoribus Willelmo Foss Sarai Stonehouse.

Anno d° Die 31. Decembris baptizata fuit Joanna Maria Gibson legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Elizabeth ‡ Gibson, Sponsoribus Richardo * Handsom[e?] & Joanna Williamson.

[1778]

Anno 1778. Die quinta Aprilis baptizata fuit Elizabeth Atkinson legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Maria Atkinson. Sponsoribus Philippo § Saltmarsh et Theresa Saltmarsh.

* *Vere* Hansom. ✝ The Rt. Rev. William Walton, Bishop of Trachonitis.

‡ A staymaker by trade, I think.

§ Colonel Philip Saltmarshe of York, son of Mr Philip Saltmarshe of Saltmarshe the representative of the ancient family of Saltmarshe (styled de Salso Marasco in the Latin Records) of Saltmarshe (in the parish of Howden, E.R. York), informs me that Philip Saltmarshe of Saltmarshe (b. 1589, d. 1659) mar. Mary d. of Wm. Stanley of Womersley and changed his religion. He had two sons (M. I. Howden, also will proved that year i.e. 1693) Philip (b. 1619, d. 1693) who followed his father's religion, from whom he descends in the seventh generation, all but one named Philip; and Edward (b. 1624, d. 1689) a captain in the Parliament forces, who seems to have remained a Catholic as his line continued. The latter mar. Elizabeth Gerard, d. of Wm. Ireland of Nostell Abbey, and besides Peter and Gerard, who became priests, and Edward and Elizabeth who died young, had Philip Saltmarshe of York and Newby Wiske (b. 1651), who mar. Troth d. of Bryan Salvin of Croxdale, co. Durham, and had Philip of York and Newby Wiske, who declared his rental at about £700 (Estcourt and Payne's *Eng. Cath Nonjurors,* 1715). His sister Troth also declared hers at £40. He mar. Ann, d. of Wm. de Molines of Skerville Court, Hants, and had William of Yorke and Newby Wiske (b. 1707, died at Nancy in Loraine), who mar. Lady Anne Plunkett, d. of Robert 6th Earl of Fingall. His son Philip Saltmarshe of York (b. 1754, d. 1797) d.s.p. having mar. Constantia d. of Thomas Fitzherbert of Swynnerton and relict of Joseph Brockholes of Claughton-on-Brock. It was he who stood godparent, with his sister Theresa who mar. Gastoldi, a Frenchman, whose descendants, if any, would be representatives of the junior and Catholic branch, five other sisters (alive in 1802) dying unmarried.

Anno dº Die 22. Aprilis baptizatus fuit Joannes Tasker legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus catholicis Carolo et Elizabeth Tasker. Sponsoribus adhibitis Joanne Jackson et Anna Bell.

Anno dº Die 19. Maii baptizata fuit Catharina Hobbes legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico Christophoro Hobbes, Matre catholica Ursula Hobbes. Sponsoribus Thoma Gibson, Anna Bell.

Anno dº Die 1. Julii baptizatus fuit Joannes Scott legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Josepho Mercer, Maria Ouzley.

(11) Baptizati a Joanna Chamberlain

Anno 1778. Die 11. Julii baptizatus fuit Henricus Josephus Franciscus* Handsome legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus natus Richardo et Elizabeth Handsome. Sponsoribus Thoma Stonehouse et Elizabeth Gray.

Anno dº Die 12. Julii baptizata fuit Anna Jefferson, legitimo matrimonio nata Parentibus catholicis Carolo et Maria Jefferson. Sponsoribus Petro Wilson, Maria MacDonald

Anno dº Die 2. Augusti baptizatus fuit Thomas Ward legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus Catholicis Luca et Alicia Ward. Sponsoribus Roberto Huitson, Rebecca Powell.

Anne dº Die 28. Octobris baptizatus fuit Robertus Rose legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus catholicis Josepho et Maria Rose. Sponsoribus Carolo Smith, Joanna Firby.

[1779]

1779 Die 4. Januarii baptizatus fuit Joannes Scott legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre catholico Joanne Scott, Matre acatholica Alicia Scott. Sponsoribus Josepho Mercer. Elizabeth† Handsome.

Anno Dº Die 7ª Januarii baptizata fuit Sarai Taylor legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico Joanne Taylor, Matre catholica Dina Taylor. Sponsoribus Roberto Taylor, Rachel Tomlinson.

(12) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

An: 1779. Die 20. Junii baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Simpson legitimo matrimonio natus ex Parentibus Catholicis Joanne et Maria Simpson. Sponsoribus Thoma Gibson, Anna Crowcook.

Anno dº. Die 27. Octobris baptizata fuit Catherina Peart legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre catholico Thoma Peart, Matre acatholica Helena Peart. Sponsoribus Leonardo Kettlewell, Margarita Warwick.

[1780]

Anno 1780. Die 5. Januarii baptizatus fuit Jacobus Scott legitimo matrimonio natus ex Parentibus Catholicis Thoma et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Josepho Mercer Juniori et Anna Bell.

Anno dº Die 10. Februarii baptizatus fuit Josephus Birdsall legitimo matrimonio natus ex Parentibus catholicis Cottam‡ Birdsall

* See 26 Oct., 1803, the birth of his second child. He died in York, 16 Feb., 1854, having mar. Sarah, d. of Richard Simpson of Waplington, leaving issue.

† *Vere* Hansom.

‡ Mr Gillow says that Mr Cottam Birdsall formerly resided in Liverpool, and married in 1765 Miss Elizabeth Danson, who died at Richmond, co. York, 29 March, 1818. Besides those whose names occur here a son, Father John Austin Birdsall, O.S.B., born at Liverpool 27 June, 1775; studied first with the

et Elizabeth Birdsall. Sponsoribus Michaele Thompson et Elizabeth Silburne.

Anno d° Die 27. Februarii An: Bissent: baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Cleasby legitimo matrimonio natus ex Parentibus catholica Joanne et Elizabeth Cleasby. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Kennet et Seithy Maria Law.

Anno D°Die 19. Martii baptizata fuit Maria Stead legitimo matrimonio nata Patre catholico Thoma Stead Matre verò acatholica Maria Stead. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Johnson, et Maria Gonard.

(13) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Anno 1780. Die 28. Martii baptizata fuit Maria Pomelia Elizabeth Ellis legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus nata, Michaele* et Barbara Ellis. Sponsoribus Richardo Hansom et Maria Bean.

Anno d° Die 26. Maii baptizatus fuit Joannes Scott legitimo matrimonio natus ex Patre catholico Joanne Scott ex matre acatholica Alicia Scott. Sponsoribus Thoma Gibson et Elzabeth Simpson.

Anno d° Dei 17. Julii baptizatus fuit Joannes Ward legitimo matrimonio natus ex parentibus catholicis Luca et Alicia Ward. Sponsoribus Georgio Thompson et Anna Tyler.

Anno d° Die 25. Septembris baptizata fuit Elizabetha Gibson legitimo matrimonio nata ex Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Elizabetha Gibson. Sponsoribus Thoma Hill et Anna Jefferson.

Anno d° Die 5. Octobris baptizatus fuit Thomas Taylor legimo matrimonio natus, Patre acatholico Joanne Taylor, matre catholica Dina Taylor. Sponsoribus Roberto Taylor, Rachel Tomlinson.

Anno D° Die 22. Decembris baptizatus fuit Henricus Thomas Hobbes legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre acatholico Christophoro Hobbes, Matre catholica Ursula Hobbes. Sponsoribus Antonio Hall et Anna Blake.

(14) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

An: 1780. Die 31. Decembris baptizatus fuit Joannes Franciscus Dimie legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre catholico Claudio Dimie, Matre acatholica Maria Dimie. Sponsoribus Thoma Stonehouse, Dorothea Chicken.

[1781]

An: 1781. Die 24. Februarii baptizata fuit Francisca Stayd legitimo matrimonio nata Patre acatholico Richard Stayd, Matre catholica Margarita Stayd. Sponsoribus Joseph Mercer Sarai Smallpage.

Anno d° Die 13. Aprilis baptizatus fuit Carolus Jefferson legitimo matrimonio natus, Parentibus catholicis, Carolo et Maria Jefferson. Sponsoribus Richardo† Hanson et Anna Blakoe.

Anno d° Die 22. Maii baptizatus fuit Michael Ellis legitimo

Dominicans, but in 1795 went to the Benedictine Abbey at Lambspring; was there professed in 1796 and ordained priest at Hildesheim in 1801. He died President-General of the English congregation and titular Abbot of Westminster August 2, 1837, æt. 62. A daughter, Elizabeth, died at Scorton, co. York, 15 Nov. 1852, æt. 81.

* A Michael Ellis, bricklayer, took up the Freedom in 1754.

† *Vere* Hansom.

matrimonio natus Parentibus Catholicis Michaele et Barbara Ellis. Sponsoribus Roberto Hewison et Joanna Williamson.

Anno d° Die 3. Augusti baptizatus fuit Joseph Stephanus* Hanson legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus catholicis Richardo et Elizabeth Hanson. Sponsoribus Jacobo Browne et Margarita Bell.

Anno d° Die 5. Augusti baptizatus fuit Joannes Stone legitimo matrimonio natus et Patre acatholico Gulielmo Stone, Matre catholica Elizabetha Stone. Sponsoribus Petro Brodells et Elizabetha Gray.

(15) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Anno 1781. Die 18 Novembris baptizatus fuit Thomas Stayd vel Steed legitimo matrimonio natus Patre catholico Thoma Stayd, Matre verò acatholica Maria Stayd. Sponsoribus Jacobo Todd, Maria Johnson.

An: D° Die 13. Decembris baptizatus fuit Christophorus Simpson legitimo matrimonio natus, Parentibus Catholicis Joanne et Maria Simpson. Sponsoribus Thoma Peart et Anna Bean.

[1782]

Anno 1782. Die 20. Januarii baptizata fuit Maria Deacon legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico Jacobo Deacon, Matre catholica Anna Deacon. Sponsoribus Luca Ward, Maria [Goff *x^d out*] Gough.

Anno D°Die 5. Martii baptizatus fuit Thomas Atkinson legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Maria Atkinson. Sponsoribus Dn° Phillipo ✠ Langdale de Houghton et Illustrissima Domina Maria Eyre [de Hassop *x^d out*].

Anno d° Die 16. Martii baptizatus fuit Richardus Cleasby legitimo matrimonio natus, Parentibus catholicis Joanne et Elizabeth Cleasby. Sponsoribus Thoma Hill et Scythy Maria Law.

Anno d° Die 25. Aprilis baptizatus fuit Marcus Scott legitimo matrimonia natus, Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Josepho Mercer et Anna Jefferson.

Item eodem die baptizata fuit Martha Scott nata eodem partu, a viro qui officio obstetricis fungebatur ob vitæ periculum, Ceremoniæ baptismi postea suppletæ fuerunt. Sponsoribus Josepho Mercer et Elizabeth Gray.

(16) Anno d° Die 31. augusti baptisatus [est *interlined*] (à Carolo‡ Plowden Sac.) Josephus Birdsall legitimo matrimonio natus parentibus Catholicis Cottam et Elizabethâ Birdsall, Sponsoribus Dom. Roberto§ Bishoprick pro. gul. Danson absentæ, et Susannâ Copeland.

Anno D° Die 22. Septembris Baptisata est Maria Smith legitimo matrimonio nata parentibus catholicis Jacobo & Mariâ

* *Vere* Hansom. Died 20 March 1799, bur. H. Trinity, Micklegate.

✠ Philip Langdale, Esq., who left his estate to the Hon. Charles Stourton, who assumed the name of Langdale, the reliable and trusted Catholic leader, who died in 1868.

‡ The Rev. Charles Plowden, S.J. (Gillow's *Dict. Eng. Cath.* v, 322).

§ Query a relation of Mother Mary Bishoprick, b. 1727; prof. 1753; d. 1814. "Dom." is probably given for Mr.

Smith, Sponsoribus Thoma Hill & Mariâ Smith pro Gulielmo Hedley & Helenâ Dodds absentibus

[1783]

1783. Die 4. Januarii baptizata est a me Joanne Chamberlain Francisca Jefferson legitimo matrimonio nata Parentibus catholicis Carolo et Maria Jefferson, matrina tantum adhibita Francisca Tasker.

An: dº Die 19. Martii baptizatus et Josephus Taylor legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre acatholico Joanne Taylor, Matre catholica Dina Taylor. Sponsoribus Carolo Wheelhouse, et Margareta Singleton.

Anno dº Die 5. Aprilis baptizata est Sarai Deacon legitimo matrimonio nata Patre acatholico Jacobo Deacon Matre verò catholica Anna Deacon. Sponsoribus Varlow, Francisca Tasker.

Anno dº Die 15. Maii baptizata est Sarai Stead legitimo matrimonio nata Patre catholico Thoma Stead Matre verò acatholica Maria Stead. Sponsoribus Mathæo Snow, Anna Johnson.

(17) 1783. Die 16 Junii baptizata est [a Joanne Chamberlain *above*] Elizabeth Ellis legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus catholicis Michaele et Barbara Ellis. Sponsoribus Joanne Smith et Wenefrida * Burgess

Die 30. Septembris baptizata est Maria Anna Poinelou legitimo matrimonio nata Patre catholico Alexandro Poinelou, Matre vero acatholica Anna Poinelou. Sponsoribus Jacobo Dodd, et Anna Hobbes.

[1784]

1784. Die 13. Januarii baptizata est Sarai Stayd legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre Richardo Stayd acatholico, Matre Margarita Stayd catholica. Sponsoribus Thoma Gibson, Sarai Smallpage.

Anno dº Die 28. Februarii baptizata fuit Anna Whitehouse legitimo matrimonio nata. Patre Stephano Whitehouse, matre Elizabetha Whitehouse catholicis. Sponsoribus Oswaldo Gray et Wenefrida Burgess.

Anno dº Die 1 Aprilis baptizatus est Josephus Scott legitimo matrimonio natus Parentibus Catholicis Thoma et Christina Scott, Sponsoribus Josepho Mercer et Martha† Scoly.

Anno dº Die 20. Aprilis baptizata est Helena Maria‡ Hanson legitimo matrimonio nata Parentibus catholicis Richardo et Elizabeth Hanson. Sponsoribus Thoma Smith et Martha Scoley.

Anno Dº Die 14. Maii baptizata fuit Dorothea Simpson legitimo matrimonio et Catholicis parentibus nata, Patre Joanne, Matre Maria Simpson. Sponsores adhibiti fuere Nicholaus Delsaut et Anna Bell.

* The Burgess family were reputed old Catholics, related to the Hansoms seemingly through females, and latterly lived at Alne. One deserted the Faith and was, I believe, father of the Rev. Richard Burgess, formerly vicar of Holy Trinity, Sloane Street, Chelsea.

† Martha Scoley was, I believe, portress at the convent.

‡ *Vere* Hansom. She married George Swallow, of Bishop-Auckland, and died there without issue. They adopted a child which died young.

(18) 1784. Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die 30 Junii Baptizatus est Thomas Hobbes legitimo matrimonio natus Patre acatholico Christophoro Hobbes Matre catholica Ursula Hobbes. Sola Matrina adhibita fuit Maria Marshall

Die 1 Augusti. Baptizata est Maria Birdsall legitimo matrimonio nata è Parentibus catholicis Cottam Birdsall et Elizabeth Birdsall. Sponsoribus Michaele Thompson et Joanna Allanson

Die 23. Augusti baptizatus est Carolus Jefferson legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus natus Carolo et Maria Jefferson. Sponsoribus Roberto Jefferson et Elizabetha Bean.

Die 9. Septembris. baptizata fuit Catharina Cleasby legitimo matrimonio nata è Parentibus Catholicis Joanne et Elizabeth Cleasby. Sponsoribus Josepho Rose et Margarita Bell.

Die 11 Octobris. Baptizatus est Thomas Peart legitimo matrimonio natus è Patre catholico Thoma Peart, Matre verò acatholica Helena Peart. Sponsoribus Georgio Thompson et Elizabeth * Hanson.

Die 4. Novembris. Baptizatus est Georgius Gulielmus Mercer legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, Josepho et Elizabeth Mercer. Sponsoribus Thoma Mercer et Elizabeth Gibson.

(19) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain.

Die 23. Novembris Baptizatus est Georgius Martinus Dickson legitimo matrimonio natus [et catholicis parentibus *crossed out*] Patre acatholico Roberto Dickson et Matre Maria Dickson catholica. Sponsoribus Michaele Thompson et Maria Ingram.

1785

1785. Die 8 Aprilis. Baptizata fuit Hannah seu Anna Deacon legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico Jacobo Deacon, Matre catholica Anna Deacon. Sponsoribus Edmundo Aspinall et Anna Gough.

Die 3. Junii. Baptizatus est Oswaldus Gray Whitehouse legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, viz. Stephano et Elizabetha Whitehouse. Sponsoribus Thoma Smith et Anna Gray.

Die 4 Julii. Baptizatus est Gulielmus† Birdsall legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, viz. Cottam Birdsall et Elizabeth Birdsall. Sponsoribus Dom: Roberto Bishoprick et Anna Birdsall.

Die 13 Julii. Baptizatus est Joannes Simpson legitimo matrimonio et Catholicis Parentibus natus, viz. Joanne et Maria Simpson. Sponsoribus Edmundo Aspinall et Martha Scoley.

Die 27 Augusti. Baptizata fuit Maria Aspinall legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus nata, viz. Edmundo‡ Aspinall et Catharina Aspinall. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Wake et Anna Leech.

* *Vere* Hansom.

† Mr Gillow informs me that William Birdsall was admitted into the English College at Lisbon, 13 September, 1802, was transferred to Ushaw College, whence, after ordination, he was sent to Ellingham Northumberland, in 1810. In or about 1824 he removed to Berwick-on-Tweed, were he remained till his death on 18 Feb. 1838, aged 53.

‡ Query a relation of Rev. Mother Anne Aspinall, who d. 1789, aged 80, said to be of a Lancastrian family.

1786

1786 Die 1. Januarii baptizata est Martha filia spuria Sarai Kennedy, nunc Sarai Lawton dicta propter matrimonium initum. Sponsoribus Michaele Ellis, et Elizabeth *Hanson.

(20) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die 12. Januarii baptizata est a me Elizabeth Scott legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Christina Scott, Sponsoribus Gulielmo Hedley et Elizabetha Mercer

Die 5 Martii baptizatus est Jacobus Taylor legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre catholico Jacobo Taylor, Matre verò acatholica Esther Taylor. Sponsoribus Joanne Cleasby et Anna Thompson

Die 29. Martii. Baptizata est Anna Duella Scott, legitimo matrimonio nata Patre Joanne Scott catholico Matre Alicia Scott acatholica. Sponsoribus Thoma Smith et Maria Marshall.

Die 2. Junii. Baptizata est Elizabetha Sturdy legitimo matrimonio nata ex Patre catholico Gulielmo Sturdy ex matre acatholica sed mox convertenda ad fidem catholicam, Alicia Sturdy. Sponsoribus Thoma Scott et Elizabetha Mercer.

Die 5 Septembris. Baptizata est Anna Smith legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre catholico Johanne Smith, Matre verò acatholica Maria Smith. Sponsoribus Willelmo Smith, Anna† Handson.

Die 8. Octobris baptizatus est Richardus Staid legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre Richardo Staid acatholico, Matre Margarita Staid catholica. Sponsoribus Thoma Scott et Maria Bolland.

Die 22. Octobris baptizatus est Carolus Abraham Jefferson legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre catholico Henrico Jefferson, matre verò acatholica Francisca Jefferson. Sponsoribus Carolo Jefferson et Maria Jefferson.

(21) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die 3ª Decembris baptizatus est Joannes Jolly legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre acatholico Josepho Jolly, Matre verò catholica Joanna Jolly. Sponsoribus Stephano Whitehouse et Anna‡ Hindson.

Die 6ª Decembris baptizata est Maria Thorpe legitimo matrimonio nata Parentibus catholicis Henrico et Sarai Thorpe. Matrina tantum adhibita fuit, Rachel Tomlinson

Die 16. Decembris baptizata est Maria Whitehouse legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus nata, viz. Stephano et Elizabetha Whitehouse. Sponsoribus Oswaldo Gray et Maria Plowman.

1787

1787. Die 12. Januarii baptizata est Joanna Jefferson legitimo matrimonio et è catholicis parentibus nata, viz. Carolo et Maria Jefferson. Sponsoribus Richardo* Hanson et Joanna Ward.

Die 14. Aprilis baptizatus est Joannes Ellis legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus natus, Michaele et Barbara Ellis. Sponsoribus Carolo Wheelhouse et Elizabeth Ellis.

Die 6. Maii. Baptizata est Elizabeth Dimie legitimo matri-

* *Vere* Hansom.

† I have no record of this person, and it will be seen that on 3 Dec. the name appears as Hindson.

‡ See note to 5 Sept.

monio et catholicis parentibus nata, viz. Claudio Dimie et Maria Dimie. Sponsoribus Nicholao Delsaut et Anna Bell.

Die 29. Julii. Baptizata est Anna Maria Aspinall legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus nata, viz. Edmundo et Catharina Aspinall. Sponsoribus Jacobo Rose et Esther Maria Anna Whittendale.

(22) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die septima Septembris baptizatus est Henricus Watson legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre acatholico Georgio Watson, Matre verò catholica Anna Watson. Sponsoribus Jacobo Roberto Mountain et Elizabetha Lupton.

Die 22da Novembris baptizata est Helena Scott legitimo matrimonio et catholicis parentibus nata, viz. Thoma et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Thoma Boland seniori et Martha Scoley.

1788

1788. Die 17. Februarii baptizatus est Robertus Mercer legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre catholico Josepho Mercer Juniori, Matre acatholica sed mox ad veram fidem convertenda, Helena Mercer; Sponsoribus Paulo Burgess et Elizabetha Kirby.

Die 28. Aprilis baptizata est Rosa Maria English legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus Joanne et Catharina English nuper ad fidem conversis; Sponsoribus Willelmo Smith et Anna Gray.

1789

1789 Die 18. Januarii baptizata est Maria Jolly legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico Joseph Jolly, Matre catholica Joanna Jolly. Sponsoribus Thoma Bolland et Maria Arton.

Die 2. Aprilis baptizatus fuit Joannes Peart legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre catholico Thomas Peart, Matre nondum catholica sed meditante conversionem ad fidem catholicam. Sponsoribus Richardo* Hanson et Wenefrida Burgess.

Die 3. Aprilis baptizata fuit Maria Smith legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico Joanne Smith Matre acatholica sed meditante conversionem ad fidem catholicam, Maria Smith. Sponsoribus Thoma et Maria Atkinson.

(23) 1789. Die 20a Aprilis baptizata fuit Anna Dickson legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre acatholico Roberto Dickson, Matre verò catholica Maria Dickson. Sponsoribus Thoma Bolland juniore et Elizabeth Bean.

Die 14. Julii baptizatus est Jacobus Colbeck legitimo matrimonio natus, Parentibus catholicis Georgio et Anna Colbeck. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Firby et Susanna Fawcett.

Die 31. Julii baptizata est Barbara Benedictus Ellis legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus catholicis Michaele et Barbara Ellis. Sponsoribus Thoma Smith et Maria Greenwood

Die 28 Augusti baptizatus et Robertus Butler† Birdsall legitimo matrimonio natus, Parentibus catholicis Cottam Birdsall et Elizabeth Birdsall. Sponsoribus Thoma Smith et Martha Headley.

Die 29 Novembris baptizatus est Joannes Mercer legitimo ma-

* *Vere* Hansom.

† Probably died young, as the same name occurs on Nov. 24, 1792.

trimonio natus, Parentibus catholicis Josepho Mercer juniori et Helena Mercer, nondum in Ecclesiæ gremium admissa. Sponsoribus Thoma Scott et Elizabeth Mercer.

Die 4. Decembris baptizatus est Georgius Watson legitimo matrimonio natus Patre acatholico Georgio Watson Matre catholica Anna Watson. Sponsoribus Richardo Pearson, et Anna Evans.

Die 25. Decembris baptizatus est Joannes Mitchel, legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre acatholico Joanne Mitchel, matre verò catholica Francisca Mitchell. Sponsoribus Thoma Boland et Elizabetha Browne

(24) 1790 Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die [15 *written on* 16 *and also above*] Martii baptizata est Elizabeth Scott legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus nata viz. Thoma' et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Thoma Boland juniore et Emerentiana* Garsome

Die 5. Maii baptizatus et Gulielmus Hurworth legitimo matrimonio natus Patre catholico Thoma† Hurworth, matre verò acatholica Elizabetha Hurworth. Sponsoribus Thoma Boland [juniore *above*] et Maria Smith.

Die 3. Augusti baptizata est Anna Gascoigne filia spuria Christopheri Grange et Susannæ Gascoigne, ambobus acatholicis, licet mulier locuta sit de fide catholica amplectenda. Matrina tantum adhibita est Anna Swale.

Die 2. Octobris baptizata est Theresia Atkinson, urgente periculo mortis, ab eo qui vices obstetricis agebat, preces et cœremoniæ postea suppletæ sunt a me. Sponsoribus Joanne Harrison et Martha Harrison. Parentes prædictæ filiæ sic baptizatæ ambo catholici sunt viz. Thomas et Maria Atkinson.

Die 11. Novembris baptizata et Anna Dimmie Parentibus catholicis Claudio et Maria Dimmie. Matrina tantum adhibita est Elizabeth Kirby.

Die 17. Novembris baptizata est Elizabeth English legitimo

* In the Knight family papers, in this volume, a descent of this lady is shown. In a copy, in my possession, of *Pious Reflections and Devout Prayers, &c.* by Fr Nicolas of the holy Cross &c. *Doway* MDCXCV, on the title page is written, "Mary Hungate her Book July y^e 13 1733," and "Emerentiana Garsome 1799," and facing the title page, "Elizabeth Cat^ne Hansom 1820," and below, in my father's hand, "Nov^r 15. 1857 Jos^h A. Hansom (the gift of my dear Sister). Mrs Garsome was a widow lady (of good family, it is said) who took the office of Portress at the 'Bar' Convent, York, and was Godmother to my sister, to whom she left her books and some other articles. This book appears to have formerly belonged to a Mary Hungate. Query as to this being a member of the ancient family of Hungate of York." A Lady Hungate is said (*History of the Bar Convent*, p. 155) to have died in the convent, 1749. If this is the same person, we may identify her with Mary, daughter of William Weld, of Lulworth Castle, Dorset, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Shirburne, of Stonyhurst, Lancs. She married 1st Nicholas sixth Lord Fairfax, and 2nd Sir Francis Hungate, of Saxton, fourth baronet, and returned her revenue at £634 5s. 11d. (Estcourt and Payne's *English Catholic Nonjurors of 1715*). But Mary left by her second husband a daughter, Mary Hungate, who married Sir Edward Gascoigne of Parlington.

† Thomas Hurworth, merchant tailor, free in 1790. His six sons mentioned in this Register voted as freemen for Mr Edward Petre in the election of 1830.

matrimonio nata, è Parentibus Joanne et Catharina English in via at fidem catholicam amplectendam. Sponsoribus Richardo* Hanson et Elizabeth Gibson.

Die 12. Decembris baptizata est Maria Mountain legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre catholico Joanne Roberto Mountain, Matre verò acatholica Joanna Mountain. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Randerson et Joanna Williamson

(25) 1790 Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die 21. Decembris baptizata est Maria Hughes legitimo matrimonio nata Parentibus catholicis Gulielmo et Maria Hughes. Sponsoribus Thoma Stead et Elizabeth* Hanson.

Die 23. Decembris baptizata est Anna Margarita Singleton legitimo matrimonio nata, Parentibus catholicis Thoma et Margarita Singleton. Sponsoribus Thoma Gibson juniori, et Elizabetha* Hanson.

1791

1791 Die 22. Septembris baptizatus est Jacobus Mathæus Hinderson legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre acatholico Jacobo Hinderson, Matre catholica Barbara Hinderson. Sponsoribus Roberto Allan et Elizabetha Cleasby.

Die 27. Septembris baptizata fuit Anna Watson legitimo matrimonio nata, è Patre acatholico Georgio Watson et è matre catholica Anna Watson. Sponsoribus Henrico* Hanson et Maria Hobbes.

Die 15. Novembris baptizata fuit Hannah Blythe in matrimonio nata è Patre acatholico Joanne Blythe, Matre catholica Maria Blythe. Sponsoribus Thoma Bolland et Rebecca Powel.

Die 27. Novembris baptizata est Maria Mercer legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre Josepho Mercer catholico, Matre Helena Mercer dubiæ fidei; Sponsoribus Elizabetha Mercer et Joanne Mercer.

1792.

1792 Die 1. Januarii baptizatus et David Hurworth legitimo matrimonio natus Patre catholico Thoma Hurworth, matre reputata catholica, sed adhuc dubitandum de ejus conversione, Elizabetha Hurworth. Sponsoribus Michaele Thompson et Maria Smith.

Die 19. Januarii baptizatus est Josephus Benedictus Ellis legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, viz., Michaele et Barbara Ellis. Sponsoribus Edmundo Aspinall et Elizabetha Hansom.

(26) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die 11 martii baptizatus est Joannes Scott legitimo matrimonio natus è Patre catholico Joanne Scott, Matre verò acatholica Joanna Scott. Patrinus tantum adhibitus est Carolus Jefferson, qui tenuit infantem.

Die 18. Martii baptizatus est Thomas Franciscus Xavierus [Singleton *above*] legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus Thoma et Margarita Singleton. Sponsoribus Thoma Peckett et Maria Peckett.

Die 18ª Maii baptizatus est Robertus Aloysius Taylor legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, Jacobo et Esther Taylor. Sponsoribus Joanne Stout et Elizabetha Snow. Gemellus est.

* *Vere* Hansom.

Die dicto 18. Maii baptizata est, Soror gemellâ prioris baptizati, Esther Anna Taylor, dictis catholicis Parentibus et legitimo matrimonio nata. Sponsoribus Luca Ward et Maria Hughes.

Die 27. Junii baptizatus est Robertus Dixon Patre acatholico Roberto Dixon, Matre catholica Maria Dixon in legitimo matrimonio. Sponsoribus Thoma Hurworth. Elizabetha Bean.

Die 31. Julii baptizata est Emerentiana English legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus, Joanne et Catharina English nata. Sponsoribus Edmundo Aspinall et Emerentiana Garstang.*

Die 15 Octobris baptizatus est Thomas Fothergill filius Spurius Thomæ Fothergill acatholici et Annæ Johnson catholicæ. Matrina tantum adhibita est Barbara Ellis.

Die 8. Novembris baptizata est Teresia Scott legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus nata viz Thoma et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Josepho Bolland et Maria Scoley.

(27) Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain.

Die 24. Novembris baptizatus est Robertus Butler† Birdsall legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus viz Cottam Birdsall, et Elizabetha Birdsall. Sponsoribus Michaele Thompson et Sophia Birdsall.

1793

1793. Die 19 Martii baptizatus est Thomas Colbeck legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, viz Georgio et Anna Colbeck. Sponsoribus Jacobo Fletcher et Helena Suner.

Die 18 Aprilis baptizata est Maria Reily legitimo matrimonio nata, è catholicis Parentibus Michaele et Maria Reily, hibernis. Sponsoribus Joanne Simpson et Margarita Simpson, filia dicti Joannis Simpson.

Die 7. Julii baptizata est Anna Wheeler, legitimo matrimonio nata è Patre catholico Christophero Wheeler, è Matre acatholica Anna Wheeler. Sponsoribus Joanne Simpson et Anna Colbeck.

Die 1. Septembris baptizatus est Thomas Hurworth legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus Thoma Hurworth et Elizabetha Hurworth. Sponsoribus Thoma Browne & Hannah Charlton.

Die 8. Septembris baptizata est Anna Maria Sayner Firby filia Spuria Gulielmi Firby et Helenæ Sayner. Sponsoribus Georgio Colbeck et Maria Hughes. N.B. Parentes ambo catholici erant.

Die 1. Octobris baptizata est Elizabetha Mercer legitimo matrimonio Patre catholico Josepho Mercer, Matre acatholica, aut saltem adhuc dubiæ fidei, Matrina tantum adhibita fuit Margarita Bell.

(28) 1794

Baptizati a Joanne Chamberlain

Die 29. Januarii baptizata est Elizabetha Scott legitimo matrimonio nata, Patre catholico Joanne Scott, Matre verò a catholica Joanna Scott. Sponsoribus Carolo Jefferson et Elizabetha Mountain.

Die 17. Augusti baptizatus et Georgius Wheeler legitimo ma-

* Doubtless in error for Garsome.

† Robert Butler Birdsall, says Mr Gillow, was drowned by the upsetting of a boat in the Mersey, 29 Sept. 1816, aged 23.

trimonio natus, Patre catholico Christophero Wheeler, matre mox convertanda ad fidem, Anna Wheeler. Sponsoribus Thoma Mawberley et Anna Hall.

Die 19. Augusti baptizata est Joanna Watson legitimo matrimono nata, Patre acatholico Georgio Watson [*a line of correction makes it look like* Watnon *or* Watsson], Matre catholica Anna Watson. Sponsoribus Thoma Mawberley et Elizabeth Linton.

Die 5. Novembris baptizatus est Henricus Gill legitimo matrimonio natus è Patre acatholico Gulielmo Gill, matre verò catholica Anna Gill. Sponsoribus Gulielmo Keasley ex Elizabetha Keasley.

Die 18. Novembris baptizatus est Thomas Mercer legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre catholico Josepho Mercer, Matre verò acatholica vel saltem dubiæ fidei, Helena Mercer, Matrina tantum adhibita est Maria Mercer, vice Elizabethæ Mercer.

Die 30. Novembris baptizatus est Thomas Hurworth legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, viz Thoma Hurwurth et Elizabeth Hurworth. Sponsoribus Thoma Browne et Elizabetha Bean.

1795

Die 1. Martii Baptizatus est Thomas English legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, viz Joanne English et Catharina English. Sponsoribus Joanne Smith et Joanna Seller.

Die 30. Junii baptizata est Paulina Maria Shinton legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus nata Thoma et Joanna Shinton. Sponsoribus Michaele Thompson et Maria Carpue.

Die 2. Julii baptizatus est Gulielmus Josephus Hicman legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus natus, viz Patricio et Joanna Hicman. Sponsoribus Rev^{do} Ludovico Dehenne à Gallia oriundo et Catharina Aspinall.

(29) Die primo Octobris baptisatus est a me Ludovico Dehenne Presbytero Diœcesis audomarensis [in Gallia *above*], Bartholomæus Scott, legitimo Matrimonio natus, Patre Catholico Joanne Scott, matre verò [acatholicâ *in margin*] Elizabethâ Scott: Sponsoribus Richardo Marshall et franciscâ howard.

Die 10. Novembris baptizatus est a me Joanne Chamberlain Josephus Mawson legitimo matrimonio natus è Parentibus catholicis Jonathan* et Anna Mawson. Sponsoribus Richardo Pierson et Margarita Simpson.

Die 19. Novembris baptizatus est a Jo: Chamberlain Richardus Carter legitimo matrimonio natus, Patre Thoma Carter, acatholico, Matre Maria Carter catholica. Matrina sola adhibita est Maria Dimmie.

Die 18. Decembris baptizata est Maria Bramley legitimo matrimonio nata Patre acatholico Roberto Bramley, Matre catholica Anna Bramley. Sponsoribus Roberto Hewison et Maria Molas.

* Jonathan Mawson, a convert, born 25 Dec. 1755, was thirteenth and posthumous child of Joseph Mawson of Stainburn in the parish of Kirkby Overblow, W. R. York. He married Ann, daughter of Hall and his wife Mary, daughter of George Colbeck of the Mount, York, who died 1788. Halls and Colbecks were Catholics. The child must have died before the entry of 17 July 1803.

1796

Die 11° februarii natus et 22° ejusdem mensis baptizatus est a me Ludovico, honorato, Audomaro Dehenne Presbytero Diœcesis Audomarensis in Galliâ, franciscus Scott, legitimo matrimonio et Catholicis Parentibus natus viz Thomâ et Christina Scott. Sponsoribus Josepho Mercer et Annâ Scott.

Die 20° Martii nata est eodem die baptizata fuit a me Ludovico honorato, Audomaro Dehenne Presbytero Diœcesis Audomarensis in Galliâ, Elizabetha Wheeler legitimo matrimonio Nata Patre Catholico Thomâ Wheeler, matre mox convertandâ ad fidem Annâ Mortimer. Sponsoribus Jonathan Mawson et Elizabetha* hanson. (30) [April 24 *in margin*] Die vigesimo quarto Aprilis nata et ejusdem mensis die vigesimo sexto baptizata fuit a me Ludovico, honorata Audomaro Dehenne Presbytero Diœcesis Audomarensis in Gallia Joanna, Maria, Ægidia Boston legitimo matrimonio et catholicis Parentibus nata, viz Roberto Boston et Mariâ Chapman. Sponsoribus R^do Ægidio Labbé et Liliâ Donaldson.

Die 30^a Septembris nata et eadem die baptiza est a me Ludovico, Honorato, Audomaro Dehenne Præsbitero Diœcesis Audomarensis in Galliâ, Maria† Mawson legitimo matrimonio nata è Parentibus Catholicis Jonathan et Annâ Mawson. Sponsoribus Henrico et Elizabeth* Hanson.

Die 14^â Octobris baptizata est a me Ludovico, Honorato, Audomaro Dehenne Præsbitero Diœcesis Audomarensis in Galliâ Esther Taylor legitimo matrimonio nata a Parentibus Jacobo Taylor et Esther Taylor. Sponsoribus Thomâ Hill et Mariâ Hugh.

Die 22^â Octobris baptiza est à me Lud° hoñ Audomaro Dehenne Præsbitero Diœcesis Audomarensis in Galliâ Mariâ Anna Dixon legitimo matrimonio nata è Parentibus Roberto Dixon et Mariâ Dixon; Sponsoribus Henrico* Hanson et Wenefridâ Borgess‡

Die 6^â Novembris baptizatus est a me Lud: Hon: Aud° Dehenne Presbitero Diœcesis Audomarensis in Galliâ Carolus Bon legitimo Matrimonio natus è Parentibus Catholicis Hugone et Mariâ Bon., Sponsoribus Joanne Green et Annâ Hanllon.

Die 19^â Dbris Die decimâ nonâ Decembris natus et Sequenti die baptizatus fuit Thomas English legtimo matrimonio et Catholicis Parentibus viz, Joanne English et Catharinâ English natus: (31) Sponsoribus Thomâ Bolland et Esther Parkar Allain miss. ap. §

1797

1797. Martii Die. 1° Die primâ Martii natus fuit et ejusdem mensis quinta die baptizatus Joannes Bolland legitimo matrimonio et e Catholicis parentibus Josepho** et Annâ Bolland (olim Charlton) natus: Sponsoribus verò Carolo Arundell et Elizabeth Keesley. [Allain miss. apost. *interlined*].

* *Vere* Hansom. † Must have died before the entry of 19 March 1799.
‡ Should be Burgess.
§ Signature added later, like two following, in the same hand as the entry of 13th Nov., 1797. This is the first register signed.
** See below, 25 June 1799, where he is called George and his wife Hannah Charlton.

Aprilis die 15ª. Die quinta decima menis Aprilis nata et [sequenti die *interlined*] baptizata fuit Maria Wheeler legitimo Matrimonio nata et è Catholicis Parentibus Thomâ et Annâ Wheeler (olim mortimmer;) Sponsoribus verò Jacobo Hughs et Mariâ Smith. [Allain miss. apost. *interlined.*]

Die 18ª 7bis. Die decimâ octavâ Septembris natus et baptizatus fuit Joannes* Mawson legitimo Matrimonio et ex Catholicis Parentibus Jonathan et Annâ Mawson. Sponsoribus Edmundo Aspinall et Catharinâ Aspinall—a me Lud hon Aud: Dehenne Missº Apº.

8bris Die 9º. Die septimâ Octobris nata fuit es ejusdem mensis die nonâ baptizata fuit Paulina Maria† Shinton legitimo Matrimonio nata ex Catholicis Parentibus Thomâ et Joannâ Shinton. Sponsoribus Roberto Allen et Annâ Harrison—a me Ludº Hon Audº Dehenne Mº Apº.

Die 30ª. Die trigesimâ Octobris nata et sequenti die baptizata fuit Maria Hoey, legitimo Matrimonio et Catholicis parentibus nata: viz: Georgio et Mariâ Hoey, Sponsoribus Christophoro Wheeler et Catharinâ Tool.—a me Lud: Hon: Aud. Dehenne M: Apº.

(32) Die decimâ tertiâ novembris sub conditione baptizata est à me francisco Cosmâ Damiano allain Elizabeth maria Teresia Stanislas Livingstone duodecim annos tres menses et septendecim dies nata legitimo matrimonio et è Catholicis parentibus Domino alexandro Livingstone et Dominâ‡ joannâ Cranston. Sponsoribus Domino Guillelmo Gage, et Dominâ mariâ Carpue—allain miss. apost.

Die 13ª Novembris nata et sequenti die baptizata fuit Emerentiana Catharina Hurworth filia Thomæ et Elizabeth Hurwouth Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Carolus Arundel, Matrina Emerentiana Garsome—a me Lud: Hon: Audº Dehenne M: Apº

Die 17ª Novembris nata et ejusdem mensis die vigesimâ baptizata fuit Elizabeth Wyrel filia Gulielmi §Wyrel et Elizabeth Wyrel (olim Peckatt) conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jacobus Coddy, Matrina Maria Barnes—a me Lud: Hon: Aud: Dehenne M: Apº.

1798

1798. Die 10ª Martii natus et die decimâ Aprilis baptizatus fuit Joannes hodley filius Nicolai et Saræ hodley conjugum. Sponsores verò fuere Lucas Ward et Elizabeth Purdy.—a me Lud: Hon: Audº Dehenne Missº Apco

Die 15ª Octobris nata et ejusdem mensis die decimâ sextâ baptizata fuit Maria Bergitt filia Richardi Bergitt acatholici et

* Married Ann, daughter of William Walkington of Hasholme Hall, near Holme on Spalding Moor, farmer; but all children died young except Mary, still alive, a Sister of Charity of St Paul.

† I believe Miss Shinton kept a small school in York.

‡ Sir Alexander Livingstone of Westquarter and Bedlormie and Jane his wife, daughter of Captain the Hon. Cranston, son of Lord Cranston (Burke's *Landed Gentry*). The child m. James Kirsopp of The Spital near Hexham.

§ William Wyrell, linen weaver, son of Wm W. ditto, became freeman by patrimony 1755. The name frequently appears in the Registers of Holy Trinity, Micklegate, with which parish they seem to have been officially connected, as, "John Wyrell, *Parish Clerk*," was buried June 12, 1743, and on 23 Sept. 1747, "Ann Wyrell *Saxtoniss*," perhaps the clerk's widow.

Joannæ Morray Catholicæ. Matrina fuit Margarita Chapman.—A me Lud: Hon: Aud° Dehenne M° Ap^co

(33) Die 29ª Novembris nata et sequenti die baptizata fuit Anna Stout filia Joannis et Mariæ Stout (olim Metcalf) conjugum. Matrina fuit Rachel Glue.—a me Lud° Hon^to Aud^ro Dehenne M: Ap^co

Die 27° Die vigesimo sexto Decembris nata et sequenti die baptizata fuit Maria Anna Rodley, filia Joannis et Annæ Rodley Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Gulielmus Randerson. Matrina Maria Barker.—a me Lud° Hon^to Aud^ro Dehenne. Mis: ap^co

Die 29° Decembris nata et sequenti die baptizata fuit Helena Genovefa hoey, filia Georgii et Mariæ hoey, Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Patritius Ryan, Matrina Martha Ryan.—a me L: h: A: Dehenne Miss° Ap^co.

1799

1799 Die 9ª. Die nonâ Februarii nata et ejusdem mensis die undecimâ baptizata fuit Maria Jackson filia Thomæ et Mariæ Jackson (olim * hops) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Stead, Matrina Maria Barnes.—a me Lud: h: A: Dehenne M: A^co.

Die 3ª Martii nata et ejusdem mensis die decimâ baptizata fuit Anna Margarita Marshall filia Richardi et Margaritæ Marshall Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Richardus hargitt, ¶ Matrina Maria hughs.—a me L: Dehenne M° Ap^co.

(34) Die 14ª Martii natus et ejusdem mensis die decimâ septimâ baptizatus fuit Joannes Marshall filius Georgii et Mariæ Marshall (olim Mason) conjugum. Patrinus fuit Georgius Marshall et [matrina *interlined*] Joanna Wheram.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

Die 19ª Martii nata et ejusdem mensis die vigesimo primo baptizata fuit Maria ‡ Mawson filia Jonathan et Annæ Mawson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jacobus Barker, Matrina Anna Burgess.—a me L^co Dehenne M° Ap^co.

Die 8ª maii nata, et ejusdem mensis die decimâ baptizata fuit anna Colbeck filia Georgii et anna [fletcher *in a different hand*] conjugum. Sponsoribus Lucâ Ward et maria hall.—a me francisco allain m° apost°.

[*In margin*] Obiit 11ª Februarii 1800.

Die 25ª Junii [nata *interlined*] et ejusdem mensis die 30ª baptizata fuit Elizabeth Bolland filia Georgii§ et hannah Bolland (olim Charlton) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Guielmus ** Randerson, Matrina Elizabeth Bolland.—a me Lud^co Dehenne M° Ap^co.

Die 8ª Julii natus et ejusdem mensis die undecima bapti-

* I have transcribed the Registers of Linton on Ouse where the family of Hopps figure prominently.

¶ Anne (Xaveria) Hargitt, b. 1771; lay sister 1790; d. 1852, was his sister. They may have been children of John Hargitt, freeman in 1758. Richard had two grandsons Charles, distinguished in music and Edward as a water-colourist. The family may appears frequently in the Registers of St Wilfrid's, Little Blake Street.

‡ Married Christopher Danby and d. s. p.

§ George Bolland, of Castlegate, nearly forty years master of the Catholic charity schools in York, died 6 Dec. 1826, aged 61 (Gillow's *Dict. Eng. Cath.* I, 256).

** William Randerson, miller, was free in 1754.

zatus fuit Jacobus Bramly filius Roberti et Annæ Bramly (olim Scott) conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joseph Scott, Matrina Elizabeth Saynor.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

Die 28^a Septembris nata es ejusdem mensis die trigesimâ baptizata fuit Maria Wyrell filia Gulielmi et Elizabeth Wyrell (olim Peckett) Conjugum. Matrina fuit Barbara Ellis.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

(35) Die 20^a Novembris natus et ejusdem mensis die vigesimâ quartâ baptizatus fuit Robertus* Hureworth filius Thomæ et Elizabeth Hureworth conjugum. Patrinus fuit Robertus Pindar, Matrina Elizabeth Oliver.—a me L^co Dehenne M° A^co.

Die 12^a Maii, anni millesimi septingentesimi nonagesimi noni baptizatus fuit ob vitæ periculum à viro qui obstetricis officio fungebatur [Edwardus *x^d out*] Georgius [Walls *above*] filius Edwardi et Franciscæ Walls (olim Steade). Posteà cœremoniæ Baptismi suppletæ fuerunt, Sponsoribus Josepho Peckett et Mariâ Jackson. —a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

1800

1800 21^a Die vigesimâ primâ Maii natus et ejusdem mensis die vigesimâ tertiâ baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Henricus Wilkinson filius Joannis et Annæ Wilkinson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Richardus Hansom, Matrina Emerentiana Garsome.—a me [francisco allain m° apost°.

[*Only the signature is in Father Allain's writing.*]

Die 14^a Decembris nata et ejusdem mensis die vigesimâ primâ baptisata fuit Elizabeth† Mawson filia Jonathan et Annæ Mawson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joannes Cleasby, Matrina Maria Hall.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

Die 30 Decembris, sub conditione baptizata fuit Lionitta Maria Beauregard filia Antonii-Georgii et N. Beauregard Conjugum, Patrinus fuit Rev^dus Lud. Dehenne—a me Ant Plunket, Miss^io Ap^co.—ex Insula Sandominicana (Saint Domingo).

(36) Die duodecimâ Novembris natus fuit die vero decimâ tertia mensis Februarii anni proximè sequentis baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Poland filius Gulielmi Poland et Elizabeth Poland. Patrinus fuit Thomas Jackson, Matrina Sara Smallpage.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

1801

1801. 15^a. Die decimâ septimâ mensis Februarii natus, die verò decimâ quintâ mensis Martii baptizatus fuit Joannes Hesslegrave filius Joannis et Dorothœ Hesslegrave (olim Hodson) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joannes Stout, Matrina Emerentiana Garsome.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

13^a Die Martii nata et ejusdem mensis die decimâ quintâ baptizata fuit Maria Joseph Hoey filia Georgii et Mariæ Hoey Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Richardus Olivant, Matrina Maria Jackson.—a me Lud^co Dehenne M. Ap^co.

2^a Die Februarii nata die verò octavâ mensis Aprilis baptiza-

* Father of the late Rev. Henry Basil Hurworth, O.S.B.

† Married John Fooks and had issue.

ta fuit Catharina Samuel filia Jacobi et Elizabeth Samuel Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Carolus Brown, Matrina Catharina Brown.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co.

Die 26^a Februarii nata die verò vigesimâ nonâ mensis Aprilis baptizata fuit Margarita Genovefa O'neil filia Patritii et Margaritæ O'neil Conjugum. Matrina fuit Maria Monestier.—a me Lud^co Dehenne M° Ap^co.

Die 30^a Juli nati eadem que die baptizati fuerunt Joseph et Jacobus English filii gemini Joannis et Catharinæ English conjugum; Matrina fuit Maria Monestier.—a me Lud^co Dehenne M° Ap^co.

(37) Die primâ Septembris nata et baptizata fuit Maria Smith filia Joannis et Esther Smith (olim Cargan) Conjugum. Matrina fuit Maria Anna Colisson.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° ap.

Die 13^a Decembris nata et ejusdem mensis die vigesima baptizata fuit Maria Polycarpa Wyrill filia Gulielmi et Elizabeth Wyrill Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Jackson. Matrina Marshall [*sic*]. —a me Lud^co Dehenne M° Apco.

1802

Die 22^a Februarii nata et ejusdem mensis die vigesimâ octavâ baptizata fuit Maria Flintham filia Joannis et Mariæ Flintham (olim Hempson) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Michael Ellis, Matrina Elizabeth * Handsome.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap°.

Die 23^a Februarii natus et ejusdem mensis die vigesimâ octavâ baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Walls filius Eduardi and Franciscæ Walls (olim Stead) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Richardus Stead, Matrina Margarita Stead.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co

Die 13^a Martii natus dieque Sequenti baptizatus fuit Joseph Hurworth filius Thomæ et Elizabeth Hurworth Conjugum: Patrinus fuit Richardus Hargitt, Matrina Helena Consett.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co

(38) Die 12^a Aprilis natus et ejusdem mensis die decimâ quartâ baptizatus fuit Joseph Bolland filius Thomæ† et Aliciæ Bolland (olim Harrison) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Smith, Matrina Elizabeth * Handsome.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap^co

Die 24^a Maii natus et sequenti die baptizatus fuit Thomas Walker filius Joannis et Annæ Walker (olim Gotry) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Taylor. Matrina Francisca Taylor.—a me Lud° Dehenne M. ap

Die 12^a Septembris natus atque baptizatus fuit Thomas Shinton filius Thomæ et Joannæ Shinton Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Edmundus Aspinall, Matrina Maria Rose.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap°

1803

Die 30^a Martii nata et sequenti die baptizata fuit Elizabeth Anna Joseph Wilkinson filia Joannis et Annæ Wilkinson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Hurworth. Matrina Elizabeth Robertson.— a me Lud° Dehenne M. ap

Die 17^a Julii natus Die verò ejusdem menis vigesimâ quartâ

* *Vere* Hansom.

† Thomas Bolland, Catholic printer, publisher and bookseller, of Spurriergate (Gillow's *Dict. Eng. Cath.* I, 256).

baptizatus fuit Josephus* Mawson filius Jonathæ et Annæ Mawson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Gulielmus Simpson, Matrina Anna Smith.—a me Lud: Dehenne M° Ap^co

Die 26^a Octobris natus, die verò sequenti baptizatus fuit Josephus† Handsome filius Henrici & Saræ Handsome Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Gulielmus Cleasby, Matrina Elizabeth Handsome.—a me Lud° Dehenne M. apo:

1804

1804—Die primâ Aprilis baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Hesslegrave natus die primâ Augusti anni proximè elapsi, filius Joannis and Dorotheæ Hesslegrave. Sponsores [fuerunt *interlined*] Henricus Handsome‡ and Sarah Handsome.‡—a me Lud° Dehenne M ap

(39) Die duodecimâ Februarii baptizata fuit Martha Catharina Smith filia Joannis et Joannæ Smith Conjugum, Sponsores [fuerunt *interlined*] Georgius Audaer & Sara* Handsome.—a me Ant. Plunket Miss^io Apost^co.

Die 3^a Aprilis natus baptizatusque fuit Ludovicus Hurworth filius Thomæ & Elizabeth Hurworth conjugum. Sponsores fuêre Georgius Hoey & Maria Mills.—a me Lud° Dehenne M.

Die 24 Junii nata baptizataque fuit Maria Isabella Dent filia Isabellæ Dent. Matrina fuit Maria Dimie.—a me Lud° Dehenne M.

Die 9^a Augusti nata, die vero duodecimâ ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Maria, Clara Cleasby filia Joannis & Mariæ Cleasby (olim Harrison) Conjugum: Sponsoribus Thomâ Bolland & Catharinâ Cleasby.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap°

1805

1805 Die 10^a Die decimâ Januarii baptizata fuit Joanna Gibson nata die vigesimâ quinta mensis Decembris anni proximè elapsi, filia Joannis & Franciscæ Gibson Conjugum. Sponsore Mariâ Barnes.—a me Lud° Dehenne M°

Die 2^a Februarii natus dieque Sequenti baptizatus fuit Carolus Franciscus§ Hansome filius Henrici & Saræ Hansome conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joannes Cleasby, Matrina D^na Caroletta Gandasequi.—a me Ludovico Dehenne M° Ap^co

(40) Die 16^a. Martii [natus *interlined*] ejusdemque mensis die vigesimâ tertiâ baptizatus fuit Henricus Carolus Pratt filius Richardi et Mariæ Pratt Conjugum, Sponsoribus Joanne Bradley & Catharinâ Dinmore.—a me Lud° Dehenne M. Ap°.

Die 8^a Decembris nata ejusdemque mensis die decimâ quartâ baptizata fuit Margarita Scannell filia Timothei et Elizabeth Scan-

* Married Mary Anne, d. of Richard Jackson of Whitby, of which marriage there remain Joseph mar. Blanch Parry, d. of Baker Gabb of Abergavenny, and Thomas Robert mar. Maria Eliza Weeks of Salisbury, both having families.

† Architect, founder of *The Builder* and inventor of the cab (Gillow's *Dict. Eng. Cath.* III, 115). His father's baptism on 11 July, 1778. His mother Sarah, dau. of Richard Simpson of Waplington, by his wife Elizabeth dau. of Matthew Bentley of Everingham, and granddaughter of Richard Simpson of Allerthorpe. Joseph Hansom eventually adopted his confirmation name of Aloysius to distinguish him from his cousin, who styled himself "junior."

‡ *Vere* Hansom.

§ Died in York, Feb. 2, 1805. *Vere* Hansom.

nell Conjugum. Una Matrina adhibita fuit Elizabeth Hurworth.—a me Lud° Dehenne M° Ap°

1806

1806—Die 20ª Februarii nata et die quinta Martii baptizata fuit Elizabeth Soden filia Franciscæ Soden. Matrina fuit Anna Dickenson.—a me Lud° Dehenne P°

Die 26ª Februarii nata et die vigesimâ sextâ Martii baptizata fuit Dorothea Hesslegrave filia Joannis & Dorotheæ Hesslegrave Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jonathan Mawson, Matrina Maria Ayrton.—a me Lud° Dehenne P^ro

Die 6ª Julii natus et ejusdem mensis die undecima baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Cleasby filius Joannis & Mariæ Cleasby, Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Bolland. Matrina verò Maria Rose.—a me L: Dehenne P°

Die 13ª Augusti nata eademque die baptizata fuit Maria Catharina Marshall filia Richardi & Margaritæ Marshall Conjugum: Patrinus fuit [Richardus *above.*] Hargitt, Matrina Anna Simpson.—a me Lud° Dehenne P°

(41) *Augusti nata ejusdemque mensis die decimâ nonâ baptizata fuit Elizabeth Agatha Hurworth filia Thomæ & Elizabeth Hurworth Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Georgius Martinus Dixon, Matrina Elizabeth Atkinson.

1807

Die 29ª Decembris 1806 nata et die 12ª Januarii 1807 baptizata fuit Henrica Maria Macdonald filia Joannis et Carolettæ MacDonald Conjugum. Matrina fuit Maria Hoey—a me Lud° Dehenne P°

Die 31ª Martii nata et die vigesimâ septimâ Aprilis baptizata fuit Margarita Rosa Wirell filia Gulielmi et Elizabeth Wirell Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jonathan Mawson. Matrina Margareta Marshall.—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr:°

Di 1ª Augusti natus die vero tertiâ ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Josephus Jacobus Fallon filius Petri et Annæ Follon [sic] Conjugum. Matrina fuit Anna Whitehead.—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr°

Die 19ª Octobris baptizata fuit Helena Gibson duodecim circiter mensis nata, filia Joannis & Franciscæ Gibson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Robertus Atkinson Matrina Maria Barner.—a me Lud° Dehenne P°

Januarii Die 17ª, Anni 1804 natus, et die 19ª Octobris [1807 *interlined*] baptizatus fuit Joannes Macdonald filius Joannis & Carolettæ Macdonald Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Robertus Atkinson Matrina Maria Barner—a me Lud° Dehenne P°

1808

1808—Die 2ª Februarii natus die verò sequenti baptizatus fuit Joseph Hartley filius Annæ Hartley. Patrinus fuit Joseph, Benedictu[s] Ellis, Matrina verò Isabella Sunderland.—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr°

(42) Die 26ª Maii natus, die verò Junii 3ª baptizatus fuit Benjamin

* No day given.

[*an erasure and blot*] filius Benjamin & [A *or* E]dith Bell Conjugum. Matrina fuit Anna Cleveland.—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr°

Die 16ª Julii nata die verò vigesimâ ejusdem mensis baptizta fuit Isabella Maria Cleasby filia Joannis et Mariæ Cleasby Conjugum. Matrina fuit Catharina Cleasby pro Isabella Bedingfeld: a me Lud° Dehenne P°

Die 7ª Novembris nata ejusdem mensis die decimâ baptizata fuit Joanna Sara Snow filia Joannis & Annæ Snow Conjugum. Matrina fuit Sara Snow.—a me Lud Dehenne P°

Die 18ª Decembris natus, die verò vigesimâ secunda ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Georgius Dobson filius Joannis & Annæ Dobson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Cooper, Matrina Elizabeth Wellborn.—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr°

Die 12ª Octobris nata die verò Decembris vigesimâ quintâ baptizata fuit Francisca Gibson filia Joannis et Franciscæ Gibson Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joannes Atkinson, Matrina Maria Barner.

[1809]

Die quartâ Martii baptizata fuit Henrietta MacDonald filia Joannis & Carolettæ MacDonald Conjugum. Matrina fuit Maria Verity; a me Ludovico Dehenne Presbitero.

Die 6ª Maii natus dieque sequenti baptizatus fuit Henricus Joannes* Hansom filius Henrici & Saræ Hansom Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joannes Whitwell Matrina verò Elizabeth Saynor.—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr°

Die 22ª Septembris nata et ejusdem mensis die vigesimâ quartâ baptizata fuit Maria Anna Hur[e *crossed out*]worth filia Thomæ & Elizabeth Hurworth Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Gulielmus Smith, Matrina Elizabeth Oliver.—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr°

(43) 1809 Die 29ª Novembris nata ejusdemque die baptizata fuit Maria Wright filia Jacobi & Aliciæ Annæ Wright Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jacobus Allenson, Matrina verò Sara Burley.—a me Lud° Dehenne Presb:

1810

Die duodecimâ Februarii natus die verò decimâ octavâ ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Smith filius Joannis & Mariæ Smith Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joannes Parsons, Matrina verò Joanna [*an erasure*] Innman. A me Lud° Dehenne P°

Die 3ª Aprilis nata die verò decimâ nonâ Maii baptizata fuit Joanna Trezzal filia Morico et Elizabeth Trezzal (olim Tracy) Conjugum. Matrina fuit Maria . . . .—a me Lud° Dehenne Pr: Gallo.

[Die 3ª Junii baptizatus fuit Richardus Birch die verò decima mensis Maii *crossed out*]

Die 10ª Maii natus fuit die verò 3ª Junii baptizatus fuit Richardus (Jacobus) Birch filius Thomæ & Mariæ Birch (olim Boddy) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Thomas Bolland, Matrina Ursula Blakey. —a me Lud° Dehenne P° Gallo

1811

Die 10 Martii, 1811, nata et die ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Joanna Brown, Filia Georgii et Joannæ Brown (olim Isaackson)

* Died single in Birmingham, 1836.

conjugum: Patrinus fuit Geo: Bolland, Matrina p proc: Eliz: Gledhill, a me—Gul: Croskell Miss: Ap°

Die 14ª Martii nata dieque sequenti baptizata fuit Martha Catharina* Hansom filia Henrici & Saræ Hansom Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Richardus Hansom, Matrina Elizabeth Hansom.—a me L. Dehenne P°

(44) 1811 Die 21ª.—Die vigesimâ prima Martii nata vigesimâ quartâ baptizata fuit Margarita Hurworth filia Thomæ and Elizabeth Hurworth conjugum. Patrinus fuit Joseph Ellis, Matrina Sara Kirdlan. a me Lud°: Dehenne Pr°.

Aprilis [10 *or* 13].—Die 10 Aprilis, 1811, natus et die 13 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Josephus Atkinson, Filius Joannis et Annæ Atkinson (olim Lacon) conjugum: matrina fuit Maria Cundall; a me Gul: Croskell M° A°

[10 *or* 13]—Die 10 Aprilis, 1811, nata et die 13 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Maria Atkinson, Filia Joannis et Annæ Atkinson (olim Lacon) conjugum: matrina fuit Maria Richmond: a me Gul: Croskell M° A°.

Die 20 Aprilis, 1811, Maria Bowker annos nata 16 babtizata fuit a me sub conditione—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 20 Aprilis, 1811, Maria Prest annos nata 15 baptizata fuit a me sub conditione—Gul: Croskell M° A°.

Die 20 Aprilis, 1811, Anna Gibbon annos nata 18 baptizata fuit sub conditione a me.—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Maii 18—Die 18 Maii, 1811, natus et die 26 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Timothæus Dunn, Filius Thomæ et Annæ Dunn (olim Brown) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Robertus Atkinson; matrina Eliz: Maxtay; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Junii 6—Die 6 Junii, 1811, natus et eodem die baptizatus fuit Franciscus Woods, Filius Edwardi et Saræ (olim Hartley) conjugum: Matrina fuit Susanna Cundall;—a me Gul: Croskell M°. Ap°.

(45) 1811. Die 19 Aprilis nato et baptizato Edwino Fryer, Filio Michælis et Joannes Fryer (olim Linton) cojugum ceremoniæ suppletæ su[n *interlined*]t; Patrinus fuit Jacobus Linton, Matrina Eliz: Linton; a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Julii [26 *or* 28]—Die 26 Julii, 1811, nata et die 28 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Francisca Anna Scruton, Filia Jacobi et Marthæ Scruton (olim Milner) conjugum; Patrinus fuit Henricus Body, Matrina Francisca Theaker; a me—Gul: Croskell M° A°

Aug: 16—Die 16 Aug: 1811, Caroletta Brown annos nata 11 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul Croskell M. A.

16 Die—16 Aug: 1811, Martha Brown annos nata 8 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

10 *or* 17—Die 10 Martii, 1811, nata et die 17 Augusti baptizata fuit Maria Anna Whitehead, Filia Mariæ Annæ Whitehead; Matrina fuit Anna Humble; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

1812

Mar 23—Die 23 Martii, 1812 nata et die 26 ejusdem mensis

* Married as second wife John Smith, farmer, of Holme on Spalding Moor and had ten children.

baptizata fuit Anna Cleasby, Filia Joannis et Mariæ Cleasby (olim Harrison) conjugum: Matrina fuit Francisca Theaker,—a me Gul: Croskell M° A°

Die 18ª Junii nata et ejusdem mensis die 21ª baptizata fuit Anna* Mawson filia Jonatham & Annæ Mawson Coniugum. Patrinus fuit Joannes Simpson, Matrina Anna Colbeck.—A me Lud° Dehenne Pr°

(46) 1812 Sep: 3—Die 3 Sep: 1812, natus et die 4 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Richardus† Hansom, Filius Hen: et Saræ Hansom (olim Simpson) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Richardus Hansom, Matrina Helena Hansom—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Oct: 22—Die 22 Octobris, 1812, nata et die 23 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Margarita Atkinson, Filia Joannis et Annæ Atkinson (olim Lacon) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Edvardus Woods, matrina Susanna Cundall; a me—Gul Croskell M° A°

1813

Jan: 14—Die Jan: 14, 1813 natus, et eodem die baptizatus fuit Edvardus Henricus‡ Mostyn, Filius Edvardi et Franciscæ Mostyn (olim Blundell) conjugum: Patrinus p procuratorem fuit Henricus Slaughter, Matrina Clementina Blundell: a me Gul: Croskell M°. A°.

Mar: 13—Die Martii 13, 1813, natus et die 22 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Jacobus Gibson, Filius Joannis et Franciscæ Gibson (olim Atkinson) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Robertus Atkinson, Matrina Maria Barner;—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Nov: 30—Die 30 Nov: 1810, nata et die 23 Martii, 1813, baptizata fuit Anna Gibson, Filia Joannis et Franciscæ Gibson (olim Atkinson) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Rob: Atkinson; matrina Maria Barner;—a me Gul: Croskell M°. A°.

Die 23 Aprilis, 1813, Joanna Coates annos nata 12 baptizata fuit sub conditione—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 24 Aprilis, 1813, Maria Keeling annos nata 15 baptizata fuit sub conditione a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

(47) 1813

Julii 15—Die 15 Julii, 1813, natus et die 31 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Crawford, Filius Nicholai et Eliz: Crawford (olim Harris) conjugum: matrina fuit Maria Kidd—a me Gul: Croskell M.A

Die 2 Aug: 1813, nata et die 5 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Sara Spink, Filia Thomæ et Susannæ Spink (olim Doson) conjugum: —a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Oct: 13—Die [13 *interlined*] Octobris, 1813, natus, et die 16 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Richardus Etherington, Filius Joannis et Mariæ Etherington (olim Mitchell) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Se-

* Died single.

† Died 10 Aug. 1870. Married Elizabeth Ives and left a family.

‡ Sir Edward Mostyn, seventh baronet, married Frances, daughter of Nicholas Peppard or Blundell, of Crosby Hall, Lancs. This child was captain 8th Hussars, and steward to the Duke of Norfolk at Arundel, married Anastasia Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Boughey, second baronet, and relict of Edward Joseph Smythe, and had *inter alia* Major Edward Joseph Mostyn, who succeeded him at Arundel.

phanus Godderick, Matrina Eliz: Welburn;—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Nov 5—Die 5 Novembris, 1813, nata et eodem die baptizata fuit Anna Dale, Filia Roberti et Eliz: Dale (olim Pratt) conjugum; Matrina fuit Joanna Pratt; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Dec: 23—Die 22 Decembris, 1813, natus et die 23 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Carolus Mostyn, Filius Edvardi et Franciscæ Mostyn (olim Blundell) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Carolus Tempest, Matrina p proc: Cath: Blundell;—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

1814

Feb.—Die 26 Februarii, 1814, Letitia, Maria, Felicitas Lewis [(annos nata 17) *interlined*] sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell: M.A.

April—Die 16 Aprilis, 1814, Sophia Lewis annos nata 15 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Julii—Die 12 Julii, 1814, Thomas Trueman, menses natus decem, Flius Joannis et Marg[a *above*]ritæ Trueman, sub conditione baptisatus fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 25 Septembris, 1814, nata et die 7 Octobris baptizata fuit Sara Fell, Filia Joannis et Eliz: Fell (olim Monastere) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Joannes Monastere, Matrina Catharina Marshall, a me —Gul: Croskell M.A.

(48) 1814 Oct: 7—Die 7 Octobris, 1814, nata et die 9 ejusdem mensis baptiza fuit Sara* Hansom, Filia Henrici et Saræ Hansom (olim Simpson) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Tho: Fisher; matrina Maria Boddy; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Oct: 7—Die 7 Octobris, 1814, natus et die 21 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Thomas King, Filius Thomæ et Mariæ King (olim Richmond) conjugum: Matrina fuit Maria Richmond; a me—Gul: Croskell M°A°

Die 31 Octobris 1814, Elizabeth Mountain annos nata 14 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Dec:—4 Die Dec: 1814, et die 9ª ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Joannes Shaw, Filius Thomæ et Annæ Shaw (olim Hopps) conjugum: Matrina fuit Maria Hopps, a me—Gul: Croskell M° A°.

1815

Die Februarii, 1815 natus et die 17 Martii baptizatus fuit Joannes Williamson, Filius Joannis et Mariæ Williamson (olim Moor) conjugum: Matrina fuit Em: Garsome; a me—Gule Croskell M°. A°.

May 25—Die 25 Maii, 1815. natus et die 13 Junii ejusdem anni baptizatus fuit Jacobus Gibson, Filius Joannis et Franciscæ Gibson (olim Atkinson) conjugum; matrina fuit Catharina Marshall; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 19 Maii, 1815, natus et die 8 Augusti ejusdem anni baptizatus fuit Joannes Moyser, Filius . . . et Annæ Moyser (olim Clark) conjugum; Matrina fuit Emerentiana Garsome, a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

* Married James Douglass of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and left only a daughter Anne married to Samuel Morton. She died 10 Oct. 1868.

Sep:—Die 21 Septembris, 1815, nata et eodem die baptizata fuit Joanna Etherington, Filia Joannis et Maricæ Etherington (olim Mitchell) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Christophorus Almond, Matrina Harrietta Strother; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

(49) Die 28 Nov: 1815 nata et die 4 Dec: baptizata fuit Helena Shaw, Filia Thomæ et Annæ Shaw (olim Hopps) conjugum; Matrina fuit Maria Hopps;—a m Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 4 Dec: 1815, natus et die 18 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Richardus Savage, Filius Joannis et Isabellæ Savage (olim Wilson) conjugum; Matrina fuit Emerentiana Garsome;—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

1816

Die 1 Maii, 1816, nata et eodem die baptizata fuit Henrietta Lomas, Filia Jacobi et Margaritæ Lomas (olim Metcalf) conjugum; omissis ceremoniis;—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 12 Maii, 1816, natus et die 13 ejusdum mensis baptizatus fuit Joannes Josephus Eyre, Filius Caroli* [Eyre *in margin*] et Saræ Eyre (olim Pike) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Joannes L.† Eyre, Matrina Maria‡ Eyre; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 1 Junii, 1816, Levinia Henrietta Anster annos nata 11 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 28 Junii, 1816, Anna Parker annos nata 13 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 3 Julii, 1816, natus et eodem die baptizatus fuit Edvardus Woods, Filius Edvardi et Saræ Woods (olim Hartley) conjugum; imminente mortis periculo, omissis ceremoniis; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 29 Junii, 1816, nata et die 22 Julii baptizata fuit Anna Connor, Filia Timothei et Annæ Connor (olim Buckley) conjugum; Matrina fuit Maria Anna Kierfoot; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 28 Septembris, 1816 natus et die 28 ejusdem mensis imminente mortis periculo baptizatus fuit Henrietta Smith, Filia Joannis et Mariæ Smith (olim Brown) conjugum; cui suppletæ sunt ceremoniæ die 6 Octobris; Patrinus fuit Lawrentius Brodell, Matrina Maria Smith;—a me Gul: Croskell M°.A°.

(50) Dec:—Die 5 Dec: 1816, nata et die 13 ejusdem mensis bapti-

* Charles, second son of Vincent Eyre of Highfield and Newbold, C° Derby, and his wife Catherine, only child of William Parker of Rainhill Hall, Lancs., married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Pike. John Joseph was his seventh child, and mar. Margaret Atkinson of York, having issue. Besides those in these registers he had, 1. Charles Vincent Joseph, Mar. 1st Henrietta Bowyer of Clapham Manor, Surrey, and 2nd Mary Parker Rae, and had issue by both. 2. Mary Gertrude, mar. Auguste Martin Lawzer of Paris and had issue. 3. Catharine Mary, mar. Pierre Bourdonnay Duclesio of Paris and had issue. 4. Vincent Joseph, a priest. 5. Juliana Mary, mar. Richard Stainforth of Hutton Lodge, Malton, Yorkshire, and had issue. 6. Edward Joseph, mar. Anna Cuff of Thomas Town, C° Meath. 10. Lewis Joseph, now of Wimbledon, mar. Margaret Frances, second daughter of Sir Thomas Haggerston, of Ellingham, Northumberland, 2nd bart, and has issue.

† The sponsors were John Lewis (Count) Eyre, younger brother of Charles, and Mary their sister.

zata fuit Helena Hopps, Filia Joannis et Mariæ* Hopps (olim Ainsworth) conjugum; Matrina fuit Eliz: Hopps;—a me Gul: Croskell M°.A°.

1817

Mar:—Die [1 *or* 7] Martii, 1816, Joanna Cundall annos nata sexdecim sub dioe [condicione] baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Ap.—Die 11 Aprilis, 1817, Anna Teresa Carnes [?] annos nata 13 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Ap:—Die 12 Aprilis, 1817, nata et die 20 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Sara Burley, Filia Joannis et Eliz: Burley (olim Sowerby) conjugum; Patrinus fuit Joannes Colbeck; Matrina Anna Sowerby; a me—Gul: Croskell, M. A.

Maii—Die 21 Maii, 1817, natus et eodem die (imminente mortis periculo) baptizatus fuit Henricus Cyrillus Ransley, Filius Gul: et Mariæ Ransley (olim Todd) conjugum;—a me Gul: Croskell M. A.

Jul:—Die 27 Julii, 1817, natus et die 28 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Carolus† Hansom, Filius Henrici et Saræ Hansom (olim Simpson) conjugum; Patrinus fuit Ric: Hansom, Mat: Eliz: Hansom;—a me Gul: Croskell M. A.

Sep:—Die 11 Sep: 1817, natus et die 14 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Michael Etherington, Filius Joannis et Mariæ Etherington (olim Mitchell) conjugum; Patrinus fuit Jonathan Mawson, Matrina Anna Colbeck—a me Gul: Croskell M. A.

Oct:—Die 19 Oct, 1817, nata et die 20 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Teresia Maria‡ Eyre, Filia Caroli et Saræ Eyre (olim Pike) conjugum; Patrinus fuit p proc: Gul: Eyre. Matrina Maria Eyre; a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

Oct:—Die 13 Oct: 1817, natus et die 15 Nov: 1817 baptizatus fuit Richardus Wildon, Filius Joannis et Mariæ Wildon (olim Emmerson) conjugum: Matrina fuit Maria Swan;—a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

(51) 1818

5 Jan: 1818 Maria Anna Mountain annos nata 13 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

Die 18 Januarii, 1818, natus et die 20 ejusdem mensis ob periculum mortis baptizatus fuit Cletus Chapman, Filius Gul: et Joannæ Champman (olim Hargitt) conjugum: a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

Die 22 Januarii, 1818, natus et eodem die baptizatus fuit Gualterus Mostyn, Filius Edvardi et Franciscæ Mostyn (olim Blundell)

* The family of Hopps appear more frequently in the Catholic Registers of Linton on Ouse, now in preparation.

† He generally called himself Charles Francis, but whether he took the second name in confirmation or error, or whether the Register is wrong, I cannot say. Educated by his brother, Joseph Aloysius, he settled in Bristol as an architect, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles and Anne Muston of Hinckley, by whom he left an only child, Edward Joseph, also an architect, who married Teresa, daughter of George Knapp, M.D., and left four children surviving him. Mrs Charles Hansom's sister, Sarah Muston (Sister Mary Dominica, O.S.D.), was one of the first to join Mother Margaret Hallahan in her foundation of the Third Order at Coventry.

‡ Eighth child, married General Thibaud Burnel, of Brussels, and had issue.

Conjugum: Patrinus fuit per proc: [Ill:* *interlined*] Edwardus Blount Baronettus, Matrina Francisca Wright; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 27 Martii, 1818, Susanna Cundall annos nata 13 sub conditione baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 3 Nov: 1818, natus et die 4 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Jacobus Rodley, Filius Mariæ Annæ Rodley; Patrinus fuit Joannes Danby, Matrina Eliz: Chambers;—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 17 Nov: 1818, nata et die 22 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Anna Etherington, Filia Joannis et Mariæ Etherington (olim Mitchell) conjugum: Patrinus fuit Carolus Pawlet, Matrina Sara Sowerby; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 22 Nov: 1818, nata et die 10 Decembris baptizata fuit Elizabeth Hopps, filia Richardi et Saræ Hopps (olim Bennet) conjugum: Matrina fuit Maria Hopps; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 12 Dec: 1818, natus et die 17 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Joannes Hopps, Filius Joannis et Mariæ Hopps (olim Ainsworth) Conjugum: Pat: fuit per procuratorem Joannes Smith; a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 14 Dec. 1818, nata et die 18 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Anna Wildon, Filia Joannis et Mariæ Wildon (olim Emmerson) Conjugum: Matrina fuit p proc: Maria Swann; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

(52) 1819

Dei 5 Februarii natus et die 14 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Georgius Burley, Filius Joan: et Eliz: Burley (olim Sowerby) Conjugum: Matrina fuit Anna Sowerby, a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 16 Aprilis, 1819, Elizabeth Witty annos nata 12 sub. [con] diõe baptizata fuit a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 2 Augusti natus et die 4 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Henricus Settle, Filius Gul: et Mariæ Settle (olim Ellis) conjugum: Patrinus fuit p proc: Jacobus Burrell Mat: Barbara Burrell—a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die [14 *interlined*] Augusti, 1819, nata et die 14 Sep: baptizata fuit Joanna Hickey, Filia Jacobi et Mariæ Hickey (olim Ledwidge) [con]jugum: Matrina fuit Harietta Strother; a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 23 Nov: 1819, nata et die 24 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Helena† Hansom, Filia Hen: et Saræ Hansom (olim Simpson) conjugum: Pat: fuit Thos Eyre Mat: Eliz: Eyre p proc: a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

1820

Die 16 Martii, 1820, sub conditione baptizata fuit Anna Burke, annos nata 13, a me—Gul: Croskell, M.A.

Die 7 Aprilis, 1820, sub conditione baptizata fuit Elizabeth Hilton, annos nata 13, a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 7 Aprilis, 1820, sub conditione baptizata fuit Helena Waddington, annos nata 14, a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 6 Aprilis, 1820, nata et die 7 ejusdem mensis baptizata

* "Illustrissimus" is doubtless intended.

† Married twice, but had no issue.

fuit Maria Anna Dixon, Filia Geo: Martini et Mariæ Dixon (olim Dench) conjugum: Matrina fuit Maria Dixon; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 7 Aprilis, 1820, sub conditione baptizata fuit Joanna Carnes, annos nata 12, a me Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 28 Maii, 1820, sub conditione baptizata fuit Gul: Lambert Filius Jacobi Lambert, menses natus 7, a me—Gul: Croskell, M. A.

Die 28 Julii, 1820, nata et die 5 Aug: ejusdem mensis [*sic*] baptizata fuit Juliana Shaw, Filia Thomæ et Annæ Shaw (olim Hopps) conjugum: Matrina fuit Maria Hopps; a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

(53) [Desmond *in margin*]. Die 22 Januarii [1820 *interlined*] nato et baptizato Thomæ Desmond, Filio Cavani et Susannæ Desmond (olim Otter) ceremoniæ suppletæ sunt die 30 Augusti ejusdem anni a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

[Hopps *in marg.*] Die 20 Octobris, 1820, nata et die 23 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Esther Hopps, Filia Joannis et Mariæ Hopps (olim Ainsworth) conjugum: Matrina fuit p proc: Anna Shaw; a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

[Collins *in marg.*] Die 19 Oct: 1820, nata et die 26 ejusdem mensis baptisata fuit Maria Collins, Filia Danielis et Cath: Collins (olim McCarthy) conjugum: Matrina fuit Maria Corr; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

1821

[Parker *in marg.*] Die 31 Jan: 1821, natus et die 1 Feb: baptizatus fuit Parker in mortis periculo a Rev. T. Crane presbytero, Filius Caroli et Mariæ Parker (olim Peck) conjugum:

[Newton *in marg.*] Die 1 Aprilis, 1821, nata et die 9 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Elizabeth Newton, Filia Georgii et Mariæ Newton (olim Peckitt) conjugum; Matrina fuit Anna Cayley; a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

[Etherington *in marg.*] Die 5 Maii, 1821, nata et die 6 ejusdem mensis baptizata fuit Catharina Etherington, Filia Joannis et Mariæ Etherington (olim Mitchell) conjugum: patrinus fuit Jonathan Mawson, Matrina Eliz: Welburn; a me—Gul: Croskell M. A.

[Eyre *in marg.*] Die 16 Junii, 1821, natus et die 17 ejusdem mensis baptizatus fuit Henricus Maria Josephus* Eyre, Filius Caroli et Saræ Eyre (olim Pike) conjugum; patrinus fuit Joannes Eyre, matrina Maria† Slater per proc: a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

Die 17 Augusti, 1821, Anna Clancey æt: 15 et Sara Tootle æt: 15 sub conditione baptisatæ sunt a me—Gul: Croskell M.A.

1822

Die 28 Maii, 1822, et eodem die Baptizatus fuit Josephus Hebditch, filius Jacobi et Rebeccæ Hebditch, olim Lambert, (Conj) Patrinus Gulielmus Lambert, Matrina Sarah Lambert.—A me Jac Newsham M.A.

1823

(54) Jan 15—Die 15 Jan[ii] 1823 natus, et die 19 ejusdem mensis

* Ninth child, mar. Rosenda Gomez of Estramadura Baja, and had issue.

† Olim Pike, sister of Mrs. Charles Eyre.

Baptizatus fuit Gulielmus Haw Filius Gul^{i} et Annæ Haw, olim Sowerby (Conj) Patrinus fuit Rev^{d} Jacobus Newsham. Matrina Eliz: Sowerby. a me M: A: Jac: Newsham

Die 11 Feb: 1823 natus, et die 12 Baptizatus fuit Carolus Parker, filius Caroli et Mariæ Parker, (olim Peck) Conj^{is} patrinus fuit Joannes Kipling, matrina Joanna Smith.—A me J Newsham M.A.

Jan 24—Die 24 Jan: 1823 natus, et die 15 Aprilis Baptizatus fuit Richardus Skelton, filius Jacobi & Honoriæ Skelton, olim Craige (Conj). Matrina Maria Quinn.—a me Jac Newsham M: A:—

Jan: 16—Die 16 Junii, 1823 nata, & die 19 Baptizata fuit Martha Body, Filia Henrici & Mariæ Body. olim Simpson, (Conj) patrinus fuit Henricus Hansom, matrina Joanna Simpson—A me Jac Newsham M: A:

Die 3° Augti Natus & die 6° ejusdem mensis 1823 baptizatus fuit Henricus Pollard, Filius Caroli & Elizabethi Pollard, olim Jefferson (Conj) Patrinus fuit Geo: Swallowell [? Jn *above*] (Proxy Gulielmus Randerson) (55) & Henrietta Strother.—a me Jac: Newsham M: A:—

1824

Apr 11th—Die 8vo Aprilis 1824 nata, et die 11° ejusdem mensis Baptizata fuit Elizabeth Etherington filia Joannis et Mariæ Etherington, olim Mitchell (Conj) Patrinus fuit Jonathan Mawson, matrina Maria Stout,—a me J. Newsham M.A.

1825

Apr—Die 9 Aprilis 1825 natus, et die 12°. ejusdem mensis Baptizatus fuit Arthur Gulielmus Eastwood filius Thomæ et Cath^{næ} Eastwood olim Taylor [(conj) *interlined*]. Patrinus fuit Car. Wright, Matrina Clarinda Lawson.—a me Jac° Newsham M:A:

[*Interlined in small writing*] 2^{a} die Augt^{i} 1825 Maria *Proxton Baptizata a me J Newsham

1826

Die 31 Maii 1826 Nata et die 12° Julii ejusdem anni Baptizata fuit Emilia Anna† Hansom Filia Josephi & Hannæ ‡ Hansom olim Glover (Conj) Patrinus fuit Henricus Hansom, Matrina Sarah Hansom—A me Jac Newsham—M—A—

T R

[*The entries in the book end here; but the following two original certificates* (?) *on a slip of paper have been fastened in, as also the third on a second slip of paper.*]

Maria Broxton Baptizata a me Die 2^{a} Aug^{ti} 1825—With [Mr *crossed out*] John Ward—J Newsham [*see above*]

Die 1^{a}: Maii Natus, et die 8^{a} ejusdem mensis Baptizatus fuit Carolus pollard flius Caroli & Eliz pollard olim Jefferson conj—patrinus fuit ut puto Carolus Parker [*no year; but see above*].

* May be Broxton. † Died May 26, 1844.

‡ Hannah d. of John Glover of York, son of William Glover of Sheffield, son of Richard Glover of Wolverhampton, whose father and g. father were both Richard. She only became a Catholic after marriage, which took place at St Michael le Belfry, York, April 14, 1825. It should be stated that the delay in the baptism was due to the birth being at Halifax where the father was then clerk to Mr Oates, an architect. There was no Catholic Mission in Halifax until 1827.

Maria Morton—Filia Richardi Morton & Eliz Morton warwick olim . . . . Born 22 maii—Bapt, 26 [*no year*]

(Page 56) We certify that this is one of the Registers or Records deposited in the General Register Office pursuant to the Act of the 4th Victoria, Cap 92 [*stamped form*]

John Bowring
Thos Rees
John Shoveller } Comm^rs

[*Then follow* 14 *blank pages.*]

NO. XII.

CATHOLIC REGISTERS OF COURTFIELD IN THE PARISH OF WELSH BICKNOR, MONMOUTHSHIRE, 1773-1832.

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN HOBSON MATTHEWS.

POCKET REGISTER KEPT BY THE REV. GEORGE KNIGHT, S.J.*, CHAPLAIN TO THE FAMILY OF VAUGHAN OF COURTFIELD.

The book is an inter-leaved copy of *The Court and City Register For the year* 1750, printed in London, and is in the contributor's possession. The MS. entries are made in the usual disconnected manner, very far from chronological sequence. The first two are on a fly-leaf.

Inside the first cover is the signature of "Jno. Vaughan," and, on a fly-leaf, the following memorandum:—

"Received from Mrs Vaughan two Table Spoons wth one Tea Spoon of ye same base or dubious Mettle ye 26 of March 1789. in Exchange of Silver Spoons delivered to her by G. K."

Baptizavi Infantem Joannis Parkquin 31 of Novemr 1773. Sponsores Tubby Williams, Mary Adams. G.K.

The 6. of June 1773. baptizavi Jane Williams. G. K.

Anna Hook nata ye 8th Januy fit Xtiana 14th ejusdem Mensis 1781. J. Beeston S.

Gulielmus Hook natus 9th of March, 16 ejusdem Mensis fit Christianus 1783. J. Beeston S.

Thos Knight mortuus est quinto Maii 1787.

Item Henricus Brookshaw mortuus est Sexto Maii 1787. R.I.P.

Daniel Hook mersus est in fluvio Y*. 2 Aprilis 1787.

Sara James mortua est 12 Aprilis 13 sepulta Highmeadow† 1787. R.I.P.

Elizbtha Aston mortua est Coleford† Augst ye 3d 1788. R.I.P.

George Knight came to Courtfield ye 26 of March Anno Domini 1785.

Baptizavi Aaron Jane ye 4. of April 1785. Patrini Wm Adams & Eliza Hook.

Item Thos Hook 24 April 1785. Patrini Jacobus Jane, Sarah Adams.

Item Mary Prichard 29 of May 1785. Patrini Joannes Merry, Sarah Adams.

Item James Merry, Patrini Wm Adams, Eliza Hook. Septr ye 18. 1785.

Baptisavi Isaac Richards Octor ye 10. 1785. Patrini G. Knight, Rosa Cutter. (died).

Baptisavi Mariam Adams January ye 15. 1786. Patrini Edvardus Guillim, Maria Adams, cujus Locum supplevit Anna Price.

*"Knight, George, S.J., third son of Henry Knight, of Cannington, Esq., by his wife Elizabeth Blake, was born January 12, 1733; began his noviceship in 1754; for some time was employed in the Cornish Mission. He died suddenly at Courtfield on May 25, 1790" (Dr. Oliver's *Collections*, p. 341.) He is buried in Monmouth church or churchyard.

† Wye. ‡ In the parish of Newland, Gloucestershire.

Baptisavi Gulielmum Hook, February y^e 5. 1786. Patr. Gulielmus Adams, Margarita Merrick.

Baptisavi Georgium Williams at y^e Graige* y^e 22. April 1786. Patrini Edvardus Williams, Joanna Prichard.

Baptisavi Annam Bill at y^e Graige July y^e 6. 1786. Patrini G. Knight, Joanna Prichard.

Baptisavi Mariam Hook y^e 24 of Decem^r 1786. Sponsores Joannes Merrick, Eliza. Prosser. By G. Knight.

Baptisavi Thomam Richards March y^e 16. 1787. Patrini G. Knight, Rosa Cutter. G. K.

—— Wattkins mortuus est June y^e 16. 1787. R.I.P.

Baptisavi Annam Mariam Briggs† Septem^ris nono 1788. Sponsores G. Knight vice Rob^t Jones. Gratia Kane vice M^rs Phillips.

Baptisavi Mariam Chandler 30 Nov^r 1788. Spons. Joannes Merrick, Sara Brookshaw.

Baptizavi Annam Guillim 1^st of February 1789. Spons. M^r Guillim Sen^r & Mollinaux or Betty Hook.

Elizabetha Margarita Prichard fit Xstiana p^r Baptismum G. K. 13 Maii 1787. Sponsores. Jac^o Jane. Elízabetha Prosser.

Baptisavi Elizabetham Adams 11 Maii 1788. Spons. Joannes Greenwood & Anna Bayley.

In Puerperio mortua est Maria Merry 15 Maii 1788. R.I.P.

Baptizavi Joannem Hook 6 Februarii 1790. Sponsores Anna Bayley, Joannes Merrick personated by G. K.

Anna Bill fit Christiana 6 July 1786. Patrini G. Knight. Joanna Pritchard.

Gulielmus Owen cum Maria Adams Matrimonio conjunctus 3 July 1786. Present. Farmer Morgan Sacramentum collatum p^r G. Knight.

Anna cum Tho^a Dugmore Matrimon o juncti p^r G. K. Testibus Vetula Matre cum Filia Embery & M^ria Woolett. 10 Februarii 1790.

The first volume of the regular Registers is a square octavo paper book of 82+ii pages, bound in rough cardboard inscribed outside "Registers of Courtfield Congregation from 1st May 1806." These Registers have been copied by the kind permission of the Very Rev. Dr Wells.

✠

REGISTER

Containing a short account concerning the Catholic Congregation and Chapel of Courtfield, the number of souls that resort and belong to it, Baptisms, Conversions, Mariages, Burials.

1^st then a short historical account concerning the Catholic Congregation and Chapel of Courtfield.

2^d the number & names of the Roman Catholics belonging and resorting to it.

3° Baptisms.

4° Conversions.

5° Mariages.

* The Graig in the parish of Llantilio-Croseny.

† Daughter of Sir John Briggs of Blackbrook in the parish of Skenfrith, bart.

6. Burials.
7. Confirmed.
8. first Communions.

[*The above is neatly written in the hand of the French émigré priest, Père C. J. Corbe, S.J.*, 1804–1815. *Pages* 1–8 *are blank. Pages* 9–12 *are in the same handwriting as the above.*]

✠

(9) the Number and Names of the Roman Catholics belonging an[d] resorting to Courtfield Congregation & Chapel.

At Courtfield

Mr Vaughan Esq.∗
Mrs theresa Vaughan his wife.✝
Frances Mary.‡
John.§

Servants

Michael Queen land,∗∗ Bottler.
Robert Wright, footman.
George Squibb, coachman.
Martha Colingrige, cook and housekeeper.
Lucy Barker, Lady maid.
Mary Barker, Dry nurse.
Anne Robert, under nurse.
Sarah Haines, Landry maid.
Anne Shuret, house maid.
Lucy Slide, kitchen maid.
Walter Jinkin, the carter.
Nancy, his wife.
(10) Betsy Jinkin.
Mary Jinkin (first Communion 18 April 1808.)✝✝
Nancy Jinkin.
Johnetton‡‡ Adam, plough Boy.

on the right side of the hill

Martha Coal (first Communion 19 August 1810.)

John, Thomas, Comfort, Lucy } her children.

next to these

Mary James, Widow (dead).
Winefrid Jones, her daughter.

Thomas Jones, John Jones, Winefrid Jones } children

down the hill near the river

∗ William M. T. J. Vaughan.
✝ Teresa Mary, dau. of Thomas Weld of Lulworth, his 1st wife.
‡ Became a nun of the Visitation order and died 1858.
§ The son and heir. ∗∗ Quinlan.
✝✝ Words in round brackets were added by Dr. Hendren. ‡‡ Jonathan.

Samuel Mary* (first Communion 3 April 1809.)
his wife Helena (Convert professed on her first Commun.)
Elizabeth, Sara, James } children

next to them

Edward Balingeam.† Convert. (Apostate, pessimæ famæ.)
his wife Anna Mary (first Communion 2 April 1809.) Dead.
Betsy or Elizabeth, Naney or Anna } twins. (Not permitted by their father to come to Chapel.)

(11) *on the left bank of the river Wye*

Richard Challoner, gardener (dead.)
his wife Dorothea (Never comes to Chapel, nor does her daughter who lives with her.)
Peter, Mary, Nancy } their children. (first Communion 15 April 1811.

near the mill on the same bank

Mrs [*blank*] Hews, school mistress
[*blank*] Morgan, boarder
Helena Challoner, servantmaid } (left the country.)

at high folly, on the top of the hill

Molly Meek
her young daughter Jane

Down on the Northern part of the hill

Betty Hook (dead.)
John (absent), James } her sons

next to them

Jenny Prichard.
her daughter, Sara or Margarite (Sarah Prichard, first Communion 18 April 1808.)
William, a little infant.

on the Western part of the hill

John Merry (pessimæ famæ.)
his Wife
Mary Merry (does not come to Chapel.)
James Merry, carpenter.

(12) *a little farther towards Cold Well*

Suzanna Juliman, old Widow (dead.)

near the Parish Church

William Adams, old Widower (dead.)
his daughter Nancy.

at Penkreck§ village

John Smith (not a Catholic.)
his Wife Anne Mary.
their sons John & Thomas.
the Children other by her first husband:—

* Merry. † Ballingham. ‡ Pencraig.

Peter Guillam (Edward) 15.
Mary Guillam, 13. (first Communion 15 April 1811.)
Charles Guillam, 12.
William Guillam, 9.
Ann Guillam, 20.
Constantia, 18. } absent.

[Total number of persons] 65.

(13) [*Following in handwriting of Dr. Hendren.*]

The following list contains the names of those who belong to the Congregation at present (viz) A.D. 1818.

1. W^m^ Vaughan Esq., M^rs^ V., their family & eleven servants.
2. Walter Jenkins.
   M^rs^ J.
   their daughter Lucy.

At the Cottage in the Orchard

3. [*blank*] Birt, the Gardener.
   his wife (not yet a Catholic.)
   two children: William & Thomas.
   John Embry, Bailiff.

On the side of the Hill, opposite Bishop's Wood

4. Winefrid Jones (her husband is willing to be a Catholic.)
   Thomas Jones. (He is now a servant to a Parson and goes to Church occasionally.)
   John J.
   Winefrid J. } her children
   Mary J.

James Jones, under instruction for his first Communion, 16 years old An: 1820.

(14) *Near to the last mentioned*

5. Samuel Merry.
   Helena Merry his wife.
   Elizabeth (under instruction for her first Communion, 15 years of age Anno 1820.)
   Sarah, James, Ann, Richard } their children. The first two have been some time under instruction, but not yet admitted to Communion.

Entering on the New Carriage road

6. Jenny Prichard.
   her Grandson.

Opposite to them

[*blank*] Hook, son of the late Eliz. Hook, who is lately returned from the Army.

at the folly on the top of the Hill

7. Mary Meek,
   Jane Meek her daughter.

At the Park house

8. Sarah Lane (her husband a Protestant.)
   three or four Children.

(15) *above the Wood near the Park house*

9. William Long.
Alice Long.
three children, of whom Ann has been under instruction but not yet admitted to the holy Communion.
Sarah Long under instruction for her first Communion, 17 years of age An: 1820.

Higher up the hill

10. John Merry.
Mary Merry.
James Merry their son.
Ann Merry daughter-in-law, wife of James Merry.
James Merry, son of James and Ann M.

At Goodrich

11. Thomas Adams, Butcher.
Eliz. Adams, his wife.
Mrs Watkins, Mother of Mrs Adams.
James Watkins her Son.
[*blank*] Powell, servant maid.

In another house near the abovenamed

Ann Adams.

N.B. There also resides somewhere in Goodrich a daughter of John Merry, who has not attended Chapel for a long time.

(16) *On the Glocestershire side of the Wye, nearly opposite John Merry's*

12. Elizabeth Marshall (married to a Protestant who is willing to become a Catholic.)
Elizabeth and George Marshall, children.

At Lidbrook

13 George Brookshaw (never comes to Chapel.)
Mary Brookshaw (married to a relation of the last mentioned; has not been at Chapel since she was married.)

At Ruardean

14. Martha Cole & several Children.

Near Bishop's Wood

15. Dorothy Challoner. } Never come to Chapel.
Her daughter. }

At Pencraig

16. Ann Smith.
John, Thomas & Lucy Smith her children.

Note: John Smith under instruction for his first Communion, 14 years of age Ano 1820.

(17) Edward Gwillam, a Son of Ann Smith by her former marriage (first husband.)
Mary Gwillam, his wife, a Convert.
Edward Gwillam their Son.

N.B. There are some other Gwillams Children of Ann Smith

At Ross

17. Mr Saml Philpot Brookes, Surgeon &c, a Convert.
Mrs Boswell (alias Bird) house-keeper to a Mr Spiller.

Thomas Asplin, a Taylor (his wife would be a Catholic.)
[*blank*] Morgan, a Tiler &c, his wife & 3 Children.

At the Hill house, K. Evans Esq.

18. Jonathan Adams, Coachman.
(18–19 blank.)
(20) Nata 15 Ap.
Th. Weld Arm. Maria Jones.

1814

W^m^ 14 Feb. natus Lond.
SS. Jos. Weld Arm. Maria O'Brian.
a me J. Smelt M. Ap.
Teresia Maria Eleonora natus 22 March 1818 bap. 23.
SS. Th. Stanly Esq, Eliza Bodenham.
a me Ed. Scott.

[*All on this page is entered in the handwriting of Père Corbe.*]

(21) BAPTISMS

John Smith 7 december 1806.
William Vaughan 1^st^ son of the Sq^re^ 10^th^ febr. 1807.*
William Loang.*
William Prichard son Margaret Prichar. 12 oct. 1807.
M^r^ John Vaughan 2^d^ son of M^r^ Vaugh. Esq. 2 July 1808.
Winifrid Jones daugter to William J. 6 July 1808.
anna Lane, of old forge, 23 April 1809.
Mary daugter of Will. Coal, 3^d^ July 1809.
thomas Smith of Penkreck, 29 July 1809.
Miss Mary theresa Vaughan of Courtf. 16 april 1810.

Sarah Merry 2^d^ daugth of Samuel & helena his wife born & Baptized by me on 24 January 1808. Godfather & mother John Mary,† Nanci adam.

James Marey son of samuel & Helena Marey born on the 30^th^ june, was Baptized on the 4^th^ july 1810. Godfather James Marey his uncle, God Moth. Nancy Robert.

Sara Coal Lawful daugter of William Coal & Martha his wife, was Baptized by me C. J. Corbe, Missionary at our Chappel 1812.

Lucy Smith Legitimate daughter of John Smith & anna Mary his Wife, was baptized by me at her father house on a Mond. 1 June 1812.

(22) Mary Jones Lawful daugter of William Jones & wuinifrid nis Wife, 28 august 1812.

John Mareys, Lawful son of Samuel Mareys‡ and Helena N. his wife, was baptized by me in the Chappel of Courtfield, just before the afternoon prayers on a Sunday, being the 3^d^ of November & the 8 days of the same anno dni. 1812. Godfather, John Mareys Brother to his father samuel; Godmother Betsy [*blank*] both absent and representer by James Mareys and Mary N.

Elizabeth Marchal, Legitimate daughter of John Marchal & Betsy adam his wife, was baptized by me in Court-field's Chapel on

* Died young. See 1809. † Long. ‡ Merry.

the nineth sund. after pentecost, immediately after Mass. Janneton* adam being God father, & his sister Nancy Adam God Mother.

[*In margin*: 31 July 1814. Marshall.]

William Coal, lawful son of William coal & Martha his wife, was Baptized by me C. J. Corbe, roman Catholic priest in the Chappel of Court-field, after morning prayers on a sunday the second day of october 1814. God-father & mother, John Marchal and his wife Betsi.

Vaughan, William born on the 14. february in London. Baptised the 15. by M^r^ smelt. God-father M. Joseph Weld. God-M. Miss Mary obrine.†

(23) Lane, thomas Lawful Boy of M^r^ Stephin & his Wife sally Lane (adam) was baptized by me on a sunday morning, the 19th march 1815. thomas Adam, Godfather, & his sister Nancy adam God Mother. C. J. Corbe the priest Missionary.

[*The handwriting changes.*]

Die 20 Septembris nata et die 8 Octobris baptizata fuit Anna Merry filia Samuelis et Helenæ Merry (olim Roberts) Conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jonathan Adams, Matrina Anna Jenkins.

a me Edw. Richards Miss^o^ Ap^co^

[*The handwriting changes.*]

1816. Die 16 Novembris natus est, & die 15 Decembris baptizatus Georgius Marshall filius Joannis et Elizabeth Marshall (olim Adams) conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jonathan Adams, Matrina Anna Adams.

a me J. G. Hendren, Miss: Ap:

(24) 1817. Die 23 Septembris natus, et die 28 ejusdem mensis baptizatus est Jonathan Lane, filius Stephani & Saræ Lane (olim Adams) conjugum. Patrinus fuit Jacobus Merry, Matrina Elizabeth Marshall.

a me Jos. Gul. Hendren, Miss. Apost.

Die 19 Decembris natus, & die sequenti, urgente mortis periculo, rite baptizatus est ab Anna Jenkins, Richardus Merry, filius Samuelis & Helenæ Merry (olim Roberts) conjugum. Suppletæ deinde sunt ceremoniæ die 26 mensis ejusdem. Patrinus fuit Jacobus Merry, Matrina [*blank*].

J. G. Hendren, Miss. Ap.

1818. Die 26 Februarii natus, & sequenti die, urgente mortis periculo, rite baptizatus est Jacobus Merry filius Jacobi & Annæ Merry (olim Roberts) conjugum. Suppletæ deinde ceremoniæ die octavo Martii a me. Patrinus fuit Joannes Merry, & Elizabeth Roberts Matrina.

J. G. Hendren, Miss. Ap.

(25) Die nono Martii natus, atque eodem die baptizatus est Edvardus Gwillam filius Edvardi & Mariæ Gwillam (olim Edwards) conjugum. Matrina fuit Anna Smith.

a me J. G. Hendren, M. Ap.

[*Superfluous words henceforth uncopied.*]

17 Jan. natus & 5 Julii bapt. Thomas filius [*blank*] et [*blank*]

* Jonathan. † O'Brien.

Rook (olim Steed) de Colford. Patrini, Thomas Adams et Anna Jenkins. J. G. Hendren.

25 Junii nata & 5 Julii bapt. Martha filia Gulielmi Coleman & Marthæ (Rook). Patrini, Thomas Jones et Susanna George. J. G. Hendren.

Oct. 2 nata et 5 bapt. Maria filia Hannæ Austin de parochia Langarren, & Caroli Jones. Patrini, Joannes Jones et Maria Jones. J. G. Hendren.

[*The handwriting changes.*]

(26) 1819 Mar. 11 natus et 23 bapt. Jacobus filius Thomæ Birt et Janæ (Clayfield) in parochia Welch Bicknor. Patrini, Edvardus Mackinson et Elizabeth Easter. a me Joanne Jones, Miss° Ap^co.

In parochia English Bicknor, Mar. 22 nata et Apr. 7 bapt. Anna filia Joannis Marshall et Elizabeth (Adams.) Patrini, Thomas Jones et Susanna George. Joh. Jones.

[*The handwriting changes.*]

(27) In parochiâ vulgo nuncupatâ Welch Bicknor, 9 Dec. 1819 nata et 1 Jan. 1820 bapt. Sara filia Stephani Lane et Elizabeth (Adams.) Patrini, Guillelmus Wright et Elisabeth Adams. J. C. Lamare, Miss° Ap°

In parochia Welch Bicknor 28 Mar. 1820 natus et 3 Apr. bapt. Joannes filius Jacobi Merry et Annæ (Roberts.) Patrini, Arron Roberts et Theresia Roberts. J. C. Lamare.

[*The handwriting changes.*]

In parochia English Bicknor 17 Oct. 1821 natus et 18 Nov. bapt. Joannes filius Joannis Marshall et Elizabeth (Adams.) Sponsoribus, Jacobo Merry et Anna Bailey. J. Postlewhite, Miss. Apos.

(28) In parochia English Bicknor 10 Feb. 1822 nata et 24 bapt. Maria filia Thomæ Burt et Joannæ (Clayfield.) Spons: [*blank*] Delworth et Maria Barker. J. Postlewhite.

In parochia English Bicknor 25 Feb. 1822 natus et 3 Mar. bapt. Edwardus filius Gulielmi White et Marthæ conjugum. Spons: Gul. Hen. Butt et Maria Barker. J. Postlewhite.

[*The handwriting changes.*]

In parochia Ross 6 Feb. 1824 nata et 9 bapt. Amilia filia [*blank*] et Mariæ Hybol. Spons: D. Chandlier. E. Morron, Miss. Apost°

[*The handwriting changes.*]

(29) 1834 Oct. 24 nata et *Nov* (?) 16 bapt. Sarah filia Samuelis Davis et Saræ, conjugum. Patrini: Corby Rodway et Sarah Edgington. J. J. Reeve, M. Ap. "The above is copied & inserted from the Ritual used by the above J. R. 7 Sept. 1878. Mich. Ryan, M. Ap."

1834 Julii 2 natus et 3 bapt. Josue filius Caroli Corby at Janæ (Poole) Matrina, Sarah Edgington. J. Jos. Reeve. "Copied."

(30) 1834 Sept. 17 nata et 27 bapt. Rebecca filia Saræ Davis. Matrina, Ann Thorn. J. Jos. Reeve. "The above is copied from Ritual used by Rev. J. Jos. Reeve. Mich. Ryan M.A. 1878."

1834 (?) Dec. 17 natus est Joannes filius Joannis Saunders et Mariæ (Jones.) Matrina, Winifrid Jones. Jno. Jos. Reeve. "Copied Sept. 1878 by me Mich. Ryan, M. Ap."

[*pp.* 31–40 *blank.*]

(41) First Communions

Mary Jenkin, Sarah Prichard } 18 april, Easter mond. 1808
Samuel Mary* } 2d april, Easter sund. 1809.
Anne Balinjam, James meek } 3d april, Easter mond. 1809
Ann Davies, under nurse at Court-field } february the 27th 2d Sunday in Lent 1820

[*pp.* 42–46 *blank.*]

(47) Confirmation

it was administered in the Chappel of Court-field by the Rt Rev. Dr Colingrige Bishop coadjutor V. Ap. in this Western District to the following people, 28 July 1808.

John mary Marai, footman of Mr Vaughan.
Anne Mary Balinjam.
Samuel André Marai, his elder Brother.
James [? Jane] Elisabeth Meek
Elizabeth Mary Jenkin.
Mary ursula Chalonner
Mary Lucy Jenkin.
Anne Mary Challoner
Sarah Joseph Prichard.
Joseph Guilliam.
Margaret Lucy Prichard.
his mother Anne Mary Smith
Thomas Luke Jones.
Elizabeth Joseph Adam.

Were confirmed by the same 5 July 1812, in the Chappel of Court-field, on a sunday after Mass:—

Rollandus Michael Adam.
thomas Petrus Laid
Joannes Lucas Adam.
Anna Maria Jinkin

---

(48) 5 July 1812. Confirmed

Martha Maria Coal [Coleman.]†
Joannes Joseph Coal [Coleman.]
Guillelmus Lucas Guilliam.
Joannes Antonius Jone[s].
[Rolandus Adams
Helena Maria Marey [Merry].
Johannes Adams
Maria Lucia Marey [Merry].
Thomas Laid.]
Eduardus Joachim Balinjam.
Josephus Thomas Watkin[s], momouth.
Elizabeth Maria Balinjam.
Guillelmus Josephus Price, item.
Jacobus Joannes Hook
Maria francisca allon, item
Guillelmus Joannes Long.
Sarah Birgitta Wa[t]kins, Perthiere.
Maria Anna Guilliam.

Nomina Confirmatorum ab Illustrmo & Revmo Dno Dno Bernardino Petro Collingridge Ep. Thespiensi & in Districtu Angliæ Occiden. Vic. Apost. die 28vo Maii anno 1818.

(49) Maria Gwillam.
Susanna (Maria) George.
Alicia (Maria) Long.
Elizabetha Merry.
Anna (Maria) Long.
Sara (Agatha) Merry.

Item ab eodem Illmo & Revmo Dno die 7mo Junii anni ejusdem, Con-

* Merry.
† Additions from a list in Mr. Gildart's hand, in the second volume.

firmationis sacramentum recepit, in Capella apud Hartpury prope civitatem Glocester,
Samuel (Paulus) Philpot Brookes.

[*To the same list in the second volume is added:*]

And on y^e^ 16^th^ Aug^t^ 1825 at Hereford, by Dr. Baines, Clara Maria Charles, Thomas Smith, Lucia Mary Smith.

[50 *blank.*]

(51) CONVERSIONS

John Smith, a Cart-wright, at Pencreck, when very sick in bed, was admitted into the Cath. Church, 1807.

Edward Balingeam, a barge Captain, after professing in the Chapel, by his plain answers, was admitted.

M^rs^ Helena Mary on 18 of march 1810, did Loudly professed in the Chapel, plainly reading the whole act of the ritual containing the p'pal articles of the Cath. faith. 1810.

John Green, after his plain answering to the proposed questions on the Cath. faith, was admitted in the Rom. Church. Witnesses George Quibb, Marg. Gooden & on 20 Novemb. 1808.

[52–60 *blank.*]

(61) MARRIAGES

John Green Maried Margaret Gooden, 21 November 1808 at our Chappel at ½ past ten, by me C. J. Corbe.

(62–72 *blank.*)

(73) BURIALS

Edward Long died very old having received the Sacram^ts^.

William Jaines 65 years old died 2^d^ december 1808, after Long sufferings & having received many times the sacrament.

James Jaynes, the Cancerous, after Long sufferings, and having received the Rites of the Church, died 18 january 1809.

M^rs^ francis Vaughan of Courtfield, who died at Monmouth, on the 7^th^ November, was with the usual Ceremony brought to & buried in Welch Brick. Ch.* 17 nov. 1807.

M^r^ William Vaughan, first son of Mr Will. Vaughan of Court-fiel Esq. died on palm sund. at Courtfield manour 26 March, only two years old, buried at Welsh bricknor 1809.

peter Challoner young Lad died with Consomption on the 28 march, buried on the 31, 1812, at Welsh Brick. Blessed with all the writes of the Church.

Old William Adam, after a long & painful illness & having received all the helps and rites of the catholic Church, died on the 25 july, and was Buried on the following sund. 1813.

Suzan Juliman after Long sufferings & having Been Blessed with the holy rites of the catholic Church, departed this life, at her eldest son lodging on 1812.

Ballinjam, M^rs^ Anne, died 28 Nov. 1814. after Long sufferings, having received all the catholic rites. She was daughter of M^r^ Hook the first husband of the present M^rs^ Meek. She was in age of 34. years, & has left two daugthers.

(74) [*The handwriting changes.*]

* Welsh Bicknor church.

1815. Mary Jane.
1816. Sarah Embry.
1817. Dorothy Wild, Daughter of Dorothy Challoner, some time in the beginning of May.
1818. Elizabeth Hook, February 13th.
,, Rowland Adams, April 19th
,, Wm Long, 4th July (killed by a fall from a tree.)
[*pp.* 75–82 *blank.*]

[*The second volume is a square octave paper book bound in sheep and inscribed outside* "Baptisms at Courtfield," *and at the other end* "Confirmations at Courtfield."]

[*Inside the flyleaf is pinned a memorandum of marriage:—*]
Thos Brady
Ann Goode

Witnesses { Thos Jones / Jno Murphy / Elizabeth Merry

[*At the bottom of the same leaf is the first entry in the volume.*]

In parochia vulgò dicta Whitchurch die 22 Aprilis anno 1805 nata & die 23 Aprilis 1805 baptizata fuit Francisca Maria filia Gul & Teresiæ Vaughan (olim Weld) conjugum. Sponsoribus Thoma Weld Armigero & Francisca Vaughan. a me G. Gildart Miss. Apost.

(1) In Parochia vulgo dicta Pencraig * die 7a Decembris 1806 natus & die 7a Decembris anno 1806 baptizatus fuit Joannes filius Joannis & Annæ Smith (olim Guillam) conjugum. Sponsoribus Joanne Merry juniore & [*blank*] a me C. J. Corbe M.A.†

In parochia [*blank*] die [*blank*] natus & die 12a Octobris anno 1807 baptizatus fuit Gulielmus filius Margaritæ Prichard. Sponsoribus [*blank*] a me C. J. Corbe.

[*Superfluous words henceforth uncopied.*]

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 2 Julii 1808 natus et bapt. Joannes filius Gulielmi Vaughan armigeri et Teresiæ (Weld.) Spons: Joannes Jones armiger et Catherina Stourton. J. C. [*sic*] Corbe.

(2) In parochia Goodridge 24 Jan. 1808 bapt. Sara filia Samuelis Merry et Helenæ (Roberts.) Spons: Joannes Merry et Anna Adams. C. J. Corbe.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 2 Aug. 1808 [nata] et 6 bapt. Winefrida filia Gulielmi Jones et Winefridæ (Jane.) C. J. Corbe.

In parochia Goodrich 23 Apr. 1809 bapt. Anna filia Stephani Lane et Saræ (Adams.) C. J. Corbe.

(3) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 29 Junii 1809 [nata et] 3 Julii bapt. Mari filia Gulielmi Coleman et Marthæ (Woore.) Spons: Rev. C. J. Corbe et Lucia Barker. C. J. Corbe.

In parochia Pencraig 18 Julii 1809 natus et 29 bapt. Thomas filius Joannis Smith et Annæ (Guillam.) Spons: R. C. Corbe et Elizabeth Prichard. C. J. Corbe.

* Pencraig is not a parish.
† These entries are copies in the handwriting of the Rev. G. Gildart.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 15 Apr. 1810 nata et 16 bapt Maria Teresia filia Gulielmi Vaughan armigeri et Teresiæ (Weld.) Spons: Thomas Weld armiger et Maria Jones. C. J. Corbe.

(4) In parochia Goodridge 30 Junii 1810 natus et 4 Julii bapt Jacobus filius Samuelis Merry et Helenæ (Roberts.) Spons: Jacobus Merry et Anna Roberts. C. J. Corbe.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 14 Feb. 1812 nata et [*blank*] 1812 bapt. Sara filia Gulielmi Coleman et Marthæ (Woore). C. J. Corbe.

In parochia Pencraig 13 Maii 1812 nata et 1 Junii bapt: Lucia filia Joannis Smith et Annæ (Guillam seu Merry.) C. J. Corbe.

(5) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 1 Sept 1812 nata et 28 bapt. Maria filia Gulielmi Jones et Winefridæ (Jane.) C. J. Corbe.

In parochia Goodridge 23 Sept. 1812 natus et 3 Nov. bapt. Joannes filius Samuelis Merry et Helenæ (Roberts.) Spons: Joanna Merry et Elizabeth Roberts. C. J. Corbe.

In urbe Londino 14 Feb. 1814 natus et 15 bapt. Gulielmus* filius Gulielmi Vaughan armigeri et Teresiæ (Weld.) Spons: Joseph Weld armiger et Maria O'Brian. J. Smelt, M. Ap.

(6) In parochia English Bicknor 31 Julii 1814 bapt. Elizabeth filia Joannis Marshall et Elizabeth (Adams.) Spons: Jonatha Adams et Anna Adams. C. J. Corbe.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 20 Sept. 1814 natus et 2 Oct. bapt. Gulielmus filius Gulielmi Coleman et Marthæ (Rooke.) Spons: Joannes et Elizabeth Marshall. C. J. Corbe.

1815 Mar. 19 bapt. Thomas filius Stephani Lane et Saræ (Adams.) Spons: Thomas Adams et Anna Adams. C. J. Corbe.

(7) In parochia Goodridge 20 Sept. 1815 nata et 8 Oct. bapt. Anna filia Samuelis Merry et Helenæ (Roberts.) Spons: Jonathas Adams et Anna Jenkins. Edw. Richards Mis. Ap.

In parochia English Bicknor 16 Nov. 1816 natus et 15 Dec. bapt. Georgius filius Joannis Marshall et Elizabeth (Adams.) Spons: Jonatha et Anna Adams. J. G. Hendren M.A.

1817 Sept. 23 natus et 28 bapt. Jonathas filius Stephani Lane et Saræ (Adams.) Spons: Jacobus Merry et Elizabeth Marshall. J. G. Hendren.

(8) In parochia Goodridge 19 Dec. 1817 natus et 20 ab Anna Jenkins rite bapt. Richardus filius Samuelis Merry et Helenæ (Roberts.) Spons: Jacobus Merry et [*blank.*] Supplevit cæremonias J. G. Hendren.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 26 Feb. 1818 natus et 27 bapt. Jacobus filius Jacobi Merry et Annæ (Roberts.) Spons: Joannes Merry et Elizabeth Roberts. Supplevit cæremonias J. G. Hendren.

1818 Mar. 9 natus et bapt. Edwardus filius Edwardi Guillam et Mariæ (Edwards.) Matrina, Anna Smith. J. G. Hendren.

(9) In urbe Londino 22 Mar. 1818 nata et 23 bapt. Teresia Maria Eleonora † filia Gulielmi Vaughan armigeri et Teresiæ (Weld.)

* Ordained priest 1838; consecrated Bishop of Plymouth 16 Sept. 1855; died 25 Oct. 1902 at Abbotsleigh.

† Married 1839 to Thomas Weld-Blundell of Ince Blundell; died 1889.

Spons: Thomas Stanley equites et Eliza Bodenham. Ed. Scott. Miss. Apos.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 17 Junii 1818 natus et 5 Julii bapt. Thomas filius [*blank*] Rook et [*blank*] (Steed.) Spons: Thomas Adams et Anna Jenkins. J. G. Hendren.

In parochia Ruardean 5 Junii 1818 nata et 5 Julii bapt. Martha filia Gulielmi Coleman & Marthæ (Rook.) Spons: Thomas Jones et Susanna George. J. G. Hendren.

(10) In parochia Llangarren 2 Oct. 1818 nata et 5 bapt. Maria filia Hannæ Austen. Spons: Joannes et Maria Jones. J. G. Hendren.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 11 Mar. 1819 natus et 23 bapt. Jacobus filius Thomae Burt et Joannae (Clayfield) Spons: Edw. Mackinson et Elizabeth Easter. Joannes Jones, Miss Ap

In parochia English Bicknor 22 Mar 1819 nata et 7 Apr. bapt. Anna filia Joannis Marshall et Elizabeth (Adams.) Spons: Thomas Jones et Susanna George. Joannes Jones.

(11) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 9 Dec 1819 nata et 1 Jan. 1820 bapt. Sara filia Stephani Lane et Elizabeth (Adams.) Spons. Gulielmus Wright et Elizabeth Adams. J. C Lamare, Miss Apost^{co}.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 28 Mar. 1820 natus et 3 Apr. bapt. Joannes filius Jacobi Merry et Annae (Roberts.) Spons: Aaron Roberts et Teresia Roberts. J. C. Lamare.

In parochia English Bicknor 17 Oct. 1821 natus et 18 Nov. bapt. Joannis filius Joannis Marshall et Elizabeth (Adams.) Spons: Jacobus Merry et Anna Bailey. J. Postlewhite.

(12) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 10 Feb. 1822 nata et 24 bapt. Maria filia Thomae Burt et Joannae (Clayfield.) Spons: Gulielmus Dilworth et Maria Barker. J. Postlewhite.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 25 Feb. 1822 natus et 3 Mar. bapt. Edwardus filius Gulielmi White et Marthae (Bolton.) Spons: G. H. Butt et Maria Barker. J. Postlewhite.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 9 Mar. 1822 nata et 10 privatim bapt. Agnes filia Annae Jenkins. Suppletæ sunt ceremoniæ 31 Mar. Spons: Thomas Gray et Joanna Hook.

(13) In parochia Walford 18 Apr. 1822 nata et 19 Maii bapt. Maria filia Stephani Lane et Sarae (Adams.) Spons: Jacobus Merry et Anna Adams. J. Postlewhite.

In parochia Goodrich 30 Julii 1822 natus et 11 Aug. bapt. Gulielmus filius Jacobi Merry et Annae (Roberts.) Spons: Gulielmus Haims et Maria Roberts. J. Postlewhite.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 10 Sept. 1822 nata et 15 bapt. Maria filia Georgii Fox et Aliciae (Davis.) Spons: Thomas Burt et Anastasia Awde. J. Postlewhite.

(14) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 21 Mar. 1823 natus et 29 bapt. Franciscus filius Thomae Burt et Joannae (Clayfield.) Spons: Thomas Lloyd et Domina Teresia Vaughan. J. Postlewhite.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 26 Apr. 1823 natus et 11 Maii bapt. Georgius filius Gulielmi White et Marthae (Bolton.) Spons: Thomas Jones et Alicia Fox. J. Postlewhite.

In parochia Goodrich 2 Sept. 1823 natus et 5 Oct. bapt Stephanus filius Jacobi Morgan et Penelopis (Rosser). Spons: Joseph Postlewhite et Anna Jenkins. J. Postlewhite.

(15) Baptizati a me J. Postlewhite sub conditione Annis 1822 & 1823

Et a me E. Morron 1824.

Joanna Burt.
Joanna Fox.
Anna Hooke.
Hester Amos.
Joannes Jellamy.

[*blank*] Tyler.
[*blank*] Kaise.
Thomas Prichard.
Anna Fox.
Helena Wilts.

Amelia Hill.

1824. [*blank*] Kaise.
1825. Maria Brookshaw.
Elizabeth Brookshaw.
1826. Georgius Fox.
Alicia Fox
Richardus Fox

Jacobus Morgan.
Pene[lope] Morgan.
Martha White.
1827. Maria White.
Jacobus Whitenham.
Anna Morgan, Baynham.

Clara Charles.

A me Jacobo Knight, M.A.

[*Add, from another list:*] 1832. Martha White junior.

(16) In parochia English Bicknor 23 Sept. 1823 natus et 14 Oct. bapt. [*blank*] filius [*blank*] Brookshaw et Mariae (Davis.)

In parochia Ross 6 Feb. 1824 nata et 9 bapt. Amilia filia [*blank*] Hybol et Mariae, conjugum. Spons: D. Chandelier, E. Morron, Miss. Apost^co.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 29 Apr. 1824 natus et 9 Maii bapt. Joseph filius Thomae Burt et Joannae (Clayfield.) Spons: Maria Prichard et Joseph Maiden. E. Morron.

(17) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 22 Aug. 1824 bapt. Maria filia Thomæ Walker et Mariae, conjugum. Spons: Joannes Murphy. Sub conditione tantum. Jacobus Knight, Miss. Apo.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 24 Sept. 1824 bapt. Joannes filius Georgii Fox et Aliciae (Davis.) Spons: Winefrida Jones. Sub conditione. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 4 Jan. 1825 nata et 6 Feb. bapt. Anna filia Gulielmi White et Marthæ (Bolton.) Spons: Thomas Jones et Joanna Meek. Jacobus Knight.

(18) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 20 Mar. 1825 bapt. Thomas filius Jacobi Merry en Annae (Roberts.) Spons. Thomas Jones et Elizabeth Merry. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 25 Mar. 1825 bapt. Thomas filius Gulielmi Brookshaw et Mariae (Davis.) Spons: Thomas Jones et Anna Jenkins. Jacobus Knight.

Et in eodem loco et die baptizatus fuit Benjamin filius eorundem, sub conditione; iisdem sponsoribus. Jacobus Knight.

(19) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 17 Apr. 1825 bapt. Rolandus filius Stephani Lane et Sarae (Adams.) Spons: Thomas Adams et Anna Bailey. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 7 Apr. 1825 nata et 9 Maii bapt.

Sara filia Joannis Marshall et Elizabeth (Adams.) Spons: Alicia Fox. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 19 June 1825 natus et 26 bapt. Edwardus filius Gulielmi Coleman et Marthae (Hook.) Spons: [*blank*] Collins et Maria Smith. Jacobus Knight.

(20) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 12 Julii 1826 bapt. Petrus filius Edwardi Morgan et Annae conjugum. Spons: Gulielmus Gailey et Elizabeth Adams. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 12 Aug. 1826 bapt. Maria filia Gulielmi White et Marthae (Bolton.) Spons: Joannes Hall. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 24 Sept. 1826 bapt. Maria Anna filia Jacobi Morgan et Penelopis (Rosser.) Spons: Thomas Jones et Anna Seaman. Jacobus Knight.

(21) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 7 Nov. 1826 natus et 8 bapt. Richardus Joseph* filius Gulielmi Vaughan armigeri et Teresiae (Weld.) Spons: Gulielmus Stanley et Maria Weld senior. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 13 Maii 1827 bapt. Catherina Teresa filia Joannis Howel et Mariae (Chalener.) Spons: Thomas Jones et Clara Charles. Jacobus Dullard, Miss Apos.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 12 Apr. 1827 natus et 15 bapt. Joannes filius Thomae Burt et Joannae (Clayfield.) Spons: Gulielmus Gailey et Maria Barker. Jacobus Knight.

(22) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 8 Julii 1827 bapt. Petrus filius Georgii Fox et Aliciae (Davis.) Spons: Anna Merry. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 11 Nov. 1827 bapt. Joseph filius Gulielmi White et Marthæ (Bolton.) Spons: Gulielmus Gailey et Maria White. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 26 Nov. 1827 natus et 27 bapt. Edmundus Thomas† filius Gulelmi Vaughan armigeri et Teresiae (Weld.) Spons: Honor[s] Hugo Clifford et Georgina Tolner. Jacobus Knight.

(23) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 25 Dec. 1827 bapt. Maria Anna filia Gulielmi Hall et Annae (Seaman.) Spons: Gulielmus Gailey et Maria Hall. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 1 Feb. 1829 bapt. Maria Anna filia Thomae Townsend et Mariae (Farr.) Spons: Thomas Burt. Jacobus Knight.

In Parochia Welsh Bicknor 15 Mar. 1829 bapt. Carolus filius Thomae Burt et Joannae (Clayfield.) Spons: Thomas Adams et Clara Charles. Jacobus Knight.

(24) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 22 Mar. bapt. Joseph filius Jacobi Morgan et Penelopis (Rosser.) Spons: Gulielmus Gailey et Maria Vaughan. Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 29 Mar. 1829 bapt. Maria Anna filia Joannis Simmons et Isabellae conjugum. Spons: Maria Noon et Maria Clarke. Jacobus Knight.

* A priest of the S.J.; died 19 March 1899.

† Professed of the C.SS.R., 2 Feb. 1852; ordained 22 Feb. 1852; Superior in Australia, 1882; Provincial 1894–1898; now at Bishop Eton.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 14 Junii 1829 bapt. Judith filia Jacobi Stack et Mariæ (Selowen.) Spons: Joanna Meek. Jacobus Knight.

(25) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 27 Sept. 1829 bapt. Lina filia Edwardi Morgan et Annae conjugum. Spons: Thomas Adams. Supplevit cœremonias Jacobus Knight.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 3 Jan. 1830 bapt. Gulielmus filius Gulielmi Hall et Annae (Seaman.) Spons: Joannes Lanase et Sophia Seaman. Jacobus Knight.

(26) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 17 Sept. 1830 natus et 24 Oct. bapt. Carolus filius Mariae Jones: Spons. Jacobus et Anna Merry. Franciscus J. Daniel Miss. Apos.

In parochia Ruardean 21 Oct. 1830 nata et 1 Nov. bapt. privatim Sara filia Thomae Townshend et Elizabeth (Farr.) Suppletae sunt ceremoniae 21 Nov. Spons: Thomas Jones.

21 Oct. 1830 nata et 1 Nov. bapt. privatim Emma filia Thomae Townshend et Elizabeth (Farr.) Suppletae sunt ceremoniae 21 Nov. Spons: Thomas Jones. F. J. Daniel.

(27) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 9 Nov. 1830 natus et 28 bapt. Thomas filius Thomae Jones et Annae (Lewis.) Spons: Gulielmus et Anna Hall. F. J. Daniel.

In parochia Newland vulgo dicta Coleford 5 Mar. 1831 natus et 21 bapt. Margarata filia Gulielmi Litchfield et Mariae (Dawson.) Spons: Joannes Fox. F. J. Daniel.

In parochia Langarren 11 Maii 1831 nata et 5 Junii bapt. Lucia filia Gulielmi Hall et Annae (Seaman.) Spons: Maria Barker et [*blank*] Morgan. Proxy, James Morgan. F. J. Daniel.

(28) In parochia Welsh Bicknor 27 Julii 1831 natus et 2 Aug. bapt. Edwardus filius Edwardi Morgan et Annae (Jones.) Spons: Thomas Woollett et [*blank*] Jones. F. J. Daniel.

In parochia Goodrich 23 Dec. 1831 natus et 27 bapt. privatim Gulielmus filius Georgii Parry et Clarae (Charles.) Ceremoniae suppletae sunt 3 Jan. 1832. Spons: Cornelius Charles et Maria Barker. F. J. Daniel.

(29) *At Gloucester* die 15ª Aprilis 1832 natus et die 18ª eodem mense et anno baptizatus est Herbertus Alfredus Henricus Josephus Thomas,* filius Joannis Fraci *et Elizae* (olim Rolls) Vaughan, conj:
a me Fraco J. Daniel.

Cœremoniae suppletae sunt die 27ª Junii eodem anno. Sponsoribus Josepho Weld Armo et Domª Maria Theresia Vaughan.

In parochia Welsh Bicknor 15 Junii 1832 nata et 25 bapt. Maria filia Joannis Saunders et Mariae (Jones.) Spons: Thomas et Anna Jones conjuges. F. J. Daniel.

[*Libro reverso. Save as hereinafter noted, this volume records no events of later date than* 1832.]

(39) Deceased. 1832.

[*blank*] die Maii. Infans, Edward Morgan. 35 Junii, Glou-

* The words in italics were first pencilled, and inked later, apparently by the same hand. This entry is here copied verbatim. The child was the future Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster.

cester, M^rs^ Teresa Vaughan. 11 Julii, Welsh Bicknor, Ann Merry
[40-50 *later dates*]

(51) *Priests at Courtfield from* 1804. *

1804. C. J. Corbe, S.J.
(1805. George Thomas Gildart.)
(1814. Robert J. Smelt.) [Served the Mission fortnightly from Perthîr.]
1815. Edward Richards, O.S.F.
1816. Joseph William Hendren, O.S.F.
1818. Ed. Scott.
1819. John Jones, O.S.F.
1820. J. C. Lamare.
1821. Joseph Postlewhite, S.J.
1824. E. Morron.
1825. James Knight, S.J.
1827. James Benedict Dullard, O.S.B.
1830. Francis Daniel.
1834. John Joseph Reeve, S.J.
1843. James Dawson.
1847. Augustine Neary.
1849. Emanuel Farant.
1853. Thomas Muldoone.
1853. Edmund Madden.
1864. Thomas Croft.
1865. John Dawson.
1867. James Berry.
1868. John Shea.
1870. Thomas Murphy.
1872. James Berry.
1875. Francis Can. Nasica.†
1876. Michael Ryan.
1891. Owen Charles Henry King.
1896. William A. Wells, D.D.
} [*autographs,*]

(53) Married

On Wednesday, 29th of June 1831 in the Parish of Welsh Bicknor John Saunders was married to Mary Jones daughter of William & Winifred Jones. Witnesses James & Anne Merry. F. J. Daniel.

Deceased

1830. Penelope Morgan, Goodrich.
1832 May. Edward Morgan, infant. [Baynham.]
June 30. M^rs^ Teresa Mary Vaughan, Gloucester.
July 11. Anne Merry, Welsh Bicknor.

* List in the handwriting of the Rev. Michael Ryan, save the two last names.

† Probably Francis, Canon Nascia, a Maltese.

No. XIII

INSCRIPTIONS FROM MIDDLETON HALL CHAPEL, ILKLEY, YORKSHIRE

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN ORLEBAR PAYNE

THIS chapel being closed, the Council obtained from the Rev. Alfred Galli and Mr John Bertram Payne, who kindly met our wishes, copies of the Inscriptions, so as to save to some extent these memorials of the dead.

Hic Quiescit
Anna Middleton Capellae Fundatrix
Svavissimo Ingenio Moribus Piissimis
Qvae Sacramentis Munita Et
Diuturnum Morbum In Exemplum
Patientiae Perpessa Vivere Desiit
XXX Kalend Decembr MDCCCXXVI
Annos Nata XXXVIII
Requiescat In Pace

Hic Situs Est
Jacobus Beda Burgess
Sacerdos
Ordinis Sancti Benedicti
XL Annos Hujus Congregationis Pastor
Obdormivit In Domino.
XXII Augusti MDCCCXXXVII
Aetatis LXX
R.I.P.

Miserere Mei Deus Secundum Magnam Misericordiam
Tuam. Psl. L. 1
Memoriæ et Quiet.
Gulielmi Middleton, Arm.
Qui Religionem Catholicam
Virtutibus ornavit opibusque suffulsit
Obdormivit In Christo Die XVI Decemb
Anno Gratiæ MDCCCXLVII
Annoque Ætatis LXXXVII
Mortuo Bene Precare
Lector Breve Moriture
In Te Domine Speravi
Non Confundar In Æternum
Psl. XXXI

A † Ω

O Bone Jesu
Suscipias animam Iulianæ Middelton quæ ex tuæ
Passionis dulci Contemplatione, Patientiam et mundi
contemptum sibi didicerat suisque una tradiderat
amorem matris Immaculatæ
Viam tui crucifixi peragentis.
Nata XII Maii MDCCLXXXIX
Obiit XXVII Novembris MDCCCLXI
Uxori et matri dilectissimæ
Maritus et liberi mœrentes M.P.
R.I.P.

Die autem III Junii MDCCCLXVI
Eadem plane spe innixus per viam Crucis a se
Extructam et ornatam memoriam Christi Passionis
pie recolens dum viveret in morte posteris relinquens
Matri Misericordiæ fidenter se commendans
obdormivit in Dño ejusdem Iulianæ conjux,
Petrus Middelton
Annos natus LXXXI. Pacem demortuo patri
adprecantur filii superstites.
R.I.P.

Maud Freeman
Died . . . . o . . . . 1877.
Aged 5 . . years.

Pray for the repose of the soul
of
William. Y. Middleton
who died
Feby 26th 1885
In the 71st year of his age.
R.I.P.

No. XIV

FR. JOHN BIRKETT, CONFESSOR IN LANCASTER CASTLE, AND THE RECENT DISCOVERY OF DOCUMENTS

By Joseph Gillow.

"Mr. Birkett, clergyman," appears immediately below the name of "Mr. Penketh, Jesuit," in a list of priests "condemn'd on account of Orders, but repriev'd, and pardoned, An. 1679," printed by Dodd in his *Church History*, vol. III, 1742, p. 400. This was during the national "No Popery" delirium raised by means of the perjuries of Titus Oates and his fellow plotters, secretly incited by the Earl of Shaftesbury, through the medium of the Green Ribbon Club, with the ultimate object of excluding the Catholic Duke of York from the throne. By the Bill of 1679, the Prince was excluded "from inheriting the crowns of England, Scotland, and Ireland with their dependencies" because he had joined "the communion of the Church of Rome," and had entered "into several negotiations with the Pope, his cardinals, and nuncios, for promoting the Romish Church and interest."

Bishop Challoner, *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, 1742, vol. II, 446, added a Christian name, the place of the Confessor's trial and condemnation, and that he died a prisoner: "Richard Birket, Priest, of the Secular Clergy, but of what College I have not found. He was tried and condemned at Lancaster, and died in Prison, a Confessor of Christ." I was unable to add anything to this in my notice of the confessor in *Bibl. Dict. Eng. Caths.*, vol. I, 215, 1885, but subsequently I met with a curious prophecy attributed to the confessor and said to have been found in his cell in Lancaster Castle after his death in 1680 (*vide* IV). It was sent to Squire William Haydock, of Cottam Hall, according to the endorsement on a copy forwarded to Francis Whitgreave, Esq., of Moseley Court, Staffordshire, by Dame Gertrude Wells, of the English Benedictine Convent at Dunkirk, in a letter dated Jan. 3, 1764. The squire's son and successor was an active adherent of the exiled Stuarts, and it may be that it was used by him in his Jacobite propagandism. But even if the prophecy should be proved to have originated as a political squib, it will remain evidence of the veneration in which the confessor's memory was held, otherwise the name attached would have had no weight and would not have appealed to Catholic sympathizers with the Jacobite cause. On Aug^{t}. 4, 1714, Thomas Tyldesley, the diarist, records that "Esq^{re}. Hadocke," of Cottam Hall, and several other Jacobite squires—Edward Winckley, of Bannister Hall, Richard Butler, the young lord of Rawcliffe, Gabriel Hesketh, of Whitehill, and Henry Whittingham, of Whittingham Hall, brought the news that Queen Anne died on Sunday morning, Aug^{t}. 1st, "betwixt 7 and 8." In their joyful anticipation and excitement they commemorated the event in a "pige feast." Two springs had passed since Pentecost and the feast of St. Barnaby came within three days of meeting—

> And when the pentecost shall be
> The nearest to St. Barnaby
> Then ere a spring or two be ore
> Expect this Prince to his native shore.

So said the "prophecy," and, as a matter of fact, the Chevalier de St. George, or James III, as his adherents loved to call him, landed at Peterhead Dec. 22, 1715.

A little more than two centuries and a quarter after the death of the confessor, a brief account appeared in *The Catholic Times* of December last of of the discovery at Athy in Ireland of some old documents relating to a prisoner in Lancaster Castle named John Birkett. Nothing is known as to how the

chest in which the papers were found came to Athy. It had lain there many years. It is possible that it was taken over to Ireland by Thomas Haydock, the eminent Catholic publisher, when he settled in Dublin in 1811. This however is purely surmise. As the "prophecy" found in the confessor's cell was at once sent to Squire Haydock, it is natural to infer that the other documents would be so deposited. An accidental knock to the chest by the lady of the house revealed a secret drawer at the bottom, which upon examination was found to contain three papers much discoloured with age.

The first in the order of date was the draft of a letter, (I), in the same hand as the second document but signed "B," dated Brindle, Jan. 29, 1678 (that is 1678-9), and evidently addressed to some justice of the peace in Lancashire.

The second proved to be an unwitnessed will, or private instructions in the form of a will, (II), signed "John Birkett," and dated Feb. 14, 1678-9.

And the third was an anonymous reply by the magistrate to the previous letter or some later communication, (III), dated Feb. 21, 1678-9.

Having acquired the loan of these papers through the kindness of Mr. John Malone, of Dublin, I made enquiries at Lancaster, and found in the register of burials at the parish church the following entry:—

"1680, 25 Dec., Mr. Birkett, a prisoner."

A search at the Castle was fruitless, owing to the fact of the records of that period having been removed. The Quarter Sessions rolls are now at the County Council Offices in Preston, where the records are in such a state of confusion as to present insuperable difficulties in the way of an immediate search. The Assize rolls are said to be in London. Pending the production of the official accounts of the trial, it is impossible to satisfactorily identify the confessor.* Birkett is undoubtedly an *alias*. No one of that name answering to the confessor's time appears in any of the registers of our English colleges abroad. Yet with one exception—that of the date of death—there is a striking resemblance between the circumstances related above and those recorded in the memoirs of Fr. John Penketh *alias* Rivers, S.J.

The latter belonged to an ancient Catholic family, being the thirteenth child of Richard Penketh, of Penketh (locally pronounced Penkett), co. Lanc., and of Bridge Trafford, co. Chester, who returned a pedigree at St. George's Visitation of Lancashire in 1613. Richard Penketh's grandfather and namesake, of Penketh Hall, in the parish of Prescot, and of Acton in Cheshire, returned a long pedigree at Flower's Visitation of 1567. He married Marg^{t}., daughter of Thomas Sankey, of Sankey Hall, in the same parish of Prescot, and his eldest son and heir, Richard, left an only dau. and heiress, Margaret, the wife of Richard Ashton, who thus became seized of the manor of Penketh. Hence the Penketh s ceased to reside at Penketh Hall, and mostly settled in Cheshire, where, as already stated, the family had acquired estates at Acton and Bridge Trafford. But a notable coincidence is that this Richard's younger brother, John Penketh, who died in 1606, is described as of "Birkett," otherwise Birkenhead, in Cheshire. May not this association have suggested to Fr. John Penketh the *alias* of Birkett? After passing through the schools at St. Omer's College, he was ordained for the secular mission at the English College at Rome in 1656, and subsequently became confessor to the English Benedictine nuns at Brussels. He retired thence to enter the Society at Watten in 1663, two years later was prefect at St. Omer's, and in 1666 was sent to the mission in his native country. He is said to have been appointed chaplain to a 'nobleman,' but exacted the condition that he was to be at liberty to make excursions into the neighbouring villages. It is elsewhere said that he became chaplain to Edw. Scarisbrick, of Scarisbrick Hall, and so remained till his apprehension in 1678-9. He was

* The papers have purposely been kept back until this volume neared its completion, in the hope of some further information becoming available.

arrested by a neighbouring justice of the peace, well-known and indebted to the Father for many kindnesses, whilst journeying to a remote village where his ministrations were desired. The arrest took place about one or two miles from whence he had started. He was detained that night—according to the memoir—in the justice's house, and ultimately sent to Lancaster Castle, where he was tried at the spring assizes, under indictment for having taken holy orders in foreign parts and returning to this country against the statute of 27 Elizabeth. He was offered his freedom if he would swear that he was not a priest, but this of course he declined to do, and he was condemned to death. Through the influence of friends his execution was postponed. His place at Scarisbrick was taken by Fr. Henry Scarisbrick *alias* Neville, who appears as executor in Fr. John Birkett's will. From this date the similarity ceases between the facts known about John Birkett and the account of John Penketh given by Bishop Challoner and Bro. Foley. Challoner's *Memoirs*, II, 446, says—"John Penketh, Priest, S.J., was also tried and condemned at the same time and place [at Lancaster with *Richard* Birkett and Richard Fletcher *alias* Barton], but lived to see better times. He was some time *Alumnus* of the College of Rome." Foley, *Records S.J.*, vols V, VI, and VII, citing an account in the *Archives of the Province of Rome*, says that Fr. Penketh remained in prison till released by James II in 1685, and that afterwards he continued to serve the mission in Lancashire till his death Aug^{t}. 1, 1701, aged 71. Elsewhere he is said, after his return from gaol, to have served the mission of Bedford Leigh, the seat of the Shuttleworths, referred to in Fr. Birkett's will.

Now it is pretty clear from his will that John Birkett was a Jesuit and not a secular priest, and yet none of the biographers of the Society make any reference to him, unless he be identical with John Penketh. If Foley and Dr. Oliver (*Collectanea S.J.*) are right in making Penketh survive his imprisonment till 1701, and the evidence is very circumstantial, Dodd and Challoner, the Birkett burial registered at Lancaster, and the endorsement on the prophecy, must refer to another person. There were five or six priests about this time bearing the name of Penketh *alias* Rivers, and all of them have been more or less confused by Dr. Kirk (*Biographical MSS.*), Dr. Oliver (*Collectanea S.J.*), Bro. Foley, and others. Can it be that two of the same name have been rolled into one in the account given of John Penketh by Bro. Foley?

The translator of Fr. Penketh's memoir in the Roman Archives says that he was appointed chaplain to a 'nobleman' in Lancashire, but the word *nobilis* generally refers to a "squire" or gentlemen of position. Now it is known that Mr. Scarisbrick kept another priest in his house at this time, and therefore was in a position to agree to Fr. Penketh's stipulation of nominal chaplaincy at Scarisbrick whilst attending to the mission elsewhere. Brindle is remote from Scarisbrick, and at Brindle Fr. Birkett was undoubtedly lying ill whilst awaiting his removal to Lancaster, therefore it is not improbable that the "neighbouring justice of the peace" refers to some gentleman in that locality, the writer of the letter dated Feb. 21, 1678. Pending the production of the accounts of the Lancaster trials and further evidence, it is useless to pursue the identification any further.

The fund left by Fr. Birkett to Fr. Henry Scarisbrick towards the establishment on a firmer basis of the Jesuit mission at Brindle and district was utilized by Fr. Thomas Eccleston *alias* Holland, during the lull of persecution ensuing upon the accession of James II to the throne, in the erection of a chapel at Brindle. Fr. Eccleston was the son of Thomas Eccleston, of Eccleston Hall, by Jane, dau. of Sir Cuthbert Clifton, of Westby Hall. He came to Lancashire in 1677, and died, probably whilst in charge of the Brindle mission, Nov. 25, 1698, aged 55.

After the unsuccessful raid of the Chevalier de St. George in 1715, the Commissioners for Forfeited Estates and Estates given to Superstitious Uses

came to Preston, and Edward Markland, the Protestant curate of Brindle, on June 23, 1718, swore that the house in which Thomas Coop of Brindle inhabited was built in the latter end of the reign of James II for a Popish chapel, and had been often used as such, and that Thomas Coop paid no rent to any person save only to Mr. Richardson, a reputed Romish priest. On the following July 7th, Thomas Coop, of Brindle, was examined upon oath, and gave evidence that the house in which he lived "was built by one Holland, a priest, for a Mass house, and was by him used as such during his life; that the ground whereon the same stands is said to belong to Mr. Gerrard, and that he, this deponent, hath lived in the said house about 20 years, and that he hath not paid any rent for the same, nor has any person ever demanded from him." The Commissioners seized the property, and Mr. Evan Gerard, of Haighton House, subsequently called Gerard's Hall, son of John Gerard, of Brindle, descended from the Gerards of Bryn, whose family had owned the land for many generations, and in whose name it stood, was afraid to claim it, and though it might have been redeemed from the commissioners for a comparatively trifling sum, no one dared to undertake the purchase. The Gerards resided at St. Ellen's Well in Brindle. In olden days the spring was a place of great devotion. Thus the confiscated property remained until 1734, when the chapel and house were converted into the Brindle Workhouse. The bell, after remaining buried for many years, was dug up and sold to Eccleston chapel, and the proceeds handed over for the benefit of the house and chapel at Slatedelph. The old altar-rails were removed to the latter chapel.

Fr. John Richardson, S.J., a Lancashire man, probably succeeded Fr. Eccleston in 1698, and after the loss of his chapel at Brindle opened another in some house in the neighbourhood. He apparently continued to serve the mission till his death, Sept. 27, 1728, aged 66.

By deed, dated May 1, 1729, Wm. Blackledge, of Wheelton, yeoman, and his son Henry, sold to Matthew Talbot, of Wheelton, and to Anne Richardson, a small parcel of land in his field, with the privilege of the use of the upper room or garret of his house for a chapel, besides some other small privileges. This was apparently at Slatedelph. Upon the death of Fr. Richardson—

Fr. George Palmer, S.J., came from Eccleston Hall to take charge of the mission. Subsequently he returned to Eccleston and his place was taken by—

Fr. Cornelius Morphy, S.J., who was the Superior in Lancashire. He removed in 1748-9, and was succeeded by—

Fr. William Gillibrand, S.J., son of Thomas Gillibrand, Esq., of Chorley Hall (subsequently called Gillibrand Hall), by Alice, dau. of John Westby, of White Hall, Esq. He came to Slatedelph in 1749, and opened a boarding school, which was well attended by boys from Liverpool and other parts of Lancashire. He remained till December, 1763, when the mission and school were taken over by a second—

Fr. John Richardson, S.J., who in 1767 was credited with a congregation of 295 in the report of the Bishop of Chester, who puts him down as resident at Heapey-cum-Wheelton, in the parish of Leyland. Fr. Richardson gave up the school and removed to Ellingham, in Northumberland, about 1772. He was succeeded at Slatedelph by—

Fr. James Le Motte *alias* Lancaster, S.J., a native of Lancashire, who probably came shortly before his death here, Sept. 17, 1772, aged 60.

Fr. George Clarkson, S.J., apparently succeeded. He was born at South Hill, Chorley, in 1739, and it was probably owing to this circumstance that he eventually moved the seat of the mission to his native place. Within two years of his arrival Bishop William Walton made his visitation, and confirmed 216 persons at "Brindle-Slatedelft," June 8, 1774. Fr. Clarkson returned the number of his congregation, or more probably his communi

cants, at 300 on Feb. 3, 1783. In the following year Bishop Matthew Gibson confirmed 68 here, the congregation or number of communicants being estimated at 260. In 1790 Fr. Clarkson commenced the erection of a new chapel and house at South Hill, in the township and chapelry of Whittle-le-Woods, two miles north of Chorley, which was opened in 1791, and dedicated to St Chad. The architect and builder was a member of the congregation, Mr. John Ashton, great-grandfather of Mr Wm. Ashton, of Wigan. Bishop William Gibson confirmed 110 persons in the new chapel in 1793. In 1812 Fr. Clarkson found it necessary to enlarge his chapel. He died in the following year, Nov. 5, 1813, aged 74.

Fr. Francis Massie, S.J., another Lancashire man, succeeded in 1813, and remained until his death, Augt. 15, 1822, aged 40.

Fr. John Weston, S.J., 1822, till his departure for Stockeld Park, Yorks., in 1828.

Fr. John Fairclough, S.J., a native of Wigan, came from Stockeld Park, 1828, till his death Nov. 16, 1832, aged 45.

Fr. John Beaumont, S.J., a native of Stone Easton, co. Somerset, Nov. 26, 1832, till shortly before his death at Clitheroe, Dec. 20, 1857, aged 70, and was followed by—

Rev. James Berry, 1857-67.

Rev. John Doherty, 1867-72.

Rev. Thomas Tobin, Nov. 1870-88, retiring three months before his death at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, Nov. 6, 1888, aged 70.

Rev. George Holden, 1888 to date, during whose incumbency a new chapel was erected in 1896, his congregation being returned at 768.

I

Noble S^{r}

Unto you I have addressed these lines (though drawne out with much paine) upon the intelligence that you are informed that I keepe wonted meetings at my aboad to assure you of truth herin, that is, the untruth hereof, as I shall answere before the god of truth: But because that my solemne testimonie (in regard I am the p^{tie}) may be esteemed as not sufficient proofe, Be pleased good S^{r} to take this way for the assurance thereof, viz.: to convent the informers before you, and put them to utmost tryall to the extension of your authoritie, and if the grounds they bring can warrant your credulitie, I will throwe my selfe into the hands of *jus summum* and forfett the short libertie which I enjoy by your extended clemencie. Thus much not for my owne satisfaction (who am and will *aspirante Deo* be ever readie to sustaine what either justice or injustice shall impose upon me) but for your satisfaction who hath beene pleased to oblige with soe great and undeserved a ty of civilitie and indeed gentlemanlike mercie

Your most humble servant

B

Brinhill this 29

of Jan: '78.

From this and the letter following it is evident that Fr Birkett was lying seriously ill, and from the opening lines of his prophecy he would seem to imply that he could not expect to recover. Under these conditions,

and his impending removal to Lancaster and possible martyrdom, he drew up the following private instructions for the disposal of his body and his temporal estate.

II

Die decimo quarto Feb. año dñi 1678.

In nõe dñi amen. In these ensuing lines are conteined the pticulers of my last will and testament. Imprimis, I comend my soule into the merciful hands of my Sacred Saviour Jesus Xst, the true and naturall sone of the eternall Father hopeing by his merits to obteine salvation and endles felicitie with him and his. And my bodie to be buried in the night without stirr or concurse of people which I coñend unto these four my respected, and formerly my penitents, viz: Edward Jackson of Walton,* Edward Lockwood of Olerton,† John Wilkinson ‡ and John Bateson§ both of Brinhill, unlesse it please my lord that I suffer at Lancaster where I hope that some good catholiq soules will doe me that charitie to interr my poore bodie if the lawe doe not dispose otherwayes thereof.

And for my small temporall estate I dispose as followeth.

First, the profitt of two hundred pounds which is in readie moneys, to be lawfully sett out together with the house wherein I live, and grounds thereunto belonging, with alsoe the remainder of house and grounds nowe in possession of Richard Shawe‖ of Brinhill, if they fall into my hands, to maintaine a pastour to help and comfort our Lords poorer lambs (which amount nearer to the number of a thousand than halfe thereof) in Brinhill,** Walton,†† Houghton Lordshipp,‡‡ Salmsburie,§§ &c., in circuit round abouts, which pastour I will to be one of the Societie of Jesus, if please the superior for the district of Lancashire and Cheshire, or one whom he or my executour shall think fitt. And that the Societie shall see that he performe his care to the people (sparing the purse of the poore) which if he doe not carefully observe to displace him and elect another in his stead. Which pastour alsoe I would, much what, to keep a constant aboad, that the people at the most daungerous tyme, that is, at the houre of death, may not misse of helpe. And alsoe the said pastour shall teach children the Xtian catechisme and evidence of credibilitie for the holie catholiq faith.

*Edw. Jackson, of Walton-le-dale, husbandman, was a recusant in 1667 seq. His will proved 1703.

†Ollerton, a hamlet in Withnell.

‡Jno. Wilkinson and his wife of Brindle were recusants in 1667 seq., 1679.

§John Bateson was also a recusant in 1667 seq. He was buried at Brindle May 15, 1709.

‖Richard Shaw was buried at Brindle, Aug. 3. 1684. He is apparently the Rich. Shaw, of Hillhouses, whose will was proved in that year.

**Brindle. ††Walton-le-dale. ‡‡The manor of Hoghton extends over the township of Hoghton, Wheelton and Withnell. §§Samlesbury.

And because the managerige of grounds may be troublesome to my executour, I would that the house of my aboad and grounds thereunto belonging, which is but for one lyfe, viz: yong Gerards of Bamferlong,* and the other grounds and house in Richard Shawes hands and possession if they fall to me to be passed and bargained quite away which will give about one hundred pounds as they in present stand and more if my two yong lives¶ survive Richard Shawe. And if they be put on the rack (I meane those onely that be in my present possession) will make ten or twelve pounds p annum, the tenent freeing and dischardging all dues and burdens whatsoever. The interest of the two hundred pounds, for two yeares, I will to be imployed to bring Tom Shutleworth *alias* &c, ‡ after the end of his first yeare at St. Omers to the further place (but not to Rome I pray you) for his higher studies and backe againe.

The remainder if any be to redound to myselfe dureing my lyfe. §

* The Gerards of Bamfurlong Hall, in Abram, parish of Wigan, were descended from Henry Gerard, of Brindle, whose son and namesake was the first to settle at Newton, and died in 1622. The latter's son and namesake, who returned a pedigree at Dugdale's Visitation in 1664, being then of the age of 59, removed to Bamfurlong Hall, an ancient wood and plaster building in the post and pan style, which contained a chapel in which Mass was said for a long period. It still exists as a farm-house. The third Henry Gerard died in 1670, his eldest son and namesake, born in 1649, being the young Gerard of Bamfurlong referred to by the testator. He died in 1691, and was succeeded by his brother, the Rev. Ralph Gerard, a secular priest ordained at Douay under the *alias* of Harrison. Ralph was much younger than his brother Henry, being born in November, 1669. Upon his succession to the family estates, he took up his residence at Bamfurlong Hall, and remained there till his death in 1699. By will dated May 2, 1698, he bequeathed to Douay College £800 "for ecclesiastical education in favour of needy gentlemen's sons," and this fund is now at Ushaw College. In 1702 the Rev. Thomas Gerard, of the family of Ince Hall, was residing at Bamfurlong, and served the chapel there. It is probable that Fr. Birkett had himself at one time served Bamfurlong.

¶ The previous one life referred to his own abode.

‡ The Shuttleworths were lords of the manor at Bedford and joint-lords of that of West Leigh, in the parish of Leigh. Their residence was the seat of the mission of the district for many generations, and it is of importance to note that Fr. John Penketh is said to have resided there as the missioner for some time. The mission is now represented by St Joseph's, Leigh. The representative of the family at this time was Richard Shuttleworth, Esq., born in 1642, son of Richard Shuttleworth and his wife Frances, dau. and coheir of Richard Urmston, lord of the manor of West Leigh. The elder Richard's half brother, Dom Edward (or Edmund) Wolstan Shuttleworth *alias* Dalton, O.S.B., (the *alias* being taken from the home of his mother, Mary, dau. of James Holland) died in 1677. According to Dugdale's pedigree Richard Shuttleworth, the younger, had only one brother, John, and dying in 1715 was succeeded by his eldest son and namesake. It is probable that Tom Shuttleworth, mentioned in the text, was a younger brother of the last named. He was evidently at, or intening to go to, St Omer's College with the desire of becoming a priest, and Fr. Birkett did not wish him to proceed thence to the English College at Rome but to the further place, i.e., Valladolid, or possibly Douay College. He does not seem to have persevered. He is probably identical with the Thomas Shuttleworth, of West Leigh, gent., whose will dated Feb. 7, 1690, was proved in 1691.

§ This shows that the testator looked upon his will as a private disposition of his estate in view of his impending imprisonment.

My trustie for the houses and grounds was James Gerard late of Wheelton* deceased. Nowe the power remaines in his executours, viz., Birgett his wyfe, yong William Bordman of Winell (a churchman),† and John Whittle of Wheelton, catholiq.‡

Some fewe od things, as Bed, chests, books &c. are inventoried and inclosed with the leases &c. in a box comitted to the custodie of Robert Shephard§ or John Whittle of Wheelton to be kept safely for my executour Henry Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick, gentleman,** in whose fidelitie I doe confide for the performance of this my last will and testament—And to remember my poore soule.

That this is my owne voluntarie act I have hereunto put my hand the day and yeare above written.

John Birkett.

Witnesses.††

III

S^r^

My indulgence to you proceeds from the sence I have of your weak cond^n^. The principles of our religion are not bloodie or cruell, and humanitie and my owne inclinations lead me to be kind to my enemies and yet I doe not this hoping for any favour should gods judgment turne the scale, nor that I feare to beare my p^t^ with patience should our profession fall under a comon calamitie. I know what to expect from your principles, but as I have beene sensible for your indisposition of bodie, soe you should be of myne. I have a grounded cold which would soone bring me to my grave should I be sent for to Lo:‡‡ on your accompt, which (whatever you may think) is like enough haveing received a friendly intimation therof, besyds I have sent you his maies: third procla: which I pray you read, consider of, & to returne. The weather is warme, and tis but a short way to Lan:§§ You know [*what*] tis to London. I must be true to somthing, and therfore cannot conive any longer. doe you think I can live in contempt of his Maies: lawes, and three pcla: to comply with you, or doe you think if I were in Spaine a prisoner I could hope for the like favour, soe that nowe the pliament and our assizes approaching I shall desyre you to prepare for Lan:

* James Gerard, of Wheelton, died in 1678.

† Wm. Boardman, of Withnell, yeoman, a Protestant friend, died in 1699.

‡ John Whittle, of Wheelton, is probably the webster of his name of Withnell, whose will was proved in 1696.

§ Shepherd belonged to a good Catholic family of yeomen resident at Sefton, much trusted by the clergy, and of whom several were priests.

** Fr. Henry Scarisbrick *alias* Neville, S.J., son of Edward Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick Hall, and his wife Frances, 5th dau. of Roger Bradshaigh, of Haigh Hall, succeeded Fr. John Penketh as chaplain at Scarisbrick.

†† No names have been attached. ‡‡ London. §§ Lancaster.

Your convenience shall be easie and . . . to your desire. I shall decline all harsh, severe . . . uses. You expose me to danger and farther censure. I must take care of my owne preservation. Pray send me word what day you will remove and in what companie. I doe not see that any of your order are in much danger but those that are in the plot. The rest is to desyre your personal answere, which I expect to be plaine and rationall and not ambiguous. lastly I have nothing more, but I wish you to take notice that you have found more favour than I can justify or hath beene spared to any other Romish priest, and soe I remaine—

A friend to your pson

Feb: 21 '78.

IV

[*Endorsement*] "This was found in Mr. Barkers * Room in Lancaster Gaol after his death, and was given to Mr. Hardick of Cottom." ✝

Too late into this room I come
To have the gift of martyrdom ‡
But ere long I shall end my race §
My King shall follow in short space **
And pious James succeeds his place. ✝✝
To him a prince will then be born ‡‡
Who for a time shall live in scorn
Whilst an usurper gains the throne §§
But long he holds it not his own
Another in his place succeeds ***
And in the world much mischief breeds
In those curst days when truth oprest
The eagle ✝✝✝ stains his princely nest
And with the stork ‡‡‡ does make a truce
To pray upon the flower de luce §§§

* Fr. John Birkett.

✝ William Haydock, Esq., of Cottam Hall, near Preston.

‡ Fr. Birkett was evidently in a dying condition when he was arrested and conveyed to Lancaster.

§ The entry of his burial in the register of the Parish Church at Lancaster reads—"1680, 25 Dec., Mr. Birkett, a prisoner."

** Charles II died February 6, 1685.

✝ ✝ James II succeeded, and was deposed Dec. 11, 1688.

‡‡ James Francis Edward, Prince of Wales, subsequently known as the Chevalier de St George, was born at St James's Palace June 10, 1688.

§§ William of Orange and Mary, daughter of James II, reigned conjointly from February 13, 1689, till the death of Queen Mary, Dec. 27, 1694, and William alone, as William III, from Dec. 28, 1694 till his death March 8, 1702.

*** Queen Anne reigned from March 8, 1702, till August 1, 1714.

✝ ✝ ✝ The Eagle, i.e., the German Emperor, Leopold I.

‡‡‡ The Stork, i.e. Holland, with England, Savoy and Portugal form a league against §§§ The Fleur de lis, i.e., France, in 1702.

When virgin generosity
Shall with no base attempt comply *
But ere it drooping most appears
It soon the lofty coulers bears †
Then shall the eagle and the stork
Repent them of their former work
And with submissive knees shall bend
To the flower de luce and it attend. ‡
And when the penticost shall be
The nearest to St. Barnaby §
Then ere a spring or two be ore
Expect this prince to his native shore. **

* Louis XIV refuses to abandon the cause of his grandson, Philip V of Spain, as likewise his friendly protection of the Stuarts.

† Villars (Louis XIV) defeats Prince Eugene (Imperialists) at Douai, 1712.

‡ Peace of Utrecht between Holland, &c., and Louis XIV, 1713; treaty of Radstadt between the Emperor and Louis XIV, 1714.

§ Pentecost on June 8, 1712, fell nearest to the feast of St Barnaby, June 11.

** The Chevalier de St George, or James III, as his adherents called him, landed at Peterhead, Dec. 22, 1715.

INDEX

OF PERSONS AND PLACES

* An asterisk signifies more than one entry on a page.
[n] Signifies a note on the page.

Abbotsleigh, Devon, 423[n]
Abbotson, Ann, 342; Charles, 349; Dorothy, 334; Elizabeth, 334, 342; John, 346*; John's wife, 346*; Joseph, 346; Marianne, 350; Margaret, *see* Leeming, 342; Mary, 350; Robert, 346; Thomas, 342*, 350; ——, Mrs, 337
Abergavenny, Mon., 399[n]
Abney Hall, Lancs., 220
Abram, Mary, *see* Langton, 209; Thomas, 209
Abram, *quoted*, 187
Abram, Wigan, Lancs., 437[n]
Abram Hall, Wigan, 209
Abingdon, [James] Bertie, Earl of, 251
Abraham, Abraham, 325, 328*, 329*, 330; Anne, 325, 327*, 330, *olim* Hogge, 328*, 329*, 330; Isabel, 329; Jane, 329; John, 325*, 326; Margaret, 328, *olim* Pennington, 325*, 326; Thomas, 328
Acanthus, William Gibson, Bishop of, 249*[n], 251*[n], 256, 313
Acaster, Malbies, Ainsty, Yorks., 373
Ackley, Jane, 294; Martha, 294; William, 294
Acton, Cheshire, 432*
Acton-Burnell, Shrops., 256, 274, 276, 278, 317*
Acton Grange, Cheshire, 213
Adams, Ann, 416, 418, 422, 423*, 424*; Elizabeth, Betsy, 412, 416, 419, 424, 426*, *see* Lane, 419, 424*, 425, *see* Marshall, 417, 418, 419, 423, 424, 426; Elizabeth (Joseph), 420; John, 420; John (Luke), 420; Jonathan (Johnetton), 413*[n], 417, 418*[n], 423; Mary, 411, *see* Owen, 412; Nancy, 414, 417, 418*; Roland, 420, 422; Roland (Michael), 420; Sarah, 411*, *see* Lane, 418*, 422, 423*, 424, 425; Theophilus, 203; Thomas, 416, 418, 419, 424, 425, 426, 427; William, 411, 412, 414, 421, 423
Addison, John, 344; Margaret, 344; Mary, 344; M——, 343
Adlington, Hugh, 197; Margaret, *olim* Asshaw, 197, *see* Molyneux, 197
Admyrall, the Lord, 227, 229, 235*
Ady, Patrick, priest, 146*[n]
Agar, Anne (Teresa), I.B.V.M., 366; Elizabeth, *olim* Reynoldson, 366, *olim* Robinson, 366; Mary, 306, 311; Seth, 366*; William Seth, priest, 366; Win[ifred], *olim* Moore, 366
Agazzari, Agazario, Alphonsus, S.J., 8*, 9*, 38*, 39*, 40*, 41*, 48*, 49*, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76*, 77*, 82*, 83*, 84*, 85*, 92, 93, 94*, 95*, 112*[n], 113*, 114, 115, 116*, 117*, 118, 119, 128*, 129*, 130, 131*, 134, 135, 144, 145*, 146*, 147*, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 156, 157
Agecroft Hall, Lancs., 183, 185, 211, 212, 216*, 219, 220, 221, 222
Agincourt, 204
Aigburth Hall, Lancs., 200
Aikenhead, ——, Miss, 367
Ailesbury, [Thomas Bruce], Earl of, 242, 243
Ainsty, York, The, 368, 374
Ainsworth, Mary, *see* Hopps, 406, 407
Aintree, Alice, *see* Maghull, 196; William (de), 196
Aintree, Lancs., 196
Alabaster, William, 235; ——, priest, 223
Aldborough, Arthur, 220; ——, *olim* Holland, 220
Aldborough, N.R., Yorks., 204, 220, 360
Aldborough Hall, Yorks., 204
Aldcliffe, Lancs., 170*
Aldcliffe Hall, Lancs., 170*
Aldcock, George, 290; Jane, 290, 292*; Simon, 290
Alderson, Thomas, 313
Aldred, Solomon, 126*, 127*
Al[d]field, Robert, apostate, 18*, 19*, 28, 29, 48-55 *passim*, 84*, 85*, 88-91 *passim*; Robert's father, 50, 51; Thomas, priest, martyr, 30[n], 48*, 49*, 50*, 51*, 52, 53, 80*, 81*, 82, 83
Alençon, Duke of, 20, 21, 22*, 23*, 24*, 25, 32*, 33*, 34, 35, 36*, 37*, 96, 97, 142, 143
Alice ——,? 328
Alkrington Hall, Manchester, 221, 222
Alla[i]n, François Cosmas Damian,

S.J., 377, 394*, 395*; Robert, 391, 395
Allanson, Allenson, James, 401; Jane, 387; Teresa, I.B.V.M., 362; Walter, 362
Allen, Allon, family, 173; Edward, 301*; Elizabeth, *olim* Westby, 174*; Gabriel, 76, 77, 78, 79; George, 174, 175; John, 173*, 174*, 217; John's sisters, O.S.A., 174; John's aunt, *see* Gillow, 174; Mary (Francis), 420; Thomas, 174; William, priest, 182; William, Abbot of Dieulacres, 173; William, S.J., Cardinal, 2, 34, 35, 40, 41, 56, 57, 60, 61, 62*n, 63*, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68*, 69*, 70*, 71*n, 72*, 73*, 75*n, 76*, 77*, 78, 79, 80*, 81*, 82*, 83*, 84*, 85*, 88*, 89*, 90, 91, 92*, 93*, 94*, 95*, 96*, 97*, 98*, 99*, 106, 107, 108, 109, 113, 114, 115, 116*, 117*, 118*, 119*, 120*, 121*n, 122*, 123*, 124*, 125*n, 128*, 129*, 148, 149, 150, 151, 173, 174, 175, 182, *quoted*, 9n, 110, 111; ——, Mrs, 300, *see* Norreys, 217
Allenson, *see* Allanson
Allerthorpe, E.R.Yorks., 399n
Allerton, Northm., 317
Allerton Park, *see* Stourton Towers, 288n
Allison, Ann, 327*; H——, 327
Allon, *see* Allen
Almond, Alfred, 347; Christopher, 405; Rose, 347
Almondbury, Gloucesters., 358
Alne, N.R.Yorks., 364
Alnwick, Northd., 250*n, 254*, 256
Alphonsus Liguori, Saint, 86, 87
Alston Lane, Longridge, Lancs., 250
Altham, Alvetham, Whalley, Lancs., 183, 186*
Altham Hall, Whalley, 170, 186, 210
Alton, Staffs., 260
Ambassador, 28, 29, Alençon's, 96, *see* Simiers, 96*, 97*; English, 84, 85, 90, 91, 120, 121; Spanish, 56*, 57*, 60, 61, 128, 129, *see* Mendoza, *see* Tassis
Ambleside, Westd., 178
Amos, Hester, 425
Amounderness Hundred, 163, 168, 169 207*
Anderton, family, 164, 193, 197, 214; Alice, *olim* Standish, 193, *see* Orrell, 213; Anne, *olim* Blount, 167, 320; Charles, Bart., 197; Christina, *vere* Hastings, I.B.V.M., 354, 356; Christopher, 171, 163, 164; Dorothy, *olim* Bardsea, 164, *olim* Rishton, 186, *see* Woodcock, 193; Elizabeth, *olim* Elston, 185, 193, *see* Banastre, 186, 193, *see* Cansfield, 167, 320, *see* Holden, 185, 193, *see* Tyldesley, 171; Hugh, 212; Hugh, priest, 193*; Isabel, *olim* Hancock, 193; James, 164, 167, 185, 192, 193*, 213, 214, 222, 320; Margaret, *olim* Ireland, 197; Mary, *see* Asshawe, 194, 222; Oliver (de), 193; Thomas, 214; William, 186, 193 ; *see* Rishton, Edward, *see* Salkeld
Anderton, Lancs., 193
Andover Castle, Hampshire, 86, 87
Andrew[e]s, William, Sir, 243, 244, 245*
Angus, [Archibald Douglas], Earl of, 136*, 137*
Ann[e], family, 261n; Anne, *see* Knight, 262*, 264, 265; Michael, 262; Michael's daughter, *see* Knight, 262
Anne, Queen of England, 263, 266, 439*n
An[n]yas, Annias, John, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 234
Anster, Levinia Henrietta, 405
Antwerp, 36, 37, 124, 125, 269*n
Apleby, Abraham Hen[ry], 337
Apothecary for Tower prisoners, 228, 231, 237, 238, 239*, 240*, 241, 242, 243*, 245
Appleton, Norfolk, 357
Appleton, Widnes, 325
Aquaviva, Everard, General S.J., 66, 67, 76, 77, 88, 89, 90*, 91*, 100*, 101*, 110*, 111*, 112*n, 113*, 128, 129, 134*, 135*n, 138, 139, 142*, 143*
Arber, *quoted*, 7n
Archer, Giles, 234, 235
Archolme, *see* Arkholme
Arden[t][e], Edward, martyr, 114*n, 115; ——, 223, 224, 226*, 228, 230, 232*
Arderne, Anne, *olim* Hyde, 217, 220*; John, 217, 220; Margaret, *see* Hyde, 27
Argholm, *see* Arkholme
Argyll, [Archibald Campbell], Earl of, 21n
Arkholme, Archolme, Argholme, Lancs., 332*, 333*, 334, 335*, 342*, 340, 341*, 345*, 346*, 347*, 349*, 350

Arkwright, Alice, 344, 345; Helen, 345; Jane, 330; John, 344; Joseph, 344; Mary, 330*; Thomas, 330, 344, 345
Arley Hall, Cheshire, 204
Arlington, [Henry Bennet], Earl of 242, 243, 244
Armitstead, Isabel, *see* Smith, 330
Armstrong, Anne, 330; James, 338; Margaret, *see* Wilkinson, 329, 330 Mary, 329; Thomas, 329, 330; William, 337
Arran, James Stuart, Earl of, 20, 21*n, 58, 59
Arrowsmith, Agnes, 347; Ann, 347*; Elizabeth, 340, 341*, 342*, 347; George, 347*; Mary, 347; William, 347
Arthur, *vere* Mannock, Francis, S.J., 46, 47, 370, 376*
Arton, Mary, 389
Arundel, Surrey, 403*n
Arundel[l], Blanche, *olim* Somerset, 357; Charles, 120*, 121*n, 394, 395; Katharine, *see* Cornwallis, 357; Richard, 266*; Philip Howard, Earl of, 7, 46, 92*, 93*
Arundell of Wardour, Baron, [Henry], 242*, 243, 244*, 245*; Thomas, 357, 358
Ascaugh, Ascough, Barbara, 379, 380, 381; ——, *see* Metcalfe, 361
Ashfield[e], Edmond[e], 235, 236
Ash Hall, *see* Hulme
Ashton, As[s]heton, family, 170*, 185, 210, 211, 221; Alice, *olim* Hulton, 188, 211, *olim* Lee, 190, *see* Hoghton, 194, *see* Hopwood, 211, *see* Molyneux, 197; Anne, *olim* Belfield, 210, 217, *olim* Gerard, 211, *olim* Hulton, 188, *olim* Hyde, 220, *olim* Kitchen, 170, *olim* Mainwaring, 221, *olim* Prestwich, 221, *olim* Talbot, 215, *see* Booth, 215, *see* Trafford, 190; Arthur, 210*; Catharine, *see* Banastre, 186; Dorothy, *olim* Langley, 185, 221; Edmund, 185*, 186, 211, 221; Edward, 221; Elizabeth, 210, *olim* Davenport, 211; Frances, *olim* Greenacres, 184; Isabel, *see* Bradshaw, 212; James, 185, 212, 221; Joan, Johanna, *olim* Radclyffe, 185, 212, *see* Farington, 212; John, 185, 435; Letitia, *olim* Talbot, 185; Margaret, *olim* Hulton, 188, *olim* Lever, 211, *olim* Penkreth, 432, *see* Holt, 211, *see* Standish, 191; Peter, 212; Ralph, 183, 188*; Ralph, Bart., 188, 191, 211, 212; Richard, 170, 190*, 210, 211*, 212, 215, 221; Richard, Bart., 180, 188*, 211, 220; Susan, *see* Hyde, 217; Theophilus, 210; Thomas, 190, 194, 197, 221; Thomas, Bart., 185; William, 185, 217; William, priest, 221; ——, Williamson, Lord, 168; ——, O.S.B., 190; ——, *see* Suffield, 50, *see* Wilton, 50, *see* Cansfield, Charles
Ashton, Lancs., 221
Ashton Hall, Lancaster, 168
Ashton in Makerfield, Winwick, 206
Ashton-on-Ribble, 173
Ashton-under-Lyne, 185, 190, 194
Ashton-with-Stodday, Lancaster, 168*
Ashworth Hall, Middleton, Lancs, 211
Ask, Bridget, 269
Askrigg, N.R. Yorks., 334
Aspin[w]all, Aspingwall, Aspinwell, Ann, 332, 357; Anne, I.B.V.M., 360, 387n; Anne Mary, 389; Catharine, 387, 389, 393, 395; Edmund, 387*n, 389, 391, 393, 395, 398; John, 184, 189; Maude, *see* Hoghton, 184; Richard, 360
Asplin, Thomas, 417
Asselby, Asslaby, E.R. Yorks., 279*, 283, 308
Asshaw[e], Anne, *see* Radcliffe, 192, 222; Jane, *olim* Harrington, 192; Leonard, 192*; Leonard's daughter, 192; Margaret, *see* Adlington, 197, *see* Molyneux, 197; Mary, *olim* Anderton, 192, 222; Roger, 192; Thomas, 192, 222; ——, *see* Egerton, 192
Assheton, *see* Ashton
Assholme, Aseholme, Hassholme, Yorks., 291, 306, 307
Aston, Elizabeth, 411; Walter, 243*, 244*, 245
Astley, Leigh, Lancs., 186, 192, 207*
Astley Hall, *olim* Dam House, Lancs., 192, 207
Atherton, family, 203; Elizabeth, *olim* Byron, 207; John, 183, 207*, Katharine, *olim* Conyers, 207; Margaret, *olim* Catterall, 183, 207, *see* Edwards, 183, *see* Scarisbrick, 202; Robert Vernon, 190; Thomas, 202; —— (Miss), 206, *see* Lilford, 207, 208
Atherton, Leigh, Lancs., 183, 190
Atherton Hall, Leigh, 207, 208
Athol, [John Stewart] Earl of, 136, 137

Athy, Kildare, Ireland, 431, 432
Atkinson, Anne, 349, *olim* Lacon, 402*, 403; Charles, 372*n; Elizabeth, 313, 350, 382, 400; Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 361; Florence, *see* Nowell, 184, *see* Starkie, 184; Frances, *see* Gibson, 399, 400, 401*, 403*, 404; Henry, 349; James, 347, 349*, 350, 372; John, 362, 401, 402*, 403; Joseph, 402; Margaret, 403, *see* Eyre, 405n; Margaret (Teresa), I.B.V.M., 365; Mary, 341, 349*, 350, 380*, 381*, 382, 385, 389, 390, 402; Reginald, 184; Robert, 400, 402, 403*; Teresa, 390; Thomas, 236, 238, 331, 380*n, 381, 382, 385*, 389, 390; Thomas, priest, martyr, 273
Attorney General, 227
Attleborough, Norfolk, 222
Aubigni, [Esmé], d', Duke of Lennox, 20, 21, 22, 23, 56, 57, 58-63 *passim*
Auckland, Francis, *als* Oakley, S.J., 251*n
Audaer, Elizabeth, 381*n; George, 399; John Albert, 381*n; William, 381*n
Audas, Audars, Odus, Frances, 358*; Frances, I.B.V.M., 358, 359, 369; Henry, 358*; John, 358; Margaret, 358; William, 358
Audley, *vere* Handley, 182*, 192
Audrien, Joseph, 369*n; Joseph's wife, 369
Aughton, Anne, *see* Kitchen, 170, 195; Elizabeth, *see* Bold, 195; Isabel, *olim* Butler, 195; John, 170; Richard, 170, 195
Aughton, Lancs., 196, 201, 332*, 333, 334*, 335*, 340*, 341*, 342*, 343*, 344, 346
Aughton Hall, Lancs., 209
Augsburg, 354, 356*
Austin, Hannah, *see* Jones, 419, 424; Mary, 424
Awkland, Edw[ard], 287
Awde, Anastasia, 424
Aylmer, Lord, 9n
Ayrton, Mary, 400
Aysgarth, Yorks., 372*n

Babington, Anthony, 121n, 180, 223
Babthorpe, Barbara, I.B.V.M., 353; Christiana, *see* Greenacres, 184; Leonard, 184; William, 184
Babthorpe, Yorks., 184
Bachelier, ——, priest, 323, 335
Backsbottom, 331
Bagshaw, Bagshaus, ——, Dr, 116, 117, 118*n, 119*
Bagshot, Surrey, 238
Bailey, *see* Bayley
Bain[e]s, *see* Baynes
Baker, Arthur Pacificus, priest, O.S.F., 272; Ellen, 304*
Balcanquhall, Balcalquhen, Walter, 58*n, 59
Balcarres, Elizabeth, *olim* Dalrymple, 208; ——, Earl of, 208; *see* Crawford
Baldwin, Thomas, *see* Rigby, 190; Thomas's wife, 190
Ballingham, Balingean, Balinjam, Anna (Nancy), 414, 420, *olim* Hook, 421; Anna Mary, 414, 420; Betsy, *see* Elizabeth; Edward, 414*n, 421; Edward (Joachim), 420; Elizabeth (Betsy), 414; Elizabeth (Mary), 420; Nancy, *see* Anna
Ball, Agnes, 345*; Ann, 327; Dorothy, 331; Hannah, 339; Henry, 331, 339; Henry Houston, 272; John, 345*; Margaret, 343; Mary, 343; Richard, 331; Robert, 339; Thomas, 335; William, 333, 338; —— (Miss), 367
Ballynastra, Ireland, 366
Balragate, Ireland, 316
Baltimore, Maryland, 248n
Bamber, Eliz[abeth], *see* Holden, 328; Ellen, 341; Helen, 330*, 331*, 341; James, 330; John, 330*, 331*, 340, 341; John's child, 331
Bamborough, W. R.Yorks., 356
Bamfurlong, Wigan, 210, 437*n
Banastre, Banister, family, 170*, 190; Alice, *see* Holden, 185; Anne, *olim* Preston, 164, *see* Bardsea, 164, *see* Butler, 172, *see* Fleetwood, 189; Catharine, *olim* Assheton, 186; Christopher, 189; Dorothy, *see* Holt, 210; Elizabeth, *olim* Elston, 186, 193, *olim* Kitchen, 170, *see* Anderton, 186, 193, *see* Holden, 186, 193; Helen, *olim* Halsall, 189; Henry, *als* Rutter, priest, 190, 251*n; Margaret, *olim* Worthington, 189; Nathaniel, 170, 186; Nicholas, 165, 185, 186; Nicholas's daughter, 186; Robert, priest, 190; William, 164, 189; ——, *see* Walton, 186
Bannister Hall, Lancs., 431
Bank, Lancs., 202
Bank Hall, Bretherton, 189, 190

Bank Hall, Broughton, 165, 173, 174
Bank Hall, Walton, Lancs., 198, 200
Bardsea, Anne, *olim* Bannister, 164; Catharine, *olim* Catterall, 164; *see* Hoghton, 164, *see* Shuttleworth, 164; Dorothy, *see* Anderton, 164; Elizabeth, *see* Salkeld, 164; Nicholas, 164*
Bardsea Hall, Urswick, 164*, 193
Bark[e]ley, *see* Berkeley
Barker, Barket, Birkett, 438*n, 439n; Ann, 275, 276*, 278, 283, 288, 307, 312, *olim* Winter, 314, 316; Catharine, *olim* Surr, 310; Christopher, 314; Dorothy, 283; Elizabeth, 290, 293, 295*, 311, *olim* Surr, 315, *see* Singleton, 314, *see* Smith, 299; James, 396; John 276, 287, 293*, 295, 307, 311, 312, 314; John, priest, confessor, 431-440 *passim*; Lucy, 413, 422; Margaret, 279, 306, 314; Mary, 396, 413, 419*, 424*, 426, 427*; Peter, 291; Richard, priest, 433; Robert, 288, 315; Sarah, Saray, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 313, *olim* Barnes, 316; Thomas, 276, 277, 280, 312, 315; Thomas's wife, 315; Valentine, 275*, 276, 278*, 279*, 285, 286, 287, 288*, 289*, 290*, 291, 307*, 312, 314, 316*
Barkinsgate, Barkin Yate, near Hornby, Lancs., 327, 331
Barlow, Alexander, Kt., 194, 218*, 219*; Edward Ambrose, O.S.B., martyr, 216, 219; Elizabeth, *olim* Belfield, 218, *olim* Legh, 218; George, Bart., 261, 264; George's father, 261; George's mother, 261; Jane, Bridgettine nun, 218; John, 219; Margaret, *see* Scarisbrick, 194, *see* Stanley, 218; Mary, *olim* Brereton, 219; Robert Theodore, O.S.B., priest, 219; Ursula, *see* Knight, 261, 264; William Rudesine, O.S.B., priest, 219; *see* Booth
Barlow Hall, Manchester, 164, 218*, 219
Barnacre-with-Bonds, Garstang, 171
Barnbow Hall, York, 179, 375
Barnby, Lythe, N.R. Yorks., 378n
Barn[e]s, Barner, Ann, 274, 284, 286, 291, 292, 294, 295*, 296, 298, 310, 312, 315*, *olim* Ward, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305*; Christopher, 290; Dorothy, 278; Elizabeth, 289, 295, 298, 304*, 309, 313; Emma Anna, 302; George, 292, 295, 296, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 312; James, 301; Jane, 277, 285, 294, 295, 296; John, 274*, 275, 277*, 278, 283*, 284*, 285, 286, 287*, 288, 289*, 290, 291*, 295, 307, 308, 309, 310*, 311, 312, 315*; Joseph, 295; Laurence, 288, 292, 294, 295*, 296, 298; Mary, 274*, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282*, 283*, 284*, 285, 286, 287*, 288*, 289, 290*, 291*, 296, 307, 308, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 395*, 396, 399, 400*, 401, 403, *olim* Smith, 315, *see* Jefferson, 308; Mary Ann, 313; Robert, 275, 284, 291, 310; Sarah, *see* Barker, 316; Stephen, 298; Teresa, 303; Thomas, 277, 283, 291, 307; William, 296; ——, confessor, 74, 75
Barn[e]side, Whalley, Lancs., 183, 189
Barnet, ——, widow, 370; ——, 305
Barrett, Joseph, 253; Joseph's brother, 253; Joseph's children, 253; Joseph's nephew, 253; Joseph's wife, 253; Richard, Cardinal, 68*n, 69*, 75n, 82*, 83*, 86, 87, 88, 89, 128n; ——, priest, 116*, 117*, 118, 119, 257
Barrow, J[ame]s, priest, 255; John, 347; Catharine, 347; Elizabeth, 347; ——, (Mrs), 348*
Bartelet, Richard, 234
Bath, William Pulteney, Earl of, 271
Bath, Soms., 277, 316
Bathe, ——, Lord, 243, 244
Bartoli, *quoted*, 150, 151
Barton, Andrew, 213; Agnes, *olim* Stanley, 213; Ann, 336, 337, *olim* Fleetwood, 176, *olim* Southworth, 176; Christiana, *olim* Cartwright, 213; Fleetwood, *see* Molyneux, 15, *see* Shuttleworth, 15; Grace, *see* Bellasyse, 163; James, 189; Margaret, *see* Westby, 213; Margery, *olim* Legh, 213, *see* Shuttleworth, 213; Ralph, 213; Randle, 213; Richard, 176; Robert, 213*; Thomas, 176*, 213*, *see* Fletcher
Barton, Eccles, Lancs., 217*, 218*
Barton Hall, Lancs., 194, 218, *vel* Lodge, *vel* Row, 176
Barton-on-Humber, Lincs., 260, 264*
Barton Park, Lancs., 215*
Barton Row, *see* Barton Hall
Barton-upon-Irwell, Lancs., 215, 218
Barwick-in-Furness, Lancs., 194

Bashall, W.R. Yorks., 178, 181, 183, 212
Bashall Hall, Yorks., 182
Bassett, Arthur, 12n; Charles, 12*n, 13*, 14*n, 15*; Charles, S.J., 70*, 71*; Mary, *olim* Roper, 12n; Philip, 12*n, 13
Bateson, Helen, *see* Danson, 330; Isabella, 351; Jane, 351; John, 436*n; Thomas, 343; William, 351
Bateman, W— H— F—, Rector of Holy Trinity, Micklegate, York, 374
Batson, ——, 126*, 127*, 128, 129
Battle, 5n
Bayley, Bailey, Anne, 412*, 419, 424, 425
Baynes, Ba[i]n[e]s, Alice, 342, 347; Ann, 325, 343, 349, 350; Elizabeth, 339, 340*, 342*, 343*, 345, 347*, *olim* Wilson, 330; E——, 349; Helen, 339, 346; James, 342, 347, 350; Jane, 339*, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346*, 347*, 349*, 350*; Jenny, 345; John, 325, 338, 347; J——, 349; Mary, 338, 343*, 346*; Ralph, laybrother S.J. 130, 131, 132, 133; Richard, 330, 336, 339, 340*, 342, 343, 345, 346*, 350*; Robert, 166; Sarah, 347; Thomas, 330, 336, 338, 339, 341, 343*, 344*, 345*, 346*, 347*, 349*, 350, 351; William, 345
Baynham, 425, 428
Beaist, Jonathan, 230, 231
Bean, Anne, 385; Elizabeth, 381, 386, 389, 392, 393; John, 380*n; Mary, 384
Bear Park, Otterington, Yorks., 361
Beaubridge, Shrops., 278
Beauclerk, Charles, Duke of St Albans, 199; Sydney, Lord, 199; Topham, 199; ——, *olim* Norreys, 199
Beauford, Northd., 362
Beaufort, Marie Louise Guyon de, I.B.V.M., 364
Beaumont, Christopher (de), Archbishop of Paris, 324; John, 11n; John, S.J., 435
Beauregard, Antoine George, 397; Antoine G.'s wife, 397; Léonie Marie, 365, 397; Marie (Sales), I.B.V.M., 365; ——, Governor in W.I., 365
Beazley's tenement, Ingleton, Lancs., 320
Becconsall, Leyland, Lancs., 190
Beckford, Gloucs., 248
Beckwith, Anne, *olim* Thweng, 355; Leonard, 355; —— (Mrs), I.B.V.M., 354, 355*
Bedford Leigh, Lancs., 207, 433, 437*n
Bedingfield, Dorothy, *als* Paston, I.B.V.M., 354, 357*, 359; Edward, 378; Elizabeth, *olim* Boyce, 378; Frances, 379n; Frances, *als* Long, I.B.V.M, 353*, 354, 356, 357*; Francis, 357*; Helen, 379n; Henry Arundell, Bart., 378n; Isabella, 378, 401; John, 357, 379; Mary, *olim* Paston, 357, *olim* Swinburne, 378*n, 379*n
Beeman, Beaman, Anne, *see* Cock, 328, 329*, 330
Beeston, family, 261; Childred, 265; Francis, S.J., 254n; George, 208; James, *see* Bourgeois, S.J., 254n; Jane, *olim* Penithorn, 265 *see* Shakerley, 208; J——, 411*; Peter, 265; ——, priest, 254n*
Beeston, Cheshire, 208
Beeston, Leeds, 215
Beetham, Ag[nes], 341; Ann, 343, 344; Thomas, 343; William, 339
Beetham, Westm., 178
Beho, Elizabeth, *see* Napier, 368n; John, 368n
Belasyse, Bellasis, family, 213; Grace, *olim* Barton, 213; Henry, 213; Thomas, Visc. Fauconberg, 213, 213, 242*, 243, 244*, 245
Belfield, Anne, *see* Ashton, 210, 217; Elizabeth, *see* Barlow, 218; Ralph, 210, 217, 218
Bell, Anne, 383*, 386, 388; Benjamin, 400, 401; Edith, 401; Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 359; Jane, 379, 381; John, 370*, 379, 380; Margaret, 385, 387, 392; Thomas, 370
Bellamy, ——, 160*, 161*
Bellarmine, [Robert,] S.J., Cardinal, 66, 67, 156, 157
Bellasis, *see* Belasyse
Bellingham, A— R—, Superintendant of Records, 374
Bellingham, Northd., 256
Benedictine Convent, Brussels, English, 319
Benison, Anne, *see* Fenwick, 322*; Anne Winder, *olim* Dowbiggin, 322; Thomas, 322
Bennet, Sarah, *see* Hopps, 407; ——, priest, 284; ——, 257, *see* Daniel
Benson, Elizabeth, 284*, 289, 291, 313; Elizabeth, I.B.V.M.? 369*n; George, 284*, 285, 286*, 288*,

289*, 290*, 312, 315; John, 289; Margaret, 291; Rebecca, 290, *olim* Langton, 315
Benswick, Francis, 238
Bent, Margaret, *see* Pennythorne, 265
Bentham, Thomas Cock, 338
Bentham, Betham, Westmd., 321*, 340, 341, 342, 344*, 345*, 346*, 348*, 349*, 350*, 351*
Bentham, Lower, 324
Bentley, Agatha, 286*n; Elizabeth, *see* Simpson, 399n; Margaret, 276*n; Mary, 276n; Matthew, 276n, 399n
Beoley Hall, Worcesters., 166
Berden, Nicholas, *see* Rogers, 54n
Bergamo, Bishop of, 122*, 123*
Bergitt, Jane, *olim* Morray, 396; Mary, 395; Richard, 395
Berkeley, Bark[e]ley, 232*; Richard, 231*; [George,] Earl, 242
Berrington, Yorks.? 256
Berry, Ann, 286, 292, 296; Catharine, 290; Elizabeth, 291, 292; Jane, 291, 296, *see* Ellison, 297, 298; James, 296, 428*; James, priest, 435; John, 288, 313; Margaret, 348, *see* Wardle, 296, 297; Mary, 313, *olim* Todd, 286, 288, 289*, 290, 291; Richard, 286, 289, 290, 291, 292*, 295, 311; Richard's father, 292; Richard's mother, 292
Bertie, [James], Lord Abingdon, 251; Mary, *see* Stapleton, 251;
Berwick-upon-Tweed, 387n
Betham, *see* Bentham
Betsy, surname blank, 417
Bet[t]ham, Mary, 274*
Beverley, Yorks., 285
Beverley, Guildhall, Yorks., 270
Bewsey, Warrington, 180
Bewsey Hall, Warrington, 190, 203*, 205
Biaudos, Leon, *see* Casteja, 194; Margaret Elizabeth Hunloke, *olim* Scarisbrick, 194
Bibby, Charles Hesketh, 195
Bickerstaffe, Ormskirk, Lancs., 202*
Bickerstaffe Hall, Ormskirk, 201
Bicknor, English, Glouces., 419*, 423*, 425
Bicknor, Welsh, Herefs., *olim* Monm., 411, 419*, 421*, 422*, 423*, 425*, 426*, 427*, 428*
Biddlestone, Northd., 254n, 257, 369*n
Biggins, Over, Westd., 168
Bilbao, Biscay, 62, 63
Bilbey, 296
Bilborough, Ainsty, York, 373
Bilcliffe, family, 261n; Edward, 260; Joseph, 260; Margaret, *olim* Clipsham, 260; Mary, *see* Knight, 260*; Richard, 261; Richard's daughter, *see* Knight, 261; Thomas, 260*; Thurstan, 260
Bill, Anne, 412
Billingham, Durham, 251
Billington, Ann, 336, 340, 341, 342, 343, 347; Ant[hony], 336; Edward, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343; Elizabeth, 340, 341*, 342, 343*, 344; James, 343*; Jane, 335, 336, 340, 341; Mary, 335, 342; Sarah, 339, 343*; Thomas, 341*; ——, priest, 249, 257*
Bilton, Yorks., 311
Bills, Tower, 223 *passim*
Bindlosse, Agnes, *see* Fleming, 163; Cecilia, *olim* West, 166, *see* Staundish, 166; Francis, 166; Mary, *olim* Charnock, 166; Robert, 166
Birch, Anna, 300; John, 222; Mary, *olim* Boddy, 401; Richard, 401*
Birchel, Burchel, Birchal, Ann, *olim* Snape, 336; James, 347; John, 336*; Joseph, 340; Thomas, 177; William, 343, 344; ——, 177
Birchley, Billing, Lancs., 214*
Birchley Hall, Lancs., 320
Bird, *see* Boswell
Birdsall, Anne, 387; Cottam, 383*n, 385, 387*, 389, 392; Elizabeth, 384n, *olim* Danson, 383n, 384, 385, 387*, 389, 392; John Austin, O.S.B., 383n; Joseph, 383, 385; Mary, 387; Robert, 389; Robert Butler, 392*n; Sophia, 392; William, priest, 387*n
Birkenhead, Elizabeth, *see* Ireland, 199; Hugh, 215; Jane, *see* Tyldesley, 215; Margery, *see* Eccleston, 200, 201; Ralph, 199, 201
Birkenhead, Birkett, Cheshire, 432
Birkett, *see* Barker
Birkhead, George, archpriest, 150, 151n
Birt, Burt, Charles, 426; Francis, 424; James, 419, 424; Jane, 425, *olim* Clayfield, 419*, 424*, 425, 426*; John, 426; Joseph, 425; Mary, 419, 424; Thomas, 415, 419*, 424*, 425, 426*; William, 415; ——, 415; —— (Mrs), 415
Birtle - cum - Bamford, Middleton, Lancs., 211
Biscay, 92, 93
Bishop[p], Bysshop, William, priest, 128, 129*n; ——, S.J., 42*, 43*; ——, Mrs, 269

Bishop-Auckland, Durham, 386
Bishoprick, Mary, 362; Mary, I.B.V.M., 362, 385n; Robert, 385, 387
Bishop's Wood, Herefs., 415, 416
Bishop's Wood, The Hill opposite, 415
Bishopthorpe, Ainsty, Yorks., 373, 381n
Bishpam, Lancs., 169
Blackbrook, Skenfrith, Monm., 412n
Blackburn[e], family, 173; Lancelot, Protestant archbishop of York, 370n
Blackburn, Lancs., 180, 181*, 182*, 188, 192, 250, 251
Blackburn Hundred, 178, 190, 197, 204
Black Burton, 351
Blackett, John, 369
Blackledge, Henry, 434; William, 434
Blackley, Lancs., 60
Blacksmith, a Confessor, 140*, 141*, 142, 143
Blainscough Hall, Lancs., 189, 213
Blake, Blakoe, Anne, 384*; Elizabeth, *see* Knight, 411
Blakey, Ursula, 401
Bland, Apollonia, 293; James, 349; John, 349; Jos[eph], 349*; Margaret, 349*
Blanshard, Richard, 267, 268*
Blount, Anne, *see* Anderton, 320; Edward, Bart., 407; Michael, Tower lieutenant, 224, 225, 226, 227; Walter, Bart., 320
Blundell, family, 197*, 198; Amelia, *olim* Norreys, 198; Anne, *olim* Leyland, 198, *olim* Molyneux, 197, *olim* Starkey, 198; Catharine, 404; Charles Robert, 198; Eleanor, *see* Eccleston, 376; Frances, *olim* Langdale, 198, *see* Mostyn, 403*n, 404, 406; Francis, priest, 254*n; Francis, *vere* Robert, S.J., 254n; Helen, I.B.V.M., 364; Henry, 198; John, 364; Mary, *olim* Mascy, 197; Nicholas, *olim* Peppard, 198*, 403n; Nicholas's children, 198; Richard, 198*; Richard, S.J., 198; Robert, 197, 376; Robert, S.J., *als* Francis, 254n; William, 198*; ——, *see* Peppard, 198; *see* Weld-Blundell, 197, 198
Blythe, Hannah, 391; John, 391; Mary, 391
Bo[a]rdman, William, 438*n
Bod[e]y, *see* Boddy
Bod[d]y, Henry, 402, 409; John, martyr, 86, 87, 114, 115; Martha, 409; Mary, *see* Birch, 401, 404, *olim* Simpson, 409
Bodenham, Charles, 293; Elizabeth, 417, 424
Bodin, Jean, [ambassador of Duc d'Alençon], 22*, 23*, 24*, 25*
Bodleian, *see* Oxford
Body, *see* Boddy
Bold, family, 217; Agnes, *see* Massye, 277; Anne, 166; Dorothy, *see* Patten, 202, *see* Standish, 205; Elizabeth, *olim* Aughton, 195, *olim* Gerard, 195, *see* Byrom, 206; Henry, *see* Bold-Hoghton, 203; James, 195; Jane, *olim* Mordaunt, 205, *see* Edwards, 202; Margaret, *see* Ireland, 199; Matilda, *see* Sherburne, 178; Nicholas, 217; Peter, 202; Peter Patten, 205, 206; Richard, 178, 199, 202, 205; Thomas, 202; Thomas Patten, 202; William, 166; ——, *see* Hoghton, 202, 203; ——, *see* Sapieha, 202, 203
Bold-Hoghton, Henry, *olim* Bold, 203
Bold Hall, Lancs., 166, 178, 199, 206
Bol[l]and, Alice, *olim* Harrison, 398; Anne, *olim* Charlton, 394, 396; Elizabeth, 396*; George, *see* Joseph, 392, 394n, 396*n, 402; John, 394; Joseph, 398, *vere* George; Thomas, 391, 394, 398*n, 399, 400, 401
Bolland, Lancs., 164
Bolney, Ann, 266*
Bologna, 257
Bologne, 257
Bolron, Robert, 179
Bolton, Agnes, *olim* Rishton, 213, *see* Holcroft, 213, *see* Worthington, 213; Anne, 351; Hannah, 351; John, 351; Martha, *see* White, 424, 425, 426*; Richard, 213; Robert, 213*; Thomas, 351; William, 351
Bolton, Lancs., 207, 212*
Bolton Hall, Lancs., 213
Bolton-le-Moors, Lancs., 213
Bombino, Paul, S.J., *quoted*, 1
Bon, Charles, 394; Hugh, 394; Mary, 394
Bonby-by-Brigg, Lincs., 363
Bond, Agnes, 340, 341, 342, 343*, 344; Eliz[abeth], 341; Esther, 343; Grace, 341; John, 340, 341*, 342, 343*, 344*; Margaret, 341; Mary, 340; Richard, 372; Richard's wife, 372; Richard's daughters, 372; Richard Herst, 342; William, 343

Boney, ——, *see* Knight, 262, 264
Bonneuil, Charlotte, I.B.V.M., 363; Volsci, 363
Boone, Edward, S.J., 251*n, 256; John, S.J., 254*n
Booth, Agnes, *olim* Mordaunt, 202; Anne, *olim* Assheton, 215, *olim* Brereton, 215; Charles, 202; Dorothy, *see* Molyneux, 215, *see* Scarisbrick, 215; Edward, *als* Barlow, priest, 272; Ellen, *olim* Legh, 215; John, 194, 215*, 218; Katharine, 215; Margaret, *see* Trafford, 215, 218
Boothby, Elizabeth, 280*; Elizabeth's two daughters, 280; Thomas, 280
Booths Hall, Eccles, Lancs., 214, 215
Bordley, Simon George, priest, 323
Bordman, *see* Boardman
Borromeo, San Carlo, Cardinal, 66, 67 96, 97
Borwick, Wharton, Lancs., 166*, 342, 344
Borwick Hall, Lancs., 163, 166
Bosgrave, James, S.J., 32*, 33*, 34, 35, 74, 75, 134*, 135*
Bossall, N.R. Yorks., 354
Boston, Jane Mary Aegidia, 394; Mary, *olim* Chapman, 394; Robert, 394
Boswell, ——, Mrs, *als* Bird, 416
Bosworth Hall, 255n
Boteler, *see* Butler
Bothwell, [James Hepburn,] Earl of, 136, 137
Boughey, Anastasia Elizabeth, *see* Mostyn, 403n, *see* Smythe, 403n; John, Bart., 403n
Bourbon, ——, Cardinal, 80, 81
Bourgeois, James, *als* Beeston, S.J., 254n
Bowdon, *see* Butler-Bowdon
Bowes, Anne, *olim* Stephenson, 363; Christopher, *als* Ga[i]lle, *als* Simpson, priest, 203; Dorothy, *olim* Mallory, 169; Elizabeth, *see* Preston, 168, 169, *see* Wandesford, 168, 169; George, 169; Jeremiah, 363; Sarah (Catharine), *als* Stephenson, I.B.V.M., 363; ——, 92*n
Bowker, Mary, 402
Bowring, John, Commissioner, 306, 410
Bowyer, Henrietta, *see* Eyre, 405n
Boyle, Charles, Earl of Burlington and Cork, 378n; Elizabeth, *see* Bedingfield, 378n
Boys (undergraduates) at Oxford, Confessors, 44, 45, 46, 47
Brabant, Duke of, 36, 37
Braddyll, Anne, *olim* Assheton, 183; Dorothy, *olim* Catterall, 183, *see* Sherburne, 183, *see* Whipp, 183; Edward, 172, 183*, 196; Edward, priest, 196; Ellen, *olim* Starkey, 196; Elizabeth, *olim* Brockholes, 183; Janet, *see* Brockholes, 172; John, 183; Richard, 183; Richard's children, 183; Thomas, 186; ——, *olim* Rishton, 186
Bradley, Anne, *olim* Braithwaite, 178; Elizabeth, 178, *see* Talbot, 178; Ellen, *see* Osbaldeston, 178; Grace, *olim* Sherburne, 178; Hugh, 178*; Jane, *see* Leyburne, 178; John, 178*, 305*n, 399; Richard, 178; Thomas, 178*, *see* Winder, William, 319
Bradley Hall, Chipping, Lancs., 178, 200, 205, 213
Bradley Park, Lancs., 204*
Bradshaigh, family, 196; Anne, *see* Culcheth, 205; Edward, priest, 208; Frances, *see* Scarisbrick, 438n; James, 194, 205, 208; Jane, *olim* Highton, 194, 208, *olim* Standish, 208; Maud, *olim* Standish, 208; Roger, 208*, 438n; Roger, Bart., 205; Roger's children, 208; William, 208; ——, *see* Dalyrmple, 208
Bradshaw, Anne, *olim* Greenhalgh, 212; Catharine, *see* Radclyffe, 210; Henry, 212; Isabel, *olim* Assheton, 212; John, 212; John, priest, 249; Nathaniel Sherwood, 212; Richard, 210; ——, 212, *see* Isherwood, 212; ——, President, 212
Bradshaw Hall, Bolton, 212*
Brady, Alice, 345, 346; Andrew, 345, 346; Ann, *olim* Goode, 422; James, 346; James, priest, 273; Mary, 346; Mary Ann, 346; Thomas, 422; W. Maziere, *quoted*, 370n
Braithwaite, Anne, *see* Bradley, 178; Robert, 178, *see* Gilpin, Edward, 320
Bramhall Hall, Cheshire, 211
Bramley, Anne, 393, *olim* Scott, 397; James, 397; James, 397; Mary, 393; Robert, 393, 397
Brampton, N.R. Yorks., 361
Bramston, Leicester, 210
Brandlesome Hall, Elton, 212*
Brandsby, N.R. Yorks., 375
Brawath, Yorks., 361

Breadly, Ann, 331; Esther, 331
Bredall, Francis, 373*n; Mary, 357
Breighton, Brighton, E.R. Yorks., 275*n
Brent, Thomas, S.J., 256*n
Breres, Edmund, 216; Elizabeth, *olim* Tyldesley, 216; Mary, *see* Rigby, 190; Oliver, 190
Brereton, Anne, *see* Gooth, 215; Joan, *olim* Stanley, 215; Mary, *see* Barlow, 219; Richard, 215; Urian, 219; William, 220; ——, *olim* Holland, 220
Bretherton, Brotherton, Hen[ry], 328; Elizabeth, 334; James, 350; Mary, 350
Bretherton, Croston, Lancs., 189
Brian, Brien, Francis, *als* Plowden, S.J., apostate, 258*
Briant. Alexander, S.J., martyr, 16*n 17, 32, 33, 34*, 35*, 36, 37, 40, 41
Bridge Trafford, Cheshire, 432*
Bridger, Brian, priest, 239*, 240*
Bridgwater, J., *quoted*, 88n, 110n; ——, Duke of, 209
Bridgewater, Lancs., 215
Bridlington, Saint John [de Thweng] of, 354*n
Bridlington, E.R.Yorks., 355n
Brigg, Lincs., 265*
Briggs, Anne Mary, 412; John, Bart., 412
Brigham, family, 361; Catharine, *olim* Mennill, 361; Jarrat, Gerratt, 361*; John, 361; Walter (de), 361; Brigham, ——, 371
Brigham, Holderness, 361*
Brindle, Thomas, priest, 295
Brindle, Brinhill, Lancs., 250, 277, 432, 433*, 434*, 435, 436*n, 437n
Brindle Workhouse, 434
Brindle, Haighton House, 434
Brindle, Gerard's Hall, 434
Brindle, St Ellen's Well, 434
Brinhill, *see* Brindle
Brinkley, Stephen, 12*n, 13, 16, 17, 30*n, 31, 74, 75, 120, 121
Brinscoe, ——, 330
Bryan, Ellen, 345; Patrick, 345; Richard, 345
Brisby, Brizby, Bursby, Ann, 274, 275, 276, 277*, 285*, 286*, 288*, 308, 309, *olim* Sur[r], 310, 316; Ann's children, 309; Elizabeth, 291; Jourdan, 274, 275*, 276*, 277, 278, 279, 280*, 285*, 286, 287*, 308, 310, 312, 316*n; Mary, 277, 288, 291, 293, 294, *olim* Hunt, 316n; Peter, 275, 282, 283*, 284, 285*, 286*, 287*, 288*, 289*, 291*, 309*, 312, 315, 316; Thomas, 277, 284*, 286, 300, 312, 315; Thomas Jourdan, 274; William, 287
Briscoe, ——, confessor, 74, 75
Brizby, *see* Brisby
Brockholes, Charles, S.J., 172; Constantia, *olim* Fitzherbert, 382n, *see* Saltmarshe, 382n; Dorothy, *olim* Leybourne, 172*; Elizabeth, *see* Braddyll, 183; Joseph, 382n; Margaret, *see* Ethelston, 178; Nicholas (de), 178; Nicholas's daughter, 178; Roger, priest, 375, 376; Thomas, 172*, 183*; 375; William Hesketh, 172; William Joseph Fitzherbert, 172; ——, *see* Hesketh, 172; *see* Singleton, 178
Brockholes, Grimsargh, Lancs., 178*, 216
Brockholes Hall, Lancs., 165, 177
Brodell[s], Laurence, 405; Peter, 385
Bro[o]ke[s], Basil, Sir, 356; Jane, *see* Boteler, 203; Margaret, *olim* Charnock, 192; Mary, *see* More, 356; Peter, 190, 193; Richard, 203; Samuel (Paul) Philpot, 416, 421; ——, 238, *olim* Leycester, 190; *see* Brokesby
Brokesby, *als* Brooks, Bartholomew, 237, 238*; Edward, 70n; Eleanor, *olim* Vaux, 70n; William, S.J., 68*n, 69*n, 70*n, 71*
Brookshaw, Benjamin, 425; Elizabeth, 425; George, 416; Henry, 411; Mary, 416, 425, *olim* Davis, 425*; Sarah, 412; Thomas, 425; William, 425*
Broom Coughton, Warwicks., 324
Broome, Lawrence, 231, 233
Broomfield, 331, 332*, 333
Brompton-on-Swale, Yorks., 359
Brough, Yorks., 361, 380
Brough Hall, Yorks., 247*, 248, 253*, 255*n, 256*, 258
Broughton, Thomas, Bart., 163
Broughton, W.R.Yorks., 165, 177, 254*
Broughton Hall, Yorks., 204
Broughton-in-Craven, Yorks., 371n
Broughton Tower, Yorks., 163*, 177*, 178, 180, 194
Broughton prison, Oxon., 184
Brown[e], Alexander, 329, 338, 344, 345*; Alice, 345, 347; Ann, 295, 335, 340, *see* Dunn, 402, *see* Hoghton, 192; Bridget, *see* Whittingham, 177; Catharine, 329, 342*, 345, 398; Charles,

398; Charlotte, 402; Christina, I.B.V.M., 363; Dorothy, 329, *olim* Ireland, 335; Edward, 235*, 236, 238; D— G—, priest, 344; Elizabeth, 338, 339*, 344, 345, 346*, 347*, 348, 390, *olim* Billington, 344; Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 364; Ellen, 343, 344, 345, 346, *olim* Murphy, 299; Evan, 177; Francis, 12, 13; George, 299, 335, 401; George Christopher, 299; Hannah, 332, 342, 343; Helen, 329, 330*; Henry, 339, 345, 346*; Ignatius, 335; James, 329, 330*, 335, 342*, 379, 385; Jane, 344, 401, *olim* Isaackson, 401; John, 329, 330, 338, 346, 381*n*; Julia (Angela), I.B.V.M., 366; Katharine, *see* Elston, 177, *see* Sherburne, 177; Margaret, 338, 340, 341*, 345, 346, *olim* Croft, 329*, 330*; Martha, 402; Mary, 329, 330, 331, 335, 340, 341, 342*, 343*, 344*, 346*, 381, *see* Smith, 386, 388, 389, 398, 401, 405; Peggy, 336; Peter, 339, 342, 343*; Richard, 329*, 330*, 331, 339,* 340*, 342*, 343*, 344*, 345, 347; Richard Hadwin, 343; Richard William, 346; Robert 347; Roger, 192; Thomas, 335*, 342, 344*, 345, 346*, 347, 392, 393; Thomas Croft Brown, 329; William, 330, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342; ——, *see* Knight, 262, *see* Montagu

Broxton, Mary, 409*n

Brudenell, Francis, 360; George, Earl of Cardigan, 167; Mary, *see* Clifton, 360; Robert, Earl of Cardigan, 167, 360

Bruges, 255

Bruges, English Convent O.S.A., 319

Brussels, English Convent O.S.B., 319

Bryche, Bruche, Dorothy, 205; Hamlet, 204; Jane, *olim* Mascy, 205; Margaret, *olim* Legh, 204, 205; Richard, 204; Roger, 205; Sibyl, *olim* Holford, 204, *see* Warburton, 204; Thomas, 204

Bryche, Bruche, Hall, Winwick, Lancs., 204*

Bryn, Lancs., 192, 194, 200, 202, 209*, 210, 215, 222, 320

Bryn Hall, Lancs., 206, 207

Bubwith, E.R. Yorks., 275*n, 314

Buck, John, *see* Dauntesey, 216; Richard, priest, 216

Buckenhall, Staffs., 173

Buckingham, Catharine, Duchess of, 164

Buck[e]hurst, [George Sackville], Baron, 229, 230

Buckley, Anne, *see* Connor, 405

Bulk, Lancs., 319, 321, 377

Bulk Hall, Lancs., 170

Bullock, Thomas, 325

Bulsnape, Goosnargh, Lancs., 183

Buoncompagno, Filipo, Cardinal (Protector) of San Sisto, 116*n, 117*, 118, 119

Burgess, Borgess, family, 386, 394n; Anne, 396; James Bede, priest, O.S.B., 429; Mary, 329; Mary Anne, I.B.V.M., 364; Paul, 389; Richard, 386n, Anglican priest; Winefrid, 386*, 389, 394

Burghley, [William Cecil], Lord, 162*, 163*, 171*, 173*, 174*, 175*, 179, 180, 183, 184, 190, 191, 192, 193*, 196, 197*, 198, 199*, 200, 201*, 202, 203, 205, 207, 209*, 210, 211, 212*, 214, 215*, 220, 224, 225*, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231

Burghwallis, 261n

Burley, Elizabeth, *olim* Sowerby, 406, 407; George, 407; John, 406, 407; Sarah, 401, 406

Burke, Anne, 407; [Bernard, Ulster King] ——, *quoted*, 395n; Henry Farnham, Somerset Herald, *quoted*, 356, 357, 363

Burlington and Cork, Charles Boyle, Earl of, 378n

Burnley, Lancs., 184, 185

Burnel, Teresa Mary, *olim* Eyre, 406*n; Thibaud, 406n

Burns and Oates, *publishers*, 260, 380n

Burrell, Barbara, 407; James, 407

Burrow, Mary, 349

Burrow Hall, 322

Bursby, *see* Brisby

Burt, *see* Birt

Burton, 342

Burton, Mary, *see* Markham, 297, 299; Robert, 233

Burton-Constable, E. R. Yorks., 166, 167, 354

Burton-in-Hornsea, Holderness, 358

Burton-Pidsea, E.R. Yorks., 358

Burton Wood, Warrington, 203*

Bury, Lancs., 212

Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk, 257

Bush, John, 68n

Butcher, Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 354, 356

Butler-Bowdon, family, 323

Butler's Court, Fishergate, Preston, 323

Butt, G— H—, 424; William Henry, 419

But[t]ler, Boteler, family, 165; Alexander, 173, 323; Alexander's daughter, *see* Worswick, 323; Alice, *olim* Taylor, 323; Anne, *olim* Banastre, 172; Catharine, *see* Markham, 173; Cecilia, *see* Dalton, 362; Dorothy, *olim* Singleton, 173; Edward, 203; Eleanor, *olim* Huddleston, 203; Elizabeth, 297; *olim* Molyneux, 195, *see* Langdale, 317, *see* Orrell, 212, *see* Standish, 191, *see* Worswick, 173; Grace, *see* Anderton, 184; Henry, 323*; Isabel, *olim* Clayton, 212, *see* Aughton, 195, *see* Kirby, 172; James, 195; Jane, *olim* Brook, 203; John, 172, 191, 193, 362; Lancelot, 323; Margaret, *see* Masterson, 203; Margery, *see* Southworth, 180, 205; Nicholas, 212; Richard, 173, 323, 431; Robert, 316; Thomas, Baron, 180, 203*, 205; Thomas, priest, 322*, 323, 331-335 *passim*
Byrde, *quoted*, 39n
Byerley, Mary, *see* Metcalfe, 361
Byrnand-Trappes, *see* Trappes
Byrom[e], Byron, family, 206; Alice, *olim* Strelley, 221, *see* Radcliffe, 222; Anne, *olim* Molyneux, 221; Edward, 206; Eleonora, 206; Elizabeth, *olim* Bold, 221, *olim* Costerdin, 221, *see* Atherton, 207, *see* Halgh, 221; [George Gordon], Baron, poet, 207; Henry, 202, 206*; John, 202, 206*; John, Bart., 207; Mary, Marie, 206, *olim* Gerard, 206
Byrom, Winwick, Lancs., 202
Byrom Hall, Winwick, Lancs., 206*
Bywater, Thomas, 240*

Cade, Jonathan, 308; Margaret, 282, *olim* Smallpage, 308; Mary, 280
Caddy, C[r]addock, Laurence, 8*n, 9*n, 80*, 81*
Calem, Calam, Ann, 302; Elizabeth, 301*, 302; Isaac, 301*, 302; Mary, 302; Mary Monica, 293; Sarah, 293, 313; Thomas, 301; Thomas Jordan Brisby, 300; William, 303; William Asker, 293
Caley, family, 362n; Anne, *see* Eastwood, 363; Catharine, *see* Knight, 263, 265*n, 365; Constantia, I.B.V.M., 364; Frances, *olim* Loraine, 364; Mary, *olim* Loraine, 362; Mary, I.B.V.M., 362; Susanna, *olim* Martin, Mastim, 363, 364, 365; Susanna (Mary Regis), I.B.V.M., 364; William, 362*, 363, 364*, 365
Callaly, Northd. 248, 250*n, 252*, 253
Callaly Hall, 248*, 250
Calliopolis, James Smith, Bishop of, 313
Calvert, Benjamin, 371; Dorothy, 371
Calwich, Staffs., 161
Calwich Abbey, Staffs. 189*
Camblesforth, W.R., Yorks., 312
Cambray, Abbess of, *see* Knight, 262; Archdeacon of Cassano, Archbishop of, *see* Lewis, Owen, 64, 65
Cambray, Cambrai, 187, 262, 269
Cambridge, Youth from University of, 80, 81
Cambridge, 9n, 80, 81, 114, 115
Camden, Lord Chancellor, [Charles Pratt], Earl, 322
Cameron, Elizabeth, 280; James, 280; John, 280
Camm, Dom Bede, *quoted*, 7n, 19*n
Camoys, —— Stonor, Lord, 198
Camphouse, 346
Campbell, Agnes, 348*; [Archibald], Duke of Argyll, 21n; James, 348*; Thomas, 348; William, 348
Campion, Edmund, S.J., martyr, 10, 11, 14*, 15*, 16*, 17*, 18*n, 19*, 20*n, 21*, 24, 25, 26, 27, 32*, 33*, 34*, 35*, 36, 37, 38*n, 39*, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44*, 45*, 46*, 47*, 54*, 55*, 58, 59, 92, 93, 100, 101, 106, 107, 113, 114, 115, 150, 151, 152, 153, 156, 157, 182, 220; *and* companions, 38, 39, 40*, 41*, 42, 43, 46, 92, 93
Candish, *see* Taylor, Ralph, S.J., 376
Cans[t]sfield, family, 167, 319, 320*; Anne, *see* Sherburne, 320; Brian, S.J., 167, 319; Charles, *als* Ashton, priest, 167, 319*; Elizabeth, *olim* Anderton, 167, 320*; Elizabeth, O.S.B., 319; Frances, *olim* Fowler, 167, 319; John, 167, 319, 320; Mary, *see* Gerard, 167, 320*; Thomas, 167, 319
Can[t]sfield, Tunstal, Lancs., 166, 323, 340
Cantsfield Hall, Tunstall, Lancs., 167, 319*
Capernway, Caponwray, Lancs., 166, 344, 350
Canterbury, Protestant Archbishop of, 233; William Cranmer, Archbishop of, 213
Canterbury, 36, 37, 114, 115
Capheaton, Northd, Yorks., 284
Caponwray, *see* Capernway

Cardigan, George Brudenell, Earl of, 167; Robert Brudenell, Earl of, 167, 360
Cardim, Fernando S.J., 223*, 235
Cardinal Protector, 132, 133
Carey, Henry, *see* Hunsdon, 12, 13*n; George, 140, 141
Cargan, Esther, *see* Smith, 398
Carincham, Cheshire, 210
Carkman, Hester, 281
Carli[s]le, Ann, 312, 316; Catharine, 278, 306, 311, 312; Elizabeth, 313; John, 276, 280*, 281, 283, 312; Margaret, 280, 281*, 312; Margaret's aunt, 281; Robert, 281, 307
Carlton, Yorks., 255, 312
Carlton, Fylde, Lancs., 173
Carlton-in-Craven, 168
Carnes, Anne Teresa, 406; Jane, 408
Carpenter, ——, S.J., 257*; ——'s socius, S.J., 257
Carpue, Marie, 393, 395*
Carr, ——, *olim* Strickland, 253, *see* Fermor, 253, *see* Standish, 253; ——, 253
Carr Hall, Lancs., 186
Carrington, Jane, *see* Holland, 219; John, 219
Carrington Hall, Cheshire, 219
Carroll, Caryll, John, 242*, 243, 244*, 245
Carr-side, Ince-Blundell, 365
Carter, Ann, 331, 336; Anne (Xaviera), I.B.V.M., 363; Elizabeth, 326; James, 338, 339; Jane, 328; John, 336, 341, 345; Mary, 336, 338, 339, 393; Richard, 393; Thomas, 393; William, 128, 129
Carteret, ——, S.J., 257*
Cartington Hall, Rothbury, Northd., 323
Cartmell, Lancs., 164, 165, 166
Cartwright, Agnes, *olim* Cranmer, 213; Christiana, *see* Barton, 213; Edmund, 213; William, 213
Carus, family, 168, Anne, *olim* Preston, 168; Katharine, 168, *olim* Preston, 165, 168, *see* Thornburgh, 165; Mary, *see* Keighley, 215; Thomas, 165, 168*, 215; Thomas's daughter, *see* Curwen, 168
Caryll, Bridget, *see* Molyneux, 201; John, 201
Cassano, Calabria, Archbishop of, *see* Lewis, Owen, 64, 65
Castille, 92, 93
Castle Daly, Westmeath, 366
Castlegate, *see* York
Castlemayn[e], Castlemain, ——, Lord, 242, 244*, 245
Catherine of Portugal, 171, 271
Catholic King, *see* Philip II
Catteral[l], Cattarell, Ann, 333; *see* Towneley, 183, 189; Catharine, *see* Bardsea, 164, *olim* Langley, 183, *see* Hoghton, 164, 184, *see* Shuttleworth, 164, 184, *see* Strickland, 184; Dorothy, *see* Braddyll, 183*, *see* Sherburne, 183, 184*, *see* Whipp, 183; Elizabeth, *see* Proctor, 183; Jane, 183; John, 183; Margaret, *olim* Tempest, 183, *see* Atherton, 183, 207, *see* Edwards, 183; Mary, *see* Grimshaw, 164, 183; Ralph, 184; Thomas, 183*, 189, 207
Catterall, Garstang, 164, 178, 183*, 184, 189, 207
Catterall Hall, Garstang, 183
Catton, Catten, Ann, *olim* Lee, 316; Joseph, 275*n, 277; Thomas, 316
Caton, Lancs., 319, 320*, 321, 331, 332*, 333, 334*, 335*, 340*, 342*, 343, 347, 348, 349, 350*, 351
Caton End, Lancs., 340
Cavendish, Anne, *olim* Keighley, 215; Elizabeth, *olim* Holt, 210; William, 210; William, Baron, 215; *see* Devonshire, Duke of
Caw[w]ood, W.R. Yorks., 334, 378n
Cayley, Anne, 408
Cecil, Cicill, Cecyll, Mildred, *see* Read, 218, *see* Trafford, 215, 218; Robert, 227, 229, 231, 233*, 234*, 235*; Thomas, 215, 218; William, 215, 218; ——, Treasurer, 122*, 123*, *see* Burghley, Lord
Cerauen, Ceraven, 242, 243, 244
Chadderton, *family*, 185
Chadderton, Prestwich-cum-Oldham, 186, 221*
Chadderton Hall, Prestwich, 185*, 186, 211, 212*, 221*
Chadwick, John, priest, 323
Challoner, Chalener, Anne (Mary), 420; Dorothy, 414, 416; Dorothy's daughter, 416, *see* Wild, 422; Helena, 414; Mary, 414, *see* Howel, 426; Mary (Ursula), 420; Nancy, 414; Peter, 414, 421; Richard, 414; Richard, Bishop of Debra, *quoted*, 431, 433*
Chambers, Charles, 177
Chalmers, George, 363; Isabella (Austin), I.B.V.M., 363
Chamberlain, John, S.J., 374-383 *passim*

Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Hunsdon
Chambers, Charles, 177; Elizabeth, 368, 407; Mary, 307; William, 307; ——, S.J., 36, 37; ——, priest, 257
Chambéry College S.J., Savoy, 62, 63
Cha[m]pinan, Cletus, 406; Jane, *olim* Hargitt, 406; William, 406
Chandler, Chand[e]lier, D—, 419; E—, 425; Mary, 412
Chaplain of the Tower, 242, 243*, 244, 245*, 246
Chapman, John, *vere* St Leger, 376; Margaret, 396; Mary, *see* Boston, 394
Charge, Jane, I.B.V.M., 362
Charke and Hanmer, *authors*, 14, 15, 26, 27
Charles I, 167, 173, 206, 222, 267, 319; II, 166, 241*, 242, 261, 267*, 268, 271*n, 439*n
Charles, Clara, 425, 426*, *see* Parry, 427; Clara (Mary), 421; Cornelius, 427
Charlton, Hannah (Anna), 392, *see* Bolland, 394
Charnock, family, 215; Alice, *olim* Leycester, 192; Catharine, *olim* Gerard, 192, 215; Cecily, *olim* Farington, 192; Elizabeth, *olim* Fleetwood, 192; Isabel, *olim* Norreys, 192; Margaret, *see* Brooke, 192; Mary, *see* Bindlosse, 166; Robert, 192, 215; Thomas, 166, 192, 215; ——, *olim* Keighley, 192
Charnock, Lancs., 186, 192
Charnock-Richard, Lancs., 169
Cheek, Thomas, Lieutenant of the Tower, 242, 243*, 244*, 245
Cheetham, Thomas, 328
Chelmsford, Essex, 46, 47
Chester, Mary, I.B.V.M., 358; Thomas, 358; ——, Colonel, 358;
Chester, Protestant Bishop of, 180, 181, 182*, 184, 198, 321*, 434
Chester, 198, 213
Chester Castle, 180, 181, 182*, 184, 198*
Chester-le-Street, 359
Cheetham, Humphrey, 213, 221; Mary, *olim* Holt, 210; Samuel, 210
Cheeseburn Grange, Northd., 165*
Chevalier de St George, *see* James III, *see* York, Duke of
Chichester, family, 167
Chichester, 5n
Chicken, Dorothy, 384
Childwall, Lancs., 199*
Chipping, Lancs., 178
Chirk Castle, Denbigh, 202
Chiurgeon, *see* Surgeon
Cholmley, family, 375
Chorley, Mary, *see* Holden, 185; William, 185
Chorley, Lancs., 192, 222, 324, 434, 435
Chorley Chapel (St Chad's), 435
Chorley (later Gillibrand) Hall, 434
Chorley, South Hill, 434, 435
Christian King, Most, *see* 138, 139
Chuite, Edward, 235, 236; Edward's keeper, 235
Clancy, Anne, 408
Clapham, Elizabeth, *see* Croft, 326*, 327
Clapham Manor, Surrey, 405n
Clare Abbey, Darlington, 313n
Clarendon, Earl of, 242
Clark[e], Cle[a]rke, Agnes, *see* Kitchen, 169; Anne, *see* Moyser, 404; Jane, 369; Mary, 369, 426; Sarah, 292; William, 169; William, priest, 223, 237*, 238; ——, 292
Clarkson, Edward, priest, 311; Edward Alban, priest, O.S.B., 273, 292*; George, S.J., 434*, 435; William, 284, 292
Claton, Samuel John, 293
Claughton-in-Lonsdale, Lancs., 321*, 322, 324, 332*, 333*, 334*, 335*, 340, 341, 344, 346
Claughton Hall in Lonsdale, Garstang, Lancs., 172*, 230, 376
Clavering, family, 248, 252; Anne, *see* Maire, 248, 250; Frances, *olim* Lynch, 252, 253; John, 252*; John's wife, *olim* Swinburne, 252; Nicholas, priest, 253, 254, 257; Ralph, 252*n; Ralph's wife, *olim* Egan, 252, 253, *olim* Walsh, 252, 253
Claxby, Lincs., 369n
Clayfield, Jane, *see* Birt, 419, 424*, 425, 426*
Claypoole, John, 241
Clayton, Isabel, *see* Butler, 212; John, 189, 212, Margaret, *olim* Towneley, 189
Clayton, Lancs., 187, 212
Clayton Hall, Manchester, 183*, 185, 168, 188, 193, 207
Clayton-in-the-Clay - cum - Frickley, Yorks., 261
Clayton-le-Moors, Whalley, Lancs., 183
Clayton-le-Woods, Leyland, Lancs., 193, 212

Cleasby, Anne, 403; Catharine, 387, 399, 401; Elizabeth, 382, 384, 385, 387, 391; Isabella Mary, 401; John, 382*, 384, 385, 387, 388, 397, 399*, 400, 401, 403; Mary, *olim* Harrison, 399, 400, 401, 403; Mary Clara, 399; Richard, 385; William, 384, 399, 400
Cleffe, Ann, 265; Elizabeth, 265; Harriet, 265; Jane, *olim* Metcalf, 265; Robert, 265
Clegg, Rochdale, 210*
Clegg Hall, Rochdale, 210*
Cleggswood, Rochdale, 210
Clenock, Maurice, D.D., 64*, 65*, 66*, 67*
Cleveland, Anne, 401
Cleveland, Yorks., 375
Cliff[e], Yorks., 249, 256*, 257*, 274*, 280, 307
Clifford, family, 164; Apollonia, *olim* Langdale, 316, 318; Christina, *see* Weld, 298; Elizabeth, *see* Metcalfe, 165; Henry, Earl of Cumberland, 165; Hugh, 426; Hugh, Baron, 164, 316, 317; Hugh, Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, 164; Lucy, *see* Stourton, 298; Margaret, *olim* [Percy], 165; Thomas, Bart., 167; ——, Lord, 299; ——, *olim* Preston, 164
Clifford-Constable, Frederic Augustus Talbot, Bart., 167
Clifton, family, 249n; Catharine, *olim* Hoghton, 212; Cecilia, *olim* Southworth, 215, *see* Culcheth, 205; Cuthbert, 175, 212, 433; Eleanor, I.B.V.M., 360; Ellen, *olim* Osbaldeston, 175; Francis, *als* Fanning, S.J., 257, 273; Gervase, Bart., 210; Isabel, *olim* Holt, 210, *see* Holcroft, 210; Jane, *see* Eccleston, 433; Katharine, *olim* Hoghton, 175; Mary, *olim* Hawker, 359, *olim* Molyneux, 360; Mary, I.B.V.M., 359*; Thomas, 175, 205, 209, 360; Thomas, Bart, 175; ——, *see* Orrell, 212, *see* Singleton, 212; ——, Lord Donnington, 175; ——, 175;
Clifton, Lancs., 360
Clifton Hall, Eccles, Lancs., 175, 216*
Clifton, Notts., 210
Clints, Yorks., 250*, 255*
Clints Hall, Yorks., 250
Clipsham, Edmund, 260; Margaret, *see* Bilcliffe, 260
Clitherow, Henry, 5n; Margaret, martyr, 5n; William, priest, 4, 5*n
Clitheroe, Lancs., 247, 435
Clod, Ann, *see* Metcalf, 265; Mary, *see* Knight, 261, 264, 265
Closet[t]e, Closset, Joseph, S.J., 150*n
Clowes, family, 215
Coal, *see* Coleman; Comfort, 413; Edward, 426; John, 413; John (Joseph), 420; Lucy, 413; Sarah, 417, 423; Thomas, 413; William, 417*, 418*, 423
Coates, Catherine, 371; Hannah, 300; Jane, 403
Cobham, W——, Lord, 231, 237*, 238*, 239, 240; W——'s servants, 237, 240
Cock, Anne, 328*, 329, 330, *olim* Beeman, 328, 329*, 330; Deborah, 328; Elizabeth, *see* Elwood, 328*, 329*; Helen, *see* Gill, 329, 330; John, 328, 329,* 330*; Mary, 328, 329; Thomas, 328; William, 329*, 330; Winefrid, 328, 329, 330; ——, priest, 256; *see* Bentham
Cockermouth, Lancs., 163
Cockersand, Abbot of, 169*, 170, 171
Cockshoot, Thomas Anselm, priest, O.S.B., 273
Coddy, James, 395
Coglan, ——, priest, 256, 257
Colbeck, family, 393n; Anne, 389, 392*, 396, 406, *olim* Fletcher, 396, *see* Hall, 393n; George, 389, 392*, 393n, 396; James, 389; John, 406; Thomas, 392; William, 406
Colbridge, Jane, *olim* Coney, 264*; William, 264
Coldham, Suffolk, 323
Coldham Hall, Suffolk, 323
Coleford, Newland, Glouces., 411*n
Colehill, Kent, 265
Coleman, Coal, Martha, 413, 417, 418, 419, 424, *olim* Rook, 419, 423, 424 [spelt wrongly Hook], 426, *olim* Woore, 422, 423; Martha (Mary), 420; Mary, 417, 422; William, 419, 422, 423*, 424, 426
Coal, *see* Coleman
Coleridge, ——, S.J., *quoted*, 380n
Colisson, Mary Anne, 398
Colleton, John, 32, 33; ——, 74, 75
Collingridge, Colingrige, Anne, 304; Bernardine Peter, Bishop of Thespes, 420*; Martha, 413
Collington, ——, priest, 18, 19
Collins, Ann, 281, 282, 283, 284*, 286, 287*, 288, 289, 290*, 291, 292, *olim* Garstang, 314; Catharine,

olim McCarthy, 408; Daniel, 408; Elizabeth 286, 299, 305; George, 284, 304*, 305*, 313; Henry, 302; Henry Francis, 305; James, 289; John, 281, 282*, 283, 284*, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 310, 313, 314; John Joseph, 304; Joseph Henry, 304; Louisa, 304, 305*; Margaret, 287, 290; Mary, 283, 313, 408; Richard, 288, 297, 299, 300, 302; Robert, 297; Robert's wife, 297; Sarah, 299, 300, 301*, 302; Thomas, 281, 290, 312; William, 284, 300, 301; ——, 426
Colne, Whalley, Lancs., 189
Cologne, 100, 101
Colson, Mary, 294
Comana, Matthew Gibson, Bishop of, 248*n, 249*n, 251, 256, 257, 313, 321*, 323, 435*
Colton, Ann, 292*; Elizabeth, 292*; William, 292*
Comm[issione]rs, *see* Bowring, Rees, Shoveller, 410
Colwiche, Edward, 199; Elizabeth, *see* Ireland, 199, *see* Leycester, 199
Combermere, Cheshire, 200
Como, ——, Cardinal Secretary, 122, 123
Coney, family, 261; Ann, *see* Gwillim, 264; Emerentiana, *see* Garsum, 264; Jane, *see* Colbridge, 264; Margaret, *see* Millington, 261, 264*; Mary, *see* Shaw, 264
Coniers, *see* Conyers
Coningsby, Richard, 177, 183
Coniscliffe, Durham, 375
Connelly, Helen, 335; Mary, 334; Thomas, 334
Connor, Anne, 405, *olim* Buckley, 405; Timothy, 405
Consett, Helen, 398
Consitts, Ann, 285
Constable, family, 269*n; Anne, *olim* Sherburne, 269*n; George, 269*; Thomas, 270; William, 315, 316
Constable's servants, 269
Constantinople, 80, 81
Conyers, Esther, I.B.V.M., 358, 360, 369, 370; Helen, 357; John, Baron, 207; Katharine, *see* Atherton, 207; Samuel, priest, 128*n, 129; ——, Governor of Hainault, 360
Constable, family, 167; Cicely, *see* Tunstall, 166; Cuthbert Tunstall, 166*; Cuthbert's daughter, *see* Sheldon, 166; John, Viscount Dunbar, 166; William, Viscount Dunbar, 166; *see* Clifford-Constable
Cooke, John, 291
Coop, Cowpe, Anne, 283, 378; Thomas, 434
Cooper, Anne, 298*, 299, 302, 304, 305, 313; Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury, 179; John, 371; Margaret, 301, 302, 303*, 304*; Thomas, 401
Copeland, Mary, *see* Salkeld, 375; Susan, 385; William, 375
Copley, Anthony, 237*, 238*
Coppinger, John, 114, 115
Corbe, Corbie, C— J——, S.J., 417, 418*, 421, 422*, 423*, 428; ——, S.J., 257
Cornforth, Ellen, 370; Margaret, 370
Cornthwaite, Agnes, 326, 333, 341, 345, 346, 348; Alice, 348*, 349, 350*; Ann, 339, 340*, 341, 344*, 345, 346, *olim* Smith, 336, 339; Bryan, 326, 341; Catharine, 336, 345, 350; Elizabeth, 325, 332, 333, 336, 348; Ellen, 334, 344, *olim* Townson, 325, 326*; Helen, 338; James, 325, 326, 331*; Jane, Jean, 331, 334, 346, 350; John, 326, 342, 343, 344*, 345, 348*, 349; Margaret, 335; Mary, 332, 334; Richard, 341; Robert, 325*, 328, 330, 336, 339, 340, 341, 344, 345*, 346; Sarah, 338, 344, 345, 347, 348, 350*; Thomas 337, 344, 345*, 346*, 349, 350*; William, 325, 326*, 334
Cornwallis, Cecilia, I.B.V.M., 354, 356*, 357; Francis, 357; [Frederick], Baron, 357; Katharine, *olim* Arundell, 357; *see* Pracid
Corr, Esmy, I.B.V.M., 365; Mary, 408
Corry, George, 365; Margaret (Mary Aloysia), I.B.V.M., 365
Corty, Hannah, 328; Jo——, 328
Costerdin, Elizabeth, *see* Byron, 221, *see* Halgh, 221; William, 221
Cottam, John (Edward), priest, 179; Thomas, S.J., martyr, 32, 33, 34, 35
Cottam Hall, Preston, Lancs., 175, 176*, 431*, 439*n
Cotton, Dorothy, *see* Torbock, 200; George, 200
Coultman, Marg[aret], 343
Couls[t]on, Alice, 332; Catharine, 334; Elizabeth, 331; Gabriel, 327, 339; Henry, 332; Jane, Jean, 331, 332, 334*, *see* Pem-

berton, 326, 327; John, 326*, 327*, 328, 331, 333, 334; Jonathan, 331; Joseph, 331; Jo——, 327*; Mary, 327, 333, 334, *olim* Croft, 327*; Reb[ecca], 326; Thomas, 327; William, 327
Court, Jane, *see* Sharples, 327*
Courtfield, Welsh Bicknor, Mons., 293, 411*, 422
Courtfield Catholic Chapel, 412*, 414, 417, 420
Courtfield Cold Well, 414
Courtfield Hill, 415, 416
Courtfield, Hill House, 417
[Courtfield] Mill, 414
Courtfield New Carriage Road, 415
Courtfield Old Forge, 417
Courtfield Orchard, 415
Courtfield Parish Church, 414
Courtfield, Park House, 415, 416
Courtfield Wood, 416
Covert, Thomas, 84, 85
Cowdray, 5n
Cowpe, *see* Coope
Coxwold, N.R. Yorks., 308
Coyney, Elizabeth (Joseph), I.B.V.M., 362; Teresa, *olim* Parry, 362; William, 362
Coytmore, Caerns., 209
Crad[d]ock, Joseph, 355; ——, *see* Thweng, 355; *see* Caddy
Craggs, Mary, *see* Hewetson, 315
Craige, Honor, *see* Skelton, 409
Cramlington, Frances, *olim* Vavasour, 357, *see* Hammerton, 357; Henry, 357; Mary, 357; Robert, 357
Crank Hall, Lancs., 173
Cranmer, Agnes, *see* Cartwright, 213; William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 215
Cransto[u]n, [James Edmund], Baron, 395n; Jane, *see* Livingstone, 395; ——, Captain, 395n
Cranswick, Cliff, E.R. Yorks., 307
Crascall, Yorks., 331
Crathorne, ——, priest, 254
Crathorne, N.R., Yorks., 249, 252, 254
Craven, Yorks., 168
Cravens, *see* Creavens
Crawford, Elizabeth, *olim* Harris, 403; Nicholas, 403; William, 403
Crawford and Balcarres, Earl of, family (Bradshaigh), 194; ——, 208
Cr[e]avens-in-Littledale, 332*
Creighton, William, S.J., 22*, 23*, 54, 55, 58*, 59*, 60*, 61*, 120, 121, 124, 125*, 142, 143
Cremona, Bishop of, *see* Spetiano, 66, 67
Cresacre, family, 356
Croft, family, 320; Alice, 325*, 332; Anne, 326, 337, *see* Layfield, 336; Christopher, 329, 336*, 337; Elizabeth, 326*, 327*, 332, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 370, *olim* Clapham, 325, 326, 327; Ellen, 332; Helen, 327, 328*, 329, *see* Elishaw, 336; Henry, 327*, 341; H——, 332; James, 328, 337, 342, 343; Jane, 325, 330, 332, 336; John, 325, 326*, 327, 332, 338; Margaret, 327, 328, 345*, 346, 347*, 349, 350, 351, *olim* Foster, 329, *see* Brown, 329*, 338, *see* Wharton, 325, 326; Mary, 326*, 327*, 328, 329, 339, 346*, *olim* Foster, 326, 336, 337, *olim* Kilshaw, 326*, 327*, *see* Coulston, 327; Matthew, 339; Richard, 342; Robert, 333, 339*, 340*, 341, 342; Thomas, 325*, 326*, 327*, 328, 329*, 339, 428; William, 326, 327*, 329, 330, 338, 339, 340, 341, 345*, 346; *see* Elershaw
Crookshanks, ——, S.J., 257*
Crosby Hall, Lancs., 198*
Crosgale, Yorks., 332
Croskell, family, 321*; Ann, 293*; Charles, 293; John, 293*, 301; Mary, 293; Robert, 293*; 377; Sarah, 293*; William, 293*, 301; William, priest, 377, 402; Winifred, *olim* Ball, 377
Cross, James, 347; Mary, 347; Richard, 347
Crossbrook, *probably* Croxdale, Linton, 250
Crowcock, Anna, 383
Crowe, John, 315
Crowther, ——, priest, 46, 47, 128, 129
Crowton, Cheshire, 199
Croxdale (Crossbrook), Linton, 250
Croxdale, Durham, 382n
Croxdale Hall, Durham, 324
Croxteth Hall, Walton-on-the-Hill, 201*
Croxton, Cheshire, 221
Cuff, Anna, *see* Eyre, 405n
Culchet[t], Culcheth, Culsher, Culshaw, Kilshaw, family, 205; Anne, *olim* Bradshaigh, 205, *see* Mostyn, 205; Cecilia, *olim* Southworth, 205; *see* Clifton, 205; Christian (Jane), *olim* Hawarden, 205; Edward, 332; Elizabeth, *see* Harling, 325, 326; John, 205, 326, 332, 335;

Jo——, 327; Mary, 326, *see* Croft, 326*, 327*; Maud, *olim* Poole, 205; Thomas, 205, 331
Culcheth, Winwick, Lancs., 205*
Culcheth Hall, Winwick, Lancs., 205*
Cumberland, Henry Clifford, Earl of, 165, *see* Clifford, 165
Cundall, Jane, 406; Mary, 402; Sarah, 402; Susanna, 403, 407
Cunliffe, Elizabeth, *olim* Lister, 267; Ellis, 267, 271
Cunliffe-Brooks, William, bart., 219*
Cunswick, Westd., 172, 178, 180
Cunningham, Ellen, 303; John, 303; Thomas, 303
Curle, ——, 64, 65
Curr, Hannah, *olim* Wilson, 366; Harriet (Gertrude), I.B.V.M., 366, 367; John, 366; Joseph, Richard, priest, 366
Curtis, Grace, 372; R[ichar]d, 372
Currie, Curry, John, priest, 90, 91, 108, 109, 110*, 111*; John, S.J., 113
Curwen, Agnes, *olim* Strickland, 164, *olim* Witham, 164; Elizabeth, *see* Morley, 167; Margaret, *see* Preston, 164; Nicholas, 168; Nicholas's wife, *olim* Carus, 168; Thomas, 164, 167
Cutter, Rosa, 411, 412
C——, T——, *quoted*, 5[n]

Dacre, Ann, 168; Thomas, Baron, 168
Dale[s], Anne, 404; Brigit, 275; Elizabeth, 296, *olim* Pratt, 404; Mary, 296, 297, 298, *see* Thomson, 307; Robert, 307, 404; Robert's wife, *olim* Reyly, 307; ——, 372; his wife, 372
Daleside Littledale, 333
Dalton, family, 169, 170, 192, 320, 321*; Anne, *olim* Kitchen, 169, 170, *olim* Molyneux, 169; Bridget, 265; Cecilia, *olim* Butler, 362; Charlotte, 265; Eleanor, *olim* Hulton, 169; Elizabeth, 169, 265; Hoghton, 169; Jane, *olim* Towneley, 169, *see* Kitchen, 169; John, 265, 320; Lucy, 265; Mary, 265, *olim* Gage, 265; Mary, I.B.V.M., 362; Robert, 169, 362; Robert's daughter, *see* Hoghton, 169; Roger, 169; Thomas, 169*, 170; Thomas's seven sisters, 170; William, 169; *see* Dalton-Fitzgerald; *see* Hoghton
Dalton-Fitzgerald, Gerald Richard, 169
Dalton, E.R. Yorks., 165, 203*, 212
Dalrymple, Charles, 208; ——, *olim* Bradshaigh, 208
Daly, James, 366; Jane, *olim* Riley, 314; Margaret, *see* Fitzgerald, 366; Robert, 314
Dam House, *see* Astley Hall
Danby, Christopher, 361; Elizabeth, 287, 288*, *see* Metcalfe, 361; [Henry] Danvers, Earl of, 242; John, 407; Mary, 288, *olim* Mawson, 396*[n]; Thomas, 361; Thomas [Osborne] Earl of, 243*, 244*, 245, 246
Danby, N.R. Yorks., 251, 252, 256*
Danby Hall, Yorks., 204
Daniel, Edward, *als* Bennett, priest, 321; Francis J——, priest, 427*, 428; John, priest, 251
Danson, Agnes, 329, 330, *olim* Mercer, 330; Ann, 331, 346, 350, *vere* Mawdesley, 351; Catharine, 350*, 351; Christopher, 350*, Elizabeth, *see* Birdsall, 383[n], 384, 385[n]; Ellen, 340*, 347, 348*, 350*, 351*; Helen, *olim* Bateson, 330, 331; James, 330, 338, 346, 347, 348, 350*, *vere* Mawdesley, 351*; John, 351; Mary, 330; Richard Butler, 351; William, 329, 330, 331*, 340*, 342, 344, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351*, 383[n], 385; ——, Mr, 349; ——, Mrs, 349
Danvers, Eleanor, *see* Walmesley, 187; Henry, Earl of Danby, 242
Danyell, Dorothy, *see* Mascy, 165; Peter, 203
Darbyshire, Darbishire, Thomas, S.J., 84*, 85*, 90, 91, 108*, 109*
Darcy Lever, Lancs., 207
Da[r]rell, John, priest, 250; —— S.J., 257*
Darell, *vere* Calehill, Elizabeth, *olim* Gage, 264, 265; Henry, 265[n*]; Lucy, 235; Mary, 266
Darlington, Clare Abbey, Durham, 313[n]
Darrell, *see* Darell
Dasent, *reference to*, 4[n], 8[n]
d'Aubigni, *see* Lennox
Dauntesey, family, 216; Anne, *olim* Langley, 216; John Buck, 216; Thomas, 216
Dauson, *see* Dawson
Davenport, Elizabeth, *see* Assheton, 211; William, 211
Davi[e]s, Alice, *see* Fox, 424*, 425, 426; Anne, 420; Elizabeth, 294; Jane, 294; John, 349; Joseph, 294; Margaret, 349; Mary, *see* Brookshaw, 425*; Mary, I.B.V.M.,

357, 360*; Rebecca, 419; Rowland, priest, 255*n; Samuel, 419; Sarah, 419*; ——, 233*
Davison, John, 298
Davye, Robert, 354
Davy Hall, *see* Hulme
Dawson, Dauson, James, priest, 428; John, priest, 428; Mary, *see* Litchfield, 427; ——, 257
Day, ——, Miss, 305
Deacon, Anne, 385, 386, 387*; James, 385, 386, 387; Mary, 385; Sarah, 386
Dean[e], Anthony, Kt., 243; Robert, 282*n, 285; William, priest, 129n
Dean, Lancs., 213*, 214*
Debra, Richard Challoner, Bishop of, *quoted*, 431, 433*
Deeplough, 332*
Deffe Hall, *see* Hulme
Dehenne, Louis Honoré Omer, priest, 377*, 393*, 394*
Delawarr, Thomas West, Baron, 166
Delsaut, Nicholas, 386, 388
Delworth, Dilworth, William, 424; ——, 419
Denbigh, Flints., 202
Dench, Mary, *see* Dixon, 408
Denny, Grace, 345, 348
Dent, Elizabeth, 280; Isabella, 399*; Mary, 312, 399
Denton, Miles' wife, 370
Denton, Manchester, 220
Denton Hall, Manchester, 219, 220
De Pendlebury, family, 217
Derby, Earl of, 171, 178*, 194, 197, 198; Charles Stanley, 163; Edward Stanley, 182, 218; Ferdinando Strange, 163; Henry Stanley, 163*, 171, 178, 194; Thomas, 202*, 214; —— Stanley, 181, 186
Derbyshire, Christopher, 370; Mary, 370
Derby, West, *see* West Derby
Dering, Grace, 340
Derwentwater, Earl of, James, 188
Desmond, Cavan, 408; James Fitzgerald Earl of, 223; James MacThomas, Earl of, 236, 237*, 239*, 240; Susan, *olim* Otter, 408; Thomas, 408
De Stoop, George, priest, 273
Dettrick, Catharine, *see* Reddish, 219; Humphrey, 219
Devonshire, Duke of, 165, 215
Dexter, John, 224
Diamond, Felix, 349, 351; James, 350; Jane, 351; Margaret, 349; Mary Anne, 351; M——, 349
Dias, John, 9n
Dicconson, Dickenson, Dickinson, family, 190, *als* Scarisbrick, 195; Anne, 401; Edward, 205; [Edward] Bishop of Malta, 256, 258, 272; Mary, 274*, 372; Meliora, *olim* Stanley, 205; Thomas, 372; William, 205
Dickering, Holderness, Lancs., 361
Dickinson, *see* Dicconson
Dickson, Dixon, Anne, 280, 389, 408; George, 408; George Martin, 387, 400; Isabel, 333; John, 307, 333; Mary, 387, 389, 392, 394, 408, *olim* Dench, 408; Mary Anne, 394; Richard, 331; Robert, 387, 389, 392*, 394; Thomas, 307
Diep[p]e, Normandy, 34, 35, 122, 123, 156, 157, 252
Dieulacres, Abbot of; William Allen, 173; ——, 173
Dieulward, France, 272
Digby, [George], Baron, Lord, 261
Dim[m]ie, Anne, 390; Claude, 384, 389, 390; Elizabeth, 388; Jean François, 384; Mary, 384, 389, 390, 393, 399
Dingley, George, priest, apostate, 196, 203
Dinmore, Catharine, 399
Dinsdale, Jane, *see* Wilkinson, 330
Dionysius, a stranger, 332
Dixon, *see* Dickson
Dobson, Alice, 327; Anne, 401, *olim* Gandy, 325, 326; Elizabeth, 332; George, 401; Frances, 325; John, 401; Mary, 331; William, 325, 326*
Doctor for Tower prisoners, 243*, 245
Dodding Green, Lancs., 190
Dodd, *quoted*, —— 71n, 431, 433; *see* Tierney-Dodd, 71n
Dodd[s], Charles, 296, 297, 299; Elizabeth, 297, 301*, 313; Helen, 386; James, 386; Mary, 298, 313; Sarah, 296
Doherty, John, priest, 435
Dolan, James, priest, 273
Dolebank, Ripon, Yorks., 353, 354, 355*, 356*, 357*, 375
Dolman, John, 156, 157; Robert, 260, 277
Dolphin Lee, Lancaster, 377
Donaldson, Elizabeth, 348; John, 348; Lily, 394; Margaret, 348
Donnington, Charles Clifton, Lord, 175
Dormer, Charles, Baron, 377; Charles, priest, 248; Frances, *see* Plowden, 377; Robert, S.J., 248*n
Doson, Susanna, 403

Douay Testament, Register in, Barb[ara], 351, 352; Edward (Francis), 352*; Elizabeth, 351, 352; Elizabeth (Mary), 352; Margaret, 352; Thomas, 352
Douay, Douai, Flanders, 36, 37, 86, 87, 179, 181, 187, 203, 248*n, 249*n, 251*n, 320, 321*, 323*, 324, 359, 372n, 375*, 437*n, 440n
Douai College, 165, 171, 176, 187, 256n, 258
Doud, John, priest, 273
Doughty, ——, Miss, 263
Douglas[s], Anne, *see* Morton, 404n; James, 404n; Sarah, *olim* Hansom, 404n; *see* Morton
Dours, Thomas, 348
Doveridge, Derbys., 210
Dowbiggin, Anne Winder, *see* Benison, 322; John, 322
Dowdall, ——, *see* Errington, 250
Dowis, Thomas, 348
Down[e]s, family, 216*; Alice, 349; Ann, 349*; Francis, 218; John, 218, 349*, 350*; Marga[ret], 349; Penelope, *see* Savage, 216; Roger, 216; Thomas, 348
Downham Hall, Whalley, Lancs., 184, 188*, 211
Downing, ——, widow, 372
Draycot, Frances, *see* Langdale, 317
Draycot, Staffs., 317
Drage, Anne, *olim* Nevill, 176, *see* Gregson, 176; Thomas, 176
Drake, [Francis], *quoted*, 274n
Drax, *see* Long Drax
Drogheda, Ireland, 364
Dringhouses, W.R. Yorks. 378, 379n, 381n
Droylesden, Manchester, 221
Drummond, James, Duke of Perth, 353*n
Drury, Drewry, Drew, 227, 228*, 230
Dublin, 432
Dublin Castle, 432
Dublin Parish Church, 432
Duckenfield, Robert, 220; ——, *olim* Holland, 220
Duclesio, Catharine Mary, *olim* Eyre, 405n; Pierre Bourdonnay, 405n
Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 7, 8, 24, 25, 36, 37, 92, 93, 114*, 115*, 203
Dugdale, ——, 215, 437n
Dugmore, Anne, *olim* Embery, 412; Thomas, 412
Dukinfield, Lancs., 325
Dullard, James Benedict, priest, O.S.B., 426
Dumfries, 264
Dunbar, Elizabeth, 311; John Constable, Viscount, 166; William Constable, Viscount, 166; William Cospatrick, Bart., Registrar Gen., 374
Dunbar, 136, 137
Dunkenhalgh, Whalley, Lancs., 186*, 187, 188
Dunkenhalgh Hall, Whalley, Lancs., 213
Dunkirk, Dunkyrke, Donkirke, 36, 37, 97, 225, 227, 229, 231
Dunkirk, English Convent, O.S.B., 431
Dunn, Anne, *olim* Brown, 402; Rose (Agnes), I.B.V.M., 366; Thomas, 402; Timothy, 402; —— (two persons), 248
Dunnington, E.R. Yorks., 361*
Dunsley, Whitby, Yorks., 378n
Dunstan, Jane, 371
Dunston, Lincs., 265
Dunwell, John, 299; Rachel, *see* Smith, 299
Durham, Thomas Langley, Cardinal, Bishop of, 216
Durham, Northd., 202, 365
Durie, John, 58*, 59*n
Duvivier, Ellen, 301; Henry, 303
Duxbury, Standish, Lancs., 191
Duxbury Hall, Lancs., 191, 192, 208
Dymock, Mary, 48*, 49*

Eallat, *see* Hellot
Easby, N.R. Yorks., 359
Easington-in-Bolland, Lancs., 164
Easingwood, Anne, 303; Thomas, 303
Easter, Elizabeth, 419, 424
Eastrington, E.R. Yorks., 289n, 290n, 304
East Row, Dunsley, Whitby, Yorks., 378n
Eastwood, family, 363; Anne, *olim* Caley, 363; Arthur William, 409; Catharine, *olim* Taylor, 409; Frances, I.B.V.M., 363; John, 363*, 365; Susanna, 363; Thomas 406
Eberell, Frances, 299
Eccles, ——, priest, 252*, 256
Eccles, Lancs., 215*, 216, 217*
Eccleston, family, *als* Scarisbrick, 195; Adam, 220; Adam's wife, *olim* Holland, 220; Basil Thomas Scarisbrick, 201; Edward, 201; Edward, S.J., 201; Eleanor, *olim* Blundell, 376; Helen, *olim* Legh, 200; Henry 200, 376; Jane, *olim* Clifton, 433; John Gorsuch, 201; Margery,

olim Birkenhead, 200, 201; Thomas, 200, 433; Thomas, *als* Holland, S.J., 376, 433, 434; Thomas Scarisbrick, 201
Eccleston, Lancs., 190*, 200, 220, 377
Eccleston Chapel, Lancs., 434
Eccleston, Great, Fylde, Lancs., 205, 323
Eccleston Hall, Lancs., 194, 200; Great, West Derby, 205; Little, 173
Edge Hill, Lancs., 206
Edgington, Sarah, 419
Edinburgh, 90, 91, 142, 143, 363
Edinburgh Castle, 136, 137
Edmond[e]s, *see* Weston; William, 234, 235; William's barber, 235; William's doctor, 235;
Edmundson, Mary, 379
Edward I, 191, 196; IV, 361
Edwards, Margaret, *olim* Catterall, 183, *see* Atherton, 183; Mary, *see* Gwillam, 418, 423; William, 183
Effingham, Baron, *see* Howard, Charles 44n
Egan, ——, *see* Clavering, 252
Egerton, family, 219; John, Bart., 220; Peter, 192; Peter's wife, *olim* Asshawe, 192; [Thomas Grey,] Earl of Wilton, 220; [Wilbraham,]Earl of Wilton, 219, 222*
Egerton, Cheshire, 220
Elcock, Alexander, 220; Catharine, *see* Hyde, 220
Elderton, 18, 19, 20*n
Eliot, ——, traitor, 18*, 19*
Elishaw, Elershaw, Elleshaw, Helen, *olim* Croft, 336, 337; Henry, 338; James, 337; Jane Croft, 336; Joseph, 336, 337; Thomas Croft, 338
Elizabeth, Queen, 3n, 4, 5, 20*, 21*, 22*, 23*, 32*, 33*, 34, 35,36*,37*, 42, 43, 44*, 45*, 48, 49, 58, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 78*, 79*, 80, 81,86, 87, 92, 93, 96*n, 97*, 100, 101, 114, 115, 119n, 120*n, 121, 122*, 123*, 124*, 125*, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138*, 139*, 140*, 141*, 162*, 163*, 168, 169, 174*, 175, 177, 187, 188*, 191, 197, 201, 219, 220, 223, 236n, 241, 273, 361, 375, 378n
Elwood, *see* Ellwood
Ellenson, Abigail, 280
Ellenwood, John, 333
Ellerton, E.R. Yorks., 294*n
Ellesmere, Earl of, 209, 216
Ellicar, Thomas, 269*, 270
Ellice, George, 227
Ellingham, Northd., 387n, 405n, 434
Elliot, Ann, 278
Ellis, Barbara, 384, 385, 386, 388*, 389, 391, 392, 397; Barbara Benedict, 389; Elizabeth, 386, 388; John, 388; Ellinor, 370; Joseph, 402; Joseph Benedict, 391, 400; Mary, *see* Settle, 407; Mary Pomelia, 384; Michael, 384*n, 385, 386, 388*, 389, 391, 398
Ellison, Charles, 297; Edwin, 298; Jane, 300, 305, *olim* Berry, 297, 298; Mary, 300; Robert, 297, 298, 300; William, 378*n
Ellot, *see* Hellot
El[l]wood, Daniel, 328; Edward, 328; Elizabeth, 329, 339, *olim* Cock, 328*, 329*; Hannah, 328; Richard, 329; Mary, 328, 339; Sarah, 337; William, 328*, 329* 338; Winefrid, 329; ——, 338
Elston, Elizabeth, *see* Anderton, 185, 186, 193, *see* Banastre, 186, 193, *see* Holden, 185; Ellen, *olim* Morley, 193; Katharine, *olim* Browne, 177, *see* Sherburne, 177; Richard, 185; William, 167
Elston, Lancs., 188
Elston Hall, Lancs., 177, 185
Elton, Bury, Lancs., 202
Elvet, Old, Durham, 204
Elvin, Elwyn, Ellwin, ——, Dr, 237, 239*, 240, 241
Ely Prison, Cambs., 184
Emb[e]ry, Anne, *see* Dugmore, 412; Anne's mother and sister, 412; John, 415; Sarah, 422
Em[m]erson, Mary, *see* Wildon, 406, 407; Ralph, laybrother S.J., 54, 55, 58, 59
Empire, Marquis of, *see* Alençon, 36, 37
Emo, Queen's Co., Ireland, 366
Empringham, Ann, *olim* Pennythorn, 265; John, 265; John's children, 265
Emsworth, John, 312
English, Abigail, *see* Smith, 299n; Catharine, 389, 391, 392, 393, 394; Elizabeth, 390; Emerentiana, 392; John, 389, 391, 392, 393, 394; Rose Mary, 389; Thomas, 393, 394
English Bicknor, Glouces., 419*, 423*, 425
Eppleston, Dorothy, 379
Ernle, J——, 242
Errington, Eleanor, 368; ——, 250*, 255; his father, 250; his wife,

olim Dowdall, 250; his maternal uncle, 250*; his mother, 250
Ersfield, Anne, *see* Lathom, 190; Thomas, 190
Escowbeck, Lancaster, 346
Eshton, W.R. Yorks., 166
Esmond, Lawrence, Bart., 366
Estcourt and Payne, *quoted*, 260, 274, 277, 357,* 358*, 360*, 361, 362n, 382n, 390n
Estremadura Baja, 408
Ethelston, Margaret, *olim* Brockholes, 178; Roger (de), 178
Etherington, Hetherington, Agnes, 346, 347*, 348*, 349*, 350, 351*; Anne, 407; Catharine, 408; Edward, 351; Elizabeth, 337, 339, 341*, 342*, 346; Ellen, 332, 341, 348*, 350; Helen, 346; Isabel, 337, 340, 341, 347, 349*, 350; Jane,405; John, 338*, 348*, 349*, 403, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409; Margaret, 340, 345, 347, 349; Mary, 332, 338*, 339, 345, 346, *olim* Mitchell, 403, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409; Mary Ann, 350; Mar——, 351; Michael, 345, 406; Nicholas, 332, 336*, 337, 338, 340*, 341*, 342*, 347, 349, 351; Richard, 343, 403; Robert, 342, 347*; 348, 349*; Thomas, 337, 338, 339, 346*, 347*, 348*, 349*, 350, 351; William, 335, 345, 346, 348, 350
Ettwall, Derbys., 215
Eu, Normandy, 34, 35
Eugene, Prince, 440n
Eure, Elizabeth, *see* Ireland, 196; William, 196
Euxton Hall, Lancs., 186, 192, 193*, 212, 222
Evans, Anna, 390; K——, 417; Thomas, *vere* Fairchild, S.J., 376
Everingham, E. R. Yorks., 267*, 269*n, 275*n, 277, 281, 282*n, 284*, 285*, 286*n, 289, 290*n, 291, 292*, 296, 307, 312, 313*n, 315*, 316, 317
Everingham Park, Yorks., 267*
Everington, 399n
Ewer Clough, Tatham, Lancs., 322
Eyre, Anna, *olim* Cull, 405n; Catharine, *olim* Parker, 405n; Catharine Mary, *see* Duclesio, 405n; Charles 405*n, 406, 408; Charles Vincent Joseph, 405n; Edward Joseph, 405n; Elizabeth, 407; Henrietta, *olim* Bowyer, 405n; John, 408; John Joseph, 405*n; John Lewis, 405*n; Juliana Mary, *see* Stainforth, 405n; Lewis, 374; Lewis Joseph, 405n; Margaret, *olim* Atkinson, 405n; Margaret Frances, *olim* Haggerston, 405n; Mary, 385, 405*n, 406, *olim* Rae, 405n; Mary Gertrude, *see* Lauzer, 405n; Sarah, *olim* Pike, 405*n, 406, 408; Teresa Mary, *see* Burnel, 406; Thomas, 407; Vincent, 405n; Vincent Joseph, priest, 405n

Fairchild, Thomas, *als* Evans, S.J., 376
Fairclough, John, S.J., 435
Fairfax, Mary, *olim* Weld, 390*n, *see* Hungate, 390n; Nicholas, Baron, 390n
Fairyer, C——, 329
Faithwaite, E——, 326
Falding, Fawlding, Catharine, 313; Peter, 297, 299; Robert, 295, 296*
Fallon, Follon, Anne, 400; Joseph James, 400; Peter, 400
Fanning, *see* Clifton; *see* Feanning
Farl[e]ton, 333*, 334*, 344
Farmer, Elizabeth, *see* Johnson, 285, 286, 287
Farant, Emanuel, 428
Farington, ffar[r]ington, family, 189; Alice, *olim* Huddleston, 192, *see* Singleton, 212; Anne, *olim* Talbot, 182; Cicely, *see* Charnock, 192; Dorothy, *olim* Okeover, 182; Elizabeth, *see* Kirkby, 172; Henry, 182; Jane, *see* Heaton, 213, 214; Johanna, *olim* Radcliffe, 212; Peter, 192; Thomas, 172, 182, 212; William, 182*, 192, 214; *see* Woodcock
Farnham Burke, *see* Burke
Farington Hall, Lancs., 182, 192*
Farnworth, Dean, Lancs., 188
Farnworth Hall, Dean, Lancs., 212, 214*
Farr, Elizabeth, *see* Townshend, 427*: Mary, *see* Townsend, 426
Farrar, Margaret, *olim* Napier, 368*n; Richard, 368*n
Farrington, *see* Farrington
Fauconberg, Viscount, Thomas Belasyse, 213, 242*, 243, 244*, 245
Fawcett, Susanna, 389
Fe[a]nning, Dominic, *als* Clifton, 257; Dominic's father, 257
Fell, Eliz[abeth], *olim* Monastere, 404; John, 404; Sarah, 404
Fenning, *see* Feanning

Felton Park, Lancs., 165
Fenn, John, priest, 128, 129*n
Fentry, Master of, 138, 139, 142, 143
Fenwick, Anne, *olim* Benison, 322*, 324; John, 322*; Thomas, 322*
Ferby, Thomas, priest, 249, 254, 256
Fère, La, Picardy, 36, 37
Fermor, Catharine, *see* Lawson, 255; ——, Mr, 253; ——, Mrs, *olim* Mayes, 252, 253, 254; ——, *olim* Strickland, 253, *see* Carr, 253, *see* Standish, 253
Fermor-Hesketh, Thomas George, Bart., 190
Ferry Bridge, W.R. Yorks., 360
Fethergill, ffethergill, James, 231
Feversham, Earl of, 271
ffar[r]ington, *see* under Fa
ffethergill, *see* under Fe
ffitzgeralde, *see* under Fi
Filby, William, priest, martyr, 32, 33, 38, 39
Fingall, Robert Plunkett, Earl of, 382n
Firby, Anne Mary Sayner, 392; Helen Sayner, 392; Jane, 383; William, 389, 392
Firth, Emerentiana, *olim* Stephenson, 264; Emerentiana's husband, 264
Fisher, Adam George, 324; Agnes, 338; Alice, 328, 329; Elizabeth, 334, *olim* Turner, 328; Henry, 329*, 330*, 339; James, 328, 330, 334; Jane, 334, 338, 339; *olim* Storrs, 329*, 330; John, 324; John, priest, O.S.B., 272*, 273*, 282; John Henry, priest, 325; Mary, 328, 330*, 341, 342, 343, 344; Molly, 328; Thomas, 330, 333, 404; William, 329
Fitzgerald[e], ffitzgeralde, family, 169; Anne, *olim* Magan, 366; Catharine, *olim* Tyrell, 366; Christopher, 366*; James, 224, 226*, 227, 228*, 230, 231, 232*, 233, 234*, 366; James, Earl of Desmond, 223; James' apothecary, *see* Rawlins, 228; James' doctor, *see* Newell, 226; James' surgeon, *see* Robartes, 225, 226, 227; Margaret, *olim* Daly, 366; Thomas, 366; *see* Dalton-Fitzgerald
Fitzharys, Edward, 246
Fitzherbert, Basil, 172*; Charlotte, *see* Gage, 265; Constantia, *see* Brockholes, 382n, *see* Saltmarshe, 382n; Francis, 172; [Robert] 132, 133; Thomas, 120, 121, 382n; Thomas, S.J., 12*n, 13; William, *see* Brockholes, 172; William Joseph, *see* Brockholes, 172; ——
Flanders, 20, 21, 22, 23, 28, 29, 124*, 125*
Flavias, Bishop of, Edmund Knight, 260
Fleet prison, *see* London places; *see* Manchester
Fleetwood, Anne, *olim* Banastre, 189, *see* Barton, 176, *see* Tyldesley, 171; Anne's son, 171; Edmund, 174*; Edward, 195; Elizabeth, *see* Charnock, 192; Ellen, *olim* Standish, 189; Henrietta Maria, *see* Legh, 189; Joan, *olim* Langton, 189; John, 176, 189, 192; Mary, *olim* Sherburne, 189; Peter Hesketh, 174, 195*; Peter Louis Hesketh, 195; Richard, Bart., 189*; Robert Hesketh, 195; Thomas, 189*; Thomas, Bart., 171, 189; William, 189; ——, *olim* Hesketh, 195; ——, priest, 307
Fleetwood, Poulton-in-le-Fylde, Lancs., 174, 195
Fleming, Agnes, *olim* Bindlosse, 163; Anthony, 163; Charles, 372; Daniel, 163; Elizabeth, *olim* Hulton, 163; John, 372*n; Margaret, 372, *olim* Lamplugh, 163; R——d, 372*n; William, 163*
Fletcher, Anne, *see* Colbeck, 396; Hester, 278*; James, 392; John, 278*, 279*, 307; John's wife, 278, 279*; Philip, 279; Richard, *als* Barton, priest, 433; Robert, 279; Thomas, apostate, 320
Flintham, John, 398; Mary, 398*, *olim* Hempson, 398
Flinton, George, 30, 31
Flower, ——, 432
Flushing, Zeeland, 36*, 37
Foley, H[enry], S.J., *quoted*, 11n, 30n, 70n, 110n, 112n, 247, 248*n, 249n, 250*n, 251*n, 252n, 253*n, 254*n, 256*n, 269, 433*
Foljambe, Geoffrey, 120, 121
Folly, *see* High Folly
Fooks, Foulk[e]s, Elizabeth, *olim* Mawsom, 397*n; John, 295, 299*, 300, 301*, 302*, 397n; John Joseph, 299; Sarah, *olim* White, 299, 300
Forbes-Leith, W——; quoted, 21n
Ford, Thomas, priest, martyr, 32, 33, 38, 39; ——, priest, 18, 19
For[r]est, Eliz[abeth], 366; John, 338; Jo——, 327*; William, 337*

Forshaw, Alice, *see* Kitchen, 170; William, 170
Forster, Hester, 281
Fortescue, Fortiscue, John, 229, 230, 231
Fort Beaufort, Africa, 344
Forth, Elizabeth, 296; Henry, 296; John, 296
Foss, William, 382
Foster, John, 369n, 373; Margaret, *see* Croft, 329; Mary, *see* Croft, 336; Thomas, 369*n
Fothergill, Thomas, 392*; ——, 371
Foulkes, *see* Fooks
Fountains, W.R., Yorks., 361
Foville, Eleanor, *see* Hyde, 217; John, 217
Fowler, Anne, 369; Brian, 197, 319; Frances, *see* Cansfield, 197, 319; Jane, *olim* Hanmer, 197
Fox, Alice, 425, 426, *olim* Davis, 424*, 425, 426; Anne, 425; George, 424, 425*, 426; Jane, 425; John, 425, 427; Mary, 424; Peter, 426; Richard, 425
Foxcroft, Richard, 347
Foxdenton Hall, Prestwich, Lancs., 221*, 222
Foxley, *see* Gratley
France, family, 173*
Frankland, Elizabeth, 334; Ellen, 340; Helen, 335, 336*, 339; James, 334; John, 336, 338; Sarah, *olim* Lung, 336; Thomas, 333; William, 333
Franklyn, Richard, 229
Freeman, Maud, 430
Frickley, W.R. Yorks., 261n, 262*,
Friar, *see* Fryer
Frodesley, Salop, 199
Fryer, Friar, Charles, 295; Edwin 402; Jane, 295, *olim* Linton, 402; Michael, 294, 295*, 402
Fulford Gate, E.R. Yorks., 373*
Fulke, ——, 11n
Furness, Lancs., 164*, 165
Furness Abbey, Lancs., 164*
Fylde, file, foil, Lancs., 250, 323, 324, 377
F——, ——, priest, 312

Gabb, Baker, 399n; Blanche Parry, *see* Mawsom, 399*n
Gage, Charlotte, *olim* Fitzherbert, 265; Elizabeth, *see* Darell, 264, 265; John, 265; John, Bart. 265; Lucy, *olim* Knight, 262, 264, *see* Maxwell, 264; Mary, *see* Dalton, 264, 265; Robert, 265; Thomas, 264, 265; Tho[ma]s, Bart., 323; Thomas, Kt., *olim* Rokewood, 262; William, 395
Gage-Rokewood, Robert, 323
Ga[i]le, *see* Bowes
Gailey, William, 426*
Gainsford, Mary, *see* Knight, 263
Galli, Alfred, priest, 429
Galtres forest, Yorks., 366
Gandasequi, Caroletta, 399
Gandolphi, Dorothy, 263; John, 263; J—— Vincent, 263; Mary, 263, *olim* Hind, 263
Gandy, Anne *see* Dobson, 325, 326; James, priest, 321; Eleanor, 321; William, 321
Gant, ——, priest, 249*
Gaoler, Tower of London, 44, 45; Gentleman-in-Tower, 242, 243*, 245
Gardner, William, 328
Garner, Elizabeth, 343; George, 346; James, 343; John, 343; Margaret, 346; Mary, 343, 346*; Thomas, 346
Garnett, Richard, S.J., 319
Garsum, Garsome, Emerantiana, *see* Coney, 264; Emerentiana, I.B.V.M., 390*n, 392*n, 395, 397, 404*, 405; Richard, 264*
Garstang, Ann, 274, 275*, 276, 277*, 282, 286, 287, 288, 289, *see* Collins, 314; Elizabeth, 274, 282, 283, 306; Mary, 277*, 283, 306, 312; Thomas, 274*, 275*, 276*, 277, 278, 279, 282, 306*, 310, 314
Garstang, Lancs., 169, 170*, 171*, 172, 183, 323, 324
Garswood, Lancs., 207, 321
Garswood Hall, Lancs., 167
Gascoigne, Anne, 390, *see* Thweng, 354, 355, 375; Edward, 360, 390*n; Elizabeth, *see* Tunstall, 166; John, Bart., 354, 355, 375*; Mary, *olim* Hungate, 390n; Richard, 166; Susan, 390; Thomas, Bart., 179, 243, 244, 245*, 354; *see* Meynell
Gastaldi, Gastoldi, Charles, 298; Theresa, *see* Saltmarshe, 382n; ——, 382n
Gatehouse, *see* London prisons
Gateshead, Durham, 359
Gaudby, Linc., 264
Gee, William, 268, 270
Gell, Mary, 294
General, S.J., Everard Aquaviva, 66, 67, 76, 77, 88, 89, 90*, 91, 100*, 101*, 110*, 111*, 112*n, 113*

Geneva, 360
Genoa, 102, 103
Gentleman, the, *see* Lingham
George, Susanna, 419*, 424*; Susanna (Mary), 420
George III, 255*n
George, servant to Anne Maire, 248
Gerard, Gerratt, family, 209*, 214, 434, 437*n; Alexander, priest, 209; Anne, *olim* Radclyffe, 168*, 171, 207, *see* Assheton, 211; Bridget, 438; Catharine, *olim* Port, 206, *see* Charnock, 192, *see* Hoghton, 194, *see* Torbock, 200; Cecily, *olim* Meyney, 207; Digby, Baron, 168; Elizabeth, *olim* Port, 205, *see* Bold, 202, *see* Hamilton, 168; *see* Worsley, 215; Ellen, *olim* Langtree, 209; Evan, 434*; Frances, *see* Molyneux, 201, 221; Frederick, 167; Frederick John, Baron, 320; Gilbert, Bart., 168, 170, 171, 175, 201, 204, 207, 221; Gilbert's daughter, 168; Henry, 437*n; James, 438*n; Jane, *olim* Leigh, 206, *olim* Osbaldeston, 209; John, 283, 434; John, Bart., 209; John, S.J., 110n, 206, 215, 223, 232, 247; Margaret, *see* Legh, 204, 222; Mary, *olim* Cansfield, 197, 320, *see* Byrom, 206; Myles, 209*; Ralph, *als* Harrison, priest, 437n; Richard, 209, 250*; Robert Cansfield, Bart., 321; Thomas, 92, 209*; Thomas, Bart., 94, 200, 202, 206*, 207*, 209, 211, 215*, 222*; Thomas, Baron, 168; Thomas, priest, 437n; William, 206, 209; William, Bart., 167, 209, 320*, 321; Major, 324; ——, *see* Walmesley, 210
Gerard's Bromley, Staffs., 168
Gerard's Hall, Brindle, Lancs., 434
Gerratt, *see* Gerard
Ghent, 255, 256, 258n
Gibbon, Anne, 402
Gibbons, John, S.J., 108*, 109*, 110*n, 111
Gibson, Alice, *olim* Wilks, 324; Ann, *olim* Napier, 274*n, 276; Elizabeth, 310, 382*n, 384*, 387, 391; Frances, *olim* Atkinson, 399, 400, 401*, 403, 404; George, 274*n, 306, 324; George, priest, 324, 325; Helen, 400; Henry, priest, 274n; James, 403, 404; Jane, 399; Jane Mary, 382; John, 399, 400, 401, 403, 404; Mary, *olim* Walton, 274n; Matthew, Bishop of Comana, 248*n, 249*n, 251*, 256, 257, 313, 321*, 323, 435*; Robert, 310; Thomas, 380, 381, 382, 383*, 384*, 386, 391; William, Bishop of Acanthus, 249*n, 251*n, 256, 313
Gifford, Gilbert, 68*, 69*, 80*, 81*, 82*, 83*; William, 68, 69, 80, 81
Gilbert, George, novice S.J., 10, 11*n, 12*, 13*, 14*n, 15*, 28, 29, 42, 43, 50*, 51*, 52*, 53*, 54, 55, 70*, 71*, 84*, 85*, 88*, 89*, 112*n, 113*
Gildart, George Thomas, priest, 422n*, 428
Giles, Gyles, Montague, 370*n; Mary, 370
Gilberdike, Eastrington, E.R. Yorks., 289, 290*n
Gill, Ann, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 303, 313, 393; Benjamin, 296*, 297, 299, 301, 303; Christina, 297; Francis, 299; George, 329; Helen, *olim* Cock, 329, 330; Henry, 393; John, 330; Joseph, 329, 330; Martha, 301; William, 393
Gillibrand, Alice, *olim* Westby, 434; Thomas, 434; William, S.J., 434
Gillibrand Hall *olim* Chorley Hall, Lancs., 434
Gilling, N.R. Yorks., 312
Gillow, Alexander, 173; Alice, *see* Worswick, 173, 323; George, 174; Henry, priest, 325; John Allen, 174; Joseph, *quoted*, 5n, 247, 248*n, 249*n, 253*n, 272, 325, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363*, 364*, 365, 367, 370n, 372n, 375, 383n, 385n, 392n, *contributor*, 431; J——, priest, 249n, 335; Robert, 173, 323; Robert's sons, 173; Thomas, 173; ——, *olim* Allen, 174
Gilpin, Edward, *als* Braithwaite, priest, 320*, 321*
Gilshnen, Marianne, 349; Marianne's parents, 349
Girlington, family, 173; John, 166; John's wife, 166
Gisburn, W.R. Yorks., 221
Glasgow, Archbishop of, 28, 29, 60, 61, 64*, 65*, 96, 97, 110*, 111*, 142*, 143*
Glassbrook, Edward, 273; Edward Anselm, priest, O.S.B., 273
Gledhill, Elizabeth, 402
Glencairn, Duke of, 21n

Gloucester, 427*, 428
Glover, Hannah, *see* Hansom, 409*[n]; John, 409[n]; Richard, 409*[n]; William, 409[n]
Glue, Rachel, 396
Glyn, Sarah, 351
Goatherick, Godderick, *see* Goutherick
Godsalf, ——, confessor, 74, 75
Gomeldon, Meliora, *see* Stanley, 205, *see* Poole, 205; Richard, 205; Thomas, 205
Gomez, Rosenda, *see* Eyre, 408[n]
Gonard, Mary, 384
Gonzales, Egidio, S.J., 92, 93
Good[e], Ann, *see* Brady, 422; William, S.J., 40, 41, 108, 109
Gooden, Margaret, 421
Goodle, Ann, 295
Goodrich, Herefs., 416
Goodridge, ——, Monsieur, 416*, 423*, 425, 428
Goodrick, *see* Goutherick
Goosnargh, Lancs., 177, 183
Gordon, *see* Sutherland, Earl of
Goring, Lady, *als* Plowden, 258*; Lady Goring's coachman, 258; William, 242
Gorsuch, Ann, 275, 276; Frances, *see* Molyneux, 197; James, 197; John, *see* Eccleston, 201
Gorsuch Hall, Lancs., 197, 201
Gos[s]ling, Ann, 278, 311
Gotry, Anne, *see* Walker, 398
Gough, Mary, 385
Goulding, Margaret, *see* Pindar, 315
Goutherick, Goatherick, Goodrick, Godderick, Abel, 292; Alice, 276, 277, 278, 279, *olim* Ward, 314; Amy, 311; Ann, 276, 283, 291, 292*, 308, 311, 312; Edward, 279, 291, 292*, 294*, 295*, 296, 297, 298, 308, 311, 312; Elizabeth, 277; George, 276, 277, 278*, 279*, 308, 312, 314; Margaret, 275, 278, *see* Levite, 314; Stephen, 291, 303*, 304, 403, 404
Gowrie, [John Ruthven], Earl of, 136, 137, 138*, 139,* 239
Gradwell, *quoted*, 134[n]
Graham, family, 355[n]; Chichester, 355; Chichester's wife, *olim* Thweng, 355
Graige, The, Lantilio-Croseny, Monm., 412*[n]
Grange, Anne, 382; Christopher, 390; Joseph, 382*
Granger, Ellen, *see* Langhorn, 300
Gratley, Edward, *als* Foxley, S.J., 24, 25*[n], 40, 41; Edward, priest, traitor, 68[n]*, 69
Gravelines, 171
Gray[e], Grey, Anne, 387, 389; Elizabeth, *olim* Wilson, 378[n], 384, 385*; [Henry], Lord, 237*, 238*, 239*, 240; Oswald, 378*[n], 386, 388; Thomas, 424; Master of, 138, 139, 142, 143
Great Eccleston, Fylde, Lancs., 323
Great Eccleston Hall, Fylde, Lancs., 205
Great Harwood, Lancs., 188*
Great Lever, Lancs., 188
Great Mearly, Lancs., 167
Great Singleton, Lancs., 324
Greathead, Edward, 260
Greaves, George, 295; Sarah, 295; Thomas, 295
Greavestown, Ashton - on - Ribble, Lancs., 173
Green, Alice, 335; Ann, 334, 336; Eliza——, 339; Everard (Rouge Dragon), *quoted*, 363; Hugh, 336; John, 335, 339, 394, 421; Margaret, 335; Mary, *olim* Kellet, 335; Thomas, 335,* 337, 339, 345; William, 334, 335, 536
Greenacres, Christiana, *olim* Babthorpe, 184; Frances, *see* Assheton, 184; Jane, *olim* Sherburne, 184; John, 184; Richard, 184
Greenhalgh, Alice, *olim* Holt, 212; Anne, *olim* Langley, 212, *see* Bradshaw, 212; Geoffrey, 214; Henry, 212; Isabella, *see* Hulton, 214; John, 212*; Thomas, 212*
Greenhalgh, Garstang, Lancs., 171
Greenhalgh Castle, Garstang, Lancs., 171
Green Hammerton, W.R. Yorks., 318
Greenwood, James, 370[n]; John, 370*[n], 412; Mary, 370, 389; May, 370
Gregg[e], Edward, *see* Hopwood, 211; ——, 372
Gregory XIII, Pope, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 32*, 33*, 54, 53, 60*, 61*, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66*, 67*, 70*, 71*, 80, 81, 86*, 87*, 100, 101, 102*, 103*, 110*, 111*, 116, 117, 122*, 123*, 124, 125, 126*, 127*, 132*, 133*, 134, 135
Gregson, Anne, *olim* Nevill, 176, *see* Drage, 176; Elizabeth, *see* Hoghton, 176; George, *olim* Normanton, 176; John, 176; Thomas, 176
Grembleson, *see* Grimbalson
Grene, Christopher, S.J., *quoted*, 1*, 3, 39[n], 68[n], 69[n], 70[n], 71[n], 110[n]

Gressingham, Lancs., 340*, 341*, 342*, 343*, 344, 347, 350
Greta Bridge, Toll Gate, N.R. Yorks., 327
Grey, James, 290, 291*, 292, 317; *see* Talbot, Gilbert, 376; *see* Gray
Greystoke, Cumbd., 321
Greystoke Castle, Cumbd., 321
Griffin, Griffith[s], Hugh, 66, 67, 96, 97
Grimbalson, Grimboldson, Gremblesson, Leonard, 371*n
Grimoldby, Lincs., 263, 265, 362*, 363, 364*, 365
Grimoldby Hall, Lincs., 265n
Grimsargh-with-Brockholes, Lancs., 177, 202
Grimsargh Hall, Lancs., 202
Grimshaw, 183; John, 183; Mary, *olim* Catterall, 183; Mary Ann, *see* Heywood, 183; Nicholas, 183; Nicholas, priest, 183
Grimshaw L max, Pi——?, 327; R ——? 327; *see* Lomax
Grimston, Dorothy, *see* Marshall, 365
Grindal, Edward, Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury, 114*, 115*
Grindlestone, Thorne, W.R. Yorks., 334, 335
Grisewood, Anne, 304; Elizabeth, 301; George, 303; Hannah, 305; John, 299, 300*; 301,* 303, 304, 305; Margaret, 301; Margaret Dinah, 299; Mary, *olim* Stewart, 299, 300, 301*, 302, 303, 304, 305
Grovepark, Warwicks., 248
Guddas, Catharine, 379
Guise, Duke of, 34*, 35*, 36*, 37*, 56, 57, 60, 61, 64*, 65*, 96*, 97*, 110, 111, 142*, 143*
Gunnethwood, 334, 335
Gwillim, Gwill[i]am, family, 262; Ann, 412, 415, *olim* Coney, 264; *see* Merry, 423, *see* Smith, 423, *see* Warren, 262, 265; Anne (Mary), *see* Smith, 416, 417, 418, 420, 422*, 423; Charles, 415; Constantia, 415; Edward, 411, 416*, 418*, 423*; George, 264; John, 264; Joseph, 420; Mary, 415, 416, 420; Mary (Ann), 420, *olim* Edwards, 418, 423; Peter (Edward), 415; William, 265, 415; William (Luke), 420; ——, Mr, 412; ——, Mr——'s wife, *olim* Rokeby, 262
Gwinal, Adrian, priest, O.S.B., 317*n
Gwin, Gwynn, Roger, priest, 237, 238, 239, 240; Roger's apothecary, 238, 240; Roger's doctor, 238
Gyles, *see* Giles

Habergham Eaves, Whalley, Lancs., 184
Hackesworth, *see* Hawksworth
Hacking Hall, Lancs., 184, 187
Hadocke, *see* Haydocke
Haddock, *see* Haydock
Hadfield, Charles, *quoted*, 367
Hadley, ——, Mrs, 288
Haggerston, Margaret Frances, *see* Eyre, 405n; Thomas, Bart., 405n
Haigh Hall, Wigan, Lancs., 194, 205, 208*
Haighton House, Brindle, Lancs., 434
Haillye, *see* Halley
Haines, Haims, Sarah, 413; William, 424
Hale, Jane, 338
Hale, Childwall, Lancs., 199
Halgh, Elizabeth, *olim* Costerdin, 221, *see* Byron, 221; George, 221
Halgh, Lancs., 221
Halifax, Yorks., 409*n
Hallahan, Margaret, O.S.D., 406n
Hall, family, 393n; Ann, 347*, 427, *olim* Seaman, 426, 427, *see* Mawsom, 393*n; Ann's father, 393n; Anthony, 384; Christopher, 347; Elizabeth, 329, 340, 341, 343, 344, 345, 347*, 348, *olim* Hardiker, 328*; Elizabeth Ann, 348; Ellen, 341, 342, 350; E——, 328; Jennet, 345; John, 328, 343, 349, 350, 426; Lucy, 427; Margaret, 342, 349*; Mary, 342, 349, 426; Mary Ann, 426; Richard, 347; Robert, 328; Thomas, 328*, 329, 340, 347, 349, 350; William, 329, 340, 341; 342, 343, 344, 345, 347*, 349, 350, 351, 426, 429*; William's wife, 349; ——, Mrs, 350
Hall in the Wood, The, Over Tabley, Cheshire, 203
Hall o' th' Hill, Chorley, Lancs., 192*, 197, 222
Hallby, *see* Haybee
Halliwell, Dean, Lancs., 213
Halrick Mill, Skerkenbeck, E.R. Yorks., 307
Halsall, Helen, *see* Banastre, 189; Henry, 189; Maude, *see* Osbaldeston, 181; Thomas, 181
Halsall, Lancs., 181, 95*, 96
Halton, Lancs., 168*, 333
Halton Hall, Lancs., 165, 168*
Hamilton, [Elizabeth], *see* Gerard, 168; [James,] Duke of, 168*

Hammersmith, London, 353, 354*, 356, 357*, 375
Hammersmith, Convent O.S.B. now at Teignmouth, 366
Hammerton, Frances, *olim* Vavasour, 357, *see* Cramlington, 357; Matthew, 357
Hampsfield, Cartmel, Lancs., 164
Hampsfield Hall, Cartmel, Lancs., 165*
Hampton Court, 229
Hancock, Isabel, *see* Anderton, 193; William, 193
Handale Abbey, Loftus *or* Lofthouse, Cleveland, Yorks., 355
Handel, Georg (musician), 255n
Handforth Hall, Cheshire, 219, 220
Handling, John, 295
Hanley, Sarah, 371
Hanley Castle, Worcesters., 319
Hanllon, Anne, 394
Hanmer, Jane, *see* Fowler, 197; John, 197; *see* Charke
Hanse, Everard, priest, martyr, 18*, 19*
Hansom, Han[d]som[e], Han[d]son, Hindson [?], family, 374; Anne, 381*n, 388*n; Edward Joseph, 406n; Edward Joseph's children, 406n; Elizabeth, 303, 305*n, 306, 406*n, *olim* Ives, 403n, *olim* Lakeland, 381n, *olim* Muston, 406n, *olim* Stonehouse, 364, 378*n, 379, 380, 381, 384*, 385, 386, 387, 388, 391*, 394*, 398*, 399, 402; Elizabeth Mary, 380*n; Emily Ann, 409; Hannah, *olim* Glover, 409; Helen, 403, 407; Helen Mary, *see* Swallow, 386; Henry, 305n, 391, 394*, 399*, 401, 402, 403, 404, 406, 407, 409*; Henry John, 401; Henry Joseph Francis, 378, 384; Joseph, 306, 381n, 409; Joseph (Aloysius), 399*n, 406n; Joseph Stanislaus, 377; Joseph Stephen, 385; Martha, 381n, *olim* Lakeland, 378n; Martha Catharine, *see* Smith, 302*n, 303, 305*n, 306, 402*n; Martha Catharine, I.B.V.M., 364, 379; Mary, 381n; Richard, 364, 378*n, 379*, 380*, 381, 383*, 384*, 385, 386, 388, 389, 391, 397, 402, 403*, 406; Richard Joseph, 381; Sarah, *olim* Simpson, 384n, 399*n, 401, 402, 403, 404, 406, 407, 409, *see* Douglas, 404; Teresa, *olim* Knapp, 406n
Hardcastle, Thomas, 370*n
Harden Hall, Cheshire, 217, 220
Hardiker, Ann, 328*; Elizabeth, 328*, *see* Hall, 328*; John, 328; J——, 328; Sarah, *olim* Smith, 328; Thomas, 328*
Hardisty, ——, S.J., 257
Hardman, James, 280
Hardhorn-with-Newton, Poulton-in-the-Fylde, Lancs., 173
Hardick, *see* Haydock
Hardwick, William, 381
Hardwick, Co. Durham, 215, 248*
Har[e]swell, Yorks., 282, 286*, 287, 288, 289*
Hargitt, Anne (Xaviera), I.B.V.M., 363, 396n; Charles, 363, 396n; Edward, 363, 396n; Jane, *olim* Mills, 363, *see* Chapman, 406; John, 363, 396; Richard, 363, 396*n, 398, 400
Harling, Anne, 325; Elizabeth, *olim* Culchet, 325, 326; Molly, 331; Robert, 325, 326*
Harriman, Frank, 269*
Harrington, Agnes, *see* Stanley, 211, 212; Alice, *olim* Torbock, 200; Ann, *olim* Norreys, 200; Charles, 200; James, 192; James, Bart., 202; Jane, *see* Asshawe, 192; John, 200; Margaret Maura, O.S.B., 200; Perceval, 200
Harris, Elizabeth, *see* Crawford, 403; Thomas, 233; *see* Ormaça
Harrison, Haryson, Alice, *see* Bolland, 398; Ann, 295*, 296, 395; Barbara, 379; John, 390; Margaret, 296; Martha, 390; Mary, *see* Cleasby, 399; Nancy, 297; Samuel, 296; Thomas, 235, 236; *see* Gerard, Ralph, priest
Harrock Hall, Wrightington, 190, 191
Harsewell, 310
Hart, John, S.J., 32, 33, 34, 35, 72*n, 73, 76*, 77*, 88*, 89*, 132, 133; William, S.J., martyr, 56*, 57, 76*, 77*, 86*, 87*, 88*, 89*, 128*, 129*, ——, *quoted*, 10n
Hartbushes, Durham, 376
Hart[e]ley, Anne, 400; George, 361; Joseph, 400; Sarah, *see* Woods, 402, 405; William, priest, 129n
Harthill, W.R. Yorks., 267n
Hartpury Catholic Chapel, Glouces., 421
Haruye, Haruie, Harvey, George, Kt., 237*, 238*, 239*; William, 166
Haryson, *see* Harrison
Haskey, *see* Reeve, Joseph
Haslingden, Whalley, Lancs., 185*

Hasselgrave, Francis, 368; Francis's wife, 368
Hassholme, *see* Assholme
Hasslewood, Yorks., 280, 317*
Haste, Hest, Ann, 336, *olim* Rigg, 336; Elizabeth, 336, *see* Turner, 336; Helen, *see* Newhurst, 336; James, 336; Mary, 335, 336; Richard, 336*; Robert, 336
Hastings, Charles, 356; Christina, *als* Anderton, I.B.V.M., 354, 356; Elizabeth, *see* Winford, 356; Ferdinando, 356; Frances, 312; Francis, 282; Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, 356; Henry, Bart., 356; Henry's wife, 356; Knevet, 356; Mary, *see* St George, 356; Walter, 356; Walter's wives, 356; ——, Mrs, 375
Hatton, Christopher, 24, 25; John, 195
Haudley, *als* Audley Hall, Blackburn, Lancs., 182*, 192
Hauk[e]sworth[e], Hacksworthe, Mary, 276; Robert, priest, 229, 230, 231, 233
Haw, Anne, *olim* Sowerby, 409; William, 409*
Hawarden, Anne, *see* More, 198; Christian (Jane), *see* Culcheth, 205; John, 205; Thomas, 198
Hawker, John, S.J., 359, 376; Mary, *see* Clifton, 359
Hawkley Hall, Lancs., 196
Hawkshead, Lancs., 163
Hawkshead Hall, Lancs., 163
Hawll, John, 234
Haworth, Edmund, 210; Elizabeth, *olim* Assheton, 210
Haworth, W.R. Yorks, 210
Hay, Edmund, S.J., 22*, 23*, 28, 29, 58, 59; Mary, *olim* Killingbeck, 359, 360, *see* Hodgson, 359, 360
Haydock, Had[d]ock[e], Hardick, Aloysia, 176; Bridget, *olim* Hoghton, 175, 176; Elizabeth, *olim* Rigmayden, 175, *see* Standish, 191*; Ellen, *olim* Westby, 175, 176*; Evan (Vivian), priest, 175, 176, 191; Frances, 372; George, S.J., martyr, 42, 43, 74, 75, 128, 129*n, 176; Gilbert (de), 204; Joan, *see* Legh, 204; Richard, 176; Thomas, 432; Vivian, *see* Evan; William, 175, 176, 431*, 432, 439*n
Haydock, Winwick, Lancs., 204*, 213
Haydock Park, Lancs., 206
Hayes, Helen, 329; Marianne, 345; Mary, 345; Ralph, 345
Haylie, Hayley, Halley, Hailley, Edmond, 227, 229, 230, 231
Hayshaw, W.R. Yorks., 362
Hayti, 365
Hayton, Joseph, 370; Mary, 370
Hayward, Haywo[o]d, John, Dr, 236; Jasper, S.J., 113*, 124*, 125*
He[a]dley, Hodley, John, 395; Martha, 389; Nicholas, 395; Sarah, 395; Thomas, 379; William, 386, 388
Healot, *see* Hellot
Heapy - cum - Wheelton, Leyland, Lancs., 434
Heath Charnock, Standish, Lancs., 192
Heatley, Henry, 276; James, S.J., 254*n
Heaton, family, 172, 214; Dorothy, *olim* Anderton, 214; Ferdinando, 214; Jane, *olim* Farington, 213, 214*; John, S.J., 214; Lambert, 214; Ralph, 214*; Richard, 214; Thomas, 214; William, 213, 214; ——, Bridgettine, 214
Heaton Hall, Dean, Lancaster, 172*, 213, 214
Heaton Hall, Prestwich, 210*
Hebditch, James, 408; Joseph, 408; Rebecca, *olim* Lambert, 408
Headlam, Hedlham, 249, 250
Hedon, Holderness, 366
Heelass, Heelap, Wheelhouse, 283n; Ann, 307; Mary, 307; Mary's children and husband, 307; Michael, 283; Michael's father, 283; Michael's mother, 283;
Hellot, Healot, 327. 331, 332*, 333
Helmsley, N.R. Yorks., 277
Hemerford, Thomas, priest, 128*n, 129*n
Hempson, Mary, *see* Flintham, 398
Henderson, Robert, 275, 276
Heneage, family, 261
Hendren, Joseph William, priest, O.S.F., 413n, 415, 418*, 419*, 423*, 424*
Henry, 160*, 161*
Henry I, 355; IV, 355n; VI, 190 VII, 163; VIII, 169, 173, 189 195, 211, 361
Herbert, *see* Powis
Hereford, 140, 141, 421
Herries, Lord, 267
Herst, *see* Hirst
Hesketh, family, 170; Alice, *olim* Fytton, 190, *olim* Holcroft, 188*, *olim* Kitchen, 170, 195*; Charles, 195; Charles Hesketh Bibby, 195; Edward Fleetwood, 195;

Gabriel, 209, 431; Grace, *olim* Towneley, 188, *see* Gerard, 209; Hugh, 170, 195*; John, 190; Maude, *olim* Fytton, 190; Peter, *see* Fleetwood, 195*; Robert, 195*; Robert, Bart., 188; Roger, 195; Thomas, Bart., 188*, 190*, 195; Thomas's children, 188; William, 190; *olim* Brockholes, 172; ———, *see* Fleetwood, 195
Hesketh, Lancs., 188, 189, 190*
Hesleyside, 369
Hesslegrave, Dorothy, 400, *olim* Hodson, 397, 599, 400; John, 397, 399, 400; William, 399
Hest, *see* Haste
Hetherington, *see* Etherington
Heuson, *see* Hewetson
Hevey, Anna Maria (Bernard), I.B.V.M., 365
Hewetson, Hew[i][t]son, Heuson, Hughson, Christopher, 373*n; David, 373*n; David's daughter, 372; David's wife, 373; Elizabeth, 345; Ellen, 345; James, 292, 317; Mary, 292, 345, 348, *olim* Craggs, 315, *olim* Moody, 317; Nicholas, 315; Sarah, 313; Robert, 383, 385, 393; Thomas, 292, 345; William, 345; * ——, 292
Heworth, N.R. Yorks., 353, 354*, 355, 356, 375*
Heworth Hall, N.R. Yorks., 375
Hewson, *see* Hewetson
Hews, *see* Hughes
Hexham, Northd., 250, 272, 395n
Hexham, The Spital, Northd. 395n,
Heysham, Lincs., 166, 340, 341, 343, 344
Heywood, Jaspar, S.J., 20*, 21*, 30, 31, 40, 41, 54*, 55*, 76*, 77*, 88-95, 102-113; Jaspar's host, 106*, 107*, 108*, 109*; Jasper's host's wife, 106, 107, 108, 109; John, 183; Mary Ann, *olim* Grimshaw, 183; Rebecca, *see* Lomax, 183
Hickey, James, 407; Jane, 407; Mary, *olim* Ledwidge, 407
Hicman, Jane, 393; Patrick, 393; William Joseph, 393
Higgins, Anthony, 12*, 13*n
High Folly, The Hill, Mons., 414*, 415
High-le-Carr, Lancs., 207, 209
High Legh, Cheshire, 215, 218
High Winder, *see* Winder
Higham, Roger, 234
Highfield, Derbys., 333, 405n
Highmeadow, Newland, Glouces., 411*n
Hildesheim, Hanover, 384n
Hilliard, Hylliard, Hil[d]yard, Christopher, 262; Robert, 268, 270; Winifred, *see* Knight, 262, 264
Hill, Amelia, 425; Thomas, 385, 386, 394
Hillhouses, 436n
Hilton, *see* Hulton
Hind[e], family, 261, 264*n; Agatha, *olim* Walker, 263; Agnes, 349; Ann, 349; Benedict, 263; Elizabeth, *see* Wogden, 337; Esmerantia, *olim* Stafford, 261, 263; F——, 349; John, 263*; Mary, *see* Gandolphi, 263
Hindley, Wigan, Lancs., 209*
Hinderson, Barbara, 391; James, 391; James Matthew, 391
Hinderwell [Hilda's Well], Cleveland, Yorks., 364, 378n
Hindson, Anne, 388*n, *see* Hansom
Hines, Sophia (J—— Frances), I.B.V.M., 365
Hirnley, ——, 351
Hird, John, 369
Hirst, Herst, Agnes, 334; Ann, 335*, 340, 341, 343*, 344, 346, 347*, 348*, 349, 350; Ann Grace, 343; Anthony, 347; Elizabeth, 336*, 340*, 341*, 342*, 343, 344, 346, *olim* Bradshaw, 336, 337, *see* Turner, 335; Ellen, 340, 341; Ellen Berry, 348; Esther, 344, 348, 349; Grace, 333, 336*, 337*, 349; Henry, 337, 346, 347, 350; James, 332, 335, 336*, 337*, 340; John, 336, 341, 342, 343*, 344, 346, 347*, 348*, 349, 350*; Margaret, *see* Swindler, 346; Margaret Ellen, 348; Mary, 333, 335, 337, 338, 342, 346*; Matthew, 335, 342; Nancy, 337; Richard, 336*, 337*, 338, 340*, 341*, 342*, 347; Robert, 337, 338, 340*, 341*, 342*, 344; R——, 340, ——, 347, *see* Bond, *see* Swindler
Hirst Courtney, 372n
Hobb[e]s, Anne, 386; Catharine, 383; Christopher, 380, 383, 387; Mary, 380, 391; Thomas, 387; Ursula, 380, 383, 387
Hodgson, Hod[g]shon, Hodson, Hodgen, family, 165; Albert, 320; Dorothy, *see* Hesslegrave, 397; Edward, 342; Elizabeth, 328, 332, 369; Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 360; Frances, 357; Hannah, 340; Jane, 340, 342; Jean, 332; John, 327*, 328*, 333; Jo——, 332;

Margaret, 327; Mary, 328, 329*, 357, 359, 360*, *olim* Killingbeck, 359*[n], *olim* Rainforth, 327*, 328*, *see* Hay, 359*[n], 360; Nicolas Maurus, O.S.B., 273; Ralph, 359; Robert, 280, 281*, 282, 381; Sarah, *see* Wilkinson, 327; Thomas, 327, 340, 342*; ——, Mr, 315
Hodgkinson, Hod[s]kinson, Charles, *als* Siddell, Siddle, Sydall, S.J., 253*[n], 254; Edward, 347; Elizabeth (Mary Magdalen), I.B.V.M., 364; Richard, 332, 339; Sarah, 335; Thomas, 339; T——, 340
Hodley, *see* Headley
Hodskinson, *see* Hodgkinson
Hoey, Helen Geneviève, 396; George, 395, 396, 397, 399; Mary, 395*, 396, 397, 400; Mary Joseph, 397
Hogg[e], Anne, *see* Abraham, 328*, 329*, 330
Hoghton, family, 184, 196, 272; Alexander, 175, 184; Alice, *olim* Ashton, 194; Anne, *olim* Browne, 192, *olim* Keighley, 178, 179, *see* Stourton, 178; Bridget, *see* Haydock, 175, 176; Catharine, *olim* Catterall, 164, 184, *olim* Gerard, 194, *see* Bardsea, 164, *see* Orrell 212, *see* Shuttleworth, 166; Elizabeth, *olim* Gregson, 176, *see* Stanley, 202; Henry (de), Bart., 203; Henry, *see* Bold-Hoghton, 203; James, Bart., 175; Jane, *see* Bradshaigh, 194, 208, *see* Skillicorne, 174; John, 184; Katharine *see* Clifton, 175; Leonard, 202; Margaret, *see* Standish, 191; Mary, *see* Walmesley, 187; Maude, *olim* Aspinall, 184; Richard, 164, 187, 192*, 194; Richard, Bart., 174, 175*, 176, 202; Thomas, 175, 179, 180*, 191, 192, 193*, 194*, 208; William, 169; ——, 198, *olim* Bold, 202, 203, *olim* Dalton, 169; *see* Dalton, 169
Hoghton Tower, Lancs., 174, 175*, 179, 180, 187, 192, 193, 203, 212; *see* Houghton
Holcroft, family, 206; Agnes, *olim* Rishton, 213, *see* Bolton, 213, *see* Worthington, 213; Alice, *see* Fytton, 206, *see* Hesketh, 188; Anne, *olim* Standish, 205; Dorothy, *olim* Bold, 205, 206; Eleanor, *see* Tyldesley, 206; Ellen, *see* Holt, 211; Hamlet, 206*; Isabel, *olim* Clifton, 206, *see* Rutland, 205; John, 188, 206; John, Bart., 205*, 211; Thomas, 206; Thomas, Bart., 206; ——, 213
Holcroft Hall, Winwick, Lancs., 172, 188, 205, 206*, 211, 213
Holden, Alice, *olim* Banastre, 185; Elizabeth, *olim* Bamber, 328, *olim* Elston, 185, 193, *see* Anderton, 186, *see* Banastre, 186, 193; George, priest, 435; John, 328, 333; Mary, 333, *olim* Chorley, 185; Ralph, 185*, 193; Robert, 193; Teresa, 333; William, 328
Holden Hall, *see* Sunnyfield, Lancs., 185, 186
Holdenber, Mary, 345
Holderness, Yorks., 363
Holford, George, Bart., 204; Sibyl, *see* Bryche, 204, *see* Warburton, 204
Holford Hall, Lancs., 204
Holinshed, *quoted*, 9[n]
Holker, Cartmel, Lancs., 164, 190
Holker Hall, Cartmel, Lancs., 164*, 168, 171
Holland, Cecily, *olim* Trafford, 219, *see* Langley, 220; *see* Reddish, 220; Edward, 219*, 220; Eleanor *see* Slade, 216; Ellen, *olim* Langley, 216; Jane, *olim* Carrington, 219; John, 216; Margaret, *olim* Langley, 220; Mary, *see* Shuttleworth, 437[n]; Richard, 219*, 220; Robert, 216*; Thomas, 216*, *see* Eccleston; Thomas, S.J., 376; William, 216*, 220; ——, *olim* Reddish, 219, 220, *see* Aldborough, 220, *see* Brereton, 220, *see* Duckenfield, 220, *see* Eccleston, 220, *see* Preston, 220; ——, priest, 434
Holme, Hulme, family, 195, 217; Francis, *als* Howard, S.J., 377, 393; James, 217; John, *als* Howard, S.J., 254*, 256*[n], 257; Richard, 195*, 196, 217; Susan, *olim* Hyde, 217; William, 377
Holme Beacon, E.R. Yorks., 267
Holme Churchyard, E.R. Yorks., 307, 310
Holme Common, E.R. Yorks., 287, 307
Holme Hall, Notts., 213
Holme Hall, E.R. Yorks., 272, 273
Holme Hall Chapel, E.R. Yorks., 308, 313*, 318
Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, Yorks., 272*, 273*, 274, 318 *passim*, 402[n]

Holmes, Ann, 275, 291; Catherine, 275, 276, 278, *olim* Hornsee, 308; Elizabeth, 274*, 276*, 277*, 279, 280, 309*, 312, *see* Ramsdale, 310, *see* Ramsden, 286, 287; John, 287, 289, 291, 309, 310, 312; Joseph, 274, 276, 277, 309*; Mary, 276, 278, 284, 285, 286, 290, 312*, 315; Thomas, 275, 276, 278, 308
Holmes Wood, Lancs., 188*
Holmes Wood Park, Lancs., 190
Holshan, Charles Stanislaus, O.S.B., 273
Holt, Alexander, 211; Alice, *see* Greenhalgh, 212; Charles, 210, 211; Charles' daughters, 210; Dorothy, *olim* Banastre, 210, *olim* Longford, 211, *see* Hopwood, 211; Edmund, 211; Elizabeth, *see* Cavendish, 210; Ellen, *olim* Holcroft, 211; Frances, *see* Winstanley, 210; Francis, 211; Isabella, *see* Clifton, 210; James, 210; Joan, *olim* Langley, 211; John, 210; Mary, 210, *olim* Assheton, 211, *see* Chetham, 210; Richard, 211; Robert, 210*, 211*, 212; Thomas, 211; Thomas Posthumous, 211; William, S.J., 20*, 21*, 22*, 23*, 40, 41, 54, 55, 90*, 95*, 92*n, 93*n, 94, 95, 134*, 135*, 138, 139, 142*, 143*, 144, 145*
Holt, Denbighs., 190,
Holy Sepulchre, Canonesses of, 273n
Holywell, Flints., 362*
Hood, John, 372
Hook, Anne, 411, 425; Betty, *see* Elizabeth, 414; Daniel, 411; Elizabeth (Betty), 411, 412, 414, 415, 422; Elizabeth's son, 415; James, 414; James (John), 420; Jane, 424; John, 412, 414; Mary, 412; Thomas, 411; William, 411, 412; William (John), 420; ——, 421, *see* Meek, 421; *see* Rook, Martha
Hooton, Cheshire, 211; *see* Hutton
Hooton Hall, Cheshire, 213
Hopps, family, 396n, 406n; Anne, *see* Shaw, 404, 405, 408; Elizabeth, 406, 407; Esther, 408; Helen, 406; John, 406, 407*, 408; Mary, 404, 405, 407, 408, *see* Jackson 396*n, 397, *olim* Ainsworth, 406, 407, 408; Richard, 407; Sarah, *olim* Bennet, 407
Hopton, Owen, 6*, 7*, 8*, 9*, 10*, 11*
Hopwood, Alice, *olim* Assheton, 211; Dorothy, *olim* Holt, 211; Edmund, 210; Edward Gregge, 211; Elizabeth, *olim* Manley, 211; John, 211; Jonathan, 274, 276; ——, Dr, 211
Hopwood Hall, Middleton, Lancs., 210*, 211*
Horbery, Mary, I.B.V.M., 362; Thomas, 362
Hornby, Melling, Lancs., 167*, 168, 319-352 *passim*
Hornby Castle, Lancs., 167, 207
Hornby Catholic Chapel, Lancs., 319
Hornsea, Holderness, Yorks., 358
Hornyold, Thomas, 322*
Horton, Joshua, 221; ——, priest, 257
Horwich, Lancs., 214
Hoskins, Ralph, S.J., 253, 255*n, 256*
Hotham, Durand, 268*, 270; John, 268*, 270; "Young," 355
Hotham Carrs, E.R. Yorks., 305
Hough Park, Manchester, 219
Houghton, E.R. Yorks., 280, 284, 313, 317, 385
Houghton Lordshipp, Lancs., 436*n
Houlton, *see* Whelton
Hous, Catharine, 368; Joseph, 368
Hovingham, N.R. Yorks., 215
Howard, family, 321; Ann, *olim* Dacre, 168; Catharine, Queen, 217; Charles, Baron Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, 44*n, 45*; Edmund, Baron, 217; Francis, *vere* Holme, S.J., 377, 393; Henry, Duke of Norfolk, 18; Henry Francis, 304; John, *vere* Holme, S.J., 254*, 256*, 257; Mary, *olim* Sherbourn, Duchess of Norfolk, 18, 258*, 277; Philip, Earl of Arundel, 92*, 93*; Philip Henry, 302; Philippa, *see* Standish, 191; Robert, 243, 244; Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, 258*; William, Viscount Stafford, martyr, 223; Winifred, *see* Stourton, 316; ——, Duke of Norfolk, 366, 403
Howden, E.R. Yorks., 279*, 283*, 284, [289*n, 290*, 292*, 294, 307, 310, 312, 313*n, 315, 358, 382*n
Howe, Ann, 284*, 345; Ellen, 345; Helen, 346; John, 284*n, 288; Robert, 345, 346; Thomas, 346
Howel, Catharine Theresa, 426; John, 426; Mary, *olim* Chalener, 426
Howson, Agnes, 341; Elizabeth, 340, 341, 342, 343*; Grace, 343; Helen, 340; Richard, 342; Wil-

liam, 340, 341, 342, 343*; *see* Leach
Hubert, Henry, 156*, 157*, 158, 159; Henry's wife, 160n
Huddleston, family, 182; Alice, 192; Ann, 335; Eleanor, *see* Boteler, 203; John, 203; John, O.S.B., 271, 319; Richard, O.S.B., 218
Huddleston, Sherborn, W.R. Yorks. 192, 357
Hudson, ——, Mrs, 372
Hugalin, Anne Magdalen, 356
Hugh[es], Hughs, Hews, Edward, priest, 225; James, 395; Mary, 391*, 392*, 394, 396; William, 391; ——, Mrs, 414
Hughson, Huitson, *see* Hewetson
Hull, 252n, 332
Hull, Blockhouses, 184
Hulme, *see* Holme
Hulme, *vel* Ashe, *vel* Deffe, Davy, Hall, Eccles, Lancs., 217
Hulme Hall, Cheshire, 208, 220, 221
Hulton, Hilton, family, 220; Adam, 214; Alan, 214; Alexander, 214; Alice, *see* Assheton, 188, 211; Clemence, *olim* Norreys, 214; Eleanor, *see* Dalton, 169; Elizabeth, 407; Isabella, *olim* Greenhalgh, 214; Jessop, 214; Margaret, *see* Assheton, 188; Margery, *olim* Potter, 214, *see* Lathom, 214; Martha, *olim* Keighley, 214; William, 169, 188, 211, 214*, 220; William Wilbraham Blethyn, Baronet, 214
Hulton Park, Dean, Lancs., 169, 188, 214*, 220
Hulton, Over, Lancs., 214
Humberston[e], Robert, 223*, 224, 226*, 228, 230, 231, 232*, 234*
Humble, Anne, 402
Hungate, family, 390n; Francis, Bart., 390n; Mary, 390*n, *olim* Weld, 390*n, *see* Fairfax, 390n, *see* Gascoigne, 390n
Hundersfield, Rochdale, 210
Hunloke, Anne, *olim* Scarisbrick, 194*; Margaret Elizabeth, *see* Biaudos, 194; Thomas Windsor, Bart., 194
Hunsdon, George [Henry] Carey, Baron, Lord Chamberlain, 12*, 13*, 32*, 35*, 230, 231
Hunt, family, 262; Elizabeth, 313, *see* Knight, 262, 264; Francis, 381; Margaret, 381; Mary, 316n; Michael, 262, 264
Hunter, Thomas, S.J, 376, 377; —— priest, 251
Huntingdon, Francis Hastings, Earl of, 356
Huntroyd, Yorks., 168, 185
Huntroyd[e] Hall, Yorks., 184
Hur[e]worth, Hurwouth, David, 391; Elizabeth, 390, 391, 392, 393, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402; Elizabeth Agatha 400; Emerentiana Catharine, 395; Henry Basil, O.S.B., 397n; Joseph, 398; Lewis, 399; Margaret, 402; Mary Anne, 401; Robert, 397*n; Thomas, 390*n, 391, 392*, 393*, 395, 397, 398*, 399, 400, 401, 403; William, 390
Husband, Anne, 325
Husthwaite, N.R. Yorks., 378n
Hutchinson, Elizabeth, 371; Mary, 371, *see* Stonehouse, 378n; William, 371
Hutt, The, Childwall, Lancs., 199, 200, 213
Hutton, Elizabeth, *see* Fleming, 163; William, 163
Hutton Hall, Lancs., 189
Hutton Lodge, Malton, Yorks., 405n
Hutton, *or* Hooton, Pagnall, W.R. Yorks., 261n
Hutton Pagnel, Bucks., 261
Hutton-Wansley, Long Marston Ainsty, 373
Huyton, Amounderness, 194, 200
Huyton Hey, Lancs., 200
Hy?, ——, 352
Hybol, Amelia, 419, 425; Mary, 419, 425; ——, 425
Hyde, family, 217; Anne, *see* Arderne, 217, 220, *see* Assheton, 220; Catharine, *olim* Elcock, 220; Eleanor, *olim* Foville, 217, *olim* Molyneux, 220; Ignatius, 370 John, 217; Katharine, *see* Lister, 220; Margaret, 370, *olim* Arderne, 217; Mary, 220, 221; Ralph, 217; Robert, 217, 220*; 221*; Susan, *olim* Assheton, 217, *see* Hulme, 217*; William, 217*, 220*; ——, *olim* Urmston, 217
Hyde, Manchester, 217*
Hyde Hall, Lancs., 220

Ilby, 333
Ilkeley, W.R. Yorks., 267*, 271, 362, 429
Ince, Richard (de), 209
Ince, Wigan, Lancs., 209*
Ince Hall, Wigan, Lancs., 209, 210 437n

Ince-Blundell, Sefton, Lancs., 197, 198, 206, 423n
Ince Blundell Hall, Sefton, Lancs., 376
Ingle, Elizabeth, 370; Frances, 370; Margaret, 370; Mary, 370
Ingleby, family, 273, 321; Frances, *see* Maire, 376; Frances's father, 376
Ingleton, Thomas Ball, 338
Ingleton, Lancs., 320, 321
Ingram, Ann, 277; Mary, 387
Innman, Jane, 401
Innocent XII, 258
Inskip Hall, Lancs., 178, 215*
Ireby Hall, Lancs., 168
Ireland, family, 197, 203; Ann, 282; Catharine, *olim* Leycester, 199; Dor[othy], *see* Brown, 335; Edward, 196; Elizabeth, *olim* Birkenhead, 199, *olim* Colwiche, 199, *olim* Eure, 199, *olim* Starkey, 196, *see* Leycester, 199; Elizabeth Gerard, *see* Saltmarshe, 382n; Francis, 196; George, 199; Gerarda, *see* Saltmarshe, 376; Gilbert, 199; John; 199; Katharine, 197, *see* Stanley, 202; Laurence, 196, 202; Laurence's children, 196, 197; Laurence, S.J., 197, 272; Margaret, *olim* Bold, 199, *olim* Scarisbrick, 199, *olim* Torbock, 196; Mary, *see* Orrell, 212; Thomas, 199; William, 196*, 376, 382; *see* Anderton, 197
Ireland-Blackburne, family, 200
Irford, Lincs., 264; *see* Orford, 264n
Irnham, Lincs., 261, 264*, 265
Isherwood, Nathaniel, *see* Bradshaw, 212; ——, *olim* Bradshaw, 212
Ives, Elizabeth, *see* Hansom, 403

Jac[k]son, Ann, *olim* Saule, 289, 290*; Charles Roger, 176; Edward, 436*n; George, 176, 307; John, 383; Mary, 396*, *olim* Hopps, 396*n, 397*; Robert, 289; Thomas, 396, 397, 398; William, 289, 290*
Jaines, *see* Jane
James I, 20, 21, 22, 23, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60*, 61*, 62*, 63*, 90, 91, 110*, 111*, 134*, 135*, 136*, 137*, 138*, 139*, 142*, 143*, 144, 145, 171, 176*, 177, 180, 187, 193, 195, 200, 201, 217, 219*, 238, 241, 378n; II, 258, 433, 434, 439*; VI, of Scotland, *see* James I
James (III) Francis George, Duke of York, Chevalier de St George, 257, 431, 433, 439n, 440n
James, Mary, 413; Sarah, 411
Jane, Jaines, Jaynes, Aaron, 411; James, 411, 421; Mary, 422; Winefrid, *see* Jones, 422, 423, 428; William, 421
Jaram, Elizabeth, 275; Helen, 312
Jarnagan, *see* Jerningham
Jaspar, Jasper, *see* Haywood
Jefferson, Ann, 279*, 281*, 307, 308, 383, 385; Apollonia, 281, 307, 308, 313; Charles, 379, 380, 383, 384, 386, 387*, 388*, 391, 392; Charles Abraham, 388; Elizabeth *see* Pollard, 409*; Frances, 388; Francis, 386; George, 380*; Henry, 388; Jane, 388; Mary, 379*, 380, 383, 384, 386, 387, 388*, *olim* Barnes, 308; Robert, 387; Thomas, 279*, 281*, 307, 308*, 312; Thomas's aunt, 279
Jeffreys, Jeffries [George] Lord Chief Justice, 246
Jellamy, John, 425
Jenkins, Jinkin, Agnes, 424; Anne, 418*, 419, 423*, 424*, 425*; Anne (Mary), 420; Betsy, *see* Elizabeth; Elizabeth (Betsy), 413; Elizabeth (Mary), 420; Mary 413, 420; Mary (Lucy), 420; Nancy, 413; Walter, 413
Jenks, Robert, 17n
Jennings, Lucy, 260, *see* Knight, 260, 262, 264
Jerningham, Jarnagan, ——, Lady, 266*n
Jerusalem, 70, 71
Jessopp, Augustus, *quoted*, 39n; William, 222
Jesuit, *see* Society of Jesus
Jetter, ——, confessor, 74*, 75*
Jinkin, *see* Jenkins
Jo[h]nson, Agnes, 350; Andrew, 282; Ann, 286*, 386, 392; Barnaby, 300; Catharine, 280, 310, 312; Edward, 287, 309; Elizabeth, 275*, 277*, 279, 281, 285, 289, 309, 312, 345, *olim* Farmer, 285, 286, 287; George, 285, 286, 287, Hannah, 280, 289, 309, 348; Henry, 283; Isabel, 348; James; 280; Jane, 279, 280*, 281, 283*; 284, 285, 286, 287, 289, 310*, 347; Judith, 281; Lawrence, 283; 309; Martin, 275, 280, 281, 282*; 283, 289, 290, 291*, 308, 309*, 311; Martin's daughter, 309; Mary, 278, 280, 281, 282*, 283, 287, 308, 309, 311, 312, 313, 345,

346*, 347, 348*, 351, 385; Mary's children, 308; Matthew, 285, 309, Richard, 345, 346*, 347, 348*; Robert, 279, 280*, 281, 282, 283*, 284*, 285, 286, 287, 289, 290, 309*, 310*, 311, 312, 317; Robert, priest, martyr, 32, 33, 38, 39; Ruth, 300; Sarah, 289, 291*, 296, 313, 346; Thomas, 279, 292; William, 346, 348, 351, 384; ——, confessor, 74, 75
Joiner, Margaret, 282
Joli, ——, priest, 257
Jolly, Jane, 388, 389; John, 388; Joseph, 388, 389; Mary, 389
Jones, Anne, *olim* Lewis, 426, 427; Charles, 419, 427; Hannah, *olim* Austin, 419; James, 415; John, 413, 415, 419, 422, 424; John, priest, 249; John, O.S.F., 419*, 424*, 428; John (Anthony), 420; Mary, 415, 417, 419*, 424, *see* Saunders, 419, 247, 428; Robert, 412; Thomas, 413, 415, 419*, 422, 424*, 425*, 426*, 427*; Thomas (Luke), 420; William, 417, 422, 423, 428; Winifred, 413*, 415*, 417, 419, 425, *olim* Jane, 422, 423, 428; ——, 258, 427
Jonson, *see* Johnson
Joyce, Elizabeth, 350; Margaret, 350; Michael, 350*
Judar, Catharine, 369
Juliman, Susan, 414, 421
Justice, Lord Chief, 233, 236

Kaise, ——, 425*
Kalem, Elizabeth, 313
Kane, Grace, 412
Kay, ——, priest, 254
Kay Hall, *als* Lawson Garth, Raventops, N.R. Yorks., 250
Keasley, Keesley, Elizabeth, 393, 394; William, 393
Keddington, Lincolns., 260
Keeling, Mary, 403
Keesley, *see* Keasley
Keidar, Ann, *see* Richardson, 315
Keighley, Anne, *see* Cavendish, 215, *see* Hoghton, 179, *see* Stourton, 178; Elizabeth, *olim* Osbaldeston, 214; Henry, 178, 192, 214, 215; Henry's daughter, 192; Katharine, *see* Worsley, 215; Martha, *see* Hulton, 214; Mary, *olim* Carus, 215
Keighley, W.R. Yorks., 178
Keighley Hall, W.R. Yorks., 215
Kellenhaugh, Lincs., 316
Kellet, Mary, *see* Green, 335
Kellet, Lancs., 350*, 351
Kellridge, John, 10
Kelstern, Kelsto[r]n, Lincs., 262, 264
Kempl[e]y, Edward, 288; Elizabeth, 292; Henry, 290*n; James, 292; Mark, 288, 292; Sarah, 288, 292; Thomas, 288
Kendal, Westd., 321*
Kendall, Nicholas, 237*
Kennedy, Martha, 388; Sarah, *see* Lawton, 388
Kennet, William, 384
Kent, James, 277, 278
Kenyon, Ellen, *see* Anderton, 193; Makyn, 193
Kerby, *see* Kirby
Keregan, ——, actor, 371; his wife, 371; his two daughters, 371
Kersal Cell, Lancs., 206
Kershaw, Kersher, Charles, 368*n
Kettlewell, Kittlewell, Leonard, 380, 383
Keymishe, *see* Remishe
Kidd, Mary, 403
Kidder, Winefride, 287*, 288*, 289, 290*, 316
Kierfoot, Mary Anne, 405
Killas, ?, 354
Killett, Kellett, Jane, *see* Thweng, 354; Jane's father, 354
Killigrew, Henry, 224
Killingbeck, Catherine, 395n; John, 359*n; Mary, 359n, *see* Hay, 359*n, 360, *see* Hodgson, 359*n; Thomas, 359n
Kilshaw, *see* Culchet
Kilton Castle, Cleveland, 355*, 375
Kilvington, N.R. Yorks., 249*n, 307, 369*n
King, Mary, *olim* Richmond, 404; Owen Charles Henry, priest, 428; Thomas, 404*
Kingerby, Lincolns., 260, 262, 264, 265
Kingman, James, 312
Kingsley, George, 369*n; William, 369n
Kingston[e], Richard, 241; Robert Pierrepoint, Lord, 11n
Kingston-upon-Hull, 218
Kipling, John, 409
Kirby, Elizabeth, 389, 390; Hannah, 304; Helen (Joseph), 364; Joseph, 283; Luke, priest, martyr, 32*, 33*, 38*, 39, 42*, 43*, *quoted*, 7n; Mary, 314; Richard, 364; *see also* Kirkby
Kirkby, Anne, *olim* Langtree, 172; Elizabeth, *olim* Farington, 172;

Isabel, *olim* Butler, 172, *olim* Normanville, 172; Margaret, *olim* Preston, 163; Richard, 172; Roger, 163, 164; Thomas, 172; Thomas's sons, 172; William, 172
Kir[k]by, Lancs., 172, 340, 342, 343, 344, 345, 348, 349
Kirkby Ireleth, Lancs., 163*
Kirkby Ireleth Hall, Lancs., 163
Kir[k]by Lonsdale, Westd., 165, 332*, 346
Kirkdale, Walton, Lancs., 198
Kirk[e], John, priest, *quoted*, 433
Kirkham, Ann, 327, 328; George, 335; Margaret, 327*; Richard, 327, 337
Kirkham, George, 335
Kirkham, Lancs., 175, 177, 250, 325
Kirkland, Kendal, Lancs., 321
Kirkland Hall, Lancs., 172
Kirmington, Lincs., 260
Kirmond, Lincs., 260, 263, 264
Kirsopp, Elizabeth Mary Teresa Stanislaus, *olim* Livingstone, 395*n; James, 395n
Kitchen, Kitchin, Agnes, *olim* Clark, 169; Alice, *see* Forshaw, 170, *see* Hesketh, 170, 195*; Anne, *olim* Aughton, 170, 195, *see* Ashton, 170, *see* Dalton, 169*, 170; Barnaby, 169*, 170*, 195; Edward, priest, 249; Elizabeth, *see* Banastre, 170; Grace, 169; Jane, *olim* Towneley, 169, *see* Dalton, 169; John, 169*, 195
Kittlewell, *see* Kettlewell
Knachbull, *see* Knatchbull
Knapp, George, 406n; Teresa, *see* Hansom, 406n
Kna[t]chbull, Robert, S.J., 253, 255*n, 256
Knedlington, Howden, Yorks., 358
Knight, family, 260*, 261*, 262*, 390n; Alexander, 261, 262, 263*, 264n, 265*, 266*, 365; Alexander T——, 260*; Alexander's children, 262*, 263; Arnold James, 261*; Anne, 263, 264, 265, 266, *olim* Anne, 265, *see* Warren, 262, 265; Anna, 265; Arnold, 262*, 263, 264n, 265*n; Arnold's daughter, 262; Arnold, James, beth, 260, 264*, 265*, 266*; Sir, 263; Catharine, 265, *olim* Caley, 263*, 265, 365, Catharine I.B.V.M., 365; Christian, 260, 266*; Christina, 264; Edmund, 260*; Edmund, Bishop of Flavias and Shrewsbury, 260; Elizabeth, *olim* Blake, 411, *see* Hunt, 262, 264, *see* Witham, 264; Francis, 264, 265; Francis, priest, 262; George, S.J., 411*, 412*; Henry, 264, 411; James, 264, 265; James, priest, 262; James, S.J., 425*; 426*, 427*, 428; Jane, 263, *olim* Smith, 263, *see* Metcalf, 265, *see* Millington, 261, 264, *see* Pennythorn, 261, 265, *see* Stafford, 261, 263; John, 261, 262*, 263*, 264*, 265, *see* Richard; John's daughters, 262; John's sons, 262; John's wives, 261, 264; Joseph, 260, 262, 263, 264*; Joseph's daughter's, 262; Joseph's wife, *olim* Boney, 262, 264; Lucy, 260*, *olim* Jennings, 260, 262, 264, *see* Gage, 264*; Margaret, 262, 263, 265, 266; Maria, 265; Mary, 262*, 263*, 264, 265*, 266*, *olim* Clod, 261, 264, *olim* Gainsford, 263, *olim* Metcalf, 265*, *olim* Rookby, Rokeby, 260, 262, 265, *see* Bitcliffe, 260*, 261*; Michael, 263, 264; Richard, 260, 261*, 262*, 263*; Richard's wife, *olim* Brown, 262; Richard (John), 261*, 264*, 265*; Richard (John)'s daughter, *see* Hunt, 262, *see* Le Point, 261, *see* Metcalf, 261, 262*, *see* Meredith, 261, Richard, S.J., 262; Susanna; 263*, 265; Thomas, 264, 411; Ursula, *see* Barlow, 261, 264; William, 260*, 261, 262*, 263*, 264*, 265, 266; William's child, 260, William's daughters, 262*, *see* Rookwood, 262, *see* Gage, 262; William's sisters, 260; William's sons, 262*, 264; William's wife, *olim* Ann, 262, 264, *olim* Musgrave, 262, 264; Winifred, 264, *olim* Hil[d]yard, 262, 264; ——, Abbess of Cambray, 262; ——, Col., 261
Knowles, Alice, 346; E——, 342; Henry, 342*, 345*, 346*; Mary, 345, 346*; Timothy, 369
Knowsley, Huyton, Lancs., 194
Knox, T[homas] F[rancis], priest, *quoted*, 5n, 8n, 71n, 75n, 150, 151
Kuerden, ——, Dr, 193
Kynge, Richard, 177*

Labbé, Giles, priest, 394
Lacon, Anne, *see* Atkinson, 402*, 403
Laid, Thomas, 420; Thomas (Peter), 420
Lakeland, John, 378n; Martha, *see* Hansom, 378n; William, 378n

Lalonde, ——, priest, 252*
Lamare, J—— C——, priest, 419*, 424*, 428
Lambert, Cassandra, *see* Morley, 168; Clare, *see* Medcalfe, 371; Josias, 168
Lambert, James, 408; Rebecca, *see* Hebditch, 408; Sarah, 408; William, 408*
Lambspring Abbey, 384n
Lamplugh, John, 163; Margaret, *see* Fleming, 163
Lamplugh Hall, Lancs., 163
Lancaster, *see* Le Motte
Lancaster, 86, 87, 164*, 169*, 198, 323, 351, 354, 377, 431, 433*, 436, 438*n
Lancaster Castle, 198*, 431*, 432, 433, 439
Lancaster Parish Church, 432, 439n
Lancaster, Duchy of, 183
Lanchester, Durham, 324
Lancton [? Sancton *or* Langton], Yorks., 100n
Lane, Anna, 417, 422; Elizabeth, *olim* Adams, 419, 424, 425; Jonathan, 418, 423; Mary, 424; Roland, 425; Sarah (Sally), 415, 419, 242, *olim* Adam, 418*, 422, 423*, 424; Sarah's husband and children, 415; Stephen, 418*, 419, 422, 423*, 424*, 425; Thomas, 418, 423
Langdale, family, 272; Alban, priest, 4, 5n*; Alathea, 317; Anne, *see* Greenhalgh, 212; Apollonia, 278, 312, 315, 316, *see* Clifford, 316, 318; Catharine, *see* Catterall, 183, *see* Legh, 222; Cecily, *olim* Trafford, 216, 219, 221, *see* Holland, 220, *see* Reddish, 220; Charles, 296, 297, 298; Charles Joseph, 296; Charles Stourton, 385n; Charlotte, 317; Constantia, 317, *olim* Smyth, 316, 317, 318; Dorothy, *see* Assheton, 185; Elizabeth, 274, 276*, 278*, 310, 316, 317, *olim* Widrington, 317, *see* Butler, 316; Eliza Mary, 296, 297; Elizabeth Mary, 317; Frances, *olim* Draycott, 317*, *see* Blundell, 198; Joan, *see* Holt, 211; John, 183; Jourdan, 274, 276, 277; Margaret, *see* Reddish, 219, 220; Marmaduke, 274, 275*, 276, 277, 278*, 280*, 281*n, 314, 315, 317; Marmaduke, Baron, 198, 272*, 274*, 275, 285*, 286*, 308*, 310*, 315, 316, 317*, 318; Marmaduke Edward, 277, 317; Mary, 274*, 278, *see* Stourton, 272, 277, 296, 297*, 298, 317; Robert, 211, 212; Robert, Bart., 185, 216, 219, 220, 221, 222; Philip, 278, 284, 317, 385*n; Thomas, S.J., 100*n, 101*n, 102*, 103; William Joseph, 298
Langhorn[e], Catharine, 304; Cecily, 303, 304; Ellen, *olim* Granger, 300; James, 303, 304; James Joseph, 305; John, 296, 300*, 302, 304, 313; Joseph, 300; Robert, 313; Robert John, 303; Sarah, 313, *see* Tiplady, 301, 304
Langley, Anne, *see* Greenhalgh, 212; Catharine, *see* Legh, 222; Cecily, *olim* Trafford, 216, 219, 221, *see* Holland, 220, *see* Reddish, 220; Dorothy, *see* As[s]h[e]ton, 185, 221; Ellen, *see* Holland, 216; Joan, *see* Holt, 211; John, 183; Margaret, *see* Reddish, 219, 220; Robert, 211, 212; Robert, Bart., 185, 216, 219, 220, 221, 222; Thomas, Bishop of Durham, Cardinal, 216
Langtoft, E.R. Yorks., 290
Langton, family, 209; Anne, *olim* Leybourne, 180, *olim* Talbot, 180; Edward, 209; Elizabeth, 315, *olim* Savage, 180, *olim* Stanley, 180, 189; Gregory, 315; Jane, *see* Tyldesley, 171; Joan, *see* Fleetwood, 189; Leonard, 180*; Mary, *olim* Abram, 209; Philip, 209; Ralph, Baron, 171; Rebecca, *see* Benson, 315; Robert (Thomas), 209; Robert, priest, 209; Roger, 177; Thomas, Baron, 175, 179, 180*, 189*, *see* Robert; ——, 232; ——, *olim* Leycester, 209
Langtree, Anne, *see* Gerard, 209, *see* Kirkby, 172; Edward, 209; Ellen, *see* Gerard, 209; John, 172
Langtree Hall, Lancs., 209
Lanase, John, 427
Lantilio-Croseny, Monm., 412n
Laplain, ——, Mrs, 305
Lartington Hall, N.R. Yorks., 248*n, 249*n, 256*
Lascelles, Catharine, *olim* Thweng, I.V.B.M., 354, 355; Edward, 355
Latham, H——, 270
Lathom, family, 197; Anne, *olim* Ersfield, 190; Catharine, *olim* Massey, 190; Elizabeth, *olim* Legh, 190, *olim* Preston, 190, *see* Tyldesley, 190; Isabel, *olim* Standish, 190; Katharine, *see*

Massye, 217; Richard, 190; Thomas, 190
Lathom, Ormskirk, Lancs., 163
Lathom House, Ormskirk, Lancs., 194*
Laughton, Lawghton, Laton[e], Ann, 281; Elizabeth, 283; Gilbert, 224, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232; Gilbert's barber, 228; Gilbert's doctor, 232; John, 282; Joseph, 281, 282, 283, 307; Joseph's wife, *olim* Richardson, 307; Sarah, 281, 282, 283
Laurenson, John, S.J., 247*, 254*n
Law, Scythy (Seithy), Mary, 384, 385; Thomas Graves, apostate Oratorian, *quoted*, 57n, 119n
Lawkland Hall, W.R. Yorks., 273, 321, 376
Lawson, family, 248; Anastasia, 255*, *olim* Maire, 255, *see* Standish, 255; Bridget, 254; Catharine, *olim* Fermor, 255, *see* Silvertop, 255*; Charles, 255; Elizabeth, 247, 255*, 380; Henry, 254, 255*, *als* Maire, 248*n, 253, 254, 255, 257, 258; Henry, Bart., 361; James, 58, 59; John, 247, 248*n, 251*, 255; John, Bart., 380*n; Mary, 254, 255, *olim* Scarisbrick (John's wife), 255, 380*n, *olim* Shelley, 254; Monica, *olim* Stapleton, 251, 255*; Thomas, S.J., 251, 252, 254, 255*, 256*, 258*, 259*
Lawson Garth, *see* Kay Hall
Lawton, Sarah, 388
Lawzer, Auguste Martin, 405n; Mary Gertrude, *olim* Eyre, 405n
Laxden, Yorks., 315
Laxton, E.R., Yorks., 283, 312
Layburn, James, martyr, 86, 87
Layfield, Leyfield, Alice, 334, 341; Ann, 327, 333, 336*, 337*, *olim* Croft, 336, *olim* Newton, 328; Charles, 331; Christopher, 333; Edward, 328, 331*, 337; Elizabeth, 326, 332, 333, 334*, 335, 341; Helen, *see* Newsham, 326; Isabel, 327; James, 334, 336, 337; Jane, 334, 337, 341; John, 332, 337*, 338, 340*, 341*, 342*; Margaret, 327, 328, 333, 335, *olim* Metcalfe, 326; Mary, 332, *olim* Morthett, 326; Michael, 32, 333; Peggy, 337; Peter, 332, 336; Richard, 332, 334; Robert, 326, 331, 332; Thomas, 327, 331, 336, 337, 340; William, 326, 327, 336, 340
Layton, Isabella, I.B.V.M., 354; Isabella's father, 354
Lea Hall, Preston, Lancs., 175, 194, 198, 209
Lea, The, Lancs., 180
Leach, Elizabeth, 340, 341; Helen, 341; Joseph, 345; Mary, 341; William, 341*; William Howson, 341
Ledwidge, Mary, 407
Lee, Alice, *see* Ashton, 190; Ann, 276, *see* Catton, 316; Ellis, 275, 276*; H——, 332; James, 316; Mary, 275; Sarah, 275, 276; William, 190
Leeds, Yorks., 367, 377
Leeds' Library, Yorks., 354
Leek, Mary, 289
Leek, N.R. Yorks., 361
Leeming, family, 169; Alice, 334, 344, 345; Ann, 333, 339*, 341; Edmund, 340; Elizabeth, 335, 340, 341*, 342, 343; George, 339, 348; James, 342, 348; Jane, 342; Jennet, 332; John, 334, 339, 340, 341*, 342, 343*; Margaret, 340; Margaret Abbotson, 342; Richard 341; Sarah, 343, 348
Le fevbre, ——, priest, 254
Legaigneur, A—, J—, priest, 338*
Leggan, Frances, 343; Henry, 343
Legh, Leigh, family, 196; Anne, *olim* Booth, 215; Catharine, *olim* Langley, 222*; Elizabeth, *see* Barlow, 218, *see* Lathom, 190; Ellen, *see* Booth, 215; Fleetwood, 189; George, 215, 218; Helen, *see* Eccleston, 200; Henrietta Maria, *olim* Fleetwood, 189; Isabel, 185; Jane, *see* Gerard, 206; Joan, *olim* Haydock, 204; John, 185, 222, Robert, 222; Roger, 222; Margaret, *olim* Gerard, 204, 222, *olim* Legh, 204, *olim* Tyldesley, 200*; Margery, *see* Barton, 213, *see* Shuttleworth, 213; Muriel, *olim* Leycester, 189; Peter (de), 190, 204*, 205, 206, 221; Piers, 190, 200, 213, 215; Thomas, 185, 189, 221, 222; ——, *see* Atherton, 190
Legh, High, Cheshire, 215, 218
Le Grand, James Joseph, O.S.B., priest, 273, 321*
Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of, 7, 8, 24, 25, 36, 37, 92, 93, 114*, 115*, 203*
Leigh, ——; Col., 258; *see* Legh
Leigh, Lancs., 437*n
Leigh, St Joseph's church, Lancs., 437
Leigh, West, Lancs., 437*n
Leigh, Lonsdale, Lancs., 207*, 208

Leighton Hall, Warton, Lancs., 165, 173, 249, 320*, 323*
Leith, Leethe, 188
Le Motte, James, *als* Lancaster, S.J., 434
Lendal, York, 274, 276
Lennox, [Esmé] Seigneur d'Aubigny, Duke of, 20*, 21*, 22, 23, 56, 57, 58*, 59*, 60*, 61*, 62*, 63*
Lentworth, Lancaster, 169
Lentworth Hall, Lancs., 169
Le Point, ——, 261; ——, *olim* Knight, 261, *see* Meredith, 261
Leopold I, German Emperor, 439
Leslie, John, Bishop of Ross, 36, 37
Levens, Under, Westd., 164*
Lever, Adam, 211; Margaret, *see* Assheton, 211
Lever, Lancs., 211
Lever, Great, Lancs., 188
Lever Hall, Lancs., 183
Levite, John, 309, 314; Margaret, 278, 282, *olim* Goutherick, 309, 314
Lewis, Anna, *see* Jones, 426, 427*; Lettice Mary Felicity, 404; Owen, Archbishop of Cassano, Calabria, and Archdeacon of Cambray, 64*, 65*, 66*, 67*, 68, 69, 96*, 97*; Sophie, 404
Leyburn, N.R. Yorks., 165, 255
Leyburne, Anne, *see* Langton, 180, Dorothy, *see* Brockholes, 172, Jane, *olim* Bradley, 178; John, 320; Nicholas, 172; Thomas, 180; William, 178
Leycester, Alice, *see* Charnock, 192; Catharine, *see* Ireland, 199; Elizabeth, *olim* Colwicke, 199, *see* Ireland, 199, *see* Mainwaring, 199, *see* Trafford, 197; Francis, 189; Muriel, *see* Legh, 190; Muriel's daughters, 190; Peter, 199*; Ralph, 209; 217; ——, *see* Langton, 209; ——, 192
Leyland, Anne, *olim* Singleton, 207, *see* Blundell, 198, *see* Tyldesley, 207; William, 198, 207
Leyland, Lancs., 182, 188, 192, 424
Leyland Hundred, Lancs., 175, 182, 189
Lichfield, 171
Lidbrook, Glouces., 416
Liddell, Liddle, Thomas, priest, 256
Liège, 175, 273
Liège, English Academy, 247, 252n, 254, 256n, 257, 258
Lieutenant of the Tower, *see* Blount, *see* Cheek, *see* Robinson, 241*
Liggin, Liggan, Henry, 344; ——, Mrs, 344*
Lightowler, James, 199; Jane, *see* More, 199
Lilford, Henrietta Maria, *olim* Atherton, 190, 207, 208; [Thomas], Baron, 190, 208
Lincoln, 260, 264
Lincoln Flatts, 285, 286, 287
Lindsay, [Patrick], Lord, 138, 139
Lingard, John, D.D., priest, historian, 324*, 340, 351, 377
Lingham[e], Lyngham, Lingen, Edward, 234*, 236, 237; Edward's doctor, 234*, 236; Robert, the "Gentleman," 223, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232*
Linton, Elizabeth, 393, 402; James, 402; Jane, *see* Fryer, 402
Linton-on-Ouse, N.R. Yorks., 363*, 365, 377*, 396n, 406n
Lintz, Durham, 359*
Lion, *see* Lyons
Lisbon, 376
Lisbon, English College, 272*, 281*n, 387n
Lister, Beatrix, *olim* Hulton, 220; Elizabeth, *see* Cunliffe, 267; Elizabeth's father, 267; Katharine, *olim* Hyde, 220; Thomas, 220, 269; Thomas, Baron Ribblesdale, 220
Litchfield, Margaret, 427; Mary, *olim* Dawson, 427; William, 427
Little, Jane, 369
Little Bolton Hall, Bolton-le-Moors, Lancs., 213*
Little Eccleston Hall, Lancs., 173
Little Farington Hall, Penwortham, Lancs., 192*
Little Mitton, Lancs., 164, 183, 184*, 189, 207
Little Singleton, Lancs., 172
Littledale, Lancs., 333
Liverpool, 198, 249n, 257*, 324, 325, 383n, 434
Liverpool, Edmund St., 257
Liverpool, St Patrick's, 324
Livesey, Anne, *see* Rishton, 185; Margaret, *see* Walmesley, 187; Roger, 185; Thomas, 187
Livingstone, Alexander, 395*n; Elizabeth Mary Teresa Stanislaus, *see* Kirsopp, 395*n; Jane, *olim* Cranston, 394
Llangarren, Herefs., 424, 427
Llantilio-Croseny, Monm., 412n
Lloyd, John, 240; Philip, 243, 244; Thomas, 424
Loarte, Jasper, S.J., 30*n, 31
Lockwood, Edward, 436
Lodge, Ludges, Dorothy, I.B.V.M.,

358, 359*; Jane, *olim* Moulder, 370*n; John, priest, 359, 370n; Joseph, 370*n; Rebecca, Joseph's servant, 370
Loftus, Lofthouse, A——, 332; Thomas, 280, 282; William, 306*, 311
Loftus, Lofthouse, Cleveland, 355
Logan, Andrew, 345; Elizabeth, 345; John, 345
Lomax, Lomas, family, 183; Henrietta, 405; James, 405; Margaret, *olim* Metcalf, 405; Rebecca, *olim* Heywood, 183; Richard, 183; Richard Grimshaw, 188; *see* Grimshaw Lomax
London, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16*, 17*, 20, 21, 26, 27, 36*, 37*, 56, 57, 78, 79, 86, 87, 104, 105, 128, 129, 138, 139, 174, 177, 180, 203, 211, 231, 257, 263, 264*, 265, 269n, 277, 318, 353, 354*, 356, 362, 376*, 411, 438*n
London Churches, Holy Trinity, Sloane St., 386n; St Giles-in-the-Fields, 361; St Martin's-in-the-Fields, 211; Westminster Abbey, 255n
London, places in, British Museum, 1, 7n, 92n; Gray's inn, 322; Hammersmith, 354; Inner Temple, 370n; Jermyn Street, 317; Ormond Street, 310, 317; Record Office, 118, 223; St James, 225, 439n; St Martin's Lane, 353; St Paul's Cross, 8, 9; Somerset House, 272, 374, 377; Star Chamber, 228, 229, 231, 233; Warwick Street, 255n;
London prisons, Bridewell, 232, 233*, 234; Clink, 113; Counter, Wood Street, 206; Fleet, 238*; Gatehouse, 8n, 184, 223-246 *passim*; King's Bench, 9n; Marshalsea, 12, 13, 78*n, 79, 224, 226, 238; Poultry, 158, 159; Tower, 6*n, 7*, 8*, 9*, 11n, 18, 19*n, 24, 25, 32*n, 33, 40, 41, 44, 45, 72*, 73*, 78, 79, 80, 81, 88*, 89*, 97*, 113, 134, 135, 146*, 147, 158, 159, 223*, 224*
Long[e], Loang, Alice, 416; Alice's child, 416; Alice (Mary), 420; Ann, 416; Ann (Mary), 420; Edward, 421; Frances, *vere* Bedingfield, I.B.V.M., 353*, 354, 356, 357*; Henry, priest, 179; Mary, 291; Sarah, 416; William, 416, 417, 422; William (John), 420; *see* Lascelles
Long Drax, W.R. Yorks., 283, 284, 288
Long Marston, Yorks., 354
Longford, Dorothy, *see* Holt, 211; Ralph, 211; ——, 219
Longford, Lancs., 211
Longford Hall, Stretford, Lancs., 213
Longridge, Lancs., 377
Lonsdale, Lancs., 163, 170, 320*
Lonsdale Hundred, Lancs., 165, 171
Lonsdale North of the Sands, Lancs., 171
Loraine, Frances, *see* Caley, 362; Mary, *see* Caley, 362
Loretto, 100*n, 101
Lostock, Lancs., 197
Lostock Hall, Lancs., 193*, 197, 213, 214
Louis XIV, 440*n
Louth, 264
Louvain, 167, 269*, 378n
Low Countries, Prince of, *see* Alençon, 36, 37
Low Hall, Wigan, Lancs., 209*
Lower Bentham, W.R. Yorks., 324
Lower Brockholes, Lancs., 165, 177
Lower Brockholes Hall, Lancs., 165
Lowery, Mary (Clare), I.B.V.M., 364
Lowther, Katharine, *see* Preston, 165; William, Bart., 165
Lowton, Winwick, Lancs., 206
Lubbenham, Leicesters., 260
Lucas, Ellen, 334; Margaret, 335, 344; Mary, 335, 344; Richard, 341, 342, 344
Ludges, *see* Lodge
Ludwell, Wilts., 250n
Lulworth, Dorsets., 413
Lulworth Castle, Dorset, 179, 198, 390n
Lumm, ——, 371
Lund, John, priest, 248*n; Mary 336, *see* Richardson, 339
Lund-upon-the-Wolds, E.R. Yorks., 307
Lupton, Charles, 344*; Elizabeth, 344, 389; Mary, 344*; Marianne, 344
Lusher, Edward, S.J., 269*n, 270
Lutton, ——, *olim* Nichols, 265, *see* Pennythorn, 265
Lydiate Hall, Halsall, Lancs., 196*, 197, 202
Lyford, Norfolk, 16, 17, 18*, 19*
Lyme, Cheshire, 189, 190*, 200, 206, 213, 215, 221
Lyme Hall, Cheshire, 204*
Lynch, Elizabeth, 339
Lyngham, *see* Lingham
Lyth, James, 368*n; Sarah, 368
Lytham, Lancs., 360

Lytham Hall, Lancs., 175, 249*n
Lythe, N.R. Yorks., 378*n
Lyttelton, Gervase Pius, *als* Westcote, O.P., 272*
Lyons, Lions, 120, 121, 124, 125

McCab[e], McCabb, Ann, 345; John, 344, 345; Luke, 344; Rosanna, 344; Rose, 345; ——, Mrs, 344
McCarthy, M[a]cKarty, Macartie, Catharine, *see* Collins, 408; Florence, 236, 237*, 239*
Macdonald, Charlotte, 400, 401; Henrica Mary, 400; Henrietta, 401; John, 400, 401; Mary, 383*
McGoirnan, Daniel, 350; Elizabeth, 350; Margaret, 350
McGurvern, Ann, 348; John, 348; Patrick, 348
Macartney, Andrew, priest, 374, 377
Macaulay, Ann, 351; Charles, 351; Jane, 351; Richard, 350
Mackaridge, ——, *see* Metcalfe, 361
Mackenzie, Ann, 345; Francis, 345; John, 345
Mackinson, Edward, 419, 424
Maclane, Ann, 343; Ann's father and mother, 343
McLeod, John, 345
Macnichols, Felix, 351
MacThomas, James, Earl of Desmond, 286, 237*, 239*, 240*
Madden, Edmund, 428
Maddison, A.R., Canon, M.A., F.S.A., *quoted*, 260*, 261n
Maes, Aloysius, priest, 273
Magan, Anne, *see* Fitzgerald, 366; Francis, 366
Magee, Helen, *olim* Wilkinson, 329; John, 329; Peter, 329
Maghull, family, 195; Alice, *olim* Aintree, 196; Bartholomew, 196; Eleanor, *see* Molyneux, 196; Ellen, 196; Richard, 195*, 196*; Robert, 196
Maghull, Halsall, Lancs., 196*
Maghull Hall, Halsall, Lancs., 195*
Maginier, Eleanor, 345
Magra, Catharine, 302; Henry, 302*
Maiden, Joseph, 425
Mainwaring, Anne, *see* Ashton, 221; Charles, 221; Elizabeth, *olim* Leycester, 217, *olim* Radclyffe, 210, *see* Shakerley, 208, *see* Trafford, 217; Randle, 208, 217; Roger, 210
Maire, family, 248*; Anastasia, *see* Lawson, 255; Anne, *olim* Claver-ing, 248*, 249; Christopher, 376; Frances, *olim* Ingleby, 376; Francis, 248; Helen, 325; Henry, *vere* Lawson, priest, 248*n, 249*, 257; He—, 326; John, 249; J—, *olim* Stackhouse, 325, 326; Margaret, 249, 326; Mary, 325, 326; Peter, 325, 326*; Pl—, 325; Thomas, 251; Thomas's wife, 251; William, Bishop of, 249*n, 256, 312; ——, Mr, 248
Malla, Edward Dicconson, Bishop of, 256, 258, 272
Mallett, Michael, 241
Mallory, Dorothy, *see* Bowes, 169; William, 169
Malone, John, 432
Malton, N.R. Yorks., 405n
Man, Isle of, 196
Manak, *see* Mannock
Manare, Oliver, S.J., 124, 125,
Manchester, 162, 163, 210, 217, 218*, 219*, 220*, 221*, 222, 324*
Manchester places, Collegiate Church, 191, 222; Hunt's Bank, 218
Manchester prisons, Fleet, 182, 183, New Fleet, 218
Manley, Elizabeth, *see* Hopwood, 211; Nicholas, 211
Manners, Lady Elizabeth, *see* Savage; 180; Thomas, Earl of Rutland, 180
Man[n]ock, Manak, Manocks, Mennock, Francis, Bart., 376; Francis, *als* Arthur, S.J., 46, 47, 370, 376; Thomas, 232, 233
Mapleton, Holderness, 360*
Mansel, *vere* Talbot, John, S.J., 249*n
Mar, [John], Earl of, 136*, 137*
March, Marsh, James, 328, 330; James, priest, 321-330 *passim*; Thomas, 330
Marcer, *see* Mascy
Marchal, *see* Marshall
Marcopolis, George Witham, Bishop of, V.A., 256, 372n
Marey, *see* Merry
Marfield, Robert, 373
Marischal, ——, Duke, 21n
Market Rasen, Razen, Raisin, Lincs., 261*, 262*, 263, 365, 377
Market Weighton, E.R. Yorks., 275*, 276*n, 278, 279, 281*n, 284*n, 314*, 315, 336, 317
Markey, ——, 219
Maresfield Park, Sussex, 188
Markham, Catharine, 302, *olim* Butler, 173; Eliza, 313; George, 297, 298*, 299, 300*, 301*, 302*, 304*, 313; Griffin, 237, 238*; Jane Elizabeth, 304; John, 313; John Joseph, 297; Mary, 300, 301*, 302*, 304, 313, *olim* Burton, 297,

299; Philip, 173; Thomas, 300, 369n; Ursula, *see* Meynell, 369n
Markland, Edward, Protestant curate, 434
Marlborough, Wilts., 169
Marple Hall, Derbys., 212
Marrick, W.R. Yorks., 359
Marrick Park, W.R. Yorks., 168
Marsden, family, 168
Marsett, Aysgarth, N.R., Yorks., 372*n
Marsh, James, priest, 321; Thomas, Jerome, O.S.B., 273*; T—, priest, 311; ——, priest, 291
Marshal[l], Marchal, Ann, 419, 424; Ann (Baptist), I.B.V.M., 365*; Betsy, *see* Elizabeth; Catharine, 404*; Constantia, 295; Dorothy, *olim* Grimston, 365; Elizabeth, 280, 416*, 418, 423, *olim* Adam[s], 417, 418, 419*, 423, 424*, 426; Ellen, 297*; George, 396*, 416, 418, 423; Helen, 297; John, 396, 417, 418*, 419*, 423*, 424*, 246; Margaret, 396*, 400*; Mary, 387, 388, *olim* Mason, 396, *olim* Scott, 315; Mary Catharine, 400; Rachael, 365; Richard, 282, 314, 393, 396, 400; Sarah, 426; Thomas, 365; ——, 398
Martelli, Hieronymo, *see* Samerie, Henri
Martholme, Blackburn, Lancs., 188*, 190
Martholme Hall, Lancs., 188*
Martin, Martyn, Mastin, Ann, 327*; Edward, 326, 328*; Jane, 326*; John, 325, 327; Margaret, 325; Mary, *see* Noble, 325, 326*, 327*; Samuel, 362, 365; Susanna, *see* Caley, 362, 363, 364, 365; Thomas, 325; ——, Alderman, 224
Mary I, Queen of England, 4, 5, 104, 105, 106, 107, 320; II, 263, 439*n
Mary, Queen of Scots, 20*, 21*, 54*, 55*, 56*n, 57*, 62*, 63*, 64*, 65*, 90, 91, 92, 93, 122*, 123*, 128, 129, 138, 139, 142, 143, 223
[Mary d'Este], James II's queen, 258
Mary, no surname, 401
Mary, *see* Merry
Maryborough, Lancs., 187, 193, 201
Maryland, 248, 251n, 254, 255n, 376
Mascy, Masser, Mas[s]ey, Massie, Massye, Marcer, Mercer, Agnes, *olim* Bold, 217, *see* Danson, 330; Ann, *olim* Middleton, 204, *olim* Tyldesley, 203; Bryan, 380n; Catharine, *see* Lathom, 190; Dorothy, *olim* Danyell, 203, 204; Frances, 204; Francis, S.J., 435; Hamlet, 204; Helen, 389, 390, 391, 393*; Hugo, 217; Hyacinth David, 380; Jane, *olim* Bryche, 205; John, 379*, 380*n, 389, 391; Joseph, 389, 391, 392, 393; Katharine, *olim* Lathom, 217; Margaret, *olim* Moore, 204; Mary, 391, 393, *see* Blundell, 197, *see* Meynell, 204; Richard, 197, 203*, 204*, 205*, *see* William; Robert, 389; Thomas, 217, 393; William, 29; William (Richard), 203*, 204; William, priest, 204
Masham, *see* Massham
Mason, Anne, I:B.V.M., 358*; Mary, *see* Marshall, 396
Masscer, Massey, *see* Mascy
Mas[s]ham, Ann, 328; John, 332; Robert, 332*
Massie, *see* Mascy
Masterson, Margaret, *see* Boteler, 203; Richard, 203
Mastin, *see* Martin
Mather, ——, priest, 252*, 254
Matson, Dorothy, 311; Elizabeth, 380
Matthews, David, 351; James, 351; John, 294; John Hobson, *contributor*, 411; Lucy, 302; Mary, 351
Matthieu, Claude, S.J., 36, 37, 56, 57, 60, 61, 142, 143, 144, 145*, 146*, 147*, 148*, 149
Maudsley, Mawdesley, Ann, 333, 348*, 349, 350*, *see* Danson, 351*; Elizabeth Margaret, 351; Ellen, 350*; Isabel, 333; John, 348*, 349*, 350*, *see* Danson, 351; Mary, 348; William, 348
Maurice, William, priest, 16, 17
Mauritius, 263
Mauvissière, ——, 138, 139
Mawberley, Thomas, 393*
Mawdesley, *see* Maudesley
Mawson, Mawsom, Anne, 304, *olim* Hall, 393*n, 394, 395, 396, 397, 399, 403*n; Blanche Parry, *olim* Gabb, 399n; Elizabeth, 303*, 304, 305*, *see* Fooks, 397; John, 395; John Chamberlain Joseph, 393; Jonathan, 393*n, 394*, 395, 396, 397, 399, 400*, 403, 406, 408, 409; Joseph, 374, 393n, 399*n; Maria Eliza, *olim* Weeks, 399n; Mary, 394*n, *see* Danby, 396*n; Mary Ann, *olim* Jackson, 399n; Thomas Robert, 399n; William, 294
Maxtay, Elizabeth, 402

Maxwell, Ann, I.B.V.M., 361, 362; George, 264; Lucy, *olim* Gage, 264; William, 362; William Constable, 298; ——, Mrs, 296
Mayes, ——, Miss, 253; ——, Counsellor, 253*n; Counsellor's daughter, *see* Fermor, 253, 254
Mayfield, John, 173; Mary, *olim* Singleton, 173
Mayfield, Derbys., 217
Mayiné, ——, priest, 252
Maynard, Mary Magdalen, I.B.V.M., 358; William, Bart., 358
Mearly, Great, Whalley, Lancs., 167
Mearly, Little, Whalley, Lancs., 167
Meath, Ireland, 214
Medcalfe, family, 372; Clare, *olim* Lambert, 371*n; Robert, 37n; Thomas, 371*n; Thomas's daughters, 371
Meek, James, 420; James (Elizabeth), 420; Jane, 414, 415, 425, 426; Mary, 415; Molly, 414; ——, *see* also Hook, 421
Mell, John, 307; Robert, 307
Melling, Lancs., 167, 196, 320, 322*, 341, 342, 343, 350, 351*
Mellington, Elizabeth, 289, 290
Mendoza, Bernardino di, Spanish Ambassador, 56*, 57*, 128, 129
Mennill, *see* Meynell
Mennock, *see* Mannock, Francis, *als* Arthur, S.J., 370, 376
Meols, North, Lancs., 195
Meols Hall, North Meols, Lancs., 195*
Mercer, *see* Mascy
Mercurian, Everard, General, S.J., 21n
Mere Hall, Chester, 190, 192
Meredith, ——, 261; ——, *olim* Knight, 261, *see* Le Point, 261; ——, S.J., 261
Merrick, John, 412*; Margaret, 412
Mersey [River], 392n
Mersh, George, 213
Merry, Mar[e]y, 414*n, 420n; Ann, 415, 416, 418, 423, 426, 427, 428*, *see* Roberts, 418, 419, 423*, 424*, 425, *vere* Smith *olim* Gwillim, 423; Elizabeth, 414, 415, 420, 422, 425; Helena, 414, 415, 421, *olim* Roberts, 417*n, 418*, 422, 423*; Helena (Mary), 420; James, 411, 414*, 415, 416*, 417*n, 418, 419, 423*, 424*, 425, 427, 428; Jane, 423; John, 411, 414, 416*, 417*n, 418*, 419, 422*, 423, 424; John (Mary), 420; John's daughter, 418; John's wife, 414; J—J—, 359; Mary, 412, 414, 416, 417n; Mary (Lucy), 420; Richard, 415, 418, 423; Sarah, 414, 415, 417n, 422; Sarah (Agatha), 420; Samuel, 412, 415, 417*n, 418*, 420, 422, 423*; Samuel (André), 420; Thomas, 425; William, 424
Metcal[l]f[e], family, 261; Ann, *olim* Clod, 265; Barbara, *olim* Tancred, 361; Bridget, *olim* Palmes, 361; Christopher, 165, 361; Elizabeth, 265, *olim* Danby, 361, *olim* Penithorn, 265, *olim* Vesey, 361; Elizabeth Clifford, 165; Ellen, *olim* Thornton, 361; Gilbert, 361; Henry, 361; Jane, *olim* Knight, 261, 265, *see* Cleffe, 265, *see* Pennythorne, 261, 265; Jarrat, *olim* Brigham, 361*; John, 361*; John's wife, *olim* Ascough, 361; Margaret, *see* Layfield, 326, *see* Lomas, 305; Marmaduke, 265; Mary, *olim* Byerley, 361, *see* Knight, 265*, *see* Stout, 396, *see* Warren, 261, 265*; Mary, I.B.V.M., 360*, 361*, 369*n; Michael, 361*; Miles, 361; Peter, 261, 265*; Peter's sons, 265*; Richard, 361; Richard's wife, *olim* Mackaridge, 361; Thomas, 361; Walter Charles, 361; William, 261, 265*, 361
Metham, Mettam, —— S.J., 54, 55, 134*, 135*
Methley, W.R. Yorks., 359*n
Mettam, *see* Metham
Meynell[s], Meynil, Mennell, Mennill, family, 249*, 252, 253, 305; Anna Clementina, *see* Scrope, 204; Ann, *olim* Charlton, 369n; Barbara Ann, *olim* Selby, 369n; Catharine, *see* Brigham, 361; Elizabeth, *see* Witham, 204; Frances Olive, *see* Tempest, 204; George, 204; Henry, 281; Joseph, 294, 312; Mary, *olim* Mascy, 204; Roger, 361, 369*n; Roger's wife, 369; Thomas, 369n; Ursula, *olim* Markham, 369n; William, *als* Gascoigne, priest, 375
Meyney, Ann, 207; Cecily, *see* Gerard, 207; Walter, 207
Michelgrove, Sussex, 26, 27, 28, 29, 178
Middle Salter, 334
Middleton, Anne, 429, *olim* Tunstall, 165, *see* Mascy, 204, *see* Norreys, 199, *see* Scriven, 199; David, 199; George, 165; Juliana, 430; Margaret, *olim* Metcalfe, 165; Marmaduke, 277; Peter, 430; Richard,

204; William, 297, 429; William Y——, 430
Middelton, Ilkley, Yorks., 267
Middleton, Westd., 210, 211*, 212, 220
Middleton Hall, Westd., 211*, 215
Middleton Hall Chapel, Ilkley, Yorks., 429
Middlewich, Cheshire, 217
Milan, 96, 97, 102, 103
Miller, Thomas Horrocks, 175; Thomas Horrock's father, 175
Millhouses, Yorks., 340, 341, 344*, 345, 346, 347*, 348*, 349, 350
Millington, B——, 316; Dorothy, *see* Stephenson, 261, 264*; Elizabeth, 313; Jane, *olim* Knight, 261, 264; *see* Stafford, 264; John, 261, 264; Margaret, *see* Coney, 261, 264*
Milliship, Sarah, 312
Mills, Jane, *see* Hargitt, 363; Mary, 399
Minsteracres, Durham, 177, 249, 251*. 253*, 255
Misterton, Notts., 362
Mitchel[l], Frances, 390; John, 390*; Mary, *see* Etherington, 403, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409
Mitton, Lancs., 178
Mitton Hall, Lancs., 183
Mitton, Little, 164, 183, 184*, 189, 207
Moger, Ann, 303; Elizabeth, 303, 304, 305*; George, 304; James, 302*, 303*, 304*, 305*; Joseph Anthony 303; Michael, 304, 313; Sarah, 304; Sarah Elizabeth, 305; Thomas, 305
Molas, Mary, 393
Molines (de), Anne, *see* Saltmarshe, 382n; William, 382n
Molyneux, Mollinaux, family, 193, 195, 200; Alice, *olim* Ashton, 197; Anne, *see* Blundell, 197, *see* Byron, 221, *see* Dalton, 169, *see* Standish, 190; Bridget, *olim* Caryll, 201; Caryll, Viscount, 193; Charles William, Earl of Sefton, 201; Dorothy, *olim* Booth, 215; Edmond (John), 197; Edward, 197; Edward's wife, *olim* Norreys, 197; Eleanor, *see* Hyde, 220; Elizabeth, *see* Butler, 195; Fleetwood, *see* Butler, 195; Fleetwood, *see* Shuttleworth, 176; Frances, *olim* Gerard, 201, 221, *olim* Gorsuch, 197, *see* Blount, 197; John, 197*, 215, 220, *vere* Edmond, 197; Juliana, *see* Walmesley, 187; Margaret, *olim* Asshaw, 197, *see* Adlington, 197; Mary, *olim* Brudenall, 360, *see* Clifton, 360; Richard, 169; Richard, Bart., 187, 195, 201*, 221; Richard, Viscount, 176, 187, 360; William, 201, 215; William, Bart., 190, 191; William, S.J., 254*n; ——, Viscount, 3, 45; ——, 412; *see* Sefton
Molyneux-Seel, family, 200
Monastere, Monestier, Elizabeth, *see* Fell, 404; Jean, 404; Mary, 398
Monday, William, 234, 235
Monestier, *see* Monastere
Monk, [George,] General, 261
Monkton-Moor, Ainsty, York, 373
Monmouth, [James Scott,] Duke of, 246
Monmouth, 411, 420
Monsi, Michael de, priest, 30, 31*n
Montague, Anthony Browne, Viscount, 4*n, 5, 12, 13; Magdalen, Viscountess, 5n
Monteagle, Edward Stanley, Baron, 180, 189; Elizabeth Stanley, Lady, 167; William Parker, Baron, *see* Morley, 167
Moody, Mary, *see* Heuson, 317; Ralph 291; Thomas, 307, 317; Thomas's wife, *olim* Richardson, 307
Moor, *see* More
Moor Hall, Aughton, Lancs., 201, 202
Moor[e], *see* More
Moran[t], Alice, 344, 345; ——, *quoted*, 358
More, Moor[e], Anne, *olim* Howard, 198; Chrizaker, 356; Edward, Bart., 199, 204; Elizabeth, *see* Torbock, 200; Jane, *olim* Lightowler, 199; John, 198; Margaret, *see* Massey, 204, *see* Roper, 12n, *see* Skillicorne, 174; Margaret, I.B.V.M., 356*; Mary, *olim* Brooke, 356, *see* Talbot, 181, *see* Williamson, 404; Mary, I.B.V.M., 356*; Thomas, 356; Thomas, Lord Chancellor, martyr, 12n, 14, 15, 356; Winifred, *see* Agar, 366; ——, S.J., 257
More Hall, Liverpool, 198, 199
More Place, Herts., 356
Morgan, Anne, 425, *olim* Jones, 426, 427; Edward, 426, 427*, 428; James, 425*, 426*, 427; Joseph, 426; Lina, 427; Mary Ann, 426; Penelope, *olim* Rosser, 425*, 426*, 428; Peter, 428; Stephen, 425; Thomas, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 69, 94, 95, 96*, 97*; William, 241; ——, 121n, 122*, 123, 412, 414.

417, 427; ——'s wife and children, 417
Morkhill, Arthur, 369; Arthur's wife, 369
Morley, Ann, 291, 313, *olim* Redmayne, 168; Cassandra, *olim* Lambert, 168; Cassandra's husband, 168; Cassandra's sons, 168; Cuthbert, 320; Dorothy, 320; Edward Parker, Baron, 167; Elizabeth, *olim* Curwen, 167, *olim* Starkie, 167; Ellen, *see* Elston, 193; Francis, 168*, 170*, 320; Ignatius, 320; Jane, *see* Rigmayden, 170; John, 193; Josias, 168, 320; Richard (de), 320; Richard's wife, *see* Wennington, 320; Robert, 168; Thomas, 167, 168; William Parker, Baron Monteagle, 167
Morleys, West Derby, Lancs., 171, 172, 198
Morleys Hall, Lancs., 170, 207
Morone, Cardinal, 66, 67
Morphy, Cornelius, S.J., 434
Morray, *see* Murray
Morris, John, S.J., *quoted*, 8n, 68*n, 70n, 72n, 121n, 160n, 223
Morron, E——, priest, 419, 425*, 428
Mort, Adam, 216; Anne, *olim* Tyldesley, 216, *see* Southworth, 216
Morthett, Mary, *see* Layfield, 326
Mortimer, Anne, *see* Wheeler, 394
Morton, Anne, *olim* Douglass, 404n; Elizabeth (Warwick?), 410; James Douglas, Earl, 20*, 21*n, 22, 23, 56, 57, 58*n, 59*, 60, 16; Mary, 410; Richard, 410; Samuel, 404n; ——, Dr, 9n, 142, 143
Mosborough Hall, Lancs., 197*, 214
Moseley Court, Staffs., 431
Mostyn, Anastasia Elizabeth, *olim* Boughey, 403n, *see* Smythe, 403n; Ann, *see* Culcheth, 205; Charles, 404; Clementina, 403; Edward, Bart., 403*n, 404, 406; Edward Henry, 403n; Edward Joseph, 403*n; Frances, *olim* Blundell, 403*n, 404, 406; Piers, Bart., 205; Walter, 406
Moulder, Eleanor, 370*; Jane, *see* Lodge, 370*n
Mountain, Anne, 406; Elizabeth, 392, 404; Jane, 391; James Robert, 389; John Robert, 391; Mary, 391
Moverly, John, 280
Mowbreck Hall, Lancs., 164, 172, 175, 213
Moyser, Anne, *olim* Clark, 404; Anne's husband, 404; John, 404
Muldoone, Thomas, 428
Mullingar, Westmeath, Ireland, 366*
Munches, Munshes, Dumfries, 264, 362
Munday, Edmund, 372; ——, apostate, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85
Munden, Mundyn, John, priest, 128*n, 129*n
Munich, 353*, 354*, 356, 357
Munshes, *see* Munches
Murphy, Ellen, *see* Brown, 299; John, 422, 425; Thomas, 428
Murray, Morray, Esther, 381; Esther Mary, 381; Jane, *see* Bergitt, 396; Michael Frederick, 381
Musgrave, ——, *see* Knight, 262
Muston, Anne, 406n; Charles, 406n; Elizabeth, *see* Hansom, 406n; Sarah (Mary Dominica), O.S.D., 406n
Myerscough, Joseph, 351; Marianne, 351
Myerscough Lodge, Lancaster, 170, 171*

Naburn, E.R.Yorks., 361*, 372*n
Nancy, Lorraine, 382n
Nandyke, Thomas, S.J., 252*n, 254
Nanfant, *see* Williams
Nangle, Mary, 331
Nantwich, Cheshire, 203
Napier, Ann, *see* Gibson, 274*n; Elizabeth, *olim* Beho, 368n, *olim* Reynoldson, 274*n; John, 274n, 368n; Margaret, *see* Farrar, 368
Nappa, N.R.Yorks., 165, 361, 372
Nascia, Nasica, Francis, priest, Canon, 428*n
Nason, Mary (Joseph), I.B.V.M., 363
Nateby Hall, Lancs., 320
Nau, ——, 64, 65
Navarre, King of, 142, 143
Naylor, priest, O.S.B., 257
Neal[e], John, 373; Leonard, Bishop, 248*n
Neary, Augustine, 428
Nelson, ——, S.J., 257
Nen——, 351
Nery, Anty (Maccalie), 351; Martin, 351; Michael, 351
Nether Tabley, Lancs., 189
Nether Witton, Northumberland, 316
Nether Wyersdale, Lancs., 170
Nevill[e], Neuell, Edmonde, 228, 230, 231, 232*; *see* Scarisbrick
New Hall, Lancs., 200
New Malton, N.R., Yorks., 361
Newall, Ed[ward], 341; Ellen, 341; Grace, 341
Newass, *see* Newhurst

Newbold, Derbys., 405n
Newbury, Berks., 167, 170, 319
Newby Wiske, N.R.Yorks, 376, 382*n
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 249, 251, 252, 364, 366
Newhurst, Newass, Anne, 335; Edward, 335, 336; Ellen, 335, 336; Hellen, *see* Ellen; Richard, 336
Newland, Glouces., 411n, 427
Newport, Eastrington, E.R. Yorks:, 304
Newsham, Newsom, Anne, 326, 328, *see* Walmesley, 328; Charles, priest, 313n; Dominick, 331; Frances (Mary Agnes), 313*n; Helen, 326, *olim* Layfield, 326; James, 326, 332; James, priest, 377*, 408, 409*; John, 313n; Mary Agnes, *see* Frances; Sarah, *olim* Smith, 313n
Newsham, Tynemouth, 357
Newsom, *see* Newsham
Newstead Priory, Notts., 207, 221*, 222
Newton, Ann, *see* Layfield, 328; Elizabeth, 408; George, 408; Mary, *olim* Peckitt, 208; Thomas, Baron of, 204
Newton, Yorks., 258*, 340*, 341, 342*, 343*, 347n
Newton, Winwick, Lancs., 171, 175, 189*
Newton-in-Makerfield, Blackburn, Lancs., 179, 180*, 204
Nicholas, John, 242
Nicholas of the Holy Cross, priest, 390n
Nichols, John, priest, apostate, 6*n, 7, 8*n, 9*n, 10, 11, 40, 41, 42*, 43*, 78, 79, 80*, 81*; ——, *see* Lutton, 265, *see* Pennythorne, 265
Nic[h]olson, George, 304; Jane, *see* Shepherd, 327; Mary Ann, 303, 304, 314; Robert, 303, 304; William Giles, 303; Winifred, 303; ——, Mrs, 350*
Nidd, Lancs., 249;
Nidd Hall, Lancs., 183
Nixon, Joseph, 312; Thomas, S.J., 254*n
Noble, Anne, 327; Edward, 326; George, 325; Jane, 325; John, 325*, 326*, 327*; Mary, 327, *olim* Martin, 325*, 326*, 327*, 329*; Richard, 326; Thomas, 327
Noon, Mary, 426
Norfolk, Henry [Howard], Duke of, 179; Mary [Howard], 277, *olim* Sherb[o]urn, 191, 258*, *see* Widdrington, 258; ——, Duke of, 366, 403n
Normanby-on-the-Hill, Lincs., 260*, 261, 263*n
Normanby-on-the-Wolds., Lincs., 260
Normanton, George, *see* Gregson, 176
Normanton, W.R. Yorks., 176
Normanville, Isabel, *see* Kirkby, 172; William, 172
Norreys, family, 199; Ann, *olim* Middleton, 199, *see* Harrington, 200; Amelia, *see* Blundell, 198; Edward, 198, 199*; Eleanor, *olim* Molyneux, 197, 199; Henry, 217; Isabel, *see* Charnock, 192; Margaret, *see* Torbock, 200, *see* Tydesley, 215; Richard, Kt., 200; Thomas, 199; William, 197, 198; William, Kt., 192, 199*, 200, 214, 216; ——, *see* Beauclerk, 199
Norris, John, priest, 36, 37, 42, 43; Richard, priest, 128, 129*
North, F——, 243, 244
North Meols, Lancs., 196
Northumberland, Earl of, Henry Algernon Percy, 165; Thomas Percy, martyr, 96*n, 97*n, 124, 125, 126*, 127*; Thomas's sons, 96*n, 97*n, 98, 99
Norton, Cheshire, 203
Norton, Lincs., 264
Norton Conyers, N.R. Yorks., 355n
Nostell Priory, W.R. Yorks., 196, 376, 382n
Nottingham, Charles Howard, Earl of, 44n
Nowell, Florence, *olim* Atkinson, 184, *see* Starkie, 184; Grace, *olim* Sherburne, 184; Maud, *see* Radcliffe, 210; Roger, 184*, 210; ——, apostate, 82*, 83*, 84*, 85*; his wife, 84, 85
Nunnington, N.R. Yorks., 381n
Nutter, John, priest, 128*n, 129*n
Nuttles, Yorks., 264, 358

Oakley, Beds., 202; *see* Auckland
Oates, Titus, 199, 431; ——, architect, 409n; *see* Burns
O'Brian, Obrine, Mary, 417, 418*n, 423
Occleshaw, John, 284, 285, 287*, 288, 289, 315
O'Connor, Patrick, 348
Oddy, Ann, 340; John, 340*; William, 3 6
Odus, Franses, *see* Audas, Frances
O'Hare, Stephen, priest, 273

Okeover, Dorothy *see* Farington, 182; Humphrey, Kt., 182
Okey, William, 235*, 236, 238
Old Elvet, Durham, 204
Oldfield, family, 165; James Michael, 299
Oldham, Lancs., 184, 325
Old Trafford, *see* Trafford House
Olerton, *see* Ollerton
Olivaint, Richard, 397
Oliver, Elizabeth, 397, 401; [George], priest, D.D., *quoted*, 411, 433
O[l]lerton, Withnell, Lancs., 436*n
Ollerton Hall, Notts., 173
Oñate, College, S.J., 62, 63, 92, 93
Oneil, Margaret, 398; Margaret Geneviève, 398; Patrick, 398
Orange, Prince of, 36, 37
Ord, Jane, 345, 347, 348; Margaret, 344
Ordsall Hall, Manchester, 166, 191, 192, 221, 222*
O'Reilly,Rosetta (Gonzaga),I.B.V.M., 365
Orford, Irford, Lincs., 262, 264n
Ormaça, (Raymund), *als* Harris, S.J., 257
Ormesby, Cleveland, Yorks., 369n
Ormskirk, Amounderness, 189, 194*
Orrell, family 212, 213; Alice, *olim* Anderton, 213, *olim* Clifton, 212, *see* Singleton, 212; Elizabeth, *olim* Butler, 212; John, 212, 213; Mary, *olim* Ireland, 212; Thomas, 209; William, 212, 213; William's children, 213
Orridge, [Benjamin Brogden,] *quoted*, 354
Orton, Henry, confessor, 32, 33, 74, 75
Osbaldeston, Alexander, Kt., 181, 209, 214; Alice, *see* Talbot, 181; Anne, *olim* Southworth, 181; Edward, 181*; Edward, priest, martyr, 181; Elizabeth, *see* Hulton, 214; Ellen, *olim* Bradley, 178, *see* Clifton, 175; Francis, O.S.F., priest, confessor, 181*; Jane, *see* Gerard, 209; John, 178 181; Margaret, *olim* Stanley, 181 Maude, *olim* Halsall, 181
Osbaldeston, Blackburn, Lancs., 178, 181
Osbaldeston Catholic Chapel, Lancs., 181
Osbaldeston Hall, Lancs., 181*, 209, 214
Osbaldwick, N:R.Yorks., 357, 358*
Osbaldwick, St Thomas' Church, Yorks., 353
Osborne, ——, S.J., 46, 47, 80, 81
Osmotherly, N.R. Yorks., 252*
Ostend, 146n
Ossington, Notts., 213
Oswaldtwhistle, Whalley, Lancs., 185, 187*
Otter, Susan, *see* Desmond, 408
Otby, Walesby, Lincs., 260
Otterington, N.R. Yorks., 361*
Otterington, North, N.R. Yorks., 361
Oulton, Cheshire, 220
Ouse [River], 374, 376
Ouzley, Mary, 383
Over Biggins, Westd., 168
Over Hulton, Lancs., 214
Over-Kellet, Lancs., 342
Over Peover, Cheshire, 208
Over Tabley, Lancs., 203
Over Wyersdale, Lancaster, 169
Owen, Mary, *olim* Adams, 412; William, 412; Monsignor, *see* Lewis
Oxford, Boys at, 44, 45
Oxford, 9n, 10, 11, 44, 45, 68*, 69*, 72, 73, 96, 97, 114, 115, 225
Oxford places, Bodleian Library, 93n; Christ Church, 68n; Oriel College, 68n
Oxfordshire, Sheriff of, 233

Padua, 118, 119
Page, William, 24*n, 25
Paget, Ann, 290; Charles, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 69, 94, 95, 96*, 97*, 98, 99; Mary, 290; Thomas, 290, Thomas, Baron, 4*n, 5, 62, 63, 120*, 121*, 122, 123
Painsley, Staffs., 274, 278, 317
Palleser, Thomas, priest, 233
Pallister, Jane, 369
Palmer, George, S.J., 434
Palmes, family, 361, 372n; Bridget, *see* Metcalfe, 361; Bryan, 372*n; Mary, 372, *olim* Stapleton, 372n; William, 361, 372*n; ——, 369*n
Panlon, Frances, 285
Parbold Hall, Eccleston, Lancs., 190*
Parham, ——, 238
Paris, Christopher de Beaumont, Archbishop of, 324; ——, Bishop of, 82, 83
Paris, 28, 29, 56, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 80, 81, 84, 85, 93n, 96, 97, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 120*, 121*, 122*, 123*, 142, 143, 146, 147, 324, 353, 354, 369, 405*n
Paris places, College of St Louis-le-grand, 252; St Gregory's Seminary, 323; Sorbonne, 324
Parker, Ann, 405; Catharine, *see* Eyre, 405n; Charles, 408, 409*;

Edward, *see* Morley, 167; Elizabeth, 298, 369, *olim* Stanley, 167, *olim* Tresham, 167, *see* Montague, 167; Esther, 395; Frances, 167; Mary, 298, *olim* Peck, 408, 409; Thomas, 298; William, 405; ——, 408
Park Gate, Yorks., 306
Park Hall, Charnock Richard, Lancs., 169, 192, 272
Parkhouse, 347
Parkinson, Elizabeth, 325, 326, 347; John, 320*
Parquin, John, 411
Parlington, W.R., Yorks., 390n
Parlor, Hugh, 233, 234
Parma, Duke of, 124*, 125*, 128, 129
Par[r], Prescot, Lancs., 206*
Parr Hall, Prescot, Lancs., 202*, 206
Parry, Clara, *olim* Charles, 427; George, 427; Humphrey, 362; Teresa, 362; William, 120*, 121*, 122*, 123*, 124*n, 125*n, 427, ——, informer, 146*, 147*
Parsons, John, 401
Partington, Elizabeth, 285
Parvin, Ann, *olim* Smith, 288*n; Mary Ann, *see* Thompson, 288n, William, 288n
Paschal, John, 10*n, 11*
Paston, Clement, 376; Dorothy, *vere* Bedingfield, I.B.V.M:, 354, 357*; Mary, *see* Bedingfield, I:B.V.M:, 357; Mary, *see* Towneley, 376; William, 357;——, Madame, 367*; Gentlewoman at Madame's house, 367
Patrick, Thomas, 371
Patten, Dorothy, *olim* Bold, 202; Thomas, *see* Bold, 202
Pawlet, Charles, 407
Payne, John, priest, martyr, 38, 39, 46, 47; John Bertram, 429; John Orlebar, contributor, 429
Payne, *quoted*, 356, *see* Estcourt and Payne
Peacock, Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 358
Pearson, Pierson, Ann, *olim* Saul, 316, John, 316; Richard, 390, 393
Peart, Catharine, 383; Christopher, 357; Elizabeth, 382; Helen, 380, 382, 383, 387; John, 389; Thomas, 380*n, 382, 383, 385, 387*, 389
Peary, James, 286; Mary, 286*
Peck, Elizabeth, 295; Margaret, 295; Mary, *see* Parker, 408, 409
Pecket[t], Peckitt, Peckatt, Elizabeth, *see* Wyrell, 395, 397; Joseph 397; Mary, 391; *see* Newton, 408; Thomas, 381*n, 391; William, 381n
Pemberton, Ed——, 326, 327, 331; Jane, *see* Coulston, 326, 327; John, 331; Jonathan, 327; Jo—, 327; Richard, 326
Pinchard, Peter, 278, 279; Peter's father, 278, 279; Peter's mother, 278
Pencraig, Penkreck, Mons., 414*n, 416, 417, 421, 422*n, 423*
Pendlebury (de), family, 217
Pendlebury, Eccles, Lancs., 216
Pendle Hall, Lancs., 193
Pendleton, Lancs., 184
Pendleton Hall, Whalley, Lancs., 184, 191
Penketh, family, 432; John, 432; Margaret, *olim* Sankey, 423, *see* Ashton, 432; Richard, 432*; ——, S.J., confessor, 431, 432*; ——, *als* Rivers, 433
Penketh, Prescot, Lancs., 432
Penketh Hall, Prescot, Lancs,, 432*
Pennington, Anne, 325; Elizabeth, 325; Margaret, *see* Abraham, 325; Thomas, 321; William, priest, 321*; ——, 328,
Pennington, Lancs.,
Pennythorn, Penithorn, family, 261; Anne, 260, 265, *see* Empringham, 265; Christopher, 265*; Christopher's wife, *olim* Nichols, 265; Elizabeth, *see* Lutton, 265; *see* Metcalf, 265*; Jane, 265, *olim* Knight, 261, 265, *see* Beeston, 265, *see* Metcalf, 261, 265; Margaret, 260, 265, *olim* Bent, 265; Peter, 260, 265*; Peter's daughter, 265; Peter's wife, 265; Thomas, 265; Thomas's daughter, 265; ——, 260, 261; ——'s son and daughter, 261
Penswick, Bishop, 313*, 377; ——, priest, 248, 250*
Penwortham, Leyland, Lancs., 176, 189, 192
Penwortham Hall, Lancs., 166
Penwortham Priory, Lancs., 177, 189*, 192
Peover, Cheshire, 217
Peover, Over, Cheshire, 208
Peppard, Henry, 198; Nicholas, *see* Blundell, 198; ——, *olim* Blundell, 198
Pepys, Samuel, 243
Percehay, Barbara, *see* Selby, 369*n; Christopher, 369n
Percy, Henry, 92*, 93*, 96*n, 97*n, 98*, 99*; Henry Algernon, Earl

of Northumberland, 165; Margaret, *see* Clifford, 165, *see* Cumberland, 165; Thomas, Earl of Northumberland, martyr, 96*n, 97*n, 124, 125, 126*, 127*; Thomas's sons, 96*n, 97*n, 98, 99
Perkins, Christopher, S.J., 98*n, 99, 100*, 102*, 103*
Pernay, ——, priest, 255
Perry, Elizabeth, 372; Thomas, 285*
Persons, Robert, S.J., 1-161, *passim*
Perth, Duke of, James Drummond, 252*n
Perth, *vel* St John's Town, 136, 137
Perthîr, 428
Peterhead, Aberdeen, 431, 440
Peters, Lord, 241
Petitswood, Co. Westmeath, 366
Petre, Anna Maria Barbara, *olim* Radclyffe, 188; [Benjamin], Bishop, 256, 312, 321, 376; Catharine, *olim* Walmesley, 187; Edward, 390; Emma, 303; George Glynn, 188, G—E—A—H—, 188; Mary, 304; Robert, Baron, 188; Robert James, 188; William Henry, 188; [William,] Baron, 188, 242, 243, 244, 245*
Pexton, Ann, 294; Charles, 295; Elizabeth, 294; James, 294, 313; Jane, 300, 301*; Joseph, 294, 311; Martha, 294, 295*, 297; Mary Elizabeth, 299, 300; Thomas, 294, 295*, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301*, 302, 313; Vincent, 297; William, 297
Peyton, John, Kt., 234*, 235; Robert, Kt., 246
Philip II, King of Spain, 56, 57, 60*, 61*, 62*, 63*, 72, 73, 110, 111, 128, 129; V, 440n; Philip's daughters, 60, 61
Phillips, ——, Mrs, 412
Piacenza, St Sabino, Abbey of, 116, 117
Picardy, 36, 37
Pick[e]ring[e], Pykering, Puckering, Jo—, 230; Lancelot, priest, 248*, 256; Morris, 224*, 225*, 227, 228, 230, 232; Thomas, O.S.B., priest, martyr, 248n
Pierrepoint, Gervase, 11*n; Henry, Kt., 11n; Robert, Lord Kingston, 11n
Pierson, *see* Pearson
Pigott, Adam, 370n; Adam, S.J., 370*n; Nathaniel, 370
Pike, Mary, *see* Slater, 408; Sarah, *see* Eyre, 405*n, 406, 408; Thomas, 405n
Pilling, Garstang, Lancs., 169*
Pilling Grange, Garstang, Lancs., 169*, 170
Pilling Hall, Garstang, Lancs., 169*, 170, 195
Pilling Manor, Garstang, Lancs., 169, 170*
Pilsworth, Lancs., 183
Pindar, Pinder, Catharine, 311, *see* Wray, 287; Catharine's father, 287; Elizabeth, 287, *olim* Stoope, 378n, *see* Hansom, 378n, *see* Stonehouse, 364, 378n; Jane, 279; John, 287; Margaret, 312, *olim* Goulding, 315, *olim* Joiner? 282, 283; Mary, 280, 312; Richard, 282*, 283, 312*, 315, 397; Sarah, 283; Thomas, 279*, 314, 364, 378; William, 287
Pinnington, Thomas, priest, 377
Pitcairn, [Robert?], *quoted*, 58, 59
Pitts, Pyttes, Arthur, S.J., 42, 43, 74, 75, 128*, 129*n
Plaistow St Mary's, Kent, 195
Plaster, William, 269
Pleasington Hall, Lancs., 323
Ple[a]s[s]ington, Joseph, S.J., 250*n
Plonckrose, Robert, 236
Plowden, Charles, S.J., 377, 385*n; Frances, *olim* Dormer, 377; William Ignatius, 377; *see* Brian; *see* Goring
Plowden Hall, Shrops., 377
Plowman, Mary, 388
Plumpton, Ann, 281
Plunket[t], Anne, *see* Saltmarshe, 382n; Anthony, priest, 397; Robert, Earl of Fingall, 382n; Thomas Anthony, *als* Underhill, O.P., 377; ——, priest, 324
Plymouth, William Vaughan, Bishop of, 423
Pocklington, Yorks., a woman of, 307
Pocklington, Yorks., 267*, 268*, 277, 288n, 307, 315, 316
Poinelou, Alexander, 386; Anna, 386; Mary Anne, 386
Poins, ——, S.J., 257
Pointz, Mary, I.B.V.M., 353, 354
Po[i]tier, ——, priest, O.P., 252, 254
Poland, Elizabeth, 397; William, 397
Poland, 72, 73
Pole, Margaret Plantagenet, Countess of Salisbury, martyr, 356; *see also* Pool[e]
Pollard, Charles, 409*; Elizabeth, *olim* Jefferson, 409*; Henry, 409
P[ollen], John Hungerford, S.J., 1, 217
Pontalgh, Whalley, Lancs., 186

Pontalgh, *vel* Rixonhalgh, Hall, Whalley, 185*
Pont-à-Mousson, 34, 35
Pontefract, W.R. Yorks., 376
Pontop Hall, Durham, 323, 324
Pool[e], James, 205, James, Bart., 205; John, 205; Maud, *see* Culcheth, 205; Meliora, *olim* Gomeldon, 205, *see* Dicconson, 205, *see* Stanley, 205; ——, priest, 351, 352
Poole Hall, Cheshire, 205
Poppleton (Nether), Ainsty, York, 373
Port, Elizabeth, *see* Gerard, 206, 215; John, Kt., 206, 215
Portfield, Whalley, Lancs., 172, 186, 196
Portfield Hall, Whalley, Lancs., 183
Portington, Mary, I.B.V.M., 357
Portland, Nicholas Weston, Earl of, 187
Postgate, Poskett, Nicholas, priest, martyr, 269*n; ——, Mr, 267
Postlethwaite, Postlewhite, James, priest, 255; John, priest, 255; Joseph, S.J., 419*, 424*, 425*, 428
Potier, *see* Poitier
Potter, Henry, 214; Margery, *see* Hulton, 214, *see* Lathom, 214
Poulet, Sir Amyas, 121n
Poulton, Cheshire, 211
Poulton-le-Fylde, Lancs., 170, 173*
Pound, Thomas, lay-member S.J., 54, 55, 74, 75, 134*, 135*
Powel[l], family, 212; Rebecca, 379, 380, 383, 391; ——, servant maid, 416
Powis, [Barbara Herbert,] Lady of, 244, 245; [Henry Arthur Herbert] Earl of, 242*, 243, 244*, 245*; William Herbert, Marquis of, 164; *olim* Preston, Marchioness, 164
Pownd[e], Thomas, 234, 235, 240*; Thomas's keeper, 234, 235
Poynton, Cheshire, 182
Pracid, Presset, Jeremiah, *als* Cornwallis, S.J., 356, 375*
Pratt, Elizabeth, *see* Dale, 404; Frank, 296; Frank William, 296; Frank's wife, 296; Henry Charles, 399; Jane, 404; Mary, 399; Richard, 399
Préau, Camille du, priest, 56n
Prees Hall, Weeton, Lancs., 164*
Prescot, Lancs., 202*, 206, 432*
Presset, *see* Pracid
Prest, Mary, 402
Preston, family, 170; Ann, *olim* Thornburgh, 164, *olim* Westby, 164; *see* Bardsea, 164, *see* Carus, 164; Catharine, *see* Thornburgh, 165; Christopher, 164, 168, 171, 190; Elizabeth, *olim* Bowes, 169, *olim* Wanderton, 168, *see* Lathom 190, *see* Skillicorne, 174, *see* Tyldesley, 171, 190; Henry, 164; John, 220, 368; John's child, 368; John, Kt., 163, 164*; Katharine, *see* Carus, 168, *see* Lowther, 165; Margaret, *olim* Curwen, 164, *olim* Southworth, 164, *see* Kirby, 163; Thomas, 164*, 165, 168, 169; Thomas, Kt., 164, 168, 319; Thomas, Kt., laybrother, S.J., 164, 165; ——, *olim* Holland, 220, *olim* Pickering, 165, *see* Clifford, 164, *see* Powis, 164
Preston, Lancs., 170, 175, 176, 177*, 178, 190, 210, 320, 347, 364, 365*, 434
Preston, places, Butler's Court, 323; C.C. office, 432; Fisher Gate, 323
Preston Patrick, Lancs., 163*, 164*, 165, 168
Prestwich, Lancs., 220
Prestwich-cum-Oldham, Lancs., 221
Price, Anne, 411; John, priest, 272; William (Joseph), 420; ——, S.J., 257; ——, priest, 272; *see* Pugh
Prichard, Ann, 312; Elizabeth, 422; Elizabeth Margaret, 412; Jane, 412*; Jenny, 414, 415; Jenny's grandson, 415; Margaret, 417, 422; Margaret (Lucy), 420; Mary, 411, 425; Sarah, 420; Sarah (Joseph), 420; Sarah (Margaret), 414; William, 414, 417, 422
Priest[s], two unnamed, 42, 43; in Rouen, 48, 49
Prisoners, two unnamed, 42, 43
Procter, Proctor, Cath[arine], 348; Elizabeth, *olim* Catterall, 183; John, 347; Mary, 347*; Peter, 348; Thomas, 183; William, 347*, 348
Prosser, Eliz[abeth], 412*
Prujean, William, 381
Puckering, *see* Pickering
Pugh, Edward Philip, 209; Maurice, *als* Price, priest, 272; William, 209
Puddington Hall, Cheshire, 190
Pullen, William, 96, 97, 98*, 99*, 124, 125; William's sons, 96, 97
Pulman, John, 224
[Pulteney, William], Earl of Bath, 271
Purdy, Elizabeth, 395

Puttenham, 12n, 13n
Pwllhalog, Flints., 362
Pykering, *see* Pickering
Pyot, *see* Pigott
Pyttes, *see* Pitts

Queenland, *see* Quinlan
Quernmore, Lancs., 164, 168, 319*
Quibb, George, 421
Quin, Michael, 351
Quinlan, Queenland, Michael, 413*n
Quosque, Yorks., 375

Radcliffe, Radclyffe, family, 221, 222; Alexander, 222; Alexander, Kt., 222; Alice, *olim* Byron, 222, *see* Tunstall, 196; Anne, *olim* Asshawe, 162, 222, *see* Gerard, 168, 171; Catharine, *olim* Bradshaw, 210; Charles, 210; Cicely, 212; Edward, 196, 210, 212; Elizabeth, *see* Mainwaring, 210; Ellen, *see* Standish, 191; Henry, 210; Isabel, *see* Starkey, 196; Jane, 222*; Johanna, *see* Assheton, 212; John, 192, 221, 222; John, Kt., 222*; Joshua, 201; Margaret, *olim* Savile, 210, *olim* Trafford, 210; Margery, *olim* Hawkyard, 221; Maud, *olim* Nowell, 210; Richard, 221; Robert, Earl of Sussex, 222; Thomas, 168, 212*, 222; Walter, 221; William, 191, 211, 221*, 222; William, Kt., 166
Radcliffe Tower, Lancs., 211, 212
Radclyffe, *see* Radcliffe
Radstadt, Austria, 440n
Rae, Mary Parker, *see* Eyre, 405n
Rain, Jane, 292; Sarah, 292
Raine, James, Canon, Chancellor of York, *quoted*, 188
Rainforth, Rainford, Ramforth, Ann, 334; Bryan, 327*, 335, 336, 337*, 339*, 340; Catharine, 347; Elizabeth, 330, 333, 339, 341, 343, 344*, 345, 346, 349; Margaret, 330, 337, 339, 340*, 345, 346, 349, 350; Mary, 334, 346, *see* Hodgson, 327*, 328; Peggy, 337*; Thomas, 344
Rainhill Hall, Lancs., 405n
Raleigh, Rawleye, Walter, Kt., 237, 238*, 239*, 240*
Rampside, Dalton, Lancs., 165
Ramsdale, Elizabeth, *olim* Holmes, 311; James, 311
Ramsden, Anastasia, 286; Anna Teresia, 287; Dorothy, 284; Elizabeth, *olim* Holmes, 286, 287, 309; James, 286, 287, 309, 315; Mary, 284, *olim* Sturdy, 315; Thomas, 284, 315
Randall[e], Randell, William, 225, 227, 229, 230, 231, 232
Randerson, William, 391, 396*n, 409
Ranishaw, Whixley, W.R., Yorks., 288n
Ransley, Henry Cyril, 406; Mary, *olim* Todd, 406; William, 406
Rasen, *see* Market Rasen
Rasin, *see* West Rasen
Raquet, ——, Mrs, 367
Ratcliffe, Francis, 242*, 243, 244*, 245
Rault, ——, priest, 254*
Raventops, Raventofts, W.R., Yorks., 249*, 250
Rawcliffe, Lancs., 165, 173, 195, 431
Rawcliffe Hall, *als* White Hall, Lancs. 164, 172, 173, 191, 193, 323*, 434
Rawcliffe, Lower, Lancs., 172
Rawcliffe, Out, Lancs., 172
Rawcliffe - with - Tarnacre, Upper, Lancs., 172
Rawden, Christian, widow, 368
Rawleye, *see* Raleigh
Rawlins, Thomas, 228
Rawnderson, Ann, 286; Joseph, 268; Mary, 284, 285, 286
Rawson, Elizabeth, 287, 288*, 289, 291, 312
Rawstorne, family, 177, 189
Ray Green, Wrea Green, Fylde, Lancs., 250
Rayment, Benedict, priest, 249*n
Raynberd, N——, 232*
Read, Mildred, *olim* Cecil, 218, *see* Trafford, 218; Ralph, 218
Read Hall, Whalley, Lancs., 184, 210
Reasby, Rearby, Lincs., 261, 262, 265*n
Rebecca, servant, to Joseph Lodge, 370
Reddish, Alexander, 219; Alice, *olim* Prestwich, 220; Catharine, *olim* Dethick, 219; Grace, *see* Darcy, 219; John, 219, 220; Margaret, *olim* Langley, 219; Otys, 220; Sarah, 219; ——, *see* Holland, 219, 220
Redlingfield, Suffolk, 357
Redman, John, priest, 319*; ——, *see* Thweng, 354
Redmayne, Anne, *see* Morley, 168; William, 168
Reed, Henry, 348; Mary, 348; Stanley, 348

Rees, Thomas, 306, 311, 314, 410
Reeve, John Joseph, S.J., commissioner, 419*, 428, Joseph, *als* Haskey, S.J., 248*n
Reily, Reyly, Mary, 392*; Michael, 392; ——, *see* Dale, 307
Remishe, Keymishe, Lawrence, 237*, 239*
Renolson, *see* Reynoldson
Reyly, *see* Reily
Reynolds, George, 72, 73
Re[y]nol[d]son, Ann, 311; Elizabeth, 274*n, 371n; George, 371*n; Rowland, 371; Thomas, 371
Rhé, Isle of, 222
Rheims Catharine, 372
Rheims, 14, 15, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32*, 33*, 34*, 35*, 84*, 85*, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 113, 114*, 115*, 116*, 117*, 118, 119, 120, 121, 128*n, 129, 152, 153, 181, 187
Rheims English College, 34, 35, 46*, 47*, 56, 57, 62*, 63*, 68*, 69*, 70*, 71*, 72*, 73*, 113, 114*, 115*, 116*, 117*, 118, 119, 120 121, 128, 129
Ribble, Lancs., 175
Ribblesdale, Thomas Lister, Baron, 220
Ribbleton, Preston, Lancs., 178
Ribbleton Hall, Preston, Lancs., 177*
Ribchester, Lancs., 377
Riccall, E.R.Yorks., 361*
Richards, Edward, priest, O.S.F., 418, 423, 428; Isaac, 411; Thomas, 412
Richardson[e], Ann, 275, 282*, 285*, 286*, 287*, 288, 289, 290*, 291, 292*, 306, 312*, 434, *olim* Keidar, 315; George, 275, 282, 285, 306, 307, 315; Isabella, 338; James, 339, 341, 342, 343; John, 275, 281, 282*, 283, 285*, 286, 287, 290, 307, 312*, 315; John, S.J., 434*; John Richard, 281; Joseph, 290; Laurence, priest, 32, 33; Mary, 282, 287, 291, 309, 312, 339, 341, 342, 343, *olim* Lund, 339; Mary Ann, 293; Peter Geoffrey, 342; Sarah, 286, 312, 343; Thomas, 227, 230, 231, 286, 287*, 288, 289*, 290*, 291, 292, 309; William, 288, 341; ——, *see* Laughton, 307, *see* Moody, 307; ——, priest, 434
Richmond, Mary, 402, 404, *see* King, 404
Richmond, Surrey, 316
Richmond, N.R.Yorks., 251*, 252, 256, 383n
Rickaby, Henry, 298*; Joseph, S.J., 1
Riddell, Mary, *olim* Thornburgh, 165; Ralph, 165; Thomas, 165
Ridge, Ann, 274, 277; Philip, 277
Riding, ——, priest, 291
Rigby, Eleanor, *olim* Starkey, 190; John, martyr, 191; Mary, *olim* Breres, 190; Nicholas, 190*; Peter, 325; Thomas, *olim* Baldwin, 191
Rigg, Ann, *see* Hest, 336
Rigmayden, Rigmeaden, Ro[a]thwell, family, 171; Anne, *olim* Tyldesley, 170; Dorothy, *see* Brockholes, 172; Elizabeth, *see* Haydock, 175; Jane, *olim* Morley, 170; John, 170, 172, 175; John, *als* Rothwell, S.J., 249*n; Thomas, 170; Walter, 170*; Walter's daughter, 170
Riley, Jane, *see* Daly, 314
Rimini, Bishop of, Nuncio apostolic, 56, 57, 60*, 61*
Ripley, Jane, 334
Ripon, W.R.Yorks., 353
Rishton, family, 186*, 187; Agnes, *see* Bolton, 213, *see* Holcroft, 213; Alice, 187; Dorothy, *olim* Southworth, 186, *olim* Talbot, 186, *see* Anderton, 186; Edward, *als* Anderton, priest, 8, 9*n, 32, 33, 186*, 187*; Eleanor, *olim* Charnock, 186; Elizabeth, 187; Jenetta, 187; John, 186*, 187; Nicholas, 187*, 213; Ralph, 186*, 187; Roger, 185; Susanna, 187; William, 185, 186; William's children, 186; ——, *see* Braddyl, 186, *see* Stanley, 186*
Rishton, Blackburn, Lancs., 186*, 187
Rishton Hall, Blackburn, Lancs., 186
Rivers, Richard Savage, Earl, 216; *see* Penketh
Rixonhalgh, *see* Pontalgh Hall, Whalley, 185*
Rixton Hall, Lancs., 197, 203, 205, 209
Rixton-with-Glazebrook, Warrington, Lancs., 203*, 204*
Roan, *see* Rouen
Ro[a]thwell, *vere* Rigmayden
Robartes, Robertes, John, Fitzgerald's surgeon, 228, 230, 231
Robert, Father, *see* Allfield, 88*, 89*, 90, 91
Robert, *see* Roberts
Robert Hall, Tatham, Lancs., 167, 319*, 320*, 321
Robertes, *see* Robartes
Robert[s], Aaron, 419, 424; Ann, 413, 423*, *see* Merry, 418, 419, 423,

424, 425; Elizabeth, 418, 423*; Helena, *see* Merry, 418, 422, 423*; Nancy, 417; Mary, 276, 424; Theresa, 419, 424
Robertson, Elizabeth, 348, 398; Ellen, 348; John, 348
Robinson, Anne, *see* Vezzosi, 377; Catharine, *olim* Lofthouse, 307; Elizabeth, 363, *see* Agar, 366, *quoted*, 362n; James, 368*n; John, 366, 369n; John, Bart., Tower Lieutenant, 241*; Joseph, *vere* Vezzosi, J.S., 377; J—, 242; Mary, 275, 314; Thomas, 307, 369*n; ——, 362*n
Rochdale, Lancs., 210*, 218, 221
Rocher, Anne Sophie, I.B.V.M., 364
Rock Savage, Lancs., 180
Rodley, Anne, 396*; James, 407; John, 396; Mary Anne, 407
Rodway, Corby, 419
Roeburndale, 346
Roger[s], ——, *als* Berden, Nicholas, traitor, 54*n, 55*, 84*, 85*
Rogerson, Ann, 337*; Mary, 337*
Rokeby, Rookby, Alexander Knight's father-in-law (X), 262; Mary, *see* Knight, 260, 262, 265; X's daughter, *see* Gwillim, 262; X's wife, *olim* Watkins, 262
Roll[e]s, Elizabeth, *see* Vaughan, 427; Richard, 234*; Richard's doctor, 234*
Roll[e]stone, Anthony, 232, 234*, 236
Rome, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 26, 27, 30n, 32*, 33*, 38, 39, 48*, 49*, 52, 53, 56*, 57*, 62, 63, 80, 81, 84, 85, 90*, 91*, 92, 93, 94*, 95*, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100*n, 101*, 104*, 105*, 108, 109, 110*, 111*, 112*, 113*, 116*, 117*, 118*, 119*, 128*, 129*, 132, 133, 134, 135, 167, 187, 248n, 250, 258*, 281n, 319*, 353, 375, 437
Rome, places, Castle of St Angelo, 52, 53; English College, 6, 7, 8*, 9*, 34, 35, 38, 39, 40*, 41*, 56, 57, 64*, 65*, 68*, 69*n, 72, 73, 76, 77, 82, 83, 86, 87, 113, 114, 115, 116*, 117*n, 118*, 119*, 128, 129, 132*, 133*, 134n, 135, 177, 258, 319, 432, 433; Hospital of St Thomas, 64, 65; Inquisition, prison of, 25n; Sant Andrea, 113; Seminary, *see* English College, Spanish College, 84, 85
Rook[e], Martha, *see* Coleman, 419, 423, 424, [spelt wrongly Hook] 426; Mary, I.B.V.M., 354, 356; Thomas, 418, 419, 424; Thomas's father, 418, 419, 424; Thomas's mother, *olim* Steed, 418, 419, 424
Rooksby, ——, widow, 371
Rookwood, Thomas, *see* Gage, 262; Thomas's wife, *see* Knight, 262
Ro[o]per, Margaret, *olim* More, 12n; Mary, *see* Bassett, 12n; William, 12n, 242*, 243, 244*, 245; ——, jun., 242*
Roscarock, Cornwall, 74, 75
Rose, Christopher, 381; Christopher, S.J., 248*n; Dorothea, 379*n; Dorothy Mary, 381; Elizabeth, 378, 380; James, 389; Jane, 369, *see* Surr, 314; Joseph, 378*n, 379*n, 380, 381*n, 383, 387; Mary, 366, 378, 380, 381, 383, 398, 400; Robert, 383; William, 378*n
Ross, [John] Leslie, Bishop of, 36, 37
Ross, Heref., 416
Rossall Grange, Lancs., 173*
Rossall Hall, Lancs., 195*
Rosser, Penelope, *see* Morgan, 425*, 426
Rothbury, Northd., 323
Rothwell, *vere* Rigmayden
Rouby, Roubij (de), Catharine, I.B.V.M., 362
Rouen, Roan, Normandy, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30*, 31*, 34*, 35*, 48*, 49*, 56, 57, 80*, 81*, 96, 97, 110, 111, 122, 123, 124, 125, 156, 157
Rouen, College, 113*, 120, 121; Convent of St Bridget, 113
Rowsham, Stephen, martyr, 74, 75
Roydon, Thomas, priest, 320
Ruardean, Glouc., ——, 416
Rud[d], Ellen, 300; James, 293, 295, 313; Jane, 292, 301*; John, 291, 293, 294; Mary, 285; Sarah, 293; William, 313
Rue, La, *see* Samerie, Henri
Ruffoote, John, 232
Rufford, Lancs., 188*, 190*, 195
Rufford Hall, Lancs., 174, 190
Runcorn, Cheshire,
Runswick, N.R., Yorks., 378n
Rupert, Prince, 167, 319
Russel[l], Alfred, 366; Elizabeth, *olim* Siddell, 366; Es—, *see* Wilson, 325*, 326; George, 366; Monica (Sales), I.B.V.M., 366*
Ruthman, Alice, 342; Ann, 342; John, 342
Ruth[u]en(-Gowrie), Patrick, 237*, 238, 239*, 240*
Ruthven, Raid of, 21n, 22n

Rutland, Edward, Earl of, 205; Isabel, *olim* Holcroft, Countess of, 205; Thomas Manners, Earl of, 180
Rutter, *see* Banister
Ryan, Henry, 257; Henry's son, priest, 257; Martha, 396; Michael, priest, 419*, 428*n; Patrick, 396; Patrick, S.J., 223, 247
Rydal, Lancs., 163
Rydal Hall, Lancs., 163
Ryding, Andrew Bernard, O.S.B. 273
Rydley, John, 236, 238
Ryton, N.R. Yorks., 369n

Sabran, ——, S.J., 258*; ——, S.J.'s father, 258; ——, S.J.'s mother, *olim* Goring, 258
Sadler, Edward, S.J., 376
St Albans, Charles Beauclerk, Duke of, 199
St Andrews, 136*, 137*
St Asaph, Bishop of, 142, 143
St Carlo Borromeo, *see* Borromeo
St Chad's Chapel, *see* Chorley, 435
St Ellen's Well, Brindle, 434
St George, Henry, Norroy K.A., 356; Mary, 356; Richard, 176; Richard, Ulster K.A., 356; ——, 432
St Germains, 258
St John's Town, *see* Perth, 136, 137
St Leger, John, *als* Chapman, S.J., 376
St Mawes, Tadcaster, York, 172
St Monica's Convent, Louvain, 378n
St Omers, 248, 255n, 257*, 258, 259, 324, 376, 377, 394, 432*, 437*n
St Peter's Church, Westminster, *see* London places
St Sixto, Cardinal of, 12, 13, 14*, 15*
St Thomas's Priory, Staffs., 167, 319
St Thomas Waterings, 191
Sainte Ménéhould, 187
Salford, Manchester, 222*
Salford, Worces., 262
Salford Gaol, Manchester, 176, 181, 184, 216, 218
Salford Hundred, Lancs., 197, 210
Salisbury, Margaret Pole, Countess of, martyr, 356
Salisbury, 248, 399n
Salisbury, Dean House, 273
Salkeld, family, 375; Elizabeth, *olim* Bardsea, 164; John, 375; Lancelot, 164; Mary, *olim* Copeland, 375; Thomas, *als* Whalley, *als* Anderton, priest, 375*
Saltmarsh[e], family, 382*n; Anne, *olim* Molines (de), 382n, *olim* Plunkett, 382n; Constantia, *olim* Fitzherbert, 382n, *see* Brockholes, 382n; Edward, 376, 382n; Edward, S.J., 376; Elizabeth, 382n; Elizabeth Gerard, *olim* Ireland, 382n; Gerard, priest 382n; Gerarda, *olim* Ireland, 376; Mary, *olim* Stanley, 382n; Peter, priest, 382n; Philip, 374, 382*n; Theresa, *see* Gastoldi, 382n; Troth, 382n, *olim* Salvin, 382n; William, 382n
Saltmarsh[e], Howden, E.R. Yorks., 299, 382*n
Salvin, Bryan, 382n; Troth, *see* Saltmarshe, 382n; William, 324
Salwick Hall, Fylde, Lancs., 323
Samerie, Henri, *als* La Rue, *als* Martelli, S.J., 54*, 55*, 56*n, 57, 64, 65
Samlesbury, Lancs., 436
Samlesbury Hall, Lancs., 164, 165, 176, 180*, 181, 186, 205, 216
Samuel, Catharine, 398; Elizabeth, 398; James, 398
Sancton, an old woman of, 307
Sancton, Lancton, E.R. Yorks., 307
San Domingo, 365, 397
Sander, Nicholas, *quoted*, 10n, 187
Sanderson, Nicholas, *als* Thompson, S.J., 254*n; ——, priest, 250; ——, S.J., Dr, 8, 9
Sands, North of the, Lancs., 163
Sankey, Margaret, *see* Penketh, 432; Thomas, 432
Sankey, Prescot, Lancs., 203
Sankey Hall, Prescot, Lancs., 432
San Sisto, *see* Buoncampagno
Saul[e], Sawle, Ann, 288, 291*, 313, *olim* Pearson, 316, *see* Jackson, 289, 290; Catharine, 288, 289, 309; George, 291; Jane, 289, 290; John, 313; Thomas, 288, 289*, 290*, 291, 309, 316
Sapieha, Eustace, Prince, 202, 203; ——, *olim* Bold, 202, 203
Saunders, John, 419*, 427, 428; Mary, 427; *olim* Jones, 419, 427, 428
Savage, Elizabeth, *see* Langton, 180, *see* Manners, 180; Isabel, *olim* Wilson, 405; John, 180, 405; Penelope, *olim* Downes, 216; Richard, 405; Richard, Earl Rivers, 216
Savile, Margaret, *see* Radclyffe, 210; Thomas, 210
Sawston Hall, Cambridge, 203
Saxton, John, 368
Saxton, Lancs., 162, 163*, 390n
Saynor, Elizabeth, 397, 401

Sca[i]fe, Adam, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341*, 342, 343*, 344*; Agnes, 340*, 341*, 342, 344; Alexander, 341; Alice, 341; Ann, 336, 340*, 341, 342*, 343*, 344, *olim* Unsworth, 336; Elizabeth, 338, 339, 340*, 341*, 342, 343*, 344*; Francis, 339; Helen, 341; Isabel, 340; Mary, 339, 343*; Michael, 336, 340, 341*, 342*, 343*, 344; Nicholas, 338; Robert, 340, 344; Sarah, 342; Thomas, 344*; William, 343
Scale Hall, Lancs., 170
Scannell, Elizabeth, 399; Margaret, 399; Timothy, 399
Scarborough, E.R. Yorks., 256, 257, 321
Scargill, Alice, *see* Tunstall, 165; Robert, Kt., 165
Scargill Castle, N.R. Yorks., 165, 166
Scarisbrick, family, 175, Anne, *olim* Singleton, 194, *see* Hunloke, 194; Charles, 194*; Dorothy, *olim* Booth, 194; Edward, 194, 196, 432, 433, 438n; Elizabeth, *see* Stanley, 202; Frances, *olim* Bradshaigh, 438n; Henry, 194; Henry, *als* Neville, S.J., 433*, 438*n; James, 194, 202; Margaret, *olim* Atherton, 202, *olim* Barlow, 294, *see* Ireland, 196; Margaret Elizabeth Hunloke, *see* Biaudos, 194; Mary, *see* Lawson, 255, 380*n; Thomas, 165; Thomas Windsor Hunloke, 194; William, 380n; *see* Dicconson; *see* Eccleston
Scarisbrick, Lancs., 194, 194, 201
Scarisbrick Castle, Lancs., 432, 433*, 438*n
Scarr, Ann, 371; John, 371n; Matthew, 371*n; Myles, 371*n
Schaffe, Thomas, 338
Schofield, family, 210
Scoley, Martha, 386*n, 387, 389; Mary, 392; *see* Skoley
Scorton, E.R., Yorks., 384n
Scott, Alice, 379, 380, 381, 383, 384, 388; Anne, 379, 394, *see* Bramley, 397; Anne Duella, 388; Bartholomew, 368*n, 393; Bartholomew's wife, 368; Christina, 379*, 381*, 382, 383*, 385, 386, 388, 389, 390, 392, 394; Ed[ward], priest, 417, 424, 428; Elizabeth, 315, 388, 390, 392, 393; Helen, 389; Francis, 394; James, 383; [James], Duke of Monmouth, 246; Jane, 391, 392; John, 379, 380, 381, 383, 384*, 388, 391*, 392, 393; Joseph, 386, 397; Mark, 385; Martha, 385; Mary, 379*, *see* Marshall, 315; Mary's father, 315; Sarah Mary, 381; Teresa, 392; Thomas, 379*, 380, 381*, 383*, 385, 386, 388, 389, 390*, 392, 394; William, 380
Scriven, Anne, 199, *olim* Middleton, 199; Thomas, 199
Scrope, Anna Clementina, *olim* Meynell, 204; Simon, 204
Scruton, Frances Anne, 402; James, 402; Martha, *olim* Milner, 402
Scuigh Farm, Holme, Yorks., 287
Seaman, Anne, 426, *see* Hall, 426, 427*; Sophia, 427
Sedberg[h], W.R., Yorks., 348
Sedbury, N.R., Yorks., 166
Sedgley Park, Staffs., 323, 324
Sedgwick, family, 210
See, Helen, *see* Slater, 329*
Seed, Elizabeth, 344, 350; James, 343, 344; John, 344, 350; Margaret, 350; William, 350
Sefton, Charles William Molyneux, Earl of, 201
Sefton, Sephton, Lancs., 29, 30, 34*, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40*, 54, 60, 187, 190, 191, 195*, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200*, 215, 221, 438n
Sega, ——, Cardinal, 116*n, 117
Selby, Barbara, *olim* Percehay, 369n; Barbara Ann, *see* Meynell, 369*n; Thomas, 369n; Thomas William, 369*n; Thomas's two daughters, 369*n
Selby, W.R., Yorks., 296, 380n
Seller, Jane, 393
Selet[t], Whittington, Lancs., 166
Sellet Hall, Lancs., 166
Selowen, Mary, *see* Stack, 427
Selside Hall, Westd., 165*
Senone, ——, Cardinal, 31n
Sephton, *see* Sefton
Sergeant, D——, 326; ——, 326
Servite Order, nuns of, 1
Seton, family, 142*, 143*; [George,] Baron, 20, 21, 58, 59
Settle, Henry, 407; Mary, *olim* Ellis, 407; William, 407
Seville, 36, 37, 66, 67, 156*, 157*
Shackleton, Shackelton, Alice, 336, 344; Ann, 339; Elizabeth, 338; Jane, 338; Margaret, 336; Thomas, 336
Shaftesbury, Anthony Cooper, Earl of, 179; ——, Earl of, 431
Shakerley, family, 208; Elizabeth, *olim* Mainwaring, 208; Geoffrey,

208, 214, 215; Hugh, 208; Jane, *olim* Beeston, 208; Parnell, *see* Tyldesley, 214, 215; Peter, 208
Shann, Elizabeth, 368
Shanahan, Gerard, priest, 273
Sharp[p], ——, Dr, Protestant Archbishop of York, 354; ——, Dr, 240
Sharpe, *see* Stuart
Sharples, Agnes, 326; Bryan, 326*; James, 326, 327; Jane, *olim* Court, 327*; Priscilla, 326; Richard, 327; Robert, 327*
Sharrock, ——, priest, 252, 256
Shaughnessy, Mary, 349*
Shaw[e], Anne, *olim* Hopps, 404, 405, 408*; Helen, 405; John, 405; Juliana, 408; Mary, *olim* Coney, 264; Richard, 436*n, 437*; S——, 264; Thomas, 404, 405, 408
Shawley, 256
Shea, John, 428
Sheffield, Yorks., 181, 263, 366*, 409*n
Sheldon, Edward, 166, 270; Ralph, 4*, 5*, 270; William, 166; —— *olim* Constable, 269*, 270; ——'s daughters, 166, 269; ——'s husband, 269*; ——, S.J., 257
Shelley, Frances, *olim* Winckley, 178; John, Bart., 178; Mary, *see* Lawson, 254
Shepherd, Shephard, family, 438n; Jane, *olim* Nicolson, 327; John, 327; Joseph, 327; Robert, 332, 438*n; Thomas Maurus, O.S.B., priest, 273
Shepton Mallet, Somersets., 263
Sherburn[e], Shirburne, Sherbo[w]rn, family, 177; Anne, *olim* Cansfield, 320, *see* Constable, 269n, *see* Talbot, 181; Catharine, *olim* Stourton, 178; Dorothy, *olim* Catterall, 183, 184; Elizabeth, *see* Weld, 390n; Grace, *see* Bradley, 178, *see* Nowell, 184; Hugh, 178, 181; Isabel, 189; Jane, *olim* Towneley, 177, *see* Elston, 177; Margaret, 180; Mary, *see* Fleetwood, 189, *see* Howard, 258, *see* Norfolk, 258, *see* Widdington, 258; Matilda, *olim* Bold, 178; Nicholas 179; Nicholas, Bart., 320; Nicholas' sister, *see* Weld, 179; Richard, 177, 179, 180, 189*, 320; Richard, Kt., 178*, 184, 189; Richard, Bart., 390n; Robert, 183, 184*; Thomas, 177, 183
Sherborn, W.R. Yorks., 357
Sherington, Francis, 215*, 216; Gilbert, 215; Katharine, *olim* Worsley, 216
Sherman, ——, doctor, 235, 236
Shert, John, priest, martyr, 32, 33, 38, 39
Sherwin, Ralph, priest, martyr, 32*, 33*, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 41, 46, 47, 110, 111
Sherwood, Ann, 346; Jane, *olim* Stephenson, 264; Jane's husband, 264; Isabel, 346; Thomas, 346; ——, Mr, 346; ——, Mrs, 346
Shirburne, *see* Sherburne
Shinton, Jane, 393, 395*n, 398; Mary, 395; Paul Mary, 393; Thomas, 393, 395, 398*
Shoveller, John, commissioner, 306, 410
Showley Hall, Clayton, Lancs., 187
Shrewsbury, Earl of, family, 181; Charles Talbot, 376; [George Talbot], 62, 63; Gilbert Talbot, 376; John Talbot, 376
Shrewsbury, Bishop of, Edmund Knight, 260
Shuret, Anne, 413
Shuttleworth, family, 185, 433, 437n; Anne, *see* Walmesley, 187; Catharine, *olim* Catterall, 164, 184, *see* Bardsea, 164, *see* Hoghton, 164, 184; Edward Wolstan, *als* Dalton, O.S.B., priest, 437n; Fleetwood, *olim* Barton, 176, *see* Molyneux, 176; Frances, *olim* Urmston, 437n; Henry, 164, 184; James, 176; John, 437n; Margery, *olim* Legh, 213, *see* Barton, 213; Mary, *olim* Holland, 437n; Richard, 437*n; Richard, *als* "Old Smoot," 176*; Thomas, 437*n
Sibley, Christian, 239
Siddal, Syddal, Siddell, Siddle, Elizabeth, *see* Russell, 366; Mary, 278*, 280, 281, 284, 308*, 312; *see* Hodgkinson
Sidebight, Rishton, Lancs., 187
Sidley, —— Mrs, 271
Silburne, Elizabeth, 384
Silvertop, family, 251, 253; Albert, 251*; Catharine, *olim* Lawson, 253, 255; Charles, 253; Eliza, *olim* Witham, 251; George, 253*; George's father, 253; George's wife, *olim* Whittingham, 253; Henry, 251, 253; Henry's family, 251; John, 251, 253, 255
Silvertop[s], Minsteracres, Durham, 177, 248
Simiers, ——, ambassador, 96*, 97*
Simmons, Isabella, 426; John, 426; Mary Anne, 426

Simpkin, Ann, 332; George, 332
Simpson, Anne, 381, 400; Christopher, 385; Dorothea, 386; Elizabeth, 381, 384, *olim* Bentley, 399n, *see* Hansom, 384n, 399*n; Jane, 409*; John, 381, 383, 385, 386, 392*, 403; Margaret, 392, 393; Mary, 295, 381, 383, 385, 386, *olim* Stephenson, 264, *see* Body, 409; Mary's daughter, 264; Mary's husband, 264; Richard, 399*n; Richard, priest, martyr, 174, 182; Sarah, *see* Hansom, 384n, 399*n, 401, 402, 403, 404, 406, 405; William, 383; *see* Bowes
Singleton, family, 165, 173, 178*, 180, 323; Allan, 207; Alice, 314, *olim* Farington, 212; Anne, 173, 178, *see* Leyland, 207, *see* Scarisbrick, 194; Anne Margaret, 391; Betty, 310; Catharine, 284, 313; Dorothy, *see* Butler, 173, 323; Edward, 177, 194; Elizabeth, 279*, 280*, 281. 282, 283, 284, *olim* Barker, 314, *see* Whittingham, 176; George, 173, 283, 313; Jane, 280, 310, 313; John, 165*, 173*, 177*, 180, 279*, 280, 281*, 282, 283, 284, 310, 312*, 314; John's widow, 180*; Margaret, 279, 282, 386, 391*; Mary, 312, *see* Mayfield, 173; Robert, 177, 178; Thomas, 165, 173*, 177*, 178, 279, 287, 314, 391*; Thomas's wife, *olim* Brockholes, 178; Thomas Francis Xavier, 391; William, 178, 212*; ——, *olim* Clifton, 212, *see* Orrell, 212
Singleton, Whittingham, Lancs., 173*, 178, 323
Singleton Hall, Lancs., 177
Singleton, Great, Fylde, Lancs., 173, 324
Singleton, Little, Lancs., 172
Singleton Tower, Lancs., 176*
Sissens, Ann, 306; Thomas, 306
Sixhills, Lincs., 365
Sixhills Grange, Lincs., 261, 263*, 265
Sizergh, Lancs., 252, 257*
Sizergh Castle, Lancs., 164, 183, 191
Skeet, Francis, Major, 316n
Skelmerdale, Lancs., 360
Skelsmergh Hall, Westd., 165*
Skelton, Honor, *olim* Craige, 409; James, 409; Richard, 409; ——, priest, 249*, 352
Skenfrith, Monm., 412
Skerkenbeck, Yorks., 307
Skerville Court, Hants., 382[1]
Skillicorne, Elizabeth, *olim* Preston, 164; Jane, *olim* Hoghton, 164; Margaret, *olim* Hesketh, 164, *olim* More, 164; Nicholas, 164*; William, 164*
Skipton, N.R.Yorks., 184
Skipwith, family, 273
Skoley, Dorothy, *olim* Stephenson, 264; Dorothy's husband, 264; *see* Scoley
Skynner, William, 232,
Slack, Richard, priest, 74, 75, 129n
Slade, Eleanor, *olim* Holland, 216; John, martyr, 86, 87, 114, 115; Ralph, 216; *see* Sledd
Slatedelph, 434*
Slater, Edward, 345; Elizabeth, 344; Ellen, 344, 345*; Helen, *olim* See, 329*; John, 329; Mary, *olim* Pike, 408; Michael, 344, 345*; Thomas, 329*; William, 329
Slattery, Michael, 345, 346
Slaughter, Henry, 403n
Sledd, Sl[e]ade, Sleydon, ——, informer, 8*n, 9*n, 42, 43
Slide, Lucy, 413
Slindon, Sussex, 316n
Slinger, Alice, 347; Mary, 347
Small, ——, priest, 128, 129
Smallpage, Margaret, *see* Cade, 308; Mary, 284, 285, 315; Sarah, 380, 384, 386, 397
Smear Hall, 333
Smelt, John, 369*n; Robert J——, priest, 417, 418
Smith, Abigail, *olim* English, 299n; Alice, 330; Anne, 300*, 301*, 303*, 305*, 330*, 337, 381, 388, 423, *als* Snell, 294, 295, 296, 297, *see* Parvin, 288*n, 296, 297; Anne Elizabeth, 305; Anne (Mary), 414, *olim* Gwillam, 416, 417, 418, 420, 422, 423; Anne (Mary)'s children, 416, *see* Gwillam, 414; Charles, 299n, 381, 383; Clara, 295, 313; Clara Mary, 295; Dorothy, *see* Walmesley, 187, *olim* Weston, 187; Edward, 300; Elizabeth, 295, 296, 297*, 351, *olim* Barker, 299, 300, 301*, 302, 303, *olim* Spencer, 306, 307; Elizabeth Armitstead, 343; Elizabeth Mary, 306; Esther, *olim* Cargan, 398; Frances, 299; Francis, 330, 381; George William, 299; Helen, 329, 330; Henrietta, 405; Henry, 302, 371; Isabel, *olim* Armitstead, 330; Jane, 343, 399, 409, *see* Knight, 263; James, 294, 295, 296*, 297*,

385, 386; James, Bishop of Calliopolis, 313; John, 187, 295, 296, 297*, 299*, 300, 301*, 302, 303*, 305n*, 306, 329*, 386, 388, 389, 393, 398, 399, 401, 402, 405, 407, 414*, 416*, 417, 421, 422*, 423; John Joseph, 299n; Lucy, 416, 417, 423; Lucy (Mary), 421; Martha Catharine, 399, *olim* Hansom, 302*n, 303, 305*n, 402*n; Mary, 288, 297, 304, 313, 326, 337, 331, 381, 385, 386, 389*, 390, 391, 395, 398, 426, *olim* Brown, 401, 405, *olim* Wilson, 313n, *see* Barnes, 315; Mary Agnes, 305; Mary Anne, 297; Peter Dunwell, 299; Rachel, *olim* Dunwell, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303*; Rachel Mary, 301; Ralph, 296; Richard, 330; Robert, 295, 303; R—, Dr, *quoted*, 5n; Sarah, *see* Hardiker, 328, *see* Newsham, 313n; Thomas, 288, 299, 313, 330, 386, 387, 388, 389*, 398, 414, 416, 421, 422; William, 299n, 304*, 305, 306, 307, 329*, 330*, 343, 351; William's wife, 304, 305; *see* Smythe

Smithell's Hall, Dean, Lancs., 213

"Smoot, Old," *see* Shuttleworth, Richard, 176*

Smyth[e], Smithe, Anastasia Elizabeth, *olim* Boughey, 403n, *see* Mostyn, 403n; Constantia, *see* Langdale, 274, 317*; Edward, Bart., 276, 317*; Edward Joseph, 403; John, 232; John, Bart., 274, 317*; Mary, 278, 317; Walter, 278

Snab[b], 331, 332, 335

Snape, Ann, *see* Birchel, 336; Helen, 337; James, 337; Richard, 336

Snarford, Reasby, Lincs., 262, 265*n

Snarford Hall, Lincs., 263n

Shuttleworth Hall, Whalley, Lancs., 185

Snell, Anne, *vere* Smith, 294, 295, 296, 297; Henry, 294; Sarah, 294

Snow, Anne, 401; Elizabeth, 391; Jane, 381; Jane Sarah, 401; John, 401; Matthew, 381, 386; Sarah, 381, 401; Terence Benedict, O.S.B., Abbot, *quoted*, 321;

Snowdon, ——, 351

Soberton, Southend, 248

Society of Jesus, Members of, 48*, 49*, 64, 65, 80, 81, 94, 95; fathers, brothers, friends of, 38, 39; father minister at Rome, 88, 89; two fathers of, 64*, 65*

Soden, Elizabeth, 401; Frances, 401

Sodington, Worcesters., 167, 197, 320

Somerford, Cheshire, 165

Somerford Park, Cheshire, 208

Somerset, Blanche, *see* Arundell, 357; Edward, E. of Worcester, 357; ——, Duke of, 182

Sommerville, John, martyr, 114*n, 115*n

Sommervogel, C——, *quoted*, 223

South Hill, Chorley, Lancs., 434, 435

South Park, Hedon, Yorks., 366

Southampton, [Henry Wriothesley,] Earl of, 236

Southcliff, Yorks., 280

Southport, Lancs., 365, 377

Southwark, Surrey, 5n, 213

Southwell, Soothwell, Robert, S.J., martyr, 70, 71*n, 150, 151, 152*, 153*, 154, 155, 223; Nathaniel, S.J., 100n, 110n

Southworth, family, 180; Anne, *olim* Tyldesley, 216, *see* Barton, 176, *see* Mort, 216, *see* Osbaldeston, 181; Cecilia, *see* Culcheth, 205, *see* Clifton, 205; Christopher, priest, 181; Dorothy, *see* Rishton, 186*; John, Bart., 180*, 181*, 186; John, priest, martyr, 181; Margaret, *see* Preston, 164; Margery, *olim* Boteler, 180, 205; Mary, *olim* Assheton, 180; Richard, Bart., 181; Thomas, 176, 206; Thomas, Bart., 164, 180, 181, 205

Sowerby, Anne, 302, 406, 407, *see* Haw, 409; Elizabeth, 409, *see* Burley, 406, 407; Isaac, 302; Robert, 302; Sarah, 407

Sowerby, W.R.Yorks., 221

Spain, King of, *see* Philip

Spalding-Moor, Lincs., 316, 402*n

Spalding[ton], E.R.Yorks., 273, 279*, 314

Spanish Ambassador, *see* Tassis

Spe[e]ke Hall, Childwall, Lancs., 192, 198, 199*, 200, 214

Spencer, Elizabeth, *see* Smith, 306, 307; N——, 306; Thomas, 306*, 307; Thomas's children, 307; Thomas's wife, 306, 307

Spetiano, ——, Bishop of Cremona, 66, 65

Spiller, ——, 416

Spink, Sarah, 403; Susanna, *olim* Doson, 403; Thomas, 403

Spinola, Hortencio, 235, 236, 238

Spital, The, Hexham, Northd., 395n

Spotland, Lancs., 211

Spro[a]tley, Holderness, 281*n

Squibb, George, 413

Stabeley, Mary, 382

Stack, James, 427; Judith, 427; Mary, *olim* Selowen, 427
Stackhouse, J——, *see* Maire, 325, 326
Stafford, Emerentiana, *see* Hind[e], 261, 263; Jane, *olim* Knight, 261, 263, *see* Millington, 264; John, 261, 263; William Howard, martyr, Viscount, 223, 242*, 243, 244*, 245, 246
Stahlberg, *see* Stolberg
Stainforth, Juliana Mary, *olim* Eyre, 405[n]; Richard, 405[n]
Stainhous, *see* Stonehouse
Staining Hill, Poulton-in-le-Fylde, Lancs., 173*
Stainton, Steinton-by-Langworth, Lincs., 262, 266*[n]
Stamfordham, Northd., 305
Stamford Hill, London, N., Our Lady's Servite Priory, 1
Standen, Standon, Hall, Pendleton, Lancs., 184, 189
Standish, Standiche, Alexander, 190, 191*, 193, 208; Alice, *see* Anderton, 193; Anne, *olim* Molyneux, 190, 191, *see* Holcroft, 205; Catharine, 191; Cecilia, *olim* Bindlosse, 166; Cecilie, *see* Towneley, 191; Cecilie's sons, *olim* Towneley, 191; Christopher, 208; Edward, *vere* Thomas, 191*; Edward's sons, 191; Elizabeth, *olim* Butler, 191, *olim* Haydock, 191; Ellen, *olim* Radclyffe, 191, *see* Fleetwood, 189; Frank, Bart., 192; Gilbert, 189; Isabel, *see* Lathom, 190; James, 191, 236; Jane, *see* Bradshaigh, 208; Margaret, *olim* Assheton, 191, *olim* Hoghton, 191; Maud, *see* Bradshaigh, 208; Philippa Howard, Lady, Ralph's wife, 191; Ralph, 191, 205, 252; Ralph's wife, *olim* Strickland, 253, *see* Carr, 253, *see* Fermor, 253, *see* Philippa Howard, 191; Richard, Bart., 192; Thomas, *see* Edward; Thomas, Strickland, 191; William, 166
Standish, Leyburn, N.R.Yorks., 191*, 192, 272
Standish Hall, Leyburn, Yorks., 166, 190, 191*, 193, 205, 208
Standon, *see* Standen Hall,
Stanfield, Stan[e]feild, Catharine, 358, I.B.V.M., 369; Dorothy, 358; Elizabeth, 358; I.B.V.M., 360, 361; Francis, 360; Mary, 360
Stanl[e]y, Agnes, 348, *olim* Harrington, 201, 202, *see* Barton, 213; Agnes Helen, 342; Ann, 186, 343, 349, *olim* Culcheth, 205; Catharine, *see* Trafford, 205; Cicely, *olim* Tarleton, 202; Edward, Bart., 205; Edward, Baron Monteagle, 180, 189; Edward, Earl of Derby, 218; Elizabeth, *olim* Hoghton, 202, *olim* Scarisbrick, 202, *see* Langton, 180, 189; George, Baron Strange, 181; Henry, 202; Henry, Earl of Derby, 171; James, 339, 340*, 341*, 342*, 343*, 345*, 346*, 347; James, Bart., 186, 202; Jane, 202*, *olim* Hoghton, 202; Joan, *see* Brereton, 205; John, 234*, 236, 346, 348; John's doctor, 236; Katharine, *olim* Ireland, 202; Margaret, 347, *see* Barlow, 218, *see* Osbaldeston, 181; Mary, 341*, 342*, 343, 345, 346*, 347, *see* Saltmarshe, 382[n]; Meliora, *olim* Gomeldon, 205*, *see* Dicconson, 205, *see* Poole, 205; Peter, 201, 202*; Richard, 205*; Thomas, 205*, 215, 341, 342*, 346, 417, 424; Thomas, Earl of Derby, 202*; William, 343, 382, 426; William, Bart., 201, 213, 215*; ——, *see* Rishton, 186
Stanley, Lancs., 201
Staplehill, Dorset, 248
Staplehurst, Kent, 207
Stapleton, Stapylton, family, 251, 255; Bryan, 251, 372[n]; Catharine, 252; Gilbert, 252; John, 250, 251, 255*, 372; John's sister, 372; Mary, *olim* Bertie, 251, *see* Palmes, 372*[n]; Mary Anne, 251; Miles, 251, 252; Monica, *see* Lawson, 251, 255; Thomas, 251, 252*; ——, 356
Starkey, Starkie, family, 168, 185; Alice, *olim* Whittingham, 196; Anne, *see* Blundell, 198; Aughton, 196; Edward, 196; Eleanor, *see* Rigby, 190; Elizabeth, *see* Ireland, 196, *see* Morley, 167; Ellen, *see* Braddyl, 196; Florence, *olim* Atkinson, 184, *see* Nowell, 184; Geoffrey, 167; Henry, 196; Isabel, *olim* Radclyffe, 196; John, 196; Laurence, 184; Richard, 196, 198; Thomas, 190
Stayanus, *see* Stonehouse
Stayd, *see* Stead
Stayning, Lancs., 212
Staziker, John, 331
Stead[e], Stayd, Frances, 384, *see* Walls, 397, 398; Richard, 384,

386, 388*, 398; Margaret, 384, 386, 388, 398; Mary, 384*, 385, 386; Sarah, 386*; Thomas, 384, 385*, 386, 391, 396
Stearn, Miss Annie, 1
Steed, ——, *see* Rook, 419, 424
Steeple Barton, Oxford., 267
Stella, Durham, 249, 256, 278
Stella Hall, Durham, 251
Steeton, Kingerby, W.R. Yorks., 265
Steinton, *see* Stainton
Stephens, *see* Stevens
Stephenson, family, 261; Ann, *olim* Trotter, 264, *see* Bowes, 363; Benjamin, 264; Dorothy, *olim* Millington, 261, 264*, *see* Skoley, 264; Edward, 264; Emerantiana, *see* Firth, 264; Jane, *see* Sherwood, 264; Mary, *see* Simpson, 264; Sarah (Catharine), I.B.V.M., *vere* Bowes, 363; Thomas, 363
Steven[s], Stephens, Harry, 10[n]; James, 303; John, 304*, 305
Stevenson, Luke, 379; ——, *quoted*, 134[n]
Steveton, 262
Steward, Stewart, Ann, 299, 300, 313; Eliza, 300; Elizabeth, 313; George, 295; Hannah, 294; James, 297; John, 294, 295*, 297, 299, 300; Margaret, 294, 295*, 297, 299, 300; Mary, *see* Grisewood, 299, 300, 301*; Robert, 299; Thomas, 295
Steyning Hall, Lancs., 323
Stilles, Edmund, 260
Stillington, N.R. Yorks., 288[n]
Stirling, 136*, 137*, 138*, 139*
Sto[a]kes, Stoocks, John, 308; William, 230, 231
Stockdale, Michael, 372; Mary, 372
Stockheld Park, W.R. Yorks., 277, 435
Stockport, Cheshire, 210
Stockton, Galtres forest, N.R., Yorks., 251, 366
Stokes, *see* Stoakes
Stokesley, N.R. Yorks., 364
Stolberg, Stahlberg, John, 295, 296*, 297*, 304, 313
Stondynn, Anthony, Kt., 238
Stone, Elizabeth, 385; John, 385; William, 385
Stone Easton, Soms., 435
Stonecroft, Hexham, 272
Stonehouse, Stonas, Stainhous, Stayanus, Andrew, S.J., 378[n]; Anne, 380, 381; Anne, O.S.A., 378[n]; Christopher, 378*[n]; Cuthbert, 378*n*; Elizabeth, 313, *olim* Pindar, 364, 378*[n], *see* Hansom, 364, 378*[n], 379, 380, 383, 384*, 385; John, 378[n]; Mary, *olim* Hutchinson, 378[n]; Mary, O.S.A., 378[n]; Mary Joseph, 380; Roger, 364, 378*[n]; Sarah, 379, 380*, 382; Sarah Mary, 381; Thomas, 378[n], 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384
Stonor, Thomas, 198; ——, Lord Camoys, 198; ——, widow, 16, 17, *olim* Weld, 198
Stonor Park, Oxon., 26, 27
Stonyhurst, Lancs., 1, 177, 178*, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 189*, 247*, 252[n], 254*[n], 255[n], 320, 328, 390[n]
Stoocks, *see* Stokes
Stoope, Elizabeth, *see* Pindar, 378[n]
Stopforth, Francis, priest, 209
Storeton, Lancs., 201
Stor[e]y, Anne, 323; Arthur, priest, 323, 324, 331, 338-340, *passim*; F——, 324; John Joseph, O.S.B., 273*; Thomas, priest, 250*[n]; William, 323; ——, priest, 291
Storiss, James, 335
Storrs, Jane, *see* Fisher, 329*; John, 334; Thomas, 334; William, 334
Story, *see* Storey
Stourton Place, Ferry Bridge, W.R. Yorks., 310
Stourton Towers, *olim* Allerton Park, W.R. Yorks., 288[n]
Stout, Anne, 396; John, 391, 396, 397; Mary, 409, *olim* Metcalf, 396
Strange, Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, 163; George Stanley, Baron, 181
Streatlam Castle, Co. Durham, 169
Strelley, Alice, *see* Byron, 221; Nicolas, 221
Stretford, Manchester, 213
Stretton, Cheshire, 190, 196*, 198
Strickland, family, 166; Agnes, *see* Curwen, 164; Catharine, *olim* Catterall, 183; Gerard, 278; Thomas, 183, *see* Standish, 191; Walter, 164; William, S.J., 254*[n]; ——, *see* Carr, 253, *see* Fermor, 253, *see* Standish, 253; ——, Mr, 250, 259; ——, Mrs, 252
Stronge, Pierce, 235*
Strother, Harriet, 405, 407, 409
Stuart, family, 173; James, Earl of Arran, 58, 59; [John] Earl of Athol, 136, 137; William, *als* Sharpe, S.J., 272
Stubbs, John [William], 24*[n], 25; William, 24, 25; ——, 8[n]
Stubbs, Womersley, W.R. Yorks., 316
Stubley Hall, Huddersfield, 210*, 211, 212

Studdington, John, 295; Margaret, 295; Michael, 295
Sturd[a]y, Alice, 388; Ann, 297, 298, 302, 313, 379; Dorothy, 307; Elizabeth, 388; Helen, 312; Jane, 301; Joseph, 379; Mary, 280, 298, *see* Ramsden, 315; Oliver, 298; Thomas, 307, 315; William, 388
Suffield, [Harbord Harbord], Baron, 211; [Mary], *olim* Assheton, Lady, 211
Sullaby, Ann, 276, 278*, 279; James, 279; Margaret, 311; Mary, 275, *see* Todd, 314; Robert, 276, 278, 279, 281
Summerfield Court, Lancs., 205
Sunderland, C[harles Spencer], Lord, 243, 244; Isabella, 400
Sunderland Bridge, 324
Suner, Helen, 392
Sunnyfield, *als* Holden, Hall, 185, 186
Surr, Ann, 277, 283, 284, 285, 312, *see* Brisby, 316; Catharine, *see* Barker, 310; Elizabeth, 274, 281, 282, 312, *see* Barker, 315; Jane, 274, 275, 277, 279, 285, 310, *olim* Rose, 314, 315, 316; Jane's daughter, *see* Brisby, 310; William, 274, 277, 310, 314, 315, 316
Sussex, Robert Radcliffe, Earl of, 222
Sutherland, Alexander Gordon, Earl of, 22, 23
Swale, Anne, 390
Swallow, George, 386n; Helen Mary, *olim* Hansom, 386*n
Swan[n], Mary, 406, 407
Swarbrick, Elizabeth, 289
Swift[e], Swefte, Garrat[he], Garratt, Garett, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233
Swinburne, Ed[ward], 353*; [Christiana], John's daughter, *see* Clavering, 252*, 253; Eleonora, 284; Harry, 253; Henry, 253*n; John, 252*n, 253; John, Bart., 379n; Mary, *see* Bedingfield, 378*n, 379*n
Swinburn Castle, Lancs., 165
Swin[d]ler, Ann, 349; Edward, 351; Esther, 347; James, 348; John, 346; Margaret, 346, 348*, 349*, 350*, 351, *olim* Herst, 346, 347; Mary, 347; Matthew, 350; Robert (Herst), 347; William, 346, 347*, 348, 349*, 350, 351
Swine, Northd., 358
Swinnerton, Swynnerton, Staffs., 265, 382
Sy[d]dall, *see* Hodgkinson, *see* Siddall
Stourton, family, 272*; Adela Mary, 305; Alfred Joseph, 300; Apollonia, 293, 305, 317; Anne, *olim* Keighley, 178, *see* Hoghton, 178; Blanche Mary, 302; Catharine, 293, 300, 302, 303, 304, 305, 310, *see* Sherburne, 178, *see* Walmesley, 187; Charles, 293, 298, 299, 300; Charles, Baron, 178, 187, 272; Charles Philip, 316, 317; Charlotte, 293; Constantia, 298; Edward, 296; Elizabeth, 293, 295, 296, 303; Henrietta, 303; Henry Joseph Charles, 299; John Joseph, 293; Lucy, 300, *olim* Clifford, 298, 299; Mary, 299, *olim* Langdale, 272, 306; Philip, 293, 302, 303, 304, 305; Theresa, 293; William, 295; William, Baron, 310, 316, 317; William Joseph, 293, 298; Winifride, *olim* Howard, 310, 316; Winefride, Mary, 304; ——, Baron, 273*, 288, 289, 298; ——, Lady, 299

Tabley, Lord(de), 182
Tabley Hall, Cheshire, 192, 199
Tabley, Nether, Cheshire, 189
Tabley, Over, Cheshire, 203
Tadcaster, York, 172
Talacre, Flints., 20
Talbot, family, 181*, 182; Alice, *olim* Legh, 185, *olim* Osbaldeston, 181, *olim* Sherburne, 181, *see* Farington, 182, *see* Rishton, 186; Anne, *see* Langton, 180; Charles, Earl of Shrewsbury, 376; Dorothy, *see* Warren, 182; Elizabeth, *olim* Bradley, 188; George, 186; Gilbert, 376; Gilbert, *als* Grey, S.J., Earl of Shrewsbury, 376; John, 181*, 182, 212; John, Kt., 182*; John, Earl of Shrewsbury, 376; John, *als* Mansel, S.J., 249*n; John's brother, 249; John's sister, 249; Letitia, *see* Assheton, 185; Margaret (Gertrude), I.B.V.M., 363; Mary *olim* More, 185; Matthew, 434; Richard ("Tolly"), priest, 249*, 250; Thomas, 178, 180, 183; Thomas, Kt., 212; Thomas, priest, 249, 250; Thomas, S.J., 376; "Tolly," *see* Richard; William, 185, 303; ——, 259
Tancred, Barbara, *see* Metcalfe, 361; Thomas, Bart., 361
Tanfield, Chester-le-Street, Durham, 359
Tarleton, family, 200; Cicely, *see* Stanley, 202; Richard, 202
Tasker, Charles, 383; Elizabeth, 383; Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 358*, 369;

Frances, 386*; James, 275; John, 275, 306, 380*n, 383; Mary, 275, 381; Stephen, 373
Tassis, [John Baptist,] Spanish or Catholic King's Ambassador, 60, 61
Tatham, Lancs., 167, 319*, 321*, 322, 340*, 342, 343, 344, 345*, 346*, 347*, 348*, 349, 350*
Tatham Bridge End, Lancs., 332
Tatham Church, Lancs., 167
Tatham Fell, Lancs., 321
Tatton, Lancs., 219, 222
Taylor, Tayler, Tailyor, Alice, *see* Butler, 323; Ann, 349; Catharine, *see* Eastwood, 409; Charles, priest, 229, 230; Dina, 383, 386; Elizabeth, 342; Esther, 388, 391, 394*; Esther Anna, 392; Frances, 398; James, 349*, 388, 391, 394; John, 383, 386; Joseph, 386; Nicholas, 323; Ralph, *als* Candish, S.J., 376; Robert, 383; Robert Aloysius, 391; Sarah, 383; Thomas, 379, 398; ——, priest, 252
Tedder, Tydder, William, priest, apostate, 78*n, 79, 128*n, 129
Teignmouth Convent O.S.B., *olim* Hammersmith, 366
Tempest, family, 204; Charles, 404; Charles Robert, Bart., 204; Frances Olive, *olim* Meynell, 204; Margaret, *see* Catterall, 183; Nicholas, 183; Stephen, 198, 371; Stephen Walter, 204; ——, *olim* Weld, 198
Tenn, ——, priest, 128, 129
Terranova, Duke of, 100*, 101*
Testament, Register in Douay, Bab— 351, 352; Edward (Francis), 352*; Eliz[abeth], 351, 352*; Elizabeth (Mary), 352; Jane, 351; Margaret, 352; Thomas, 352
Tet, Baptist, 290
Thackery, Elie, 114, 115
Theaker, Frances, 402, 403
Thespiæ, Peter Bernardine Collingridge, V.A., Bishop of, 420*
Thirkeld, Richard, S.J., martyr, 56*, 57*, 86*, 87*
Thirsk, N.R. Yorks., 275, 314, 324
Thistleton, George, 348; G—, 351
Thomas, Valentyne, 234*, 236*
Thomas Town, Co. Meath, 405n
Thom[p]son, Agnes, 326; Anne, 388; Bartholomew, 331; Elizabeth, 294, 296; George, 384, 387; Hannah, 326; James, 370*n; James's wife, 370; John, 288; Mary, 313, 326, *olim* Dale, 307; Mary Ann, *olim* Parvin, 288; Michael, 384, 387*, 391, 392, 393; Rad—, 325, 326*; Richard, 312; Robert, 325; 325; William, 294; William's wife, 294; *see* Sanderson
Thorn, Ann, 419
Thornburgh, Thornborough, family, 165; Ann, *see* Preston, 164; Ethelred, *olim* Carus, 165; Fra—, 351; George, 165; Mary, *see* Riddell, 165; William, 164; William, Kt., 165; ——, 352
Thornborough, Thirsk, N.R. Yorks., 314
Thorneley, Co. Durham, 166
Thornley-cum-Wheatley, Lancs., 178
Thornton, Thomas, 336; ——,335; ——, *see* Trevylian, 251, *see* Witham, 251
Thornton, Poulton, Lancs., 173
Thorold, George, S.J., 376
Thorpe, Henry, 388; Mary, 388; Sarah, 388
Thorpe Arch, Ainsty, Yorks., 318
Thornton, *see* Metcalfe, 361; Nicholas, 361
Throckmorton, Edward, S.J., 70*n, 71*n, 140, 141; Francis, 12*n, 13, 70n; John, Kt., 12n
Thurland Castle, Tunstall, Lancs., 165, 166*, 173
Thurnham, Lancs., 169*, 320, 321*
Thurnham Hall, Lancs., 169*, 170*, 192, 320, 362
Thwaites, Ann, *see* Thweng, 354; William, 354
T[h]weng[e], Thwing, family, 375; Alphonso, 354, 355*; Anne, *olim* Gascoigne, 354, 355, 375, *olim* Thwaites, 354, *see* Beckwith, 355; Catharine, *als* Long, I.B.V.M., 354, 355*, *see* Lascell[e]s; Dorothy 371; Edward, priest, martyr, 354; Frances, *olim* Vavasor, 355; George, 354*, 355*, 371*n, 375; Helen, I.B.V.M., 354*, 355*; James, 371*n; Jane, *olim* Kellett, 354; John (de), Saint, *see* Bridlington, 354; Margaret, 371n; Marmaduke, 354; Marmaduke's wife, *olim* Redman, 354; Robert, 371n; Robert (de), Kt., 355n; Thomas, 354, 355; Thomas's wife, *olim* Cradock, 355; Thomas, priest, martyr, 354, 375; William, 354; ——, *see* Graham, 355; *see* Twiny
Tiberiopolis, Thomas Dominic Wil-

liams, O.P., V.A., Bishop of, 370*n
Tichborne, *see* Titchbourne
Tidswell, ——, I.B.V.M., 369*n
Tideswell, Derbys., 264
Tierney-Dodd, *quoted*, 71n, 151n
Tillesleys, Lancs., 221
Tilleson, Tillicon, Tillyson, Tyllatson, Tylletson, Francis, priest, 229, 230, 231, 233, 235*
Tindal, Tin[s]del[l], Elizabeth, 332; John, 306; Joseph, 306; Lancelot, 334; Mary, 334; ——, priest, 249; ——, 276
Tiplady, Ann, 285*, 286*, 287*, 289*, 291*, 292, *olim* Barnes, 315; John, 285, 287; Mary, 285, 292*, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302, 313, 317; Sarah, *olim* Langhorn, 301; Stephen, 283, 284, 285*, 286, 287*, 289*, 290*, 297, 298, 300*, 301*, 315*
Ti[t]chbo[u]rn[e], Henry, Bart., 242*, 243, 244, 245*; Robert, 241, 242*, 243, 244, 245*, 246
Tixall, Staffs., 167
Tobin, Thomas, priest, 435
Todd, Ann, 312; James, 279, 312, 385; Jonathan, 351; Judith, 300; Margaret, 351; Mary, 276, 279, 312, *olim* Sullaby, 314, *see* Berry, 286, *see* Ransley, 406; Richard, 275, 276, 279, 286, 309, 314; Richard's children, 309; Thomas, 351*
Todderstaff[e] Hall, Singleton, Lancs., 173*, 323*
Todmorden Hall, Rochdale, Lancs., 196, 210, 212
" Tolly," *see* Talbot
Tolmer, Georgina, 426
Tomlinson, Rachel, 383, 388
Tool, Catharine, 395
Tootell, Tootle, Toutle, Touthill, Hugh, priest, 321; Robert, 277, 278, 279; Sarah, 408
Topcliffe, Topcleif, Richard, 224, 227, 229, 230, 231, 234
Topham, Matthew, 360
Torbock, Alice, *see* Harrington, 200; Catharine, *see* Gerard, 200; Dorothy, *olim* Cotton, 200; Edward, 200; Edward, Kt., 200; Elizabeth, *olim* More, 200; George, 200; Margaret, *olim* Norreys, 200, *see* Ireland, 196; Thomas, 196, 200*; William, 200
Torbock Hall, Huyton, Lancs., 196, 200*
Toutle, Touthill, *see* Tootle
Tower, *see* London prisons
Tower Bills and Gatehouse Certificates, 217-246
Tower Earl, *see* Desmond
Tower Lieutenant, Michael Blount, 224, 225, 226, 227; Thomas Cheek, 242, 243*, 244*, 245
Towers, Agnes, 343*, 344*, 345*, 346* 347*, 348*; Ann, 343; Elizabeth, 325, 333; Esther, 346; Helen, 346; Jane, 344, 349; John, 343, 348, 349; Pe[ter], 325; Robert, 325, 343*, 344*, 345, 346*, 347; William, 347; ——, 344
Towneley, family, 165; Anne, *olim* Catterall, 183; Cecilie, *olim* Standish, 191; Ellen, 334; Frances, *olim* Wymbish, 185; George, 322; Grace, *see* Hesketh, 188; Henry, 183, 189*; Isabel, *olim* Sherburne, 189; Jane, *see* Dalton, 169*, *see* Kitchen, 169, *see* Sherburne, 177; John, 334; John, Kt., 169, 177, 184*, 188, 189; John's children, 185; Laurence, 189; Margaret, *see* Clayton, 189; Mary, 184, *olim* Paston, 376; Richard, 376; Richard, Kt., 185, 189; Robert, 189*, 334; Thomas, 334; Thomas, priest, 376; William, 191; William's sons, *see* Standish, 191
Towneley, Whalley, Lancs., 169
Towneley Hall, Whalley, Lancs., 177, 184*, 185, 188, 189, 376
Towns[h]end, Townson, Anne, 325; Christopher, 325; Elizabeth, 325, *olim* Farr, 427*, *see* Cornthwaite, 325, 326*; Ellen, 333; Emma, 427; Jane, Jean, 326*, 331; John, 325, 331, 333; Maria, *see* Winder, 325, 326, 327; Mary, *olim* Farr, 426; Mary Anne, 426; Robert, 326*; Sarah, 427; Thomas, 426, 427*; ——, 333
Trachonitis, William Walton, Bishop of, 256, 274n, 312, 323, 382n, 432
Tracy, Elizabeth, *see* Trezzal, 401
Trafford, family, 205, 217; Anne, *olim* Ashton, 190; Catharine, *olim* Culcheth, 205; Cecil, Kt., 190, 218*; Cecily, *see* Dauntesey, 216, *see* Langley, 221; Edmund, Kt., 217, 219, 220, 221, 222; Edmund, Bart., 215, 216, 217; Edmund's daughters, 217; Elizabeth, *olim* Leycester, 217, *see* Mainwaring, 217; Humphrey Francis (de), Bart., 215, 218; John, 190, 205; Margaret, *olim* Booth, 215, 218, *see* Radcliffe, 212; Mary, *olim*

Howard, 217; Mildred, *olim* Cecil, 215, 218, *see* Read, 218; Thomas, Bishop of Durham, 218
Trafford Hall House, *als* Old Trafford, *olim* Wickleswick, Lancs., 190, 205, 215, 217*, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222
Trafford Park, Manchester, 218
Trappes, Thomas Byrnand, 183
Trappes-Lomax family, 183, 188
Treasurer, Lord, 228, 229*, 231, 235*
Trelawney, Jonathan, 242
Trent (River), 183
Tresham, Elizabeth, *see* Parker, 167; Thomas, Kt., 167; William, 120*, 121*
Treves, College S.J., 108, 109
Trevylian, ——, 251; ——, *olim* Thornton, 251; ——'s sons, 251
Trezzal, Elizabeth, *olim* Tracy, 401; Jane, 401; Maurice, 401
Trollope, Bridget, *olim* Tunstall, 166; Francis, 166
Trotter, Ann, *see* Stephenson, 264
Trueman, John, 404; Margaret, 404; Thomas, 404
Tudhoe, Durham, 323, 324*
Tunste[a]d, Robert, 120, 121
Tunstall, family, 166; Alice, *olim* Radcliffe, 166, *olim* Scargill, 165, 166; Anne, *olim* Bold, 166, *see* Middleton, 165; Bridget, *see* Trollope, 166; Cicely, *olim* Constable, 166; Elizabeth, *olim* Gascoigne, 166; Francis, 169; Katharine, *olim* Wycliffe, 166; Marmaduke, Kt., 165, 166*
Tunstal[l], Lancs., 166, 167, 319, 333*, 334*, 341*, 342, 343
Turner, Barbara, 307; Christopher, 280; Christopher's wife, 280; Deborah, 335; Edmund, 260; Elizabeth, 336, *olim* Hirst, 335, 336; James, 280; John, 335, 336; John, O.S.B., 273, 292-306 *passim*, 311, 317, 318*; Joseph, 280; Margaret, 28; Mary, 335, 371; Matthew, 371; Nicholas, 280, 307; Suzanna, 312; William, 335; ——, 289; ——, priest, 251
Turton, Bolton, Lancs., 212*, 213
Turton Tower, Bolton, Lancs., 210, 212*, 213
Tusmore, Oxfords., 255
Tuy, Henry, 296; Thomas, 296; Thomas's wife, 296
Twenge, *see* Thwenge
Twickenham, Surrey, 316
Twiny, Miss, 355[n], *vere* Thweng q. v.
Tyburn, *see* London places
Tydder, *see* Tedder
Tyldesley, Alice, *see* Worsley, 214; Anne, *olim* Fleetwood, 171, *olim* Leyland, 207, *see* Masey, 203, *see* Mort, 216, *see* Rigmayden, 170, *see* Southworth, 216; Anne, O.S.A., 172; Edward, 162, 170, 173, 190, *see* Thomas; Eleanor, *olim* Holcroft, 206; Elizabeth, *olim* Anderton, 171, *olim* Preston, 171, 190, *see* Breres, 216, *see* Lathom, 190; James, 172, 206; Jane, *olim* Birkenhead, 215, *olim* Langton, 171; Margaret, 200, *olim* Norreys, 215; Parnell, *olim* Shakerley, 214; Thomas, 431; Thomas (Edward), 171*, 172, 206*, 207, 215; Thomas, Kt., 171, 216; Thurstan, 171, 203, 214, 215, 216; ——, 171
Tyldesley, Leigh, Lancs., 207, 208, 215
Tyldesley, Dam House, *see* Astley Hall, Leigh, Lancs., 207
Tyler, Anne, 384; ——, 425
Tynemouth Castle, 96, 97
Tyr[r]ell, Anthony, priest, 8*[n], 9*[n]; Catharine, *see* Fitzgerald, 366; Simon, 366

Udall, William, 235*, 236, 238
Ugbrook, Devon., 316, 317
Ugthorpe, N.R. Yorks., 249, 250
Umberley, Devon, 12[n]
Under Levens, Westmorland, 164*
Unsworth, Ann, 343, *see* Scafe, 336; Charles, 339; Elizabeth, 336, 339, *see* Waterhouse, 337, 339; Frederic, 342; James, 328, 341; John, 344; Margaret, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343; Marianne, 344; Mary, 342, 344; Richard, 337, 342; Robert, 339, 340, 341*, 342, 343, 344; Thomas, 342; William, 340
Urmston, Adam, 217; Frances, *see* Shuttleworth, 437[n]; ——, *see* Hyde, 217
Urmston, Flixton, Lancs., 183, 217*
Urmston Hall, Lancs., 183
Urswick, Ulverston, Lancs., 164
Ushaw College, Durham, 299[n], 313[n], 324*, 325, 366, 387[n], 437[n]
Utrecht, 440[n]

Vale Royal, Cheshire, 205, 206
Valladolid, [St Alban's College], 36 37, 66, 67, 256, 321*, 330, 437[n]
Vallenger, ——, confessor, 38*, 39*
Vane Valley, Co. Louth, 366

Varlow, ——, 386
Vary, Elizabeth, 373
Vasse, ——, priest, 254
Vaughan, family, 411; Edmund Thomas, C.SS.R., 426; Elizabeth, *olim* Rolls, 427; Frances 422; Frances Mary, 413n, 422; Francis, 421; Herbert Alfred Henry Joseph Thomas, Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, 427*n; John, 411, 413*n, 417, 422; John Francis, 427; J——, 415; Lucy, 415; Mary, 426; Mary Theresa, 417, 423, 427; Richard Joseph, S.J., 426; Teresa, 293, 424, *olim* Weld, 413*n, 422*, 423*, 426*, 428; Teresa Mary, 428; Teresa Mary Eleanor, 423n; Walter, 415; William, 293, 415, 417*, 418, 421*, 422*, 423*, 426*; William M—— T—— J——, 413.; William, Bishop of Plymouth, 423*n; ——, Mrs, 411, 415
Vaux, Eleanor, *see* Brokesby, 70n; Laurence, priest, 166, 191; William, 70n; [William], Baron, 48, 49; Lord Vaux's daughter, 48*, 49*
Vavaso[u]r, family, 273; Dorothy, 317; Edward, Bart, 303; Frances, *see* Cramlington, 357*, *see* Hammerton, 357*, *see* Thweng, 355; Peter, 273, 317; Thomas, 276, 317, 357*; Walter, 317*
Verity, Mary, 401
Vernis, Paul, 300
Vesey, Elizabeth, *see* Metcalfe, 361
Vezzosi, Anne, *olim* Robinson, 377; Joseph, *als* Robinson, S.J., 377; Michael, 377
Vicar General, N.D., 321
Vicars, Arthur, Ulster King, 366
Villars, 440n
Vine, Elizabeth, I.B.V.M., 356
Vintner, Ann, 369; Ann's sister, *see* Wilstrop, 369; Robert, priest, 375; ——, widow, 369; widow's servant, 369

Wa[a]de, ——, Mr, 224, 227, 232*
Waddington, Helen, 407
Wade, *see* Waade
Waitman, ——, 324
Walesby, Lincs., 260*
Walford, Herefs., 424
Walker, Agatha, *see* Hind, 263; Anne, *olim* Gotry, 398; Elizabeth, 331; Hannah, 298; Helena, I.B.V.M., 359*; Jane, I.B.V.M., 359*; John, 369, 398; Judith, 372; Juliana, 331; Mary, 425*; R——d, 372; Thomas, 398, 425
Walkington, Wilkington, Anne, 297*; Mary, 294, *see* Whitehead, 295, 297
Wall, Ann, 274
Walling, Elizabeth, 344; James, 342; John, 342*, 343, 344; Mary, 342, 343*, 344; Mary (Warner), 344
Walls, Edward, 397, 398; Frances, *olim* Steade, 397, 398; George, 397; William, 398
Walm[e]sley, Warmsley, Alice, 326; Anne, 334, 351, *olim* Newsham, 328, *olim* Shuttleworth, 187; Barbara, 325; Bartholomew, 187; Catharine, *see* Petre, 187, *see* Stourton, 187; Dorothy, *olim* Smith, 187; Ed[ward], 328, 333; Eleanor, *olim* Danvers, 187; Elizabeth, 325; James, 334; John, 187, 210*, 328, 333; Juliana *olim* Molyneux, 187; Lucy, 336; Margaret, 351, *olim* Livesey, 187; Mary, *olim* Hoghton, 187; Richard, 210; Thomas, 187*; Thomas, Bart., 186, 187*; Thomas's children, 187; William, 351; ——, *olim* Gerard, 210
Walpole, Henry, S.J., martyr, 38*n, 39, 156, 157, 223
Walsh, Agnes, 350*; Edward, 252; Edward's sister, *see* Clavering, 252; Margaret, 350; Mary, 350
Walsingham, [Francis], Secretary of State, 24, 25, 42*, 43*, 68, 69
Walthamstow, Essex, 358
Walton, Ann, 289; Banastre, 186; Mary, *see* Gibson, 274n; Michael, 274n; William, Bishop of Trachonitis, 256, 274n, 312, 323, 382n, 432; ——, *olim* Banastre, 186
Walton Hall, Blackburn, Lancs., 255, 256
Walton-le-Dale, Blackburn, Lancs., 179, 180*, 189, 201, 249, 351, 436*n
Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancs., 198
Wandesford, Christopher, 168; Elizabeth, *olim* Bowes, 169, *see* Preston, 168
Wanhouse, Elizabeth, 344
Waplington, E,R. Yorks., 399n
Wappalaer, ——, priest, 256
Wappenbury, Warwick., 248
Warburton, John, 204; Sibyl, *olim* Holford, 204, *see* Bryche, 204
Ward, Alice, 378, 379, 383, 384, *see* Goutherick, 314; Alice Anne, 379; Anne, *see* Barnes, 301;

Henry, 182; Jane, 388; John, 384; Luke, 378, 379, 383, 384, 385, 392, 395, 396; Mary, Foundress I.B.V.M., 353, 375; Robert priest, 375; Robert James, 378; Thomas, 383
Wardle, Charles, 298, 300; George, 297; Henry, 300; James, 302; Margaret, 300, 301, 302, *olim* Berry, 296, 297, 299; Thomas, 296, 297, 298, 300, 301, 302
Wardley Hall, Lancs., 171, 203, 214, 215*, 216*, 218, 219
Wardour, *see* Arundel of Wardour
Warmington, William, priest, 129n
Warnham, Sussex, 201
Warmsley, *see* Walmesley
Warren, family, 261; Anne, *olim* Gwillim, 262, 265, *olim* Knight, 262, 265*; Dorothy, *olim* Talbot, 182; Edward, 182; Joseph, 265; Mary, *olim* Metcalf, 265; Peter, 265; Simon, 265; William, 262, 265*
Warrington, Lancs., 202, 204*, 205
Warter, E.R. Yorks., 356
Warton, Lancs., 165, 166*
Warwick, Warrick, family, 250; Margaret, 380, 383
Warwick, 203
Warwick-bridge, Cumbd., 250*
Waterhouse, Agnes, 340, 350; Ann, 343*, 347; Betty, *see* Elizabeth, 337; Bridget, 372; Catharine, 333, 338, 347; Elizabeth, Betty, 339, 343, 344*, 345*, *olim* Unsworth, 337, 339; James, 337, 343; Jane, 344; Margaret, 333; Mary, 333, 336, 340, 344, 350; Mary Agnes, 339; Matthew, 339, 340; Rachel Agnes, 350; Robert, 333; Sarah, 345; Thomas, 337, 339; William, 339, 343, 344*, 345*
Waterperry, Oxfords., 255
Waterton, Charles, 324
Watkins, Wattkins, James, 416; James' mother, 416; Joseph (Thomas), 420; Sarah (Bridget), 420; ——, 412
Watkinson, ——, priest, 267, 271*
Watson, Anne, 389, 390, 391*, 393; Elizabeth, 285; Frances, 285; George, 389, 390*, 391, 392; Henry, 389; Jane, 393; Mary, 378; Robert, 285; William, priest, 223, 237*
Watten [noviceship, S.J.], 258, 259, 376, 432
Wattkins, *see* Watkins
Watts, James, 220*; William, priest, 20*, 21*, 122, 123, 124, 125
Waver, Agnes, 333; John, 333
Waud, *see* Wawd
Wawd, Waud, John, 368*n; John's wife, 368; Thomas, 370; Thomas's wife, 370
Wayn[e]man, Waynam, Edmond, 225, 226, 227, 228; Edmond's keeper, 228
Weal Side, Essex, 376
Weaver, Alice, 334; Richard, 334
Webber, ——, 219
Wedacre, Garstang, Lancs., 170, 171
Wedacre Hall, Garstang, Lancs., 170
Weedon, Thomas, 319; Thomas, *als* Williamson, priest, 319
Weeks, Maria Eliza, *see* Mawsom, 399n
Weelding, Mary, 338; Sally, 337; Thomas, 338
Weeton, Lancs., 174
Weighton, Market, E.R. Yorks., 275*, 276*n, 278, 279, 281*n, 284n*, 314*, 315, 316, 317
Welburn, *see* Wellborn
Weld, family, 179; Christina, *olim* Clifford, 298; Elizabeth, *olim* Shirburne, 390n; George, 293; James, 293; John, Kt., 179; Joseph, 198, 293, 417, 418, 423, 427; Mary, 426, *see* Fairfax, 390n, *see* Hungate, 390*n; Theresa, *see* Vaughan, 413, 422, 423*, 426*; Teresa Mary Eleanor, *olim* Vaughan, 417, 423*n; Thomas, 413, 417, 422, 423; Thomas, Cardinal, 198, *see* Weld Blundell, 197, 198; William, 198, 390n, 417; William's wife, *see* Sherburne, 179; ——, *see* Stonor, 198, *see* Tempest, 198
Weld-Blundell, family, 197; Teresa Mary Eleanor, *olim* Vaughan, 423*n; Thomas, 197, 198, 423n
Weld Bank, Lancs., 324
Weldon, James, 333; Lancelot, 334; ——, priest, 257
Wellborn, Wellburn, Elizabeth, 401, 403, 404, 408
Well[e]s, Agnes, 350*, 351; Elizabeth, 348; Ellen, 350; Gertrude, O.S.B., 431; Henry, 350*, 351*; John, 333, 350; William A——, priest, 428
Welsh Bicknor, Herefs., *olim* Monm., 411, 419*, 421*, 422*, 423*, 425*, 426, 427*, 428*
Wennington, family, 320; ——, *see* Morley, 320, *see* Wilson, 328
Wennington, Melling, Lancs., 168, 333, 334, 347

Wennington Hall, Melling, Lancs., 167, 170, 320
Wendine, Wendey, Thomas, 231, 233
Wensleydale, Yorks., 165
West, Anne, 305; Cecilia, *olim* Bindlosse, 166; Charles, 305; George, 303; James, 303, 304, 305*; Mary, 304; Susannah, 303, 304, 305*, 314; Thomas, Lord Delawarr, 166
West Derby, Lancs., 162, 163, 166, 170, 171, 201, 220
West Derby Hundred, Lancs., 168, 171, 194, 201
West Leigh, Lancs., 437*n
West Rasen, Lincs., 269*n
Westby, family, 172; Alice, *see* Gillibrand, 434; Ann, *see* Preston, 164; Elizabeth, *see* Allen, 174; Ellen, *see* Haydock, 175; John, 164, 213, 434; Margaret, *olim* Barton, 213; William, 174, 175; ——, widow, 375*
Westby in the Fylde, Lancs., 360, 364, 377
Westby Hall, Kirkham, Lancs., 175*, 204, 206, 212, 433
Westcote, *see* Lyttelton
Westemerland, *see* Westmorland
Westminster, Herbert Alfred Henry Joseph Thomas, Card. Archb. of, 427*n
Westminster, Archbishop of, 74n; Dean of, 234
Westminster, London, 128n, 180, 184, 231, 232, 322
Westminster places, *see* under London places
Westmorland, Earl of, 124, 125
Weston, Dorothy, *see* Smith, 187; John, S.J., 435; Nicholas, Earl of Portland, 187; William, *als* Edmonds, S.J., 108, 109, 110*, 111*, 113*, 141*, 148, 149, 156*, 157*, 160*n, 223*
Weston-Coyney, Staffs., 363
Westwood House, Lancs., 210
Whalley, Lancs., 167, 183*, 184*, 185*, 186*, 188*, 189*
Whalley Abbey, Lancs., 183, 188*, 191, 211
Wharton, Ann, 328, 331; Ed[ward], 327; Jane, 331; John, 325, 327, 334, 347; Margaret, 326, 327, 350, 351, *olim* Croft, 325*, 326*, 327; Mary, 348; Peggy, 331; Peter, 325, 326*, 327, 331, 333, 334, 348; Thomas, 332; William, 335, 343, 344
Wheatley, Lancs., 178
Wheeler, Anne, 392*, 393, *olim* Mortimer, 394, 395; Christopher, 392, 393, 395; Elizabeth, 394; George, 392; Mary, 395; Thomas, 394, 395
Wheelhouse, Heelass, Catharine, 378, 382; Charles, 386, 388
Wheelton, Chorley, Lancs., 363, 434*, 436, 438*n
Whelton, Houlton, Francis, 285*n
Wheram, Jane, 396
Whipp, Dorothy, *olim* Catterall, 183, *see* Braddyll, 183, *see* Sherburne, 183; John, 183
Whitaker, John Fielding, priest, 377; ——, *quoted*, 187
Whitby, N.R. Yorks., 250, 269n, 378n
Whitchurch, Heref., 422
White, Amelia (Veronica), I.B.V.M., 365; Ann, 313, 425; Edward, 419, 424; Emily, 365; George, 424; Hannah, 294; Joseph, 426; Martha, 419, 425*, *olim* Bolton, 424*, 425, 426*; Martin Charles, 294; Mary, 295, 300, 425, 426; Sarah, 295, *see* Fooks, 299, 300; Stephen, 295; William, 365, 419, 424*, 425, 426*; Zella, 294
White Hall, *olim* Rawcliffe Hall, Lancs., 164, 172, 173, 191, 193, 323, 434
Whitehead, Ann, 297, 400; Henry, 295; John, 294; Mary, *olim* Walkington, 294*, 295, 297; Mary Anne, 402*; Oliver, 294; Sarah, 313; William, 294*, 295, 297
Whitehill, Lancs., 431
Whitehouse, Anne, 386; Elizabeth, 386, 387, 388; Mary, 388; Oswald Gray, 387; Stephen, 386, 387, 388*
Whitel[e]y, Elizabeth, 302*; James, 302, 313; John, 301*, 302*, 313; Margaret, 302
Whitenham, James, 425
Whitgift, John, Protestant Bishop of Worcester and Archbishop of Canterbury, 114*, 115*
Whitgreave, Francis, 431
Whitsbury, Heref., 358
Whittendale, Esther Mary Anne, 389
Whittingham, Adam, *als* Paul, S.J., 177; Alice, *see* Stanley, 196; Bridget, *olim* Browne, 177; Elizabeth, *olim* Singleton, 177; Henry, 431; Richard, 177; Thomas, 177, 196; William, S.J., 177; ——, *see* Silvertop, 253
Whittingham Hall, Kirkham, Lancs. 177*, 196, 431

Whittington, Lancs., 166
Whittle, John, 438*n
Whittle-le-Woods, Chorley, Lancs., 435
Whitwall, Lancs., 210
Whitwell, John, 401
Whitwell Hall, Westmorland, 165
Whixley, W.R. Yorks., 288n
Wickleswick, *see* Trafford Hall, Manchester, 169, 190, 205, 215, 217*, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222
Widdrington, family, 323; Percy, 258; Ralph, 165; [Mary, *olim* Howard], *see* Sherbourn, 258, *see* Norfolk, 258; [William], Baron, 253, 278
Widnes, Lancs., 205, 325
Wigan, Lancs., 162*, 194, 208, 209, 210, 222, 273, 435*, 437
Wigan Lane, Lancs., 171
Wigglesworth, W.R. Yorks., 320
Wilcock, James, 329; Jane, 329; P——, 345
Wild, Dorothy, *olim* Challoner, 422
Wilden, Wildon, Ann, 333, 407; Barbara, 334; Elizabeth, 333; Ellen, 334; John, 335, 406, 407; Mary, *olim* Emmerson, 406, 407; Richard, 406
Wilding, Helen, 340*; Rich[ard], 336*; Sarah, *olim* Wilson, 336; ——, 342
Wildon, *see* Wilden
Wilkinson, Ann, 370, 397, 398; Elizabeth Anne Joseph, 398; Helen, 329*, 330*, *see* Magee, 329; Ja[mes], 327; Jane, 327, 328, *olim* Dimsdale, 330, 331; John, 329, 330*, 331, 397, 398, 436*n; John's wife, 436n; Margaret, *see* Armstrong, 329, 330; Peter, 329; Robert, 329; Sarah, *olim* Hodgson, 327; Susanna, 369; William Henry, 397; Mr, 8n
Wilkington, *see* Walkington
Wilks, Alice, *see* Gibson, 324; Edward, 324; Joseph Cuthbert, O.S.B., priest, 324
William, Earl Morton's major-domo, 58, 59
William III, 439*n
Williams, Edward, 412; George, 412; Henry, 281n; Jane, 411; Lewis, 224; Reginald, 281*n; Reginald, *als* Nanfant, priest, 281n; Sarah, *olim* Rand, 281*n; Thomas Dominic, O.P., V.A., Bishop of Tiberiopolis, 256, 370*n, 372n, 376; Tubby, 411; Winefride, 281
Williamson[e], Jane, 380, 381, 382, 385, 391; John, 404*; Mary, *olim* Moor, 404; Nicholas, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232; Nicholas's keeper, 226; Thomas, *see* Weedon, 319; ——, *see* Ashton, 168
Willitoft, Willowtoft, E.R. Yorks., 273*, 276*, 278, 279*, 280*, 281, 282, 283, 284, 306, 308*, 312
Willoughbie, William, priest, 233
Wills, Agnes, 347; Mary, 347; Richard, 347
Wil[l]son, family, 363; Ann, 331, 332; Barbara, 325, 326, 331, 333; Catharine, 327; Dorothy, 332; Edward, 352; Edward's wife, 352; Elizabeth, 327, 332*, 340*, 341, *see* Baynes, 330; Ellinor, 370; Esther, 338, 343, *olim* Russel, 325, 326; E——, Mrs, 325, 326; Hannah, 328, *see* Curr, 366; Helen, 335; Isabel, *see* Savage, 405; Jane, 334, 338; Jerome, priest, 249, 250; John, 332, 335; Joseph, 330*, 331, 332, 337, 338, 340, 341, 343; Jo——, 325, 326; Lancelot, 328*, 331; Lau——, 325, 326; Lucy, 332, 337; Mary, 326, 330, 341, 368, *see* Smith, 313n; Peter, 381, 383; Richard, 327, 328, 330, 338; Richard's wife, 328; Robert, 325, 313n; Sarah, 326, *see* Wilding, 336; Susanna, 330; Thomas, 338, 371*n; ——, 327, 337, *olim* Wennington, 328
Wi[l]strop, ——, *olim* Vintner, 369; husband of this latter, 369
Wilton, [Thomas Egerton], Earl of, 211; [Eleanor], *olim* Assheton, Countess of, 211
Wilton, N.R. Yorks., 196, 237
Wilts, Helena, 425
Wimbledon, Surrey, 405n
Winchester, 69n, 86, 87, 140*, 141*, 237*, 238
Winchester Castle, 238*
Winckley, family, 178; Edward, 431; Frances, *see* Shelley, 178; Thomas, 178
Winder, family, 322; Ann, 332; Christopher, 327; Elizabeth, 325; Jo[hn], 326; Mary, *olim* Townson, 325, 326, 327; Peter, *als* Bradley, priest, 319; Thomas, 325, 326, 327; William, 319
Winder, High, Lancs., 322
Winford, Catherine, 356; Elizabeth, *olim* Hastings, 356; Thomas, 356
Winmarleigh, Lancs., 168, 207, 212*
Winship, Sarah, 297, 299

Winstanley, family, 210, Frances, *olim* Holt, 210; James, 210
Winstanley, Lancs., 209
Winter, Ann, *see* Barker, 314, 316; Robert, 331; Thomas, 331
Winterburn, Sarah, 305
Winwick, Lancs., 170, 203, 204*, 205*, 206*
Wisbeach, Wisbi[t]ch[e], Castle, Cambs., 118n, 119n, 134, 135, 181, 209, 229, 231
Witgift, *see* Whitgift
Witham, family, 251; Agnes, *see* Curwen, 167; Eliza, *see* Silvertop, 251; Elizabeth, *olim* Knight, 264, *olim* Meynell, 204; George, Bishop of Marcopolis, 256, 372n; Henry, 167, 264; Thomas, 204, 251*; Thomas's son, 251; Thomas's wife, *olim* Thornton, 251*
Witham, Lincs., 248, 436
Wither[n]wick, Holderness, Lancs., 360, 362, 364
Withington, Peter, 205
Withnell, Leyland, Lancs., 438*n
Wittenberg, 102, 103
Witton Castle, Northd., 361
Wittington, Cheshire, 342
Witty, Elizabeth, 407
Wogden, Ann, 337; Eliza[beth], *olim* Hind, 337; George, 337
Woling, Eliz[abeth], 340; John, 340*
Wolverhampton, 409n
Womersley, Yorks., 316, 382
Wood, John, Kt., 215; ——, *see* Worsley, 215; Anthony, *quoted*, 68n
Woodcock, Dorothy, *olim* Anderton, 193; John, *als* Farington, O.S.F., priest, martyr, 193; Thomas, 193
Woodhall, York, 176
Woodhead, Northd., 362
Woodhouse, George, 372
Woodlaw, family, 253
Woodiwiss, Francis, 220; Mary, 220
Woodroffe, Robert, priest, 198
Woods, Edward, 402, 403, 405*; Francis, 402; Margaret, 333; Sarah, *olim* Hartley, 402, 405
Woolfage, Northampts., 202
Woollett, Thomas, 427
Woore, Martha, *see* Coleman, 422, 423
Worcester, Edward Somerset, Earl of, 357
Worcester, 114, 115
Worden Hall, Leyland, Lancs., 182*, 192
Workington, Cumberland, 164
Worksop, Notts., 263
Workswick, *see* Worswick
Worlaby, Lincs., 363
Worsley, family, 215; Alice, *olim* Tyldesley, 214; Elizabeth, *olim* Gerard, 215; Katharine, *olim* Keighley, 215, *see* Sherington, 216; Ralph, 216; Richard, 215; Robert, 214*; Robert, Kt., 214; Thomas, 215*; ——, *olim* Wood, 215
Worsley, Eccles, Lancs., 214, 215
Worsley Mesnes, Lancs., 216
Worston Hall, Whalley, 184
Worswick, Workswick, family, 165, 166, 173, 323; Alexander, 172, 323*, 325; Alice, *olim* Gillow, 173, 323; Elizabeth, *olim* Singleton, 173; John, priest, 249*n, 323*, 335, 338; Robert, 173; Robert's sons, 173; Thomas, 173, 323; Thomas's mother, *olim* Butler, 323
Worthington, Agnes, *olim* Rishton, 213, *see* Bolton, 213, *see* Holcroft, 213; Margaret, *see* Banastre, 189; Richard, 189, 213; ——, priest, 209
Wray, Catharine, *olim* Pindar, 287
Wray, 326, 332*, 333*, 334, 340*, 341, 342*, 343*, 344*, 345*, 346*, 347*, 348*, 349*, 350*, 351
Wrayton, Lancs., 342, 344
Wrea Green, Ray Green, Fylde, Lancs., 250
Wrennall, Monsignor, William, D.D., priest, 319, 325
Wright, Alice Anne, 401; Charles, 409; Elizabeth, 371; Frances, 407; James, 401; Maria, 401; Robert, 413; Thomas, priest, 223; William, 424; ——, *olim* Lawson, 256,
Wright, William Ball, Vicar of Osbaldwick, *quoted*, 354, 357, 358*
Wrightington, Lancs., 190*, 274
Wrightington Hall, Lancs., 194, 205
[Wriothesley, Henry], Earl of Southampton, 236
Wroe, Richard, priest, 186
Wycliffe, Katharine, *see* Tunstall, 166; William, 166; ——, 250
Wye, Y, River, 411*n, 414*, 416
Wyersdale, Nether, Lancs., 170
Wyersdale, Over, Lancs., 170
Wymbish, Christopher, 185; Frances, *see* Towneley, 185; Thomas, 185
Wyrel[l], Wyrill, Ann, 395n; Elizabeth, 395*, 400, *olim* Peckatt, 395, 397, 398; John, 395n; Margaret Rose, 400; Mary, 397; Mary Polycarp, 398; William, 395*n, 397, 398, 400

Wyresdale, Lancs., 323
Wyton, Holderness, Yorks., 358, 361
W——, Hants., 248

Y, *see* Wye, 411
Yafford, Yorks., 264
Yarm, N.R. Yorks., 248, 252*, 253*, 254*, 280, 305, 314
Yates, ——, confessor, 16, 17
York, James (III) Francis George, Duke of, Chevalier de St George, 179, 431*, 433, 439*n, 440*n
York, 56*, 57*, 76*, 77*, 86*, 87*, 140, 141, 152, 153, 181, 217, 249, 252, 256, 260, 263, 264, 272, 273, 274n, 306*, 312*, 321, 323, 353, 354*, 357*, 360, 361*, 362, 363*, 364*, 366, 368*, 370n, 375*, 376*, 378*n, 380n, 382*n, 390n, 395
York Churches, All Saints, North Street, 370; All Saints, Pavement, 370; Little Blake Street Chapel, *see* St Wilfrid's; Holy Trinity, Goodramgate, 368; Holy Trinity, King's Court, 370, 378*n; Holy Trinity, Micklegate, 357, 358, 359, 360*, 361, 364, 367, 369, 371n, 374, 376*, 378*n, 379n, 395n; St Crux, 372*; St Cuthbert, 372; St Denis [Walmgate], 372*n; St George-cum-Naburn, 372*n; St Helen, Stonegate, 370, 371, 372; St John, Delpike, 369; St John, Ouse-bridge-end, 368; St Lawrence, 368; St Margaret, Walmsgate, 371; St Martin, Coney Street, 368; St Martin-cum-Gregory, Micklegate, 371; St Mary Bishophill Junior, 368; St Mary Bishophill Senior, 368; St Mary, Castlegate, 371*n; St Mary, Laythorpe, 372; St Mary's Convent Chapel, Micklegate Bar, 353, 374; St Maurice-without-Monk-Bar, 368; St Michael-le-Belfry, 358, 368*n, 372, 374, 409n; St Michael, Spurriergate, 368; St Olave, 370; St Sampson, 368; St Saviour, 370; St Wilfrid's Chapel, Little Blake Street, 355, 306n, 363, 366*, 368*, 374*, 377, 396n; Trinity, *see* Holy Trinity
York Nuns:
Agar, Anne, 366; Allanson, Teresa, 362; Anderton, *vere* Hastings, 356; Aspinall, Anne, 360; Atkinson, Elizabeth, 361; Margaret, 365; Audas, Odus, Frances, 358; Beaufort (de), Marie Louise, Guyon, 364; Beauregard, Marie, 365; Beckwith, Mrs, ——, 355; Bell, Elizabeth; Bedingfield, Dorothy, *als* Paston, 357, Frances, *als* Long, 353; Bell, Elizabeth, 359; Bishoprick, Mary, 362; Blundell, Helen, 364; Bonneuil, Charlotte, 363; Brown, Christina, 363, Elizabeth, 364; Browne, Julia, 366; Burgess, Mary Anne, 364; Butcher, Elizabeth, 356; Caley, Constantia, 364, Mary, 362, Susanna, 364; Carter, Anne, 363; Chalmers, Isabella, 363; Charge, Jane, 362; Chester, Mary, 358; Clifton, Eleanor, 360, Mary, 359; Conyers, Esther, 360; Cornwallis, Cecilia, 356; Corr, Esmy, 365; Corry, Margaret, 365; Coyney, Elizabeth, 362; Cramlington, Mary, 357; Curr, Harriet, 366; Dalton, Mary, 362; Davis, Mary Magdalen, 360; Dunn, Rose, 366; Eastwood, Frances, 363; Fitzgerald, Jane, 366; Hansom, Martha Catharine, 364; Hargitt, Ann, 363; Hastings, *als* Anderton, Christina, 356; Nevey, Anna Maria, 365; Hines, Sophia, 365; Hodkinson, Elizabeth, 364; Hodshon, Elizabeth, 360; Mary, 359; Horbery, Mary, 362; Hugalin, Anne Magdalen, 356; Kirby, Helen, 364; Knight, Catharine, 365; Lascelles, *als* Thweng[e], 355; Layton, Isabella, 354; Lodge, Dorothy, 359; Lay, *vere* Bedingfield, 353; Lowery, Mary, 364; Marshall Anne, 365; Mason, Anne, 358; Maxwell, Anne, 362; Maynard, Mary Magdalen, 358; Metcalfe, Mary, 360; More, Margaret, 356; Mary, 356; Nason, Elizabeth, 363; Odus, *vere* Audas, 358; O'Reilly, Rosetta, 365; Paston, *vere* Bedingfield, 357; Peacock, Elizabeth, 358; Rocher (du), Anne Sophie, 364; Rooke, Mary, 356; Rouby, Roubij, Catharine, 362; Russell, Monica, 366; Stanfield, Catharine, 358; Elizabeth, 360; Stephenson, Sarah, 363; Talbot, Margaret, 363; Tasker, Elizabeth, 358; Thweng[e], Catharine, *als* Lascelles, 355; Helen, 354; Vine, Elizabeth, 356; Walker, Helena, 359; Jane, 359; White, Amelia, 365

York Places: Asylum, 250; Bar, *see* Micklegate, Convent, 305n, 306n; Castle, 184, 355, 356*, 375, 378n; Castlegate, 353, 354*, 371*n, 396n; Castlegate St Mary, 355, 356; Catholic Charity Schools, 396n; Colliergate, 378n; Coney Street, 368; Coppergate, 368; Goodramgate, 368; King's Court, 370; Lendal, 274, 276; Little Blake Street, 374*, 377; Little Blake Street Chapel, 355, 363, 366*; Low Ouse Gate, 368; Micklegate, 380n; Micklegate Bar, 353, 357, 358*, 374, 376*; Minster, 381n; Monk Bar, 368; Mount, The, 288n, 393n; North Street, 370; Ousebridge-end, 368; Ousebridge jail, 354; Pavement, 370; Spurriergate, 368*; Walmgate, 371, 372; Water Lane, 368

Young, Henry, 379*n, 380; John, 4*n, 5; Margaret, 379, 380; Mary, 379; Richard, 379n; Robert, 368*n; Robert's wife, 368; Thomas, 380

Zeeland, 36*, 37

BOUND TO PLEASE
eckman Bindery INC.
NOV. 65
N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA